

“Memorandum Of Supporting Facts, Truths and Evidences in Law, Contracts or Circumstances to My Claims”

concerning:

- 1) truths of God's word and His “*act*”s of judgment given in my FleshingOut Petition for Redress of Grievances;
- 2) my refunds and other funds owed me; and
- 3) as necessary and to a lesser degree concerning the theft of my house, all of which is agreeable with **said 3 laws** of 1- God's law, 2- centuries of Christian common law and 3- America's supreme laws AS WELL AS recent Public Laws 97-280 (1982) and 107-293 (2002).



Jesus either Lord, liar or lunatic (He was too intelligent, self-controlled about when to and when not to speak, where, when: He was not under the control of impulses).

**ESPECIALLY HIGHLIGHT AT
THE START THE COURT'S
DISMISSAL LETTER WHICH IN
HISTORIC CONTEXT OF
AMERICA'S COURTS
ILLUSTRATES THAT IT HAS
FORGOTTEN, AND OR IS
IGNORANT OF AND OR
PREJUDICED AGAINST GOD
AND HIS WORD AND HIS**

COMMAND TO KEEP OUR
“*supreme*” (1 Pet. 2:13) LAWS. USE
THEIR DISMISSAL LETTER TO
DO SO AND AS THE REASON
FOR DEALING WITH AND
OVERCOMING THE
SIXTEENTH AMENDMENT ET
AL.

Deal only with that stuff. Refer to
earlier appendices and do NOT redo
them here. Re covenants, say “in
addition to the proofs already given
in Appendix Part A”.

Be sure to cut and paste from Westminster Confession Chapters 19, 20, 22 and 23 on “the Law of God”, “Christian Liberty and Liberty of Conscience”, “Lawful Oaths and Vows” and “the Civil Magistrate” (Government).

1. a LOT of the stuff from Publius Huldah could be provided by my Exhibit 18.94;
2. refer to Grim transcription/recording: any true believer in Jesus Christ walking obediently can pray such prayers. Cf. American literature and history celebrates the Elijah like prayer Rev. Thomas Prince led his congregation in praying which God gave answer to. As Elijah prayed for rain so did said Prince and the Lord gave a storm to destroy America's enemies intent to destroy their rights.

You should already know and be acting according to nearly everything I report herein because you have the duty to know and obey the law. Further, the same holds true for the things the media was required to report to you that I informed them of years ago; but you did not even have the opportunity to act according to that knowledge because they were remiss to share with America. According to **God's and man's laws** you are required to know and obey “*the Laws of...God*” in Nature and Scripture (as said Declaration clearly implies) and as God's law (Deut. 17; 31; Ps. 1; Isa. 8: 20; 34: 17-17; 1 Tim. 4: 13 et al), Christian **common law** (“*One of the beautiful boasts of our ...jurisprudence is, that Christianity is a part of the Common Law, from which it seeks the sanction of its rights, and by which it endeavors to regulate its doctrines. ... There never has been a period, in which the common law did not recognize Christianity as lying at its foundations....It...repudiates every act done in violation of its duties of perfect obligation. It pronounces illegal every contract offensive to its morals.”¹ -emphasis added) and **America's organic and supreme laws** (said Declaration, Northwest Ordinance) and our recent Public Laws call you to but you have forgotten, and or become ignorant of and or are prejudiced against laws, facts, truths and realities around you which I give herein. This is why courts keep rebelling against God and said laws. [related: “...many nations will...say...’Why has the LORD done so to” America? Then they will answer, ’Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods and served them.” -Jer. 22: 8-9.]]]]]]]]]]*

¹ Life and Letters of Joseph Story, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University, Volume 2 pages 8-9 by William Wetmore Story, C. C. Little and J. Brown, 1851.

Memorandum: The records of Scripture and America's history show that by "God" Israel and America refer to the God (even if most Jews do not yet believe in Him as He revealed Himself in both Covenants/Testaments). My parents, grandparents, relatives, Christian pastors and teachers taught me to love, pray to and worship this God. The Blue Psalter Hymnal I grew up singing from and still sing from has Psalms from Israel's Psalter as well as Hymns among which are National Hymns and or hymns praising God for past and asking Him for present and future justice and mercy for America, Israel and the world. I have friends who are direct physical descendants of Mayflower passengers and or of well known founding fathers. While I am not a physical heir I am a direct spiritual heir of the Pilgrims and Puritans, men like Sam Adams or Roger Sherman. Roger Sherman corresponded with founder and signer of the Declaration of Independence Rev. John Knox Witherspoon concerning questions on the Westminster Confession of Faith which both of them held dear. As the document I retrieved from the Library of Congress proves, said Sherman wrote his own summary of Christian doctrine which I as a Christian minister as well hold dear. Praying imprecatory prayers was an important item on our founding pastors and fathers to do list no less than it has been on mine while America's government (British then, syndicate now) was/is involved in persistent law and covenant breaking against God and Americans like me. Who else could they and Americans then/I and other Americans today appeal to? People say: "Be careful what you pray for; God may just grant you your prayer". Praise Him, has He ever!

WHY IT IS RIGHT FOR ME TO RELY ON THE CONTRACTS I FORMED WITH RS BY THEIR LEAVING MY AFFIDAVIT'S ASSERTIONS UNREBUTTED. In those affidavits, I asserted much about federal income taxes. Once a matter has been sworn/God has been called in to Judge temporally and eternally, there is no other choice than that if the recipient knows what was sworn was incorrect/wrong then either timely to rebut to overcome what was sworn by his or her own counter oath/affidavit that sets forth the witness of facts, laws and evidences that with particularity overcome what was sworn to, or, failing and or refusing to do so, the recipient "confirm"s what was sworn and makes it stand binding so it must be "do"ne. If the reader's response is anything else (such as arguing things like: a) "Everybody **knows** we all owe federal income taxes"; b) "Who can believe this guy is owed these refunds and other funds" or c) anything else than said counter affidavit, then they break God's law, come under His curse law for disobeying His command timely to rebut the sworn matter or to let it stand and to do what it swore to. Again, even if the matter sworn to was "rash", if the recipient failed and or refused timely to rebut it, it stands confirmed and must be "do"ne. After I swore tot he best of my knowledge that I did not owe federal income taxes (pursuant to various authorities) Rs had a moral and fiduciary duties timely to rebut me if they knew I was wrong; they did not so they "confirm"ed what I wrote and it stands binding for me. It is not wrong for me to rely on centuries of laws and rulings of God and man.

This Court cited *US v. Perry* and the Sixteenth Amendment as apparent grounds to dismiss my refund claims. IN RESPONSE, I do not claim perfect understanding but I can recognize by judging by said 3

laws that certainly your citing **US v Perry and the Sixteenth**

Amendment violate the law. You alleged I owe federal income taxes via citing the Sixteenth Amendment: communism socialism v. the Eighth Commandment; plank of the Communist Manifesto by Karl Marx: not honest; Hoover v Allison; State territories; udc therefore in principle; not inform the American people of the "dollar for dollar" discharge/refunds owed them; not inform them of the "State of ____", of the all caps...; property taxes wrong; sales?; further, your "mercy" of giving people welfare checks, disability, et al is really cruel as Proverbs says for every "dollar" you give you lay on their backs and their childrens' to pay you back as involuntary perpetual slaves

THE Sixteenth Amendment and Federal Reserve Act both VIOLATE THE CONSTITUTION FOR IT

SAYS:

look up the **bold** words in Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary:

Art. 1, Sec. 8: “The Congress shall have Power to lay and collect **Taxes, Duties, Imposts and Excises**, to pay the Debts and provide for the common Defence and general Welfare of the United States; but all **Duties, Imposts and Excises shall be uniform throughout the United States**”. It is a fact that the poor and widows especially pay the most for Federal Reserve Notes whereas defense contractors and others who first receive the Federal Reserve Notes receive them when they have relatively more value than the later recipients like orphans or widows.

Art. 1, Sec. 9: “No **Capitation, or other direct, Tax shall be laid, unless in Proportion to the Census or Enumeration hereinbefore directed to be taken.**”

What did our founders mean by these terms? Let's check with one of them, namely Noah Webster in his 1828 Dictionary:

By “Tax” or “Taxes: is meant:

“**TAX, noun** [Latin *taxo*, to *tax*]

1. A rate or sum of money assessed on the person or property of a citizen by government, for the use of the nation or state. Taxes, in free governments, are usually laid upon the property of citizens according to their income, or the value of their estates. *tax* is a term of general import, including almost every species of imposition on persons or property for supplying the public treasury, as tolls, tribute, subsidy, excise, impost, or customs. But more generally, *tax* is limited to the sum laid upon polls, lands, houses, horses, cattle, professions and occupations. So we speak of a land *tax* a window *tax* a *tax* on carriages, etc. Taxes are annual or perpetual.

2. A sum imposed on the persons and property of citizens to defray the expenses of a corporation, society, parish or company; as a city *tax* a county *tax* a parish *tax* and the like. So a private association may lay a *tax* on its members for the use of the association.

3. That which is imposed; a burden. The attention that he gives to public business is a heavy *tax* on his time.

4. Charge; censure.

5. Task.

TAX, verb transitive [Latin *taxo*.]

1. To law, impose or assess upon citizens a certain sum of money or amount of property, to be paid to the public treasury, or to the treasury of a corporation or company, to defray the expenses of the government or corporation, etc.

We are more heavily taxed by our idleness, pride and folly, than we are taxed by government.

2. To load with a burden or burdens.

The narrator--never taxes our faith beyond the obvious bounds of probability.

3. To assess, fix or determine judicially, as the amount of cost on actions in court; as, the court taxes bills of cost.

4. To charge; to censure; to accuse; usually followed by with; as, to *tax* a man with pride. He was taxed with presumption.

Men's virtues I have commended as freely as I have taxed their crimes.

[To *tax* of a crime, is not in use, nor to *tax* for. Both are now improper.]”

<http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/tax> 7-1-2019

Duties

“**Duty 1.** That which a person owes to another; that which a person is bound, by any natural, moral or legal obligation, to pay, do or perform. Obedience to princes, magistrates and the laws is the *duty* of every citizen and subject; obedience, respect and kindness to parents are duties of children; fidelity to friends is a duty; reverence, obedience and prayer to God are indispensable duties; the government and religious instruction of children are duties of parents which they cannot neglect without guilt.

7. Tax, toll, impost, or customs; excise; any sum of money required by government to be paid on the importation, exportation, or consumption of goods. An impost on land or other real estate, and on the stock of farmers, is not called a *duty* but a *direct tax*.” -

<http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/duty> 7-1-2019

Imposts

“**IMPOST**, *noun* [Latin impositum, impono.]

1. Any tax or tribute imposed by authority; particularly, a duty or tax laid by government on goods imported, and paid or secured by the importer at the time of importation. Imposts are also called customs.”

<http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/Impost> 7-1-2019

Excises

“**EXCISE**, *noun* s as z. [Latin excisum, cut off, from excido.]

An inland duty or impost laid on commodities consumed, or on the retail, which is the last state before consumption; as an *excise* on coffee, soap, candles, which a person consumes in his family. But many articles are excised at the manufactories, as spirit at the distillery, printed silks and linens at the printer's, etc.

EXCISE, *verb transitive* s as z. To lay or impose a duty on articles consumed, or in the hands of merchants, manufacturers and retailers; to levy an *excise* on.” -<http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/excise> 7-1-2019

Capitation

“1. Numeration by the head; a numbering of persons.

2. A tax, or imposition upon each head or person; a poll-tax. Sometimes written Capitation-tax.” -

<http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/capitation> 7-1-2019

Direct Tax

“**DIRECT** tax, is a tax assess on real estate, as houses and lands.” -

<http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/direct> 7-1-2019

“No Tax or Duty shall be laid on Articles exported from any State. [The general equity prohibition here the federal government is violating for they from the “state of D.C.” as it were require Americans to pay taxes and duties on articles like licenses, Social Security numbers et al exported from DC] No Preference shall be given by any Regulation of Commerce or Revenue to the Ports of one State over those of another; nor shall Vessels bound to, or from, one State, be obliged to enter, clear, or pay Duties in another.”

“No Money shall be drawn from the Treasury, but in Consequence of Appropriations made by Law; and a regular Statement and Account of the Receipts and Expenditures of all public Money shall be published from time to time.” Not only does the Federal Reserve violate the word “Money” which the

Constitution by context interprets and requires be understood to refer to “gold and silver coin” and no “Bills of Credit”/paper or other intrinsically worthless currency, but as well there is no “Account”ing!

So can Congress require Americans to pay lawful taxes? Of course! The Bible shows it so, Christian common law and America's supreme law says so, but NOT the kind of taxes they are doing via fraud et al. See RF book, RJ book, **Sileven** book, DJB and Publius or others: ONLY things God's word and Cxc approve of:!

Scripture's light (Ps. 2 et al) reveals that a system of fraud and injustice this pervasive involves a **conspiracy** against God and His Son and Their law resulting in oppressing and enslaving America and the world.

A large part of the apparent purpose of the federal income tax is to suck back out of circulation the many dollars put into circulation lest there be hyper-inflation. So the American people suffer theft of their private property both of their precious metal currency and labors, energies and time but as well again by having to give funds for the federal income taxes to what? Pay for unconstitutional functions of government? Hardly; rather apparently to give funds to the Federal Reserve moneychanger thieves, to prevent hyperinflation. So they make Americans work (fraudulently) in exchange for money created out of nothing, work some more for loans created out of nothing but then work some more to give still more of their hard earned funds for unconstitutional/fraudulent federal income taxes! And the cycle perpetuates itself by generations, our children being given over to pay the debt violating said 3 laws as proved.

from DRAFT words for AffidavitResponse most recent to ADD to it: [add into AffidavitResponse](#):

1. your oath means:

- 1. you called on God to witness against you and – for sure if you do not repent - to punish you in this life and in hell hereafter; woe to you then if you die before you repent: you have no assurance that God will permit you into heaven but the doors of heaven are shut, locked to you so you will have to suffer for your guilt of lawbreaking in the place prepared for the devil and his angels- hell/the lake of fire.**
- God's word requires you to obey God's word, (Isa. 8: 20), centuries of still relevant Christian common law (1 Pet. 2: 13; the Seventh Amendment- which historic context shows not only governs during a trial by jury but otherwise as well) and America's Supreme laws (1 Pet. 2: 13 et al) that require you to “do justice” (Mic. 6: 8). So far instead you have acted like Judah's government: you in effect momentarily proclaimed liberty to me as God's law and America's law and principles (such as is articulated on the Liberty Bell that quotes God's law from Lev. 25: 10) requires but then wrote you “changed” so as to turn my liberty to debt bondage and in the same letter (see Exhibits 33 and 33.5) you used government authority unlawfully by pursuing me with a stream of unauthorized debt collecting acts. God is by His all sovereign providence/control of all things giving glaring illustration of this nation and government being involved not only in the same 3 sins of first, idolatrous separating from God to idols (Isa. 1; 59; et al), not only next murder of its unborn (sixty million!!!!) as in Isa. 1, not only gross immorality (like Sodom and Gomorrah as in Isa. 1) but also a 4th sin of unjust currency (anything other than the “gold and silver” that God's, centuries of Christian common law and America's still supreme law require, alone authorize and guarantee me) that God's Hebrew prophets and

our founders warned would result in “every species of fraud and injustice” in government. They were right! Exhibits 33 and 33.5 are modern day proof that Rs act like Judah's princes in Jer. 34 in momentarily agreeing the rule of law required them to in effect “*proclaim liberty*” to me by refunds but like said princes declared they too had “*changed*” liberty to bondage so surely like said princes they pursued me with unauthorized government acts of debt collecting aka stealing and extortion and exaction. So what do you think God who never changes and whose word governs men and nations forever (read the Declaration of Independence which speaks of this- how it is “the Laws of..God” that we derived all our authority to declare independence from Britain by and that it is God who is “the Supreme Judge of the world” that we appealed to vindicate our cause and that our Continental Congress for three hours engaged in prayer from Psalm 35 to ask God through “Jesus” to judge justly between Britain and America, and which founders said God answered their prayers in time and history. Do you know what God did to Judah's princes who proclaimed liberty but then “changed” as said? His law forbids making His people the involuntary slaves of others and requires death for those who do violate that law (see Ex. 21: 16; Deut. 24: 7; Amos 3; 8-9; Jer. 34; Mal. 4 et al; the New Covenant Jer. 31 predicted shows God is the same, His Messiah upholding the law as the prophets (cf. Isa.42) foretold -see Matt. 5; Rom. 15: 4; 1 Cor. 9-10; Heb. 2: 2; 13: 8; et al). History proves 1) Christian common law in England and America as well as America's supreme law based on such moral principles of God's word required death for those who undermined the rights of the American people by means of debasing the currency and 2) that as our Constitution's Preamble says our founders wrote and early America approved of and ratified the Constitution to “establish Justice” particularly in the matter of “Money” which it and the 1792 Coinage Act still requires to be “gold and silver Coin” and requires any in government who directly or by connivance or otherwise by fraud (and obviously the general equity of the spirit and letter of said two supreme laws requires said death penalty for) any in government who at all undermines the rights of the people that said “Money” as alone authorized, guaranteed and required by said supreme laws was written to secure and guard the Creator endowed rights of.

3. As in Israel when people sought their government to uphold God's and the Hebrew republic's supreme laws, it instead “*kept*” “*the statutes of Omri*” and “*works of Ahab*” (Mic. 6: 16) and surely cited them to the people, so citations from this government of things like orders such as *US v. Perry* or the Sixteenth Amendment are but modern day equivalents of Omri statutes and Ahab orders that are repugnant to said 3 laws and contract law. **First** the private contracts I have with you and all related parties in banking and beyond make said *Perry* and the Sixteenth Amendment irrelevant **in my case for sure** because you are required to uphold, not impair, contract obligations (Constitution Art. 1, Sec. 10 et al). But **second** *Perry* and the Sixteenth Amendment – as **I believe I show** (or at least bring very strong suspicion against??????; **in historic context/everything considered, you are guilty of this 4th sin by this species of injustice in that you either leave American with no “just compensation” after you**

I consider His wondrous providential works, the confirmations of His word and answers to prayer I say: "Great is the LORD and greatly to be praised" (Ps. 48:1). That Psalm records how when "kings" "saw" "Zion" [a real life/real earth remarkable work of God] "they were troubled, they hastened away. Fear took hold of them there"- perhaps you too will feel fear or consternation when you consider the works of the LORD. But on the other hand, perhaps you will be like Pharaoh who did not regard the works of the LORD: Psalm 28 would then warn you: "Because they do not regard the works of the LORD, nor the operation of His hands, He shall destroy them, and not guild them up" - Ps. 28:5. Does that not fit with God's word's warning about 4 sins that He will destroy America and guilty government parties?

- 4.
5. Yes, "as I have heard" from Scripture, "so we have seen" God to act as His word says; God confirms His word by answering His people's prayers, by His providence/the operation of His hands (cf. Esther; Phil. 1:; Rom. 8:28; Eph. 1:11). In the words of Jeremiah: "Look, there you see it": right here in my papers. [Matt C confirm via email]
6. While it is true that we have "thought on" God's "right hand" that the Bible says "is full of righteousness" (48:10) and God's people are commanded to "rejoice" and the command is giving "let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of Your judgments" yet in connection with this matter, we have and all are also called to give "thought...on" God's "lovingkindness": **THE CROSS** represents BOTH God's justice and His mercy/lovingkindness. In and through it all, God is deserving of GIGANTIC PRAISE! For in and through it all He is revealing Himself to be GOOD! Good in being just; good in being merciful. How much praise is He deserving then? How big ought His praises to be? How much should men and nations praise Him? As much as and wherever His creation, providence and Word reveal Him to be a "very good" God (Gen. 1:31). Question: where is there not creation /universe around you? Where is His hand of providence not working/operating in goodness moment by moment? Where is His word not speaking as a living word that confirms Him as "very good" and His word as living truth? So I say: "According to Your Name, O God, so is Your praise to the ends of the earth". Fitting with this are other Psalms like Psalm 2, 22, 67, 146, 148, 149, 150.

Take time to "walk about", to "go all around", to "count", to "mark well" and to "consider" the many acts of His providence, all the varied pieces in this journey that like interlocking puzzle pieces only He could have brought together. Do so "that you may tell it to the generation following"/to your children (v. 13) so you may say with adoration as You realize how He has confirmed by His works His words (and my claims that His word was true and that He answers prayer – also mine on 911) and realize something, the mere edges of His ways, from just this little tiny bit of His word and providence something of "this God" (v. 14) who those who fear, trust and lovingly obey Him with joy say: "this God, our God forever and ever: He will be our Guide even to death." (v. 14).

Taxes and the 19 or 20 proper functions of government: quote DJ Kennedy in Amos insert quote search cpt

[already put into Memorandum but read this reminder to be sure anything else not forgotten: do NOT forget:

HeyHeyHeyLimitedObedientGovernmentReduced into Memorandum

For Memorandum?: SAL 48 and said 3 laws contradicts and overcomes **Perry** and show **Perry** reeks of repugnancy to said 3 laws and SAL 48; so too do my contracts contradict and overcome **Perry** for in my contracts with Rs Rs and related parties all agreed to the grounds in law that I stated for my refund amounts for said four years 1040/1040Xs which R's writings shown in **Exhibits 33,33.5** et al reflected and confirmed as being true, lawful and accurate. The most authoritative and important laws are those of of YHWH my God in Scripture such as in Lev. 25 where He overcomes and trumps any contract **Perry** refers to or is based on and any god behind it

(surely Satan who is just a fallen angel my Almighty, Eternal, forever Omnipotent God created). Such Scriptures as Lev. 25: 10 quoted on Merica's Liberty Bell declare clearly the superior and supreme and transcendent principle of law that no believer in Messiah Jesus- Jew or Gentile- may be kept in permanent involuntary slavery; liberty must be proclaimed to him and his household.

FleshingOut is a confrontation:

Perhaps you believe the Bible is just an old book of men's thoughts about God, isn't true, has been disproved by evolution, isn't accurate, et al. This reminds you and gives proofs otherwise.

Perhaps you believe that morality is relative. This reminds you and gives proofs otherwise, that there are objective, unchanging standards we are to follow. Without them, there is no right or wrong for any man, government or nation.

Take for instance sexuality. Each of us was born a male or female. A male and a female were obviously designed to fit together, to enjoy sexual union and to reproduce by that act. In the Bible we read it is our Creator who fashioned us that way and gave us sexual desire as a blessing and joy yet that after our first parents rebelled against Him all of us have sexual desires and thoughts that go against the Creator's design and laws. Why don't I and other Christians just do whatever desire or thought we have? Why restrain ourselves from what the Bible calls sin? Because the Bible really is God's word and truly describes reality. **Our consciences** – like a compass - also generally line up with and affirm its standards of morality. When we do wrong as the Bible defines it, we feel guilty; when we do right, we feel good about what we did. This is true even of non Christian cultures. Where did that conscience come from? The Bible says God gave it to us. Those are two things that parallel each other and only make sense. God's word tells us that He fashioned and made our sexuality so that we might appreciate the wonderful Creator God He was to us, understand something of the non-sexual but intimate love and affirmation Father, Son and Holy Spirit have for one Another, rejoice in having children, that we might praise Him and say: “You have made me fearfully and wonderfully” with love in our hearts to Him and thanks in our eyes.

Is government God? Does it have the authority to define right and wrong? No. Government is made up of fallen men just like we are. God gives authority to some men to serve others by ruling themselves and others according to His wise standards/laws. So government may not do or make laws according to whatever it thinks, it is not free to come up with its own laws. Take for instance stealing: God's word forbids taking someone else' belongings – whether by lies, tricks or threat of force. One application of this is that God's word in the Bible forbids paper money for it is a way for those who print paper money to take what belongs to others: their labors, energies and time for the money made of paper is super cheap while Americans are forced by government laws and threat of force to use and buy by their labors, energies and time that paper money. God's word clearly says those in government who do so are “wicked” and as a righteous Judge says to such governments who yet want to claim His laws as their moral authority: *“What right have you to declare My statutes, or take My covenant in your mouth, seeing you hate instruction and cast My words behind you? When you saw a thief, you consented with him...you give your mouth to evil...These things you have done, and I kept silent; you thought that I was altogether like you [approved of you]; but I will reprove you, and set them in order before your eyes. Now consider this, you who forget God, lest I tear you into pieces and there be none to deliver; whoever offers praise glorifies Me; and to him who orders his conduct aright I will show the salvation of God.”* (Ps. 50). This word of God particularly applies to paper money. As in ancient Israel, so in America there are money-changers, people who changed the “just” “currency” God's law required to be fine gold and silver of a particular weight into something less than that where they pocketed the gold and silver and mixed worthless metals in the coinage so as to steal the precious metals and trick people into earning the same now worth – less coin for the same amount of labor, energy and time. When Israel's government saw the thief and how much unjust the thieves collected, they consented and wanted to partner in it so they too could have wealth (bribes, rewards -Isa. 1) and power (the people do not realize how much they are being stolen from nor how much power the government obtains over the people, now being able to promise them all kinds of “benefits” - that really all comes by stealing from people. Oh, but isn't this

alright if we all 'agree' to it? No, God's standards/laws do not change because we as His creatures decide to set them aside or to replace them with what think are better statutes or orders than God's (to see this read Micah 6 and GodsAmerica).

MEMORANDUM: review American history: cf. **Josh 24:14-15, 23, 31**: Another purpose because apostate nations (cf. Josh. 24: 22-27) though signed covenant as witnesses (Josh. 24: 22) yet we are unfaithful so heaven and earth and others are called to witness past acts and God's present proceedings and if not repent future just execution of His wrath: "Laws ...of...God"; bedrock Ex. 24: 3 but Josh. 24: 19-20; God puts this before you as a test: choose which God you will serve: the LORD or Fed Baal/syndicate or some other; Mayflower; Settlers; Jonas Clark; Ps. 76 JKW; 1776 Declaration; Sam Adams Puritan and remarks about best rest in the NT April 30, 1789; Romans 13 sermon Jonathan Mayhew; George Whitefield/Benjamin Franklin/Appendix A Contra Tyrants; Jonathan Edwards: Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God...Rom. 11/post mill (similar separating: as remarked in the sermon believed God permitted it to show I am not for the sake of money talking about 911 et al but for the sake of being faithful to the Lord and conscience) recent Public Laws, Trinity v. US; turned from God: God chose me: spiritual descendant of and or friends with descendants of Mayflower passengers, JKW, RS, John Hancock; think God not angry with America? Jonathan Edwards sermon and recent PL "wrath": Israel sacrificed children into arms of their idols and so too America puts our children into the arms of abortionists who burn them with saline solution and incinerate their bodies like the Nazis incinerated the ir Jewish children men and women;

Providence: God chose to have Roy Moore review the case- his signature was on it after God had himself bring Jer. 5 up to me (quote vv. 1-3)! Teaching tape at Messiah's Congregation about God's providence illustrated in my wife and I (though not married then).

Terrell Guy letters

GodsAmerica: see the relevance of Genesis: Ps. 55, 139 preached at IRC; Why I Am No Longer A Theistic Evolutionism: MA library: Romans 5;

I fear the LORD may call for a famine in our land (cf. 2 Kings 8: 1-6) and though I am praying for repentance and salvation instead, like Amos in Amos 7, yet the Holy Spirit may stir me to pray it; Motives of my heart: Ps. 119: 126 and 136 (cited in Ezekiel 14 sermon); Ps. 119: 139 zeal in all things Jesus in His Father's Temple in God's Name and with His word and given our Covenants with God ask God to save us and preserve the Christian heritage for our landholders

grew up singing hymns like... God of our Fathers Worldview

We turned from God because we turned from and let the Supreme Court turn us from His word and its being taught: paranoid if the Ten Commandments are displayed lest the children should read and be influenced to do them. We like Psalm 78 says Israel did forget God and His works He did for Israel and for Christians over the centuries (such as His great reviving of the church by the Reformation- Jonas Clerk and John Witherspoon both preached about) and for America at its start and since.

WHEN BRING IT OUT THE FIRST MENTION ABOUT THE LIMITED TIMEFRAME THE COURT

HAS be sure to add in the Jer. Passage where if they do not respond "*in the morning*" to Rs persistence in this grievous fraud and injustice against me that illustrates our fourth sin then God's word says His wrath will break out against them; in relation to that put this in: As Exhibit 4 proves, I was praying "*Redeem me from the oppression of men, that I may keep Your precepts.*" - Ps. 119: 134 because of the IRS oppression I was suffering from when next the IRS put a lien and or notice of lien against me and the US government did not do its duty but returned to send the IRS letter before the time it wrote that it would, thereby undermining my ability to due process and defend myself from its injuries of my and my wife's rights.

1. I have firsthand suffered how incredibly oppressive our fourth sin is, seen how far it pervades:
 1. that money changers and government formed a companion of thievery together
 2. that attorneys are the hired moral prostitutes of the bankers and or judges, fearing loss of their favor rather than God's
 3. that courts from "*least*" to "*greatest*" give no justice but partner with thieves when it comes to matters relating to this 4th sin

4. that law enforcement (police and sheriff) though fully informed of forgery and extortion not only refuse to rebuke those oppressing us but partner with them!
 5. that county clerks and recorders do not care whether or not there are two or three witnesses nor what my objections are but merely assume the truth of IRS or the State of Alabama's false allegations/notices of liens
 6. that so called Christian judges even do not listen to truth but ignore it and reject obeying God's word! So more than before do I pray Lord Jesus *"Redeem me from the oppression of men, that I may keep Your precepts."*!!
1. All of this has been very time consuming. King Solomon spoke of the prolonged suffering of his father David due to so many adversaries and one *"evil occurrence"*s after another until finally God gave David victory. Then his son Solomon was free to move God's kingdom forward: *"my father David could not build a house for the name of the LORD his God because of the wars which were fought against him on every side, until the LORD put his foes under...his feet. But now the LORD my God has given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrence."* -1 Kings 5:3-4. Such has been the case for me. Borrowing Paul's words in Phil. 4:10 I declare that though I *"surely did care"* and worked day and night to be able to write these documents as rapidly as I could, I *"lacked opportunity"* and ability to move forward faster than I did given all the oppression and *"evil occurrence"*s such as all the *"evil occurrences"* of R's violating my rights by unauthorized debt collecting acts..
 2. God's imprimature or seal upon these my claims comes in the form of His answering my prayers. After He sees all the oppression I have suffered so that no court would *"do justice"*, I prayed before sheriff for Him to show His wrath by *"fire"* and He did and also like our founders *"appeal"*ed *"to the Supreme Judge of the world"* for drought. He gave those in answer to our prayers. He continues to give answers to my prayers (also for abortion to be made a felony) showing He by the light of His word that I do not have a known sin in this matter (for otherwise His word says He would not answer my prayers – see Psalm 66:16-20 et al).

INTO MEMORANDUM IN RELATION TO THE DISMISSAL LETTER CITING THE SIXTEENTH AMENDMENT:

Quotes from E. Sileven on "direct" tax and Hamilton; find more on line;

Footnote to want to pay my share of lawful taxes as Rom. 13 requires; btw, Matt. 17 does not show Jesus paying tax to Caesar but to the temple (Matt. 17);

into Memorandum put pp 87-88 from E. Sileven's book: letter from 'Law Offices Andrew B. Spiegel' to William J. Benson on the 'RATIFICATION' OF THE SIXTEENTH AMENDMENT".

P. 79 of **THE CHRISTIAN AND THE INCOME TAX**: As Dr. Everett Sileven prayed "before the press" "The Word of God is the supreme Law of the universe. God says in His Word that if we'll ask anything in the Name of Jesus, that He will do it. Therefore, in the Name of Jesus, and His shed blood, and upon the authority of God's Word, I ask God to stop the officials of the **State of [Alabama]** from interfering with the work of God and their harassment of [me a minister of God by either saving the officials [by the preaching of His word], removing the officials [by being impeached or however He deems best], or killing the officials" by causing them to 'suffer death' as God's law, centuries of Christian common law and America's supreme law in the 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19 requires and as the implied contracts formed between them and I affirm the law requires.

Memo: Re US v Perry: God's covenant with us and ours with Him has first priority lien (as it were) status:

either annul covenant with sin that leads to death and renounce it (Ps. 89) or God will bring severe covenant sanctions (Rom.11:22): cross of recent contracts I formed with parties by God's Name the terms of which

MarkLoveCourtCasesShowingIncomeTaxIsOnlyAnExciseTaxForCorporationsAndNotNaturalPersonsTh
usAllcapsIncomeNotDefinedInIRCCodeRuledUSvBallard01272015_data

Add in: *The Bible Teaches Limited And Obedient Government:* use to destroy Obamacare, to be a sword to undercut all roles of government that are not enumerated by the Constitution (connect with Obamacare), and call for repentance and returning to God's definitions of liberty et al illustrating that because the Supreme Court re-defined liberty they permitted 60 million murders and turning America into a Sodom.

Perry v. US of Roe v Wade: Reveals your idols and rejecting God's word for man's: curses on that: expose, reprove, for sake of fulfilling contract to Bart Ezra 10: 4: my responsibility: call to repent, warn et al

A Psalm 15 test whether if as you are now you are on your way to heaven: do you "sear" to your own hurt and not change?: then you might have a sign you have truly repented and are trusting Jesus to save you. you will go to heaven for

1. in Memorandum: just point to Publius Huldah and constitution.org: if looking for what part of the Federalist papers prove the founders did not mean what our government/Supreme Court says they meant by "welfare" "interstate commerce" and "necessary and proper" see PH's website

June 5, 2019:

FOUNDATION: AFFORDABLE CARE ACT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL

MONTGOMERY : The Foundation for Moral Law, an Alabama nonprofit corporation dedicated to the strict interpretation of the Constitution as intended by its Framers, filed an amicus brief with the Fifth Circuit U.S. Court of Appeals Thursday arguing that the Affordable Care Act (ACA, or "Obamacare") is unconstitutional.

In NFIB v. Sebelius in 2012, the Supreme Court ruled 5-4 that the ACA was a tax because of its individual health care mandate and penalty and was therefore authorized by the Taxing and Spending Clause of Article I, § 8 of the Constitution. But President Trump's Tax Cuts and Jobs Act of 2017 eliminated the individual mandate and penalty. In December 2018 a Federal District Court Judge in Texas ruled that because the individual mandate and penalty had been repealed, the ACA was no longer

a tax and is therefore unconstitutional. The case has been appealed to the Fifth Circuit.

The Foundation is calling on Christians to join us in standing for God's Law and the First Amendment! Would you stand with us today by making a tax-deductible donation to our non-profit organization in the amount of \$25, \$50, \$100, \$250, \$500?

Foundation President Kayla Moore stated the Foundation's position: "The Constitution delegates only certain powers to the federal government and reserves all others to the states or to the people. Nothing in the Constitution authorizes Congress to regulate or finance health care; health care is the responsibility of individuals, families, and churches."

Foundation Senior Counsel John Eidsmoe added: "Either the ACA is a tax or it isn't. If it is, it was not properly adopted because it originated in the Senate, and Article I, § 7 says all revenue bills must originate in the House. If it is not a tax, it has no authorization under the Taxing and Spending Clause or any other portion of the Constitution."

The Fifth Circuit is expected to decide the case later this year, after which it will likely be appealed to the Supreme Court.

We are proud to stand for the God given right to freely exercise your faith! But we can only keep fighting for religious liberty through the help of patriots like you! Please remember that all gifts are tax-deductible!

Please DONATE to defend our religious liberties and the First Amendment rights of Christians!

Sincerely,

999999999999999999

AFFIDAVIT: I, Affiant and Claimant James-Frederick: Graveling **aver I am** competent to declare that unless otherwise stated (and with Psalm 19: 12's² caveat) my content herein is to the best of my knowledge and belief true and correct based on firsthand personal knowledge, credible authorities and or logic. I swear to God that: 1) because I know His word is true both by its internal evidences and by seeing God's "*wondrous works*" firsthand, I obey His word to pursue truth, justice and mercy in this refund matter.

Note: Respondents is sometimes **abbreviated** as Rs.

Introduction: I organized this in terms of **covenant** which in short is a promised relationship where parties are to relate as the terms require. This is God's creation: we live on His planet, breath His air, eat His food, receive life from Him and are required to love, thank, trust and obey Him. Covenant relationship with Him is therefore inescapable. God's covenant terms are laws. Because our Creator is a covenant making and keeping God, really everything operates in terms of covenant. He originally made us to be His sons and daughters and made us to be and required us to be like Him: holy and happy. But after our first father rebelled against Him, we are no longer like Him in keeping covenant. Since our first father's rebellion, we deny, ignore, forget and defy our covenant responsibilities to God to one degree or other for which we deserve covenant sanctions. But through this matter God calls us **generally and broadly** to be restored to Him even while this matter's **more narrow and particular purpose** is to present facts, truths and evidences in law, contracts or circumstances that support my claims about refunds and other funds.

NOTE regarding "proof": [quote here JESUS: THE GREAT DEBATE by GrantJeffery p. 34 regarding the difference between historical and scientific/demonstrative evidence/proof; cite Scripture: Paul, Acts; as proved herein, the Declaration of Independence as America's creed citing "*the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*" (history showing these words referred to God's revelation in creation and Scripture) and said recent Public Laws 97-280 and 107-293 stating that the Bible is the Word of God and that it is the "bedrock" on which our republic rests, that it teaches in gave rise to the unique concepts that brought about our form of government and supreme laws, the teaching of Scripture regarding what is acceptable proof is therefore determinative. Further, both logic as well as the nature of proof/evidence that is acceptable according to said 3 laws (Constitution _____) and in our courts further shows that the proofs I bring are acceptable and agreeable with the said 3 laws and said recent Public Laws for: Constitution two or three witnesses et al; one cannot prove that Abraham Lincoln lived via scientific proof; so too many facts can only be established by historical science's proofs.

NOTE regarding repetition: There is some repetition here to matters in my Fleshing Out document,

2 King David's and my prayer: "*Who can understand his errors? Cleanse me from secret faults.*" Psalm 19: 12.

GodsAmerica and or Brief. The reader may not be able to remember everything – especially things that are new to him so I consider it best to repeat to insure he understands rather than have him wonder or be confused. Another reason there is overlap is because God in His providence (control of all things) chose to illustrate the fact that America is on a parallel track to destruction for its persistent lawbreaking in the same four sins as ancient Israel was. Israel, as Isa. 1 et al proves, had princes and judges effectively acting as “*companions*” of moneychanger “*thieves*”. That companionship I also call a syndicate. As in Israel, so in America: government leaders are in syndicate with Federal Reserve moneychanger/banker “*thieves*”, resulting in the theft to the point of plundering and the involuntary debt enslavement of of Americans. Because God in His providence chose to illustrate the guilt of the banking side of the syndicate by the unlawful foreclosure and theft of **our house**³ while He chose to illustrate the guilt of the government side by the “*chang*”ing of **our refunds**⁴ into alleged debts (also stealing, plundering and involuntary slavery), we have a similar **two headed monster syndicate**⁵ in America doing similar things as in Israel, but this makes for some repetition. To give the reader understanding, I have to share God's word, providence (control of all things) and answers to prayer that He chose to use to bring out the direct and relevant parallels between America's said syndicate and Israel's. “*Repetition is the mother of learning*” so I did not take time to meld my earlier SwornNarrativeOfHistoricalFactsGeneral (especially on the theft of my house) with this one for I am heavily oppressed and am only human with other important duties. Further, truth is like a diamond and has many facets but one agreeing center; to cover the truth, lies must cover these facets with all kinds of different lies. Thus though the central truths I keep hammering home to are the same (thereby the reader may think I am being repetitive) I am working to tear off the cover of this lie over that facet (such as a) it does not matter whether we use gold or silver or cotton candy for money) or our fathers were not writing their laws form a biblical worldview, or you cannot expect government to owe people anything for taking our gold, or *Perry v. US* righteously denies claims for refunds for the taking of our gold, or decades of court precedence trumps any claims to the supreme law's authorizing alone “*gold and silver Coin*” or, most importantly, we don't need God, we don't have to be fanatical, right wing serious Bible believing Christians, naw, we can just be like all the other nations and still have all the “*Blessings of Liberty*”. Each of these separate lies was laid on each of the different facets of the diamond of truth. Each has to be removed off by truth and guess what? The truth then is again and again uncovered and shines forth like light. Thus do not complain that all truths and facets cohere together and keep pointing to the same central truths, do not consider this unnecessary repetition, but be glad that from every facet/angle, the central truths are confirmed. That makes sense if there is but one God and His one creation, one uni-verse, and it is God's. Be glad and rejoice for the confirmation of truth repeatedly confirmed! Truth makes sense of our universe; lies here there and the other place just leave us confused, inconsistent and miserable.

My heart's desire: redemption. My heart's desire is not to be an accuser but an evangelist, helper,

³ In that connection, the reader may also read SwornNarrativeOfHistoricalFactsGeneral at www.anchoroftruth.org/ that I wrote for the purpose of informing the general reader so he may understand what God did in our house matter and how He is calling us to repent by it.

⁴ My *FleshingOut* but also my *Brief* shares more of the wrongs done us from the **government side** of the syndicate.

⁵ I say monster because after American's gold was stolen in 1933 by what said 3 laws show to be a criminal syndicate, Supreme Court Justice McReynolds disagreed with the majority of his fellow judges and condemned the grounds used to justify this theft as “*monstrous*” “*excuses*”/lies, said the taking of our gold was worthy to be “*denounced as fraudulent*” and further declared government's actions as unConstitutional. In his words concerning *Perry v. US*, government not only had no authority from “*our charter*”/Constitution to do what it did, but clearly violated the Constitution's prohibitions. - ‘**MISES DAILY ARTICLES**’, “The Great Gold Robbery of 1933” “08/13/2008” by “Thomas E. Woods, Jr.” <https://mises.org/library/great-gold-robbery-1933> Oct. 27, 2018. More on this below.

reconciler, healer, pastor. I only get the righteous man of war heart when I see God and those created in His image injured/violated by lawbreaking. My ultimate point is not just guilt; it is – Lord willing- redemption. Because that is at the heart of this, now, after all the informing, reminding and seeking to persuade by facts, laws, realities and truths in my FleshingOut, I feel free to put first what I wish I could have already in its first page: what shall we who are by nature guilty before God do? By Moses God said we are to bring an offering (Ex. 12: 27; 29: 38-46; practically all of Leviticus), a sacrifice to die in our place (Gen. 3: 15, 22; Lev. 17: 11; 1 Sam. 26: 19). Yet because man sinned (Gen. 3), God revealed that man must be the one who dies for man's sin (Gen. 3: 15). Animal sacrifices to represent this death were given AFTER (Gen. 3: 21) God first gave the promise that a "*Seed of the woman*" / Man child would come into history to crush the serpent/Satan's head to deliver us from that liar (Gen. 3: 15) and to restore sinners like us to God, yet, by that act of crushing his head the Deliverer would Himself suffer the bruising of His heel. That is, to free us from the destruction Satan led us into, the Deliverer would have to allow Himself to suffer a temporary bruise appointed by YHWH God (Isa. 53: 9-11). Thereby the Deliverer would restore us to our Creator and allow us again entrance into the paradise we once knew. **This Deliverer also had to be God**, for **1)** only God created us and made us vice regent over His creation and after man/our sinful rebellion man destroyed himself and the creation but God alone could re-create it by becoming a man to take our place in obedience and suffering for our disobedience; **2)** man himself inherits from his covenant head/representative/father a sinful nature, so how could he who is already guilty (Job 14: 4; 15: 14; Isa. 64: 6; Jer. 13: 23) atone for the sins of another? YHWH Himself who alone was sinless must be the perfect man, overcome the tempter's temptation unlike us and redeem us by His own death. Psalm 49 reveals that the richest of men on this earth "can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him- for the redemption of their souls is costly, and it shall cease forever- that he should continue to live eternally, and not see the Pit [the grave]. This shows that it is utterly futile for sinful man to think he can ever do enough or pay enough to God to redeem his own or anyone else's soul. Yet the "*sons of Korah*" who wrote Psalm 49 declared their hope: "*But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave, for He shall receive me.*" This is the hope of the righteous; as David said: "*Surely goodness and mercy shall me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever.*" (Ps. 23: 6) or as Asaph in Ps. 73 said to God of his own failures as a believing saint: "*I was so foolish and ignorant; I was like a beast before You. Nevertheless I am continually with You; You hold me by my right hand. You will guide me with Your counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.*" God receives those who are ransomed by the righteous life and atoning sacrificial death of Jesus who alone could redeem us by being both fully God and fully man. He fulfilled all these our needs and God's words in Scripture. Before He entered history, Scripture records YHWH appearing as a man repeatedly to grant temporary, small deliverances as little pictures/drops (see the first five books of Moses and Joshua et al) of the eternal deliverance this Deliverer would one bring by His life, death and resurrection (Ps. 45: 6-7; Isa. 9: 6-7; 42; 52-53; Jer. 23; et al). So 700 years before Jesus fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah 53, we read of this One who was a sinless Man yet also YHWH; we read that like God had Israel lay on the atoning sacrificial animals all the iniquity of all Israel (cf. Lev. 16), so too Isaiah predicted: "*All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned, everyone, to his own way; and the LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.*" (Isa. 53: 6). Further, as the animals were "*cut off*" "*for the transgressions of*" God's people and suffered death so too it was predicted God's Deliverer would be "*cut off from the land of the living, for the transgressions of My people he was stricken. And they made His grave with the wicked- but with the rich at His death, because He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth. Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall*

Court but they ignored; 2) the briefer, more succinct one in **Exhibit 117**, my Brief “*Break One Of Said Three Laws And You Break Them All*”. WHAT YOU DO NOT KNOW CAN HURT YOU AND CAN AND -unless America and government repent- WILL ALSO HURT OTHER PARTIES IF YOU DO WRONG IN YOUR RESONSE TO THIS MATTER. So I offer those documents to inform, remind and warn the reader and court that an unbreakable RELATIONSHIP EXISTS BETWEEN GOD’s, COMMON and AMERICA’s SUPREME LAWS so if you break one law you break them all.

- **Part ____** : Covenant breaking: I know of no covenant/law breaking in this matter by me
- **Part ____** : Covenant keeping: I have based this entire matter on Scripture’s teachings
- **Part ____** : Covenant keeping God to covenant breaking judges in Psalm 82: I called you gods but you are not Me and for rebelling will die like men, like one of the princes unless you turn back to serve Me.
- **Part ____** : Covenant duty to treat God as God and so look to Him both to be merciful Savior but also just Judge as necessary. The Bible, Israel’s, church and America’s laws and history all show it is right and even a duty from God to pray to Him, to expect Him to answer and to tell the world as His witnesses of His wonderful works in answering⁶ whether He as a righteous Judge gave just judgment or as a merciful Savior/Healer He brought salvation, pardon, or healing.
- **Part ____** : WHY I DID NOT BRING THESE COVENANT SANCTIONS/JUDGMENTS OUT MORE FULLY EARLIER
- **Part ____** : Your response
- **Part ____** : Covenant term: “fatherless”
- **Part ____** : WHY I WILL NOT APPEAL TO AMERICA’S SUPREME COURT AGAIN
- **Part ____** : God’s covenant lawsuit against this persistently rebellious government: “The LORD has a controversy”,
 - God wants me to tell you He judged America and will judge it more if America and government do not turn from breaking His and our supreme laws, find pardon in Jesus’ sacrificial death at the cross and then show our faith and repentance are true by giving ourselves to concretely obeying His and our supreme laws again.
- **Part ____** : Here are just a few Scriptural teachings my petition relies on:
- **Part ____** : Covenant breaking earlier proved by historical facts:
 - Covenant replay: we’ve been here before!
 - Covenant breaking by Rs and my response; formation of implied contracts between Rs and I (code: go from YYY888 to YYY999:
 - SubPart 1: BACKGROUND OF HISTORY AND LAW BEHIND THE REFUNDS TO SEE R’s LAWBREAKING:
 - SubPart 2: OUR RESPONSE TO: 1) R’s letters that indicated their lawbreaking conversion and udc; and 2) to their other letters assessing unauthorized taxes and penalties
 - SubPart 3: OUR FORMING IMPLIED CONTRACTS WITH covenant breaking Rs; THE METHOD THEREOF
 - SubPART 4: HERE IN BRIEF SUMMARY⁷ IS THE CHRONOLOGY OF R’s FORMING

⁶ Many seem fearful to hear someone say “*God answered my/our prayer/s!*” Our culture for decades has been very anti-God, naturalistic largely resulting from Darwin’s evolution, secular humanism and self-centeredness. Yet God created us BOTH to need Him and His graces AND to ever find in and from Him a generous Giver of Himself and from Him everything we need. When we relate to Him this way, He is honored, we are happy and others are blessed. But, if we reject/ignore Him, we will seek to meet our needs from some other god/idol who did not make us, is not truly for us but against us, and we will seek to have our needs met in ways that do not honor God, are not according to His good laws and ways but violate them and hurt us, our consciences and one another. There is no vacuum and that’s why now godless schools not only teach we can be happy while having God in none of our thoughts (contra reality and Psalm 10: 4), not only teach evolution, self centeredness, and other wrong things, but idolatry by sorcery (having students read Harry Potter) and openness to false religions. May God the Holy Spirit shows us that in Messiah Jesus people – as Christians have been – can enjoy every “*spiritual*” blessing in Jesus (Ephesians 1: 1ff). The Bible shows the word spiritual there relates to God’s good supernatural, graces, gifts, charisma, etc. All God’s enduring power, grace, wisdom, resources, riches and hope are ours from the rich, wonderful and generous Creator who was originally our heavenly Father. Through Jesus we as His original children can be restored to Him and participate as His fellow workers in bringing the good kingdom of His Risen and Reigning Son Jesus until God’s Name is hallowed, His kingdom manifested and His will done on earth as it is in heaven!

⁷ A shorter but non exhaustive summary is that **Exhibit 4** proves I in My08 warned: give authorization from the “*story*”’s start “*so...you do not suffer for repeat violation of law and our rights!*” where Rs not only as earlier “*can*” [emphases added] be liable per violation of my rights for up to \$1,000,000.00 (Rs had already contracted to “*500,000*” FRNs or “*silver dollars*” for each unauthorized debt collecting act (udc) in **Exhibit 6 # 84**) but “*are*” liable for “*namely, \$1,000,000.00*” for each udc act that “*ab initio*”/from the start had disregarded law or statutes binding Rs that was written to protect our rights. I wrote Rs “*are*” owing said “*\$1,000,000.00*” for “*this matter too*”, that matter that I wrote them about: their udc act of

CONTRACT terms to give me \$1,000,000.00 for each udc act

- **SubPART 5: COUNTING THE UDC OCCURENCES**
- **Part ____: Covenant breaking by deception/fraudulent contracts: franchises, licenses and the like**
- **Part ____: Covenant breaking evidenced by this court's dismissal letter as proved herein**
 - Perry v US
 - **FURTHER RESPONSE TO THIS COURT'S DISMISSAL LETTER:**
 - Covenant/law breaking evidenced by this court's dismissal letter as proved herein or **FURTHER RESPONSE TO THIS COURT'S DISMISSAL LETTER's CRITICISMS:**
 - **Covenant watchman's duty fulfilled: God's word required me to inform Americans and government of this matter so I have.**
 - **Covenant breaking by deception: franchises, licenses and the like.**
 - Covenant right regarding an UNABRIDGED petition for redress: 100s of pages
- **Part ____: Covenant term at code vvvhhh. Regarding the term "fatherless":**
 - Great Britain's government and America's Supreme Court both perfect examples of leaving American's fatherless so America in 1776 and we in 2016 cried out to God as a the perfect Father:
- **Part ____: Covenant God's fingerprints seen in providence 222333"As Washington said: "The hand of Providence has been so conspicuous in all this",**
- **Part ____: Covenant forbearance and longsuffering up til now; His patience is fast running out; the point of "no remedy": bring everything out: end of droughts as well: affidavits**
- **By my writing and actions in this refund matter (and my house matter) I do no differently than Elijah or Jeremiah in Israel or the apostle Paul in Acts.**
- 1) Acts 19 Idolatry And Banking Confronted When The Gospel Was Preached
- *Perry v US*
- The Constitution does not only require, guarantee or alone authorized "gold and silver Coin" as lawful Tender "Money"
- The Constitution only forbids states from issuing paper currency, not Congress
- Scripture teaches that public sins (like those of the bankers, judges, unlawful law enforcement and their agents) are to be handled differently than private sins in places like Deut. 29; Josh. 7; 22; 1 Cor. 5; Gal. 2; 1 Tim. 5: 20; Rev. 2 et al as well as the texts given herein that prove the requirements of the five commands. So, if any persecute me for obeying God's word, may the Lord Jesus judge between us!
- **Covenant keeping in past no pass for covenant breaking present:**
 - somewhere: quote Ezekiel 33: "v. 14-15: "Again, when I say to the wicked, 'You shall surely die,' if he turns from his sin and does what is lawful and right, if the wicked restores the pledge, gives back what he has stolen, and walks in the statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely live; he shall not die. None of his sins which he has committed shall be remembered against him; he has done what is lawful and right; he shall surely live." Give application to Roy Moore and **Ezekiel 33: 12: Being righteous in the past does not permit you escape from God's wrath for sinning today; nor does past wickedness prevent you from being saved if you will repent today: "The righteousness of the righteous man shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall because of it in the day that he turns from his wickedness; nor shall the righteous be able to live because of his righteousness in the day that he sins."** God forbids us from "trust"ing "in" our "own righteousness" and thinking that our having "commit"ed "iniquity" is somehow okay because we were overall righteous.
 - Roy Moore
 - Covenant warning: the heritage of hypocrites is not desirable: Job 27; Isaiah 50: 11; Matt. 7
- **Covenant Surety/Covenant Incarnate: lest you shrink back in fear due to our covenant breaking and God's covenant wrath for it, I tell you good news of God's covenant grace and free promise of pardon and restoration of Jesus though so far you rejected Him**
 - see Psalm 119: 122: the Psalmist asks God to be his "Surety"; cf Psalm 49; cf Gen. 43: 9 and 42: 37 and Heb. 7: 22;
 - See reference I made to this in **Exhibit 101: "25) I do hope you and the slave-traders who are so much like John Newton will one day repent and find forgiveness in God's amazing grace like Newton did! I very much want that for you!! I love you my neighbors and desire in fact for all the world to know "how marvelous, how wonderful is my Savior's love" through knowing Him. In all His grace, holiness, gentleness, righteousness, forgiveness. You can know Him and are commanded by Him**

apparently putting a lien/notice of lien on courthouse records against us.

(Acts 17) to know Him by humbly turning from breaking God's laws and trusting entirely His one and only appointed Surety and Savior y'shua/Jesus to be right with God. Your own attempts at being good God cannot accept for He is "holy, holy, holy" and cannot look upon sin yet all our best works and righteousnesses to obey God's laws as Isaiah 64 says are all "like filthy rags" in His holy eyes. Therefore, only a sinless Savior – whom Jesus is- who was fully God so He could bear God's eternal wrath against sinners like us (Psalm 49; Isaiah 9: 6-7 et al) and fully man (Isaiah 9: 6-7; 52: 13-53: 12) because man had sinned and man had to be righteous to be accepted by God- He alone (per Isaiah 53-55, I Timothy 2) could and did pay once and for all the full price by His own life blood for all debts to redeem and deliver all those who could **never** (though they had eternity but we don't- that would just be hell) ransom themselves or others by work/works from the eternal debt they owe God's justice for breaking His laws. Pray to God the Father as Jesus taught in the Lord's Prayer (find it in the Bible in Matthew 6): "Forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors". By God's **Amazing Grace** I have forgiveness in my heart for all who violated me and want them also to experience redemption, pardon and reconciliation with God and men. Though like Israel chastened and removed from the land God promised, I fear, trust and look to Him for salvation in this and every matter; I also know my right to call on Him who in the past answered prayers (also for judgment against enemies unto salvation as necessary -cf. Numbers 10: 1-10 et al) but pray such will be unnecessary as "any court" I bring this matter to is required per the Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 10 (not impair the "Obligations of Contract") and said obligations of contracts to rule immediately and irrevocably in my **favor**."

- 911 Prayer: not need to run from but to God because...
- Yet through Jesus Christ who was the Covenant incarnate who kept the Covenant perfectly and then suffered all the Covenant penalties for covenant breakers like us, we can be restored to God, be freely declared covenant keepers and enabled by God's Spirit to live a life covenant keeping.
- Psalm 118/Matthew 22.says...
 - hard for me, hard for you, but assure you as a firsthand witness (Isa. 43:10-13; Acts 1: 8) that the Chief Cornerstone, though we must be broken before Him in humility and repentance, though we must do things that are like crucifixion to our sinful natures, will be gracious to pardon for He suffered the everlasting crucifixion of hell lawbreakers like us deserve;
 - the alternative: be ground to powder forever: Israel
 - This is really one test: whether you will like Israel's leaders/"builders" again "reject" the One our Constitution calls "our Lord" and Savior Jesus who alone can and did save those who have broken God's laws or will through this clarion and prophetic call repent and seek the freely offered pardon and restoration He alone can give us.
 - It is clear from God's word, His "act"s from 911 on, His providence which also has manifested our "builder"s/leaders responses in the house and refund matters thus far that the builders have rejected Jesus as their King, reject His rule and law so they make me suffer for doing right. What shall I do then? God forbids me from turning back. Covenant sanctions are inescapable. Messiah Jesus as Chief Cornerstone ground Israel's builders who rejected Him as fine as the dust. His rule is not undone by your denying or ignoring it. Just as before, if you do wrong, I will appeal to Him once more. His court I find to keep His own righteous and just laws and covenant sanctions. Oh that you, Israel and all the nations might see that the One you are rejecting God has highly exalted Him to be His Messiah at His right hand.
 - CONFIRMATORY evidence: read in Scripture what other "builders"/leaders like did to His face and body and see it confirmed in the burial and resurrection cloth of Jesus of Nazareth: see from His face, His head, His hands, His feet, His back what He suffered from the likes of you and other sinners like you in order to voluntarily give Himself to suffer what He did not deserve: the just wrath of God and hell in our place in order that we might enjoy the undeserved mercy of God and the heaven He merited]
- Covenant Restored: Jesus: His call to repent and believe; how to get right with God
- Covenant breaking by Rs and my response: also to form new covenants with them in God's Name.
 - One may wonder: if Rs already refused to keep covenant/law with you, why would you resort to forming contracts with them by use of the Name of the LORD? 1) at the time I did not fully understand what I was doing using sworn materials asking for them to timely rebut them or form contract with me acquiescing to my sworn assertions, but God did. I wonder if His purpose is as His word reveals concerning His name: that by His Name He and His saints overcomes those already dishonoring the Name of the LORD: "All nations surrounded me, but in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them." (Psalm 118: 10; cf. Psalm 139: 20) and I am sure- as I review the meaning of oaths and the formation of implied contracts as set forth in Appendix Part D3 as well as the test (Psalm 11 and Jer. 6: 27) His

providence has made this matter to the courts, government and America- whether they will truly be “under God” as they profess and uphold oaths in His Name or not; plus “*The Name of the LORD is a strong tower; the righteous run to it and are safe.*” (Prov. 18: 10); I hope for your sakes and the billions on this planet especially what Romans 10: 13 quoting Israel's prophet Joel (2: 32) says: “*For whoever calls upon the name of the LORD [Jesus in context] shall be saved!*”

- Covenant/contract terms and their history in addition to those already given in my FleshingOut document:
 - ADDITIONAL CONTRACT TERMS ARE LOCATED IN.....[where? Cut and paste from Longer]
 - “\$1,000,000.00” Warnings and contract terms formed incrementally over years until the parties finally contracted for the full 1,000,000 amount Congress authorized in analogous 26 USC 7433 for any American to demand for even one unauthorized debt collecting act....
 - **Also include in here or in Support contract formation and gradual steps up to the full 1,000,000 per udc actively**

1. **Part 1: All lands/nations are in covenant with God.** For God says: “*when a land sins against Me by persistent unfaithfulness, I will stretch out My hand against it; I will...cut off man and beast from it.*” (Ezek. 14: 13). This presupposes all nations are expected and required by God to be faithful to Him and His revealed will. God formed covenant with Adam and his generations (Gen. 1-3; Hos. 6: 7 et al), Noah and his generations (Gen. 6-9). As His creatures, all men of all lands are required to be faithful to God, to relate to Him as He, their Creator, requires. His word in the Bible and in nature reveals that He requires us to trust and obey Him. Because we by nature do not, He commands us all to seek reconciliation with Him through His Son Jesus (Acts 17: 30; 1 John 3: 23) and then to show we are at peace with Him by loving, trusting and obeying His laws⁸ and trusting and living according to the teachings of His word in the Bible.⁹

8 Laws our Creator holds men and nations accountable to obey is found in summary form in the Ten Commandments in the Bible at Exodus 20. A good summary of what these Ten require is in the Heidelberg Catechism and Westminster Larger Catechism which you can find online.

9 What God requires of us is revealed by God in the two places that our founder's Declaration of Independence refers to: “*the Laws of Nature and Nature's God*”. That is, in **1) creation** (the order He set up as it was before our first father Adam rebelled against God for himself and for us) and providence (God's control of everything in history) and **2) His written word**, Scripture. In both places God reveals that He is our great Creator and that we are His creatures, that He is “*very good!*” to us and had a great relationship with Him as His sons and daughters **before** our first parents Adam and Eve rebelled against Him. By doing so, they cut themselves and us their children off from Him - the only true Source of our life, joy, peace and every good thing that God promised could go on forever! As the Bible in Genesis records, we rebelled after an evil spirit, Satan, tempted our parents to doubt God's word and His goodness. They fell for the lie and so they and we now find it natural not to trust and obey but distrust and disobey our Creator which results in dishonoring Him and our own hurt and of others, finally death. Though we deserve only God's wrath, God in grace promised a Savior to restore fallen lawbreakers like ourselves to Himself. He promised a Savior – His own Son would one day enter history, would become a Man like one of us (only sinless) and would live a perfect life and then die to crush Satan's head and all the works he did against us to destroy us. God's Son Jesus did these things. He was just and suffered for us to bring people like us back to God and paradise. Men and nations either believed this promised good news/“gospel” or they did not. Most did not so the earth was filled with violence so men did not regard each other as image bearers of God but violated the rights of others. God responded by bringing a catastrophic flood destroying everyone on earth but 8 persons- a man named Noah and his family, saving them by a large ship/ark. After this flood God told Noah and his family to be fruitful and multiply, to fill the earth and spread out over it. Rather than trust and obey God and wait for His Savior, they trusted themselves and disobeyed God by trying to organize and united themselves as fallen humanity and built a Tower to honor themselves, not God as though man could restore/save himself and did not need God. God judged this too by confusing their languages and breaking their unity against Him. This is why we have different languages and how God caused us to go after all into various parts of the earth. Though man repeatedly rebelled – as is his nature after our first parent's sin – so that God kept judging those who did not listen to His good promise of the Savior, He also kept graciously watching over His good news promise to fulfill it. He chose one unlikely man - Abram – to bring His promised Savior through. Abram means great father but he had no ability to have any children though he of course wanted them. God made him a picture of how by GRACE He would restore men and do for and in them what they cannot do for and in themselves. He renamed him Abraham, meaning father of many nations, promising to overwhelm him with blessings, to restore him from his serving idols to having the Creator as his God, to bless him, be with him, give him eternal life and through him to bring that promised Savior one day. He also showed him grace by promising him and his children what Adam lost: a land flowing with milk and honey, a little picture of paradise again. This land God chose to be at the geographic crossroads of the earth because it was from the beginning always God's gracious purpose to save all of humanity through His promised Savior one day. As Abraham's children – later known by his grandson Israel's name “Israel”

1. **All men are required to keep covenant with God.** The Bible teaches that God made us to glorify and enjoy Him. We were created to go on forever being loved by and loving God as our heavenly Father. For rebelling against Him, His goodness and our purpose, we owe God eternally for what we did not give Him and for the rebel treason we are guilty of.
2. **God's word, nature and history affirm that God will hold each of us accountable for whether we perform our duties to Him and His laws and will punish us with His "wrath" in this life and the next accordingly.** *"For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. For it is written: 'As I live, says the LORD, every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall confess to God.' So then each of us shall give account of himself to God."* -Rom. 14: 10-12 quoting Isa. 45: 23. **God judges men and nations in time** (Gen. 18-19/Jude 7; Judges 19; 2 Kings 22: 13; Pss. 2, 110 with Acts 2, 12-13, 1 Cor. 15, Heb. 10; Matt. 11-12; 22-24; Rom. 1: 18; 1 Cor. 5, 10, 11; 1 Thess.; Rev. 2, 5 et al **and in eternity** (Isa. 1; 66: 24; Dan. 12; Matt. 25: 46; Mark 9; Jude 7; Rev. 19; et al). Each must show they "trust" "in" "God" and by his acts of obeying His "Laws" (that America and government are founded on) prove he is "under God". To defy, ignore or otherwise reject this is to break covenant. Those required to swear or affirm to uphold our laws incur far greater guilt and will suffer far greater wrath now and forever for breaking covenant unless they return to God by Jesus and show it by doing right.
2. **Part 2: America like Israel embraced God in special covenant/promised relationship. Further, America and its founders held a biblical/Protestant Reformation worldview. For proof of this read:**
 1. **Appendix Part A. It has an ENORMOUS number of proofs of this.** For instance, p. 114 quotes The John Ankerberg Show's interview of erudite American historian David Barton (**Exhibit 17I**): *"Congress itself faithfully recorded answers to prayer in the Congressional Record"*.
 2. **Exhibits 17L and 17M** are from the Library of Congress proving America and its government entered and reaffirmed repeatedly its covenant to trust and obey the God of the Protestant Pilgrims and their Christian Bible. **Exhibit 17M** pp 3-4 shows Congress not only cried out to the God for merciful deliverance from our sins and foes, but also in heartfelt gratitude for His saving acts of mercy proclaimed days of thanksgiving for Americans to *"consecrate themselves to the service of their divine benefactor" "for his goodness, by a cheerful obedience to his laws...and... the practice of true and undefiled religion"*, to *"confess...their manifold sins...that...God, through the merits of Jesus Christ [may] mercifully...forgive... them.... Congress further asked Americans to pray...God would "prosper the means of religion for the...enlargement of that kingdom which consisteth in righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost."* Such a request is full of allusions to and was based on Scriptures like Psalms 2, 86: 8-10, Matt. 6: 9-13 and Rom. 14: 17. How far are we to *sincerely* do such today!
 3. **Exhibits 17.5; 17.6A; 17.6B; 17.6C; 17.6D; 17.6E; 17.6F; 17.6G; 17A; 17B; 17C; 17D; 17E; 17F; 17G; 17H; 17I; 17J; 17J2; 17J3; 17K; 17K2; 18; 18.1; 18.5; 18.6; 18.65; 18.7; 18.76; 18.8; 18.85; 18.9; 18.9A; 18.9B; 18.9C; 18.91; 18.92; 18.94; 19; 20; 21B; 21C's** supporting exhibit C.
 4. Our **Declaration of Independence** which was written from this same worldview and expressed

- were unlike Adam and sons, they, as they trusted and obeyed what God had told them to – would be a picture of the love, goodness, grace and righteousness God has for fallen sinners so that those other nations would be drawn to God and also join themselves to Him and this wonderful relationship of promise (covenant) God had entered with their father Abraham. God promised that after His Savior Son one day all the lands and peoples of the earth would trust in Read Genesis and Exodus.

for America and not only for its founders our Christian beliefs that motivated and authorized them to declare independence/break free from (cf. a righteous divorce) our former government for its persistent covenant/lawbreaking. It cited none other than God's revealed will in His Laws revealed in Nature/creation and Scripture. For centuries before that, Christian understanding and common law taught that God reveals His will in two distinct but ever agreeing sources: 1) nature and 2) Scripture. History proves those 2 are what our Declaration means by its words: “*When...it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which **the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God** entitles them...*” [emphasis added]. In 2015 I sent to many in government and America my: “[Another911JudgmentNears](#)” - see it at www.anchoroftruth.org. In it I wrote historically documented truths like:

*“America's fathers considered a God centered worldview critical to understand life and government. Their Declaration of Independence: “We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed.” God is Supreme Lawgiver (“the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God”), Supreme Judge of men's souls and nations (“appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions”), and Supreme Ruler of all (“with a firm reliance on the protection of divine Providence”). American government thus presupposes that all are required to keep God's law, are subject to His sanctions (He will enforce His will on earth as it is in heaven), and are under His all controlling providence. The Declaration further declares government a servant of God to fulfill His purpose to guard the rights He (not government) gave individuals. It declares all men and nations under God. Congress' very first prayer prayed to this Creator God asking Him to act in history by delivering the righteous and punishing the wicked. At King George III's assault on American's rights at Boston, they prayed: “these our American States, who have fled to Thee from the rod of the oppressors and thrown themselves on Thy gracious protection, desiring to be henceforth dependent only on Thee....All this we ask in the name and through the merits of Jesus Christ, Thy Son and our Savior. Amen” was both a heartfelt supplication and **a declared covenant** God takes seriously. We had better keep our promises, vows and covenants with God for He surely requires us to do so. For more on America's undeniable predominately evangelical Christian heritage see www.anchoroftruth.org [see Appendix Part A; www.wallbuilders.org et al.]*

5. Our father's **Constitution** which was written from the same worldview and presupposed that we are to serve God and refers to Jesus as “*our Lord*”. It presupposed the truths of said Declaration such as that America and its government defined justice by said “*Laws...of..God*” and in its Preamble declared it was written in order to “*establish Justice*” in government so that not only their generation but also all future generations (whom they called “*our Posterity*”) might enjoy from God the “*Blessings of Liberty*” His laws promise for obeying Him.
3. **Part 3: Congress recently reaffirmed our covenant with God** and that these blessings of liberty came as a result of trusting and obeying the God of the Christian Bible. There are TWO VERY IMPORTANT APPLICATIONS to this:
 1. **FIRST, the acknowledgment from America and its government of the God of the Bible and our promise and duty to trust and obey Him who was the Creator and endower of our rights and that trusting and obeying Him and His “Laws” is essential if we are to enjoy His “Blessings of Liberty”.** The witnesses of this are clear and indisputable according to our own recent Public Laws,

the history they affirm, as well as much more history they do not include. For consider Congress' 1982 Public Law 97-280 in **Exhibit 19** and its 2002 Public Law 107-293 in **Exhibit 20**. These together affirm that:

1. America's settling and founding fathers believed the Bible was the Word of God. (American evangelicals are thankful to God for His bringing their settling Pilgrim and Puritan fathers and founding fathers to revere the Bible as God's word. Said recent Public Laws give a tiny bit of implied praising God and His word, but God and His word deserve much more praise!)
2. America from its earliest root in the **Mayflower Compact** was purposefully, self-consciously in "*the Name of God*" -that is, it was done according to the revelation of and for the glory of God's Name (Num. 6: 24ff; Col. 3: 17; et al). Said Law 107-293 declares it is a historical fact that: "*On November 11, 1620, prior to embarking for the shores of America, the Pilgrims signed the Mayflower Compact that declared, "Having undertaken, **for the Glory of God and the advancement of the Christian Faith** and honor of our King and Country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia". Said Compact in fact starts off with the words "**In the name of God, Amen,**" and after the word "*Virginia*" they wrote: "[we] **do...solemnly ..in the presence of God and one another, Covenant ... ourselves together into a Civil Body Politic**". (emphasis added). **God takes all such solemn promises, compacts, vows** (Eccl. 5; I know from chastening experience!) **or oaths seriously**. See more proof of our making "*Covenant*" with God in my transcription to President G.W. Bush at www.anchoroftruth.org/potus as well as at other cites such as www.wallbuilders.org , www.welloflivingwater.org , et al. Congress in 2002 cited the Mayflower Compact to prove, acknowledge and declare that America was settled for the purpose of advancing the "*Christian faith*", the word "*Christian*" being derived from "*Christ*" of Greek *christos* meaning anointed one, or in Hebrew *maschiach* which we translate into English also as Messiah. Thus from our genesis/origin, America has been a self-consciously dedicated Christian nation that affirms and is to act as though Jesus is the Christ who fulfilled the many Old Testament prophecies concerning the Savior God promised.*
3. It is the God of the Christian Bible that America's evangelical and Protestant Pilgrim fathers followed and that we profess to trust in when we say "*in God we trust*". From its start America declared its promise to "*trust*" "*in*" "*God*", to be "*under God*", and -implicitly then - to be "*under*" the authority of and so to obey His "*Laws*" on which our said Declaration says we derived our right and authority to be our own free country! To claim to be "*under God*" and to derive our authority from Him and His laws, yet turn around and break those laws is to show oneself an ungrateful rebel to our good God, to be a hypocrite in gross self-contradiction.
4. By trusting God and following the Bible's teachings we were greatly blessed as a people (like people recall Israel was under David). Said Public Laws articulated in summary hundreds of years of historical documentation that our nation and its leaders affirm (and we in said recent Public Law/s reaffirmed) that the Bible is the very "*bedrock*" of our nation that had "*surpassing*" "*formative influence*", resulting in America being a "*blessed*" people, for its "*teachings inspired concepts of civil government that are contained in our Declaration of*

Independence and...Constitution"¹⁰, principles that recognized that it is God who gives us our liberties and rights and who gives government the duty to guard them.

5. Because God's word in the Bible was the source of our happiness and America's unique strength and blessedness, we recognize our "*national need to study and apply the teachings of Holy Scripture*" both to our individual and societal lives.
 6. We wholeheartedly reaffirm our national motto "*in God we trust*".
 7. Scripture's teachings ought to be followed and that if they are not God will visit America with "*wrath*".
 8. America "*now faces great challenges that will test this Nation as it has never been tested before*" but by returning to the "*teachings of Holy Scripture*" and faith in God through His Anointed Son Jesus, America can be strong.
2. This refund matter illustrates how right it is for Congress to have affirmed that the "*teachings of...Scripture*" can make us strong but also – by the logical contrary- that not following its "*teachings*" will hurt us and bring more of God's "*wrath*".
 3. I therefore give this "teaching" of the Bible concerning itself and how it is to be applied to America today:
 1. God's word teaches us that His word is a light that reveals the lawbreaking and guilt of men and nations (Ps. 119: 105; Rom. 3: 20; Heb. 4: 12).
 2. It teaches us to observe our own hearts and lives and those of others in the light of that word and its standards.
 3. It teaches us that God indicates His direction/will to men and nations by Scripture, by His answers to prayer (cf. Gen. 24: 51; 1 Sam. 1: 11, 23, 12; 1 Kings 18; Matt. 14: 28; Acts 10, 13; 1 John 5: 14-15 et al), by "*act*"s of judgment (Isa. 28; Amos 4-5; Rom. 1: 18 et al) and by providence (which His word commands us to observe and learn from -Pss. 78, 111; Rom. 15: 4; 1 Cor. 10).
 4. **HERE ARE SOME CONCRETE EXAMPLES or APPLICATIONS OF ITS TEACHINGS IN RELATION TO THIS MATTER:**
 1. In my own case 2 Chron. 29: 11 applied: "*do not be negligent...for YHWH has chosen you*" in that God answered my prayer on 911 so He chose to send me with the message about my prayer and God's purpose to call us to repent He had by His answering my prayer for 911.
 2. 1 Kings 16: 7 shows us it is right and warranted that saints may declare by the light of Scripture that men and circumstances of their own day are "*like*" men and circumstances elsewhere recorded in Bible history. For instance, I rightly say Obama was "*like*" Jeroboam in that he turned Americans from following the true God to following false gods/idols and to break God's other laws too. Related, we know from Scripture how God views America's toleration of and government's promoting/protecting of homosexuality from Gen. 18-19; Rom. 1; Heb. 2: 2; Jude 7 et al).
 3. From His standard operating procedure with all nations revealed in Amos 1-2 we see that after America has persisted in 3 and 4 sins even after He answered prayers to give remedial judgments (at times foes as in Lev. 26; Deut. 28; 1 Kings 11: 14, 23, 26; Amos; 2 Chron. 36;

¹⁰ See as for only one for instance **Exhibit 18.94** page 4 how the teaching of man's total depravity resulted in America having a very different form of government than countries with a worldview of humanism, Islam, or other non Christian worldviews.

Jer. 34; 36) – yet we have not returned to Him (Amos 4) for President Clinton's impeachment and other prayers answered with judgments given herein - we know His word is to us as it was to Israel in Amos 4-5 and 9: 8 for this is agreeable with how God teaches us to view our lives and world (Rom. 11: 22; 15: 4; 1 Cor. 10 et al), God's word is not void, vain or irrelevant but our life for all parts of life!

4. God's word teaches us to take His answers to prayer as indicators of His will for us so long as it is agreeable with His Scripture (Gen. 24: 51; 1 Sam. 1: 11, 23; Isa. 8: 20; Matt. 14: 28; 1 John 5: 14-5 et al).
5. So in this matter, though I was guilty before God for inadvertently forgetting to fulfill my 911 vow, Scripture shows I can also say what the prophet did to men of his day in 2 Chron. 28: 9-11 “*are you not also guilty before YHWH?*”.
6. God's word teaches that His law and ways are the same for all men and nations for all time. So, one of His laws being that 2 or 3 witnesses prove a matter, I have Scriptural grounds to warn that unless this court rules entirely in my favor, it will give God a second (or already third) formal witness that we refuse to turn from our 3 and 4 sins and persist though knowing we sit on the brink of destruction with Him who is ready to pronounce “*severe*” “*punishment*” and then will bring all the “*doom*” as He did with ancient Israel (Jer. 36; 2 Chron. 36; Rom. 11: 22; 15: 4 et al).

2. **Second, said recent Public Law's affirmation of God's word, our covenant to trust Him and obey His “Laws” MEANS that IF this court breaks ONE of said 3 laws it breaks ALL THREE SAID LAWS. I say this because our courts today generally despise God's law. But I prove here that an unbreakable RELATIONSHIP EXISTS BETWEEN GOD's, COMMON and AMERICA's SUPREME LAWS. So, if you break 1 of them you break them all. FOR NOTICE YOU:**

1. That you are required by all 3 said laws to obey your “*Creator*”'s law because you are His creature. God's word says His law binds all men, governments and nations because it is His, our Creator's word, so all must trust and obey it and we are promised blessing if we do but also threatened with judgment if we do not (see Gen. 19; Pss. 2; 33; Prov. 1: 7; Amos; Isa.; Jer.; Jonah; Matt. 25: 31-46; 28: 16ff; John 12: 48; 1 Thess. 12: 13; et al). **MORE DETAILED PROOF that all men and nations are required to obey God's word and that all Americans are required to obey all said 3 laws is in footnote¹¹.** Related: as proved herein, in **Appendix Part A**

11 **FIRST, you are always required to follow God's word because** 1) it proclaims itself to be God your Creator's word (read the Bible); 2) because our founders said it is the authoritative ground and foundation of America, its supreme laws and its very right to exist as an independent nation. This is proved for instance by their words in their Declaration of Independence: “*When in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitles them...*” where historical documentation proves they referred to the God of the Christian Bible (e.g. their Constitution “*our Lord*” [Jesus] which has Congress observe the Lord's Day (Sunday Sabbath) and as further proved by Appendix Parts B and related Exhibits. **SECOND, you are required to follow the Christian common law because:** that is the law out of which our founding father's supreme law arose from – for proof of this, see my available on request Appendix Part A as well as **THE ANTI-SLAVERY EXAMINER** where proof the common law was rooted in evangelical Christianity (the same held by the Pilgrims and Puritans who settled America's shores) is in 1836's **THE ANTI-SLAVERY EXAMINER** put out by The American Anti-Slavery Society: “**THE COMMON LAW[s]...principles annihilate slavery.... Wherever slavery is a legal system, it is so only by statute...and in violation of...common law...[The common law is the grand element of the United States Constitution. All its fundamental provisions are instinct with its spirit; and its existence, principles, and paramount authority, are presupposed and assumed throughout the whole. The preamble...plants...the Common Law...in its foreground. “We, the people of the United States, in order to ESTABLISH JUSTICE, &c.,**

and related supports, **the Reformation mindset that God's "moral law" binds all men** (as articulated in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms **well expresses the early American common law view** from which America's supreme law arose. In direct application to this matter, God's Third Commandment's with related texts flesh out how the Third Commandment applies. For instance, it bind ALL men, governments and nations to recognize and treat un rebutted affidavits as "confirmed", "bind"ing "agreement"s.

2. That America's founder's supreme laws in their **Declaration of Independence** that grounds America's government's entire authority on nothing less than "the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God"¹² (which terms history proves refers respectively to God's *general revelation* in creation and His *special revelation* in Scripture¹³) and in their **Constitution** to nothing less than "our Lord"¹⁴ (referring to "Jesus Christ" whom they prayed to as God's "Son and our Savior"¹⁵). Their Declaration told the world they were "appealing to [Him as] the Supreme Judge of the world" because their up-til-then British government persistently violated said "God"s "Laws";
3. **That God's word requires you to obey America's founder's supreme law.** For His Fifth Commandment requires all men to: "Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be long upon the land which the LORD your God is giving you." (Exodus 20: 12). So long as men's laws/orders do not require or forbid you from obeying God (Acts 5: 29), fathers and their laws in home, church and state must be obeyed. **So God requires all in government to "honor" and**

do ordain and establish this Constitution; thus proclaiming devotion to JUSTICE, as the controlling motive in... Government, and its secure establishment the chief object of its aims.... The second clause of Sec. 9, Art. 1; Sec. 4, Art. 2, and the last clause of Sec. 2, Art. 3, with Articles 7, 8, 9, and 13 of the Amendments...express recognitions of the common law as the presiding Genius of the Constitution. ¶... The common law came hither with our pilgrim fathers; it was their birthright, their panoply, their glory, and their song of rejoicing.... A century ago, Governor Pownall, one...most eminent constitutional jurists of colonial times, said... " In all the colonies the common law is received as the foundation and main body of their law." In the Declaration of Rights, made...in [17]74, there was the... resolution: "... That the respective colonies are entitled to the common law of England....".... [Supreme Court] Chief Justice Ellsworth [in a ruling]...said: "The common law of this country remains...as it was before the revolution." Chief Justice Marshall...in... Livingston vs. Jefferson, said: "When our ancestors migrated to America, they brought with them the common law of their native country... and...the revolution [has not] in any degree changed...the law....**" [Hall's Law Journal, new series.] Mr. Duponceau, in his "Dissertation on the Jurisdiction of Courts in the United States," says, "...[T]he common law of England, as it was at the time of the Declaration of Independence, **still continues to be the national law of this country.**" Chief Justice Taylor of North Carolina, in...State vs. Reed, in 1823, Hawkes' N.C. Reps. 454, says, "a law of paramount obligation to the statute...**COMMON LAW founded...on the law of nature, and confirmed by revelation.**" [emphases added] From: "The Project Gutenberg eBook of The Anti-Slavery Examiner, Part 1 of 4 by American Anti-Slavery Society. This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.net . Title: The Anti-Slavery Examiner, Part 1 of 4. Author: American Anti-Slavery Society. Release Date: February 25, 2004 [EBook #11271]. Language: English. Character set encoding: ISO-8859-1. *** START OF THIS PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK ANTI-SLAVERY EXAMINER, PART 1 OF 4 ***. Produced by Stan Goodman, Amy Overmyer and PG Distributed Proofreaders." "THE ANTI-SLAVERY EXAMINER Part 1 of 4 By The American Anti-Slavery Society 1836." **THIRD, you are required to follow America's supreme law due to your required oaths** (Constitution Art. 6) that arose from said God's word and said common law and further said oath, as proved by historical documentation was religious in nature. Therefore the various applications of an oath, adjuration and imprecation are part and parcel of said supreme law's requirement, including the requirement to rebut timely any sworn material you knew to be untrue or inaccurate, or, on your failure and or refusal so to do, to make what was sworn by me "stand", said 3 laws requiring that your silence "confirms" (Numbers 30: 14) my proposed agreement "because [you] made no response" in the "day"s given.**

12 Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776.

13 This is proved by Appendix Part A, my related supports and by other historical documentation available on request.

14 The founder's Constitution.

15 **Exhibit 18.85** of "First Prayer of the Continental Congress, Office of the Chaplain" (from 1774) from <http://chaplain.house.gov/archive/continental.html> on 5-20-2016.

“obey” (Ephesians 6: 1-4) our founding father’s laws. I Peter 2: 13 gives a clear application to the Fifth Commandment where it requires all to obey one’s “*supreme*” human authority. God placed us in America where our founders gave us a constitutional republic. Our “*supreme*” human authority is their supreme law. We must obey it above all other words or acts that disagree with it.

4. **That Exhibit 19** of Congress’ Oct. 4, 1982 **Public Law 97-280** says the Bible is God’s word, that the Bible “*shap*”ed with “*surpassing influence*” our nation, its “*government*” and thereby its laws, that as a result America was a “*blessed nation*”, that America’s genesis and genius traces back to “*deeply held religious convictions springing from the Holy Scriptures [which] led to the early settlement of our Nation*”, and that our leaders have declared the Bible is the “*rock on which our republic rests*”;
5. **That Exhibit 20** of Nov. 13, 2002 **Public Law 107-293** where **Congress** further found and described **whom** those “*religious convictions...from the...Scriptures*” arose from by its declaring that “*On November 11, 1620, prior to embarking for...America, the Pilgrims signed the Mayflower Compact that declared: ‘Having undertaken for the Glory of God and the advancement of the Christian Faith..., a voyage to plant the first colony in...Virginia’*”, et al, so that thereby and therein Congress reaffirmed that America and its government are “*one nation under God*” referring to the God of the Pilgrims;
6. That thus it is clear from **said Public Laws** and a plethora of historical documentation (see Appendix Part A et al) that America’s “*God*” is the God of the Christian Bible, the same One America’s generally evangelical founders prayed to, trusted in and obeyed, and the same Who has (as said Public Laws expressly or implicitly indicate) so greatly blessed America, been so good to and so longsuffering with us and our sins; related:
7. **That Public Law 107-293** records that Thomas Jefferson (as one of a few founders who was not an orthodox Christian) trembled for and warned America that it would surely suffer **God’s wrath** for sin. As I recall, the sin he warned of was involuntary slavery: ¹⁶“*God who gave us life gave us liberty. And can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that these liberties are the Gift of God. That they are not to be violated but with His wrath? Indeed, I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just; and that his justice cannot sleep forever.*” [emphasis added];
8. That documentation (see Appendix Part A and GodsAmerica et al) proves it was from God’s word that much of **the Christian common law** arose and from which arose in turn **America’s supreme laws**. Thus it is not surprising America’s supreme law refers to, draws authority from and says this country must obey the rules of said “*Creator*”’s “*Laws of Nature and Nature’s God*” in said general and special revelation and “*common law*”;¹⁷
9. That God’s law, the Christian common law (which also embraces maxims of law regarding contract formation) and America’s supreme law – the latter affirming said laws of God and the common law – all therefore support the requirements herein of contract formation and the duty to

¹⁶ For which see Appendix Part A footnote 139.

¹⁷ For instance in the Seventh Amendment.

enforce them;

10. That as my Brief sets forth, I through **then Senator Jeff Sessions informed then President G. W. Bush** that after America and government had treacherously broken covenant by **persistently** breaking God's laws, and after America and its government **persistently** refused to redress the serious lawbreaking grievances American pastors and Christians repeatedly petitioned them to redress – namely, our idolatry, abortion murder and immorality - that I as a **last resort** with a broken heart finally cried out to Him on the morning of September 11, 2001 (**before** the events of that day) as the “*Supreme Judge of the world*”¹⁸ like Israel's prophet Elijah (James 5: 15-18) yet even then still stood in the gap for our “*Nation*” (Ezekiel 22: 30) by asking God to give - **NOT all** the just wrath we deserved - but only a drop in order to make us fear Him again and return to Him through His gracious Son Jesus whom He in great love gave for sinners like us;
11. That this same God as well answered the prayers of myself and others by giving the other recent judgments written of in said FleshingOut and my Brief;
12. That in relation to the words of Thomas Jefferson quoted above, my Fleshing under oath asserts God ALREADY sent some remedial wrath so His “*justice*” has awoken; therefore I urge you “*tremble for [our] country*” lest the sin of involuntary slavery this matter represents be upheld by you and greater wrath result on America!
13. **That among others are these two applications:** **1) do NOT disdain God's law;** though the reader may be tempted to reject God's law and or to ignore, break or dismiss the contracts presented that are based on God's Third Commandment as well as other authorities the Fifth Commandment requires this court to obey, and which Commandments said contracts rely on, the reader is **FORMALLY NOTICED** that if he disdains God's Law, he breaks *all 3 said laws* for they are unalterably intertwined; **2) if this court is tempted to disregard the implied contracts** I brought out of a disdain for God's Third and Fifth Commandment's requirements for swearing and for obeying the other authorities in Appendix Part D3, I remind it that the root and power of all our oaths and our offices entered by trust from the American people are based on an oath, that thereby all man's laws and court cases are based on that Third Commandment requirement, that therefore the *requirement that an un rebutted affidavit stands as truth in law, commerce and judgment and is an effective contract* cannot be violated without violating the foundation on which rests all our institutions and laws; further that it is from God's Fifth Commandment that government derives the honor and obedience of Americans so that, again, if it undermines obeying this Commandment itself, it only undercuts its own authority; finally, God's Eighth and Ninth Commandments require all men to pursue truth and justice in all areas¹⁹ and so requires not only that they be held accountable **when they as Respondents for instance** failed and or refused timely to rebut sworn words they knew were false and or inaccurate but also that those who do not uphold said authorities themselves thereby incur the same guilt of Respondents when and if they refuse to obey the laws and contracts that were designed to be Respondents and this court's escape from the otherwise mandatory “suffer death” penalty said 3 laws require.

3. **Third, said Compact, Supreme Court rulings, other reaffirmations of our promise to God as**

¹⁸ Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776.

¹⁹ As required by God's Eighth and Ninth Commandments for instance in Exodus 20.

well as said recent Public Laws are all “witnesses against” us (Josh. 24) that America and all its government parties are bound in covenant and law from God’s word to trust and obey Him. All those words of our fathers and of ourselves will surely carry weight on Judgment day – Matt. 12: 36-37; John 12: 48, but even as such words were what God judged Israel by in history, so such words America formed with God are what He judges America by in history as well. In light of the standards of said 3 laws, we have broken covenant (as explained further below) so that we are worthy to suffer the “wrath” said recent Public Laws implicitly or explicitly affirm God brings in history for lawbreaking.

4. **Part 4: Particular covenant breaking with God by breaking His laws in what His word calls our “four” “mighty” sins:**

1. Our **first sin of idolatry** occurred by turning our backs on God especially by our Court’s twisting Thomas Jefferson’s real meaning and purpose in his letter mentioning a proper jurisdictional “separation”²⁰ of church and state, quoting Jefferson way out of context in order to use it as a weapon against God, Christians and our Christian heritage so as to throw God, His word and prayers to Him out of our schools and thereby out of the hearts and minds of “our Posterity”, and with Him and His word, the “Blessings of Liberty”. Replacing God were idols: the Fed, secular humanism, statism/America as an idol, immorality, pluralism, globalism, Allah, witchcraft, et al.
2. Despising God and His word led in 1973 to our second great sin: **abortion murder** of millions of our sons and daughters for our idols of money (though the coin below says “*IN GOD WE TRUST*”), self, pride, “save face”, career, so now we **MURDERED 60 MILLION (ten times the Nazi Holocaust!)** and stack up **America’s Holocaust** victims high on each other.²¹



3. Despising our covenant and God’s word led to our **third sin**: sexual rebellion, a revolution against our Creator’s use for sex that destroys hearts, minds, marriages, families (the building block of all of society) and culture. Americans are addicted to pornography while government protects and or promotes perversions as evil as Sodom and Gomorrah’s.
 4. Our **fourth sin** is unjust currency which God’s word and our founder’s word warned results in “every species of fraud and injustice” in government.
5. **Part 5: Covenant sanctions/God’s wrath:** God’s law, centuries of Christian common law, our organic and supreme laws as well as said recent Public Law’s **all** declare that God is the “*Supreme Judge of the world*” and in history brings His “wrath” (Congress affirmed that after 911 in 2002) for America and other nations that persist in transgressing His “Laws”. Congress reaffirmed implicitly that it was our turning

²⁰ God’s word teaches that all governments – self, family, church and state are all under Him and that there are different spheres or jurisdictions (see Gen. 1-2; 2 Chron. 19; 2 Cor. 10, et al) and of course as Christian men and nations studied the Bible the result was a recognition over the centuries in the Christian common law (as proved in Appendix Part A particularly and also Part C) that there is a proper separation between church and state but that both are to serve God according to His word under Jesus the Messiah and Lord.

²¹ **Left to right:** 1) Nazi holocaust victims stacked on each other. 2) America’s holocaust victims stacked high on each other from http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/Evils%20in%20America/Abortion%20is%20Murder/death_camp.htm . 3) A picture of an American quarter – on which we profess “In God we Trust” while trusting in idols, thus representing our 1st, 3rd and 4th great sins; 4) a tiny picture of the just wrath of God against us to warn us to turn from our sins and to His Anointed Son Jesus.

from God and His word that brought us “*great challenges*” that it said will “*test*” us as never before – yes, by God's said “*wrath*”, distressing and afflicting us! Thank God said Public Law rightly pointed us back to the right direction: God's word. What “*can strengthen us as a nation and a people*”? “[R]enewing our knowledge of and faith in God through Holy Scripture” so we have a “*national need to study and apply the teachings of the Holy Scriptures*” for our good. Indeed, God's word says doing so can make us “*wise unto salvation through faith...in Christ Jesus*” - 2 Tim. 3: 15-17, a salvation first of all personal but with promise also for families, churches, and government jurisdictions.

1. **Is it so hard to imagine that after persisting in these 3 sins God would do what said laws affirm: pour our covenant sanctions/“wrath” on us?** That a good, loving and righteous Creator God would be angry at us for what we do breaking His law against Him and one another? That God answered prayers for mercy, longsuffering but also drops of His justice just as we have records of His doing so in the Bible, church history and America's founding era? That after persisting even in 4 sins, God would answer prayers for the other judgments written of in my *FleshingOut*? That God would – even by such lesser/remedial judgments- be showing His mercy, longsuffering and justice, warning us by temporal judgments of eternal judgment in the lake of fire for those who persist in rebellion? That His word to us would be as it was to ancient Israel when it did as we are doing: “***Behold, I will bring such a catastrophe on this place, that whoever hears of it, his ears will tingle.***” Why!? “*Because they have forsaken Me [1st great sin: idolatry]...and have filled this place with the blood of the innocents [2nd great sin: murder], (they have also built the high places of Baal [compares to our abortion clinics], to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings to Baal [so does America millions of pre-born children with saline solution to murder them and or later incinerate their precious bodies like Nazi Germany did the Jews]. Would it be hard to imagine after those words God's word would next be warning America: “...behold, the days are coming,’ says the LORD, ‘that this place shall...be called...the Valley of Slaughter. And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place [this may mean their government/military protection/counsel will cease], and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies and by the hands of those who seek their lives; their corpses I will give as meat for the birds of the heaven and for the beasts of the earth. I will make this city desolate...; ...And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and everyone shall eat the flesh of his friend in the siege and in the desperation with which their enemies and those who seek their lives shall drive them to despair.” - Jer. 19: 3-9 (based on God's covenant in Ex. 24, Lev. 26 and Deut. 28 – the general equity of which America also agreed to!) That America would suffer such horrors as eating its own young as Israel suffered as recorded in 1 Kings 17; 2 Kings 6 and unbelieving Jewish historian Josephus' writings show occurred around AD 70? That God would bring such “*severity*” (Rom. 11: 22) of “*wrath*” on us as a Gentile, professing Christian nation after Messiah Jesus' death, resurrection and ascending to reign from God's right hand as was predicted and or fulfilled in Pss. 2, 22, 47, 68, 72, Isa. 42, 52-53; Matt. 5: 14ff; 28: 16ff; **Rom. 11:22**; 15: 4; 1 Cor. 10; 11; Heb. 2:2; 12; 13: 8; Rev. 2 et al? That America could suffer like Israel and Jerusalem in AD 70 as Dan. 9 and Jesus in Matt. 24, Luke 19 and 21 predicted so that Josephus recorded this event which shows God's warning of wrath were fulfilled?: “*a...woman...name[d] Mary.. eminent for her family and... wealth [found it] impossible...to find any more food...She then...snatch[ed] up her son...sucking at her breast [and] said ‘O you miserable infant! For whom shall**

I preserve you in this...famine...?' Come on, be you my food,...she slew her son, and then roasted him, and ate one half of him and kept the other half...concealed. [But others] smelling....this...threatened [to] cut her throat...if she did not show them what food she hadshe said....'This is mine own son....Come eat....Do not...pretend to be more tender...than a mother.'"²²

6. **Part 6: the REALITY we see around us** in creation, history and God's "act"s and providence in this matter and everything beyond it confirms the truth of God's word that He will be faithful to His covenant to bless or curse.
 1. Look what we have in our hands: in the one hand, America's own HISTORY AND LAWS affirming God's word and its warnings of "wrath" if we break His laws. In the other hand, **our own memories of the "wrath" we have suffered for violating His laws. These fit hand in hand, together confirming the truth reality of God's word! Congress recently reaffirmed for us as America that the Bible** our Pilgrim and founders read is God's very word! Think of that! If that is true, and it is, what more can we hope or wish for than the word of the Creator who made us to tell us what to do?
 2. **IN CONTRAST TO God's word are man's lies.** The world of men and nations that are not reconciled to God give their words, ideas and vacillating opinions that contradicts God's word. For instance, evolution is **a man made theory**, one which an evolutionist named Michael Denton describes as being in crisis in his book: Evolution: A Theory in Crisis. Evolution has eroded people's confidence in the Bible as being historically reliable and true, as being God's word. I have studied and you will need to as well to see that this theory is nothing but a poor theory based on all kinds of unproved assumptions and is in the final analysis just a lie. On close scrutiny it makes no sense of the world and universe around us and results in racism, meaninglessness, hopelessness and relativism that erodes all true right from wrong. You will need to read the Bible, read www.answersingenesis.org and use such excellent website's resources, recordings, etc., visit the Creation Museum, the (Noah's) Ark Encounter (both in Kentucky area), read The Handy Dandy Evolution Refuter, ET AL to overcome this lie.
 3. **There are infallible reasons why we rightly affirm the Bible is God's word as America's laws old and recent do:**
 1. On close scrutiny it makes sense of the world and universe around us. It gives understanding, meaning, hope, purpose and a perfect standard for right and wrong that will last forever.
 2. Consider this Book that our laws and system of government were derived from. Even though from its start America, like Israel, have never been perfect, yet following God's laws has brought overall great blessings. Related: consider the curses our or other nations have suffered for disobeying its teachings²³. Both Israel and America's histories record God's astounding answers

²² Quoted on pp. 78-79 in Dollar Noncents by Rev. Peter Allison who footnoted it to Josephus, Flavius, *Writings of Flavius Josephus*, Tr. By William Whitson, (Kregel Publications, 1960), p. 578.

²³ Think of what happened to Israel – God's chosen instrument to be a light to the world but itself has so suffered in darkness the last 2000 years for rejecting her Prophet and Messiah Jesus while the Gentiles in a large measure during the last 2000 years have come into the light and been a light for God. India and its false religion of Hinduism with reincarnation, cows as equals to image bearers to God, burning spouses on the other's death, etc is a nation and religion illustrating what happens when a nation rebels against or is ignorant of God's word. So too Communist Russia, by violating the Eighth and Tenth Commandments that teach that God gives each individual private property and that each man is to labor for his own profit, reflect the curses of God. America's Christian settlers and founders learned from the Old and New Testaments that Gentiles who were grafted into the Abrahamic covenant became partakers of the blessings and roles along with Israel so they settled America with the purpose of making it, like Israel was to be, a "city on a hill" reflecting Jesus' words in Matt. 5: 14: "You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden." All of this was predicted in Scripture as

to prayer! Mine are **only a few of so many, many more.**

3. Further, the record of the miracles the Bible gives of God's judgments in the Ten Plagues, Israel's Exodus from Egypt on the night the Passover Lamb's sacrificial blood was placed on the doors of the Jews' homes, the Red Sea parting and many other miracles during the wilderness years are reliable given that they were affirmed by about 600,000 Jewish men as witnesses (not counting women and children)²⁴. No one could have written such a narrative and persuaded an entire nation to agree to it if it were a lie! Only God could deliver His covenant people Israel from Pharaoh's mighty slavery.
4. The Bible's historical accuracy is affirmed both by the Bible itself and confirmed by MANY extra-biblical historical sources. **Because** it declares it is God's word, it affirms it can be relied on. As for those who say we can't trust the Bible because it has been corrupted, **first** God promised in Psalm 12 He would preserve His word. **Second** every or virtually every Scripture we have has been quoted in men's writings, confirming its accuracy. Those writings match what the Bible has written in it. Further, we have exceedingly abundantly more certainty, proofs and surviving manuscripts of the Bible than any other ancient historical writing as proved at www.arkencounter.org/beans et al. See: a) the DVD Is the Bible Reliable? produced – as I recall – by Focus on the Family as Truth Project was.. b) Jesus: The Great Debate; c) a host of other great books like The Case for Christ by Lee Strobel. **Third**, archaeology confirms the Bible's historical accuracy and reliability. For instance, in the 1940s God had the entire scroll of Isaiah and MANY other books of the Bible were discovered in the Dead Sea area. So what I share from Isaiah is all reliable, historically accurate. **Fourth**, as proved below, history confirms the Bible's predictions were fulfilled in both Israel and Jesus of Nazareth, thereby confirming the certainty that the Bible is – as Public Law 97-280 (1982) says it is - God's word.
5. God has in the Bible given mankind in the Bible “*many infallible proofs*” that the Bible is His word. Hundreds of fulfilled prophecies are “*many infallible proofs*” showing that the Bible absolutely different from all other religions: it is separate, unique and super special, holy. Here is what God says about these fulfilled predictions in Isa. 41: 21-24 (cf. Isa. 34: 16-17; 43 et al) where He calls the earth to compare and contrast Him and His words to all other false gods and theirs and so know He alone is God! in order to show that He alone is God and that the gods of all false religions are nothing but a fraud and stench: “*Present your case, says the LORD. Bring forth your strong reasons, says the King of Jacob. Let them bring forth and show us what will happen; let them show the former things what they were, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them. Or declare to us things to come. Show the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that you are gods; yes, do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed and see it together. Indeed, you are nothing, and your work is nothing; he who chooses you is an abomination.*” As the late Dr. D. James Kennedy pointed out in his book Evangelism Explosion **only** the Bible contains such prophecies and their fulfillments; the closest any other religion comes is one prediction by Mohammad that he would return to Mecca. The American General

www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons on Romans 11 series shows. We need Jesus for He alone in love gave Himself a sacrifice for to atone for the sins of sinners Jew or Gentile.

24 Exodus 12: 37.

Douglas MacArthur in WWII predicted he would return to the Philippines and did. Does that make him a god? Or affirm whatever he says is from God? Mohammed's prediction is a world away from the kind of predictions that God – often 100s of years before the events occurred- made about persons, places, cities, events, times and fulfilled precisely. It is a world away from Jesus' prediction (reiterating Scriptural prophecies) that He would be killed and on the third day arise from the dead! A prediction to return to Mecca is not at all in the same category of prophecy the Bible records. Scripture's prophecies involve things no mere man can fulfill or have control over, things only God can predict and bring to pass. Thereby God shows all the world that He and His word in the Bible are absolutely unique in comparison to all other religions: He alone is God and the Bible alone is His written and infallible word. Only the Bible contains things only our supernatural Creator God could do like give incredibly detailed, accurate predictions only He could give and that He alone could later fulfill, often 100s of years later where no human could possibly have brought the predictions to pass. His predictions about events, persons or places were brought to pass days, years or 100s of years later; some predictions await their fulfillment. Such fulfilled prophecies are the fingerprints of God, showing this Book truly is His word! And, thereby, the Bible shows us **how RELIABLE God is**. God makes and keeps His word. He makes and keeps His covenants. The Bible is called "*the Book of the Covenant*" (Ex. 24: 7) and proves the God of the Bible alone is God and alone is faithful to keep His covenant with mankind. His own divine fingerprints that God alone could have placed in the Bible are very special signs and wonders assuring us all that our **Creator is loving** for He cared for sinners like us, realized our need for certainty and gave it to us by giving us a Book filled with things that powerfully enable us to know for sure that He is God so that we might seek Him as our Creator. In Prov. 22: 20-21 He says: "*Have I not written to you excellent things of counsel and knowledge, that I may make you know the certainty of the words of truth, that you may answer words of truth to those who sent to you?*" As Old and New Testaments teach, we are guilty of breaking God's law and that restoration to this righteous God occurs only through God and His work: mankind fell, he cannot restore or bridge the gap between himself and God. God alone created, God alone can restore His creation. **The heart of all these predictions that confirm the truth of the Bible, the most important predictions for us for our life in this time and in eternity, are the Messianic predictions**, because they promised that God would restore us lawbreakers to Himself through His Messiah. Not surprisingly then, this Book of the Covenant right after our first parents Adam and Eve sinned and broke our relationship with God focuses on how man's relationship is restored to God by this promised One, this Messiah, this Surety of the covenant who kept all God's laws to merit for us the covenant blessings we forfeited by our disobedience and who suffered all the curses of the covenant to give us escape from those eternal curses. Messiah then is the sum and substance, the incarnation of the Covenant so that Isaiah predicted He would be a "*Covenant*" to Israel (Isa. 49: 8). He is the relationship, the Covenant, the Instrument that alone makes it possible for a thrice holy God to dwell in the midst of unholy sinners yet not for them to be consumed but blessed (a miracle of miracles – cf Ex. 3 and the burning bush). **Here then are just a FEW remarkable Messianic prophecies God gave and that – as Jewish believer Dr. Michael Brown rightly says – show that Jesus' credentials for**

being the Jewish Messiah are impeccable. The One 100s of Scriptures so unmistakably predicted as the only One who could possibly fulfill all the Messianic prophecies: God saved His people by various leaders who were anointed with oil to be a symbol of the Holy Spirit (who was involved in creation and thus also re-creation/redemption – Gen. 1: 3; Isa. 61: 1-3 et al). Anointed prophets (like Moses, Elijah, et al), priests (like Aaron) and kings (like David) were used to deliver God's people to some limited degree, but all of these prefigured a perfect Anointed Savior in **Jesus who is the greater: (A) anointed Prophet** Moses foretold (in Deut. 18: 15ff as confirmed by the test Moses gave to test claimed prophet's words there and in Deut 13: do their predictions occur and do they agree with the Bible? Jesus in Matt. 24 and Luke 21 predicted far before the destruction of the Temple and Jerusalem that Israel would fall by the sword, be scattered throughout the nations and finally return (they did after 2000 years!) where no longer would their capital Jerusalem be trampled by Gentile feet! These events occurred in AD 70, 1948 and 1967 and just recently President Trump rightly recognized Jerusalem as Israel's capital. Many more signs and wonders affirm Jesus is God's promised Anointed Son who acts as the saving Prophet, Priest and King of God for God's redeemed and chosen people. **(B) anointed High Priest**, after the order of Melchizedek: Psalm 110; Isa. 52: 13-53: 12; Zech. 3; Heb. 6-7; **(C) anointed King** than David or any righteous king of Israel was: 2 Sam. 7; Pss. 2, 21, 22, 72, 89, 110; Jer. 30: 8-9; Ezek. 34-39; Hosea 3: 4-5. **SPECIFICALLY, those Bible prophecies about Messiah predicted:**

1. **when in history Messiah would come, namely, shortly *before* the second Temple would be destroyed** – so did Dan. 9: 24-26 predict this righteous Anointed One/"Messiah the Prince" would "*finish the transgression...make an end of sins,...make reconciliation, ...bring in everlasting righteousness...[and] seal up...prophecy*" because He would "*be cut off, but not for Himself*" and this Messiah would come into history and "*be cut off*" **BEFORE the second Temple was destroyed** which history records occurred AD 70.²⁵ Jesus entered the second Temple and claimed to be the Messiah; so to look for Messiah as though He has not already come is to reject God's word and to reject Jesus as God's "*Salvation*" (Isaiah 49: 6); fulfilled as recorded in the New Covenant/Testament in Matt. 21; Mark 11; Luke 19; John 2;
2. that this "*Lord, whom*" Israel would "*seek*", "*the Messenger of the covenant in whom*" Israel "*delight*"ed and looked forward to **would "*come to His temple*"** - so did Mal. 3: 1-5 predict,

25 That He would enter the Temple before it was destroyed was also predicted by Haggai 2: 1-9 which predicted that the second Temple, though less outwardly stupendous as Solomon's first Temple, would nevertheless have "*greater*" "*glory*". Surely this was because the "*Lord*" Himself – the express image of the Father - entered it as Malachi 3: 1-5 foretold "*... the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple, even the Messenger of the covenant, in whom you delight*". But God added that when He did so, no one would be able to "*endure the day of His coming...for He is like a refiner's fire...he will sit as a refiner and a purifier of silver; He will purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver*", will "*come near you for judgment*" and "*be a swift witness against sorcerers, against adulterers, against perjurers, against those who exploit wagers and widows and the fatherless*" - which Scripture shows especially occurs by currency debasement - "*because they do not fear Me*". Among other ways, Jesus fulfilled these words of Mal. 3 by overturning the moneychangers tables in the Temple as recorded by the gospel writers in the New Covenant/Testament. Jer. 3: 15ff, Hosea 3: 4-5 et al predicted that the Temple sacrifices would come and when we put the Scriptures together (such as Gen. 3: 15, 21, 22; Lev. 17: 11; Dan. 9: 24ff. We see there is **BOTH** no longer any need for a Temple on earth, no need for animal sacrifices and no need for the ark of the covenant on earth for a) the earthly temple was only a pattern after the heavenly One (Ex. 25: 40 et al) and b) all it had foreshadowed was fulfilled in Messiah Jesus (read John 2: 13-21; Romans, Colossians and Hebrews) **AND** as well we see predictions in the Old Covenant and New that there would be no more ark of the covenant (Jer. 3: 16) at the time when the nations (Pss. 67, 72, 86, 87, 102, 138; Isa. 19; Ezek. 34-39; John 4; Rom. 11) will all be gathered to the Name of the LORD Jesus and "*in every place [no longer only in the Temple at Jerusalem] incense shall be offered to My name*" (Mal. 1: 11) in other words acceptable worship and prayer from all nations.

and again, this referred to the Second Temple that Zerubbabel built according to Ezra 5:2. This “*Lord*” would be righteous, “*like a refiner’s fire*” “*a purifier of silver*” to the “*sons of Levi*”, the Temple leaders, for He would as the LORD of hosts Himself in Isa. 1 be “*a swift witness against sorcerers, adulterers, perjurers [and] those who exploit wage earners and widows and the fatherless*” (emphasis added); Messiah was to go into **the second** Temple **before it was destroyed** and to make a huge stir/controversy against moneychangers and religious compromisers (Mal. 3); He fulfilled this as New Testament Scriptures cited show;

3. **His being born of a virgin from the line of David** (Isa. 7:14; 9:6-7) so He would be “*formed...from the womb*” to be “*YHWH*”s “*Servant to bring Jacob back to Him...so that Israel is gathered to Him*” and God would be His “*strength*” and that He would be “*a polished shaft*”/arrow in the LORD’s “*quiver*” where He would be “*hidden*” for a time (Isa. 49:1-2, 5); fulfilled as recorded in the New Covenant/Testament in Matt. 1; Luke 1-3;
4. **whose name** would be mentioned while He was still in His mother’s womb (Isa. 49:1; fulfilled in Matthew 1 and Luke 1);
5. that He would be **born in Bethlehem** -Micah 5; fulfilled in Matthew 2; Luke 2;
6. that from His birth on there would only be a **gradual** increase of His kingdom of righteousness and peace (Isa. 9:6-7); fulfilled in Matthew 16:18 and world history;
7. that from His birth on He would be known and described like any other fully normal human -“*a Child*”, a “*son*” in Israel, yet would also be fully God being called as well “*Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Father of Eternity, Prince of peace*” (Isa. 9:6-7); fulfilled in John 14; Rom. 9:1-6; 1 John 1:1-6; 1 Thess. 3:16;
8. that He would be the “*Servant*” of the LORD, God’s “*Elect One in whom*” YHWH’s “*soul delights!*” and who “*put*” His “*Spirit upon Him*” so He would “*bring forth justice to the Gentiles*” yet would obviously endure much and prolonged opposition for while God said “*He will forth justice for truth*” He also said: “*He will not fail nor be discouraged, till He has established justice in the earth; and the coastlands shall wait for His law.*” (Isa. 11, 42, 61; Psalm 2, 110); fulfilled in the whole New Testament and world history;
9. that He would be **rejected** by the Jewish people’s leaders (Ps. 118; Isa. 53) like a worthless stone but the “*LORD*” would make Him “*Chief Cornerstone*”; fulfilled in I Peter 2 and history;
10. that Jerusalem would herald Him as “*King*” who had justice and “*salvation*” with Him as He entered Jerusalem “*lowly and riding on the foal of a donkey*” (Zech 9:9); fulfilled Matt. 21;
11. that yet He would in **prayer** pour out His anguished heart to God saying: “*I have labored in vain, I have spent my strength for nothing*” (Isa. 49:4; fulfilled John 17; Matt. 26) yet the “*LORD*” his “*God*” would say to Him: “*It is too small a thing that You should be My Servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved ones of Israel; I will also give You as a light to the Gentiles, that You should be My salvation to the ends of the earth.*” Thus says the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, their Holy One, to Him whom man despised to Him whom the nation [Israel] abhors, to the Servant of rulers./ Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel; and He has chosen You.....I will preserve You and give You as a covenant to the people, to

restore the earth" (Isa. 49: 1-8);

12. that like Zechariah He would be mistreated by having "*that princely price*" set on Him of "*thirty pieces of silver*" which Ex. 21: 32 shows is the price of a slave so He – the Prince of Israel - would be treated as a mere slave but the "*thirty pieces of silver*" would be "*thrown into the house of the LORD for the potter*" (Zech. 11: 12-13); fulfilled Matt. 26: 14-16;
13. that He would be betrayed by a friend (Psalms 55, 69); fulfilled Matt. 26: 14-16, 47-56;
14. that this human Messiah King from David's line would actually be called "the LORD our Righteousness": Jer. 23: 5-6: "*I will raise to David a Branch of righteousness; a King shall reign and prosper and execute judgment and righteousness in the earth. In his days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell safely; now this is His Name by which He will be called: "THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS."*" God's word shows that those who are right with Him by Messiah do not rest on their own righteousness or goodness but God's (Gen. 15: 6 of Abraham, Psalms 16 of David, 71: 14-16 the elderly Psalmist) for He alone can be and is their Righteousness (Gen. 15: 6; Jer. 23; 33). We cannot trust in our own righteousness for it is as "*filthy rags*" God says in Isa. 64: 6; Ezek 33/1 Cor. 10) but we must from the heart say: "*Surely in the LORD I have righteousness...In the LORD all the descendants of Israel shall be justified [declared righteous]*" -(Isa. 45: 24-25). And that declaration is based only His Servant's being "righteous": God predicted "By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many for He shall bear their iniquities", He as the everlasting God (Ps. 90: 1) shall suffer the "*everlasting burnings*" (Isa. 33: 14) and "death" (Isa. 53: 9) "*for*" them as "*an offering for sin*" (cf. Lev. 16; 17: 11; Isa. 53: 10-11). God through Moses (Deut. 18) and Jeremiah (31) predicted that the Prophet greater than Moses, the Messiah, would bring additional words from God to His people and world and what Jeremiah (31: 31) called "*a new covenant*". Thus the New Covenant/Testament Scriptures were given after Messiah Jesus' birth and ministry (so Jer. 30: 24 and 31: 1 with 31: 31 with Num. 24: 16) record Him the same way: of God "*you are in Christ [Messiah] Jesus [Y'shua], who became for us wisdom from God- and righteousness and sanctification and redemption- that, as it is written, 'He who glories, let him glory in the LORD.'*" -1 Cor. 1: 30-31 quoting Jer. 9: 24) et al.
15. notice among other things **that He would fit this description given by Isaiah chapter 52:13-53:12 which is one of the clearest prophecies the Bible gives showing Jesus is the Messiah:**
 1. **here are a few highlights:** He would a "*Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief*" for He would bear "*our sorrows*"; He would suffer not only His people's and Israel's leaders "*reject*"ion but would suffer physically to the point of execution, would have His "*visage...marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men*" for He would suffer being pierced in His hands and feet (Psalm 22: 16; Zech. 12: 10), suffer "*stripes*" (a whipping; Psalm 129; Isa. 53), would be "*wounded for our transgressions, bruised for our iniquities*" and "*by His stripes we are healed*" (Isa 53; Ps. 129), would be "*oppressed*", put into "*prison*"; "*for the transgression of my people*" be "*cut off*" a term referring to execution by government officials and so be "*an offering for sin*", would suffer "death", be put in the "*grave*" yet after His death would again "*see*", would

“prolong his days”, would “prosper”, would “see the travail of his soul, and...be satisfied” with the results, would “divide the spoil with the strong” and -according to 52: 13ff be “exalted and extolled and be very high” among the “kings’ of the earth and the “nations”; fulfilled in Matthew 21-28 and the other gospels, history; Isaiah said God’s “righteous Servant” “shall justify many, for He shall bear their iniquities” like the Levitical sacrifices portrayed, for God made “His soul an offering for sin” (53: 10-11) so that He who knew no sin was made to be sin for repentant sinners (2 Cor. 5: 20-21). So although His own people “esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God” in fact “He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed”, yes “He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My people He was stricken.” Then, “though they made His grave with the wicked- but with the rich at His death, because He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth” (53: 10), God -for His people’s sake- “on the third day He” “raise[d]” Him “up” “that we may live in His sight” (Hosea 6: 1-3; cf Psalms 16, 22 et al). So, God by Isaiah predicted His Servant who was cut off/dead thereafter was alive to “see His seed ,” to “prolong His days” and “the pleasure of the LORD” for the last 2000 years has been “prosper”ing “in His hand” for “the LORD” promised to “divide Him a portion with the great, and [to] divide the spoil with the strong, because He poured out His soul unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors, and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors” (Isaiah 53 selections).

2. Here is the full reading:

“Behold, My Servant shall deal prudently; He shall be exalted and extolled and be very high. Just as many were astonished at you, So His visage was marred more than any man, And His form more than the sons of men; So shall He sprinkle many nations. Kings shall shut their mouths at Him’ For what had not been told them they shall see, And what they had not heard they shall consider. [53:] Who hath believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his

soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.”

16. That He would fit this description in **Psalm 16:1**:

“A Michtam of David Preserve me, O God, for in You I put my trust. O my soul, you have said to the LORD, “You are my Lord, My goodness is nothing apart from You.” As for the saints who are on the earth, “They are the excellent ones, in whom is all my delight.” Their sorrows shall be multiplied who hasten after another god; Their drink offerings of blood I will not offer, Nor take up their names on my lips. O LORD, You are the portion of my inheritance and my cup; You maintain my lot. The lines have fallen to me in pleasant places; Yes, I have a good inheritance. I will bless the LORD who has given me counsel; My heart also instructs me in the night seasons. I have set the LORD always before me; Because He is at my right hand I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoices; My flesh also will rest in hope. For You will not leave my soul in Sheol, Nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption. You will show me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.”

It was fulfilled in Matt. 27; Acts 2; see Jesus: The Great Debate, the Shroud of Turin et al.

17. That He would fit this description in Psalm 22:

“To the Chief Musician. Set to “The Deer of the Dawn.” A Psalm of David. My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me? Why are You so far from helping Me, And from the words of My groaning? O My God, I cry in the daytime, but You do not hear; And in the night season, and am not silent. But You are holy, Enthroned in the praises of Israel. Our fathers trusted in You; They trusted, and You delivered them. They cried to You, and were delivered; They trusted in You, and were not ashamed. But I am a worm, and no man; A reproach of men, and despised by the people. All those who see Me ridicule Me; They shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, “He trusted in the LORD, let Him rescue Him; Let Him deliver Him, since He delights in Him!” But You are He who took Me out of the womb; You made Me trust while on My mother’s breasts. I was cast upon You from birth. From My mother’s womb You have been My God. Be not far from Me, For trouble is near; For there is none to help. Many bulls have surrounded Me; Strong bulls of Bashan have encircled Me. They gape at Me with their mouths, Like a raging and roaring lion. I am poured out like water, And all My bones are out of joint; My heart is like wax; It has melted within Me. My strength is dried up like a potsherd, And My tongue clings to My jaws; You have brought Me to the dust of death. For dogs have surrounded Me; The congregation of the wicked has enclosed Me. They pierced My hands and My feet; I can count all My bones. They look and stare at Me. They divide My garments among them, And for My clothing they cast lots. But You, O LORD, do not be far from Me; O My Strength, hasten to help Me! Deliver Me from the sword, My precious life from the power of the dog. Save Me from the lion’s mouth And from the horns of the wild oxen! You have answered Me. I will declare Your name to My brethren; In the midst of the assembly I will praise You. You who fear the LORD, praise Him! All you descendants of Jacob, glorify Him, And fear Him, all you offspring of Israel! For He has not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; Nor has He hidden His face from Him; But when He cried to Him, He heard. My praise shall be of You in the great assembly; I will pay My vows before those who fear Him. The poor shall eat and be satisfied; Those who seek Him will praise the LORD. Let your heart live forever! All the ends of the world Shall remember and turn to the LORD, And all the families of the nations Shall worship before You. For the kingdom is the LORD’s, And He rules over the nations. All the prosperous of the earth Shall eat and worship; All those who go down to the dust Shall bow before Him, Even he who cannot keep himself alive. A posterity shall serve Him. It will be recounted of the Lord to the next generation, They will come and declare His righteousness to a people who will be born, That He has done this.”

6. “YHWH” God who had sent His promised Messiah Jesus would say to Him whom in Psalm 110

David describes as his “*Lord*” these words: *‘Sit at my right hand till I make Your enemies Your footstool’ YHWH will send the rod of Your strength out of Zion. Rule in the midst of Your enemies! Your people shall be volunteers in the day of Your power.... The LORD has sworn and will not relent, ‘You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek’ “The Lord is at Your right hand; He shall execute kings in the day of His wrath. He shall judge among the nations, he shall fill the places with dead bodies, He shall execute the heads of many countries.”*

7. So based on not only the examples of the lives of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob/Israel, Joseph, Moses, David but Scriptures like Pss. 16, 22, Isaiah 42, 49, 52: 13-53: 12, 61, Zech. 9, 12-13 that God predicted **His Anointed Servant’s sufferings and death would occur FIRST and THEN that afterward God would exalt Him** to His right hand to rule the nations for and with Him from heaven (Psalms 2, 21, 22, 47, 68, 72, et al: Luke 24). Jesus is the promised Anointed One and describes how His Father (also impliedly referred to in Pss. 2, 89; Prov. 30; 2 Sam. 7: 12; et al) would anoint His Son with His Spirit (note the Three Persons) in Isa. 61: *“The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, because the LORD has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn, to console those who mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he may be glorified.”* (Isa. 61: 1-3).
8. **FOR MORE PROOFS** see online www.anchoroftruth.org ; www.onewithisrael.org ; <https://jewsforjesus.org/answers/what-proof-do-you-have-that-jesus-was-the-messiah/> ; and Dr. Michael Brown’s **Overcoming Jewish Objections** ; search online for **Christ In All The Scriptures** by A.M. Hodgkin which goes through Old Testament books and shows the many detailed prophecies or pre-figurings of Messiah Jesus.
4. **Now that you have read these predictions and seen their fulfillments, you can see the Bible alone bears the fingerprints of God:** it is His word, Jesus is His Messiah whose work, life, death, resurrection and being exalted to God’s right hand to rule the earth are **true!** Even Israel’s rejection of Jesus as Messiah and His being received among Gentiles was a backhanded confirmation that He is the Jewish Messiah – for these very things were predicted about Him as www.anchoroftruth.org/Romans 11 series proves from Scriptures like Deut. 32, Ps. 118, Isa. 53, Rom. 9-11 et al. Because it was foretold by God’s prophets, Israel’s rejection of Jesus and its suffering God’s wrath for “many days” (Hos. 3: 4-5) thereafter is one of the surest proofs of the Bible being God’s true word. This means:
 1. The Bible perfectly describes reality: you have your Creator’s word in it! I and millions of other Christians find it true to experience, creation, the geological record of fossils et al, astronomy, history and providence. Its unifying principles of truth are that by which all of reality in this God’s universe may be understood and lived in to God’s glory, other’s happiness and our own.
 2. Whatever the Bible says is perfect, without error, entirely trustworthy, infallible.
 3. We may safely entrust ourselves to this God and His Son and Holy Spirit and both life and die in

comfort of knowing we do so safely for welfare of body and soul for time and eternity. And, we may as well safely entrust ourselves to and give ourselves to obeying whatever God says in this world for it will surely not fail us. Just as God has fulfilled every word He gave to Israel (cf. Josh. 23: 14) so also will He do including forgiving, saving and accepting Israel through His Son now that the Gentile world was reconciled to God but largely fell away as Israel did and is all but spiritually dead as I prove from Scripture Romans 11 predicted.

4. **“How God guides”: The Bible is the final authority** because the Bible is the word of God, the Creator of all who gives us life and all things²⁶. It is for each of us to be the “*lamp to my feet*” (Ps. 119: 105) by which we know what God wants and requires us to believe and do. God’s word teaches that He guides men and nations by His word as the final authority. While the Bible teaches that God also guides us by what He reveals in nature (laws, principles et al – Gen. 1-3; Ps. 19; 104; Rom. 1; 1 Cor. 11; et al), His “*act*”s in answer to prayers (so that it teaches for instance that saints may rightly say “*the LORD has spoken*” by His direct answers to express/specific prayers- cf. Gen. 24: 51; 1 Sam. 1: 11, 23; Matt. 14: 28; 1 John 5: 14-15; et al), providence (His control of all things- cf. Esther 4: 14; Rom. 8: 28 et al), open doors (2 Cor. 2: 12), His Spirit’s gifts and or callings (Rom. 12: 6-8; 1 Cor. 7; 9), desires (1 Cor. 10: 27), lawful authorities’ commands and or guaranteed rights so long as these agree with His word (1 Pet. 2: 13; Acts 5; 15; 22; 28; et al), godly counsel (Prov. 15: 22) **et al**. Yet the Bible alone is to be the standard by which to test and judge all these other ways that God can use to guide us; **ONLY** that which agrees with it is to be accepted (Isa. 8: 20; 1 Thess. 5). **Therefore:**

1. GOOD and EVIL are **NOT** DETERMINED BY THE SUPREME COURT, MAJORITY VOTE, ANY HUMAN OR GOVERNMENT PARTY or INSTITUTION.
2. God requires all men to examine ALL that any man or group of men say or do by His word (Isa. 8: 20 et al); no man or government is to be blindly trusted and obeyed. For instance, just because courts declare or act as though we had no right to a Trial by Jury in our house matter does not mean we did not. God requires all to judge by His word as the final authority and it teaches the right and duty of trial by jury and for rulers to obey our “*supreme*” laws (1 Pet. 2: 13) which are based on His “*Laws*” (Declaration of Independence; recent Public Laws).

7. **Part 7: CONSIDER NOW OF THE BIG PICTURE: Everything I bring you - God’s word, His world’s history and my supports about all they prove – when all considered together, show a convergence of a multitude of powerful, undeniable, facts, truths, realities and evidences that all CONFIRM the TRUTH that Jesus is the living and reigning Messiah God promised Israel and through them the nations! He is at the center of all of this!** That is true whether you look at what He

²⁶ 1000s of proofs could be given for why this is so but here is a summary of Scriptural teaching about this that the founding fathers and early America believed as stated in summary form in the Westminster Confession of Faith Chapter I (which founder Rev. John Knox Witherspoon subscribed to): “Of the Holy Scripture” is “given by inspiration of God to be the rule of faith and life”, is the “final” “authority” being “wholly” from and thus based on the full authority of “God (who is truth itself) the author thereof: and therefore it is to be received, because it is the Word of God” “The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for his own glory, man’s salvation, faith and life, is either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture”. By God’s “singular care and providence” the Scriptures have been “kept pure in all ages” and “are therefore authentical; so as, in all controversies of religion, the Church is finally to appeal unto them.” “The infallible rule of interpretation of Scripture is the Scripture itself”. “The supreme judge by which all controversies of religion are to be determined, and all decrees of councils, opinions of ancient writers, doctrines of men, and private spirits, are to be examined, and in whose sentence we are to rest, can be no other but the Holy Spirit speaking in the Scripture.”

has done the last 17 years since 911, the last 242 years of America's history, or the last 2000 years of Israel and the world's history; everything is going according to God's word's principles and predictions as God's word said it would (in Pss. 2 and 110, Matt. 21-24, Luke 21, Acts 13, Heb. 10, et al). May God in grace open all eyes to see the multitudes of witnesses both in His word - such as Isa. 52:13-53:12 and others where God's prophets predicted Jesus' life, sufferings, death, resurrection and being exalted to God's right hand over all nations and kings and see from world history the confirmation: yes, Jesus is the once crucified, forever glorified Messiah! Scripture, world history, 500+ witnesses who saw Him alive after He died, the 1940's Dead Sea scrolls confirming the Bible's accuracy for the last 2000 years, science that confirms a) six ordinary day creation and b) I believe confirms the Shroud of Turin is the burial – but praise God - also resurrection cloth of Jesus!

8. **Part 8: Therefore, confronted by the truth of a holy and righteous God, how shall we as guilty covenant and lawbreakers respond?**

1. ***Run from*** this just God? Trying to run from or escape from God is **impossible!** We are His creatures, He is **God**, no one can escape from Him!
2. The GOOD NEWS is that we can **run to Him** because He is also merciful- so gracious He gave His own Son to save sinners like us! Yet after we broke covenant with Him and deserved His wrath, He made a **new covenant of grace** with Abraham and Israel. Gentiles could also be and were ingrafted into this covenant (Gen. 12, 17; Eph. 1-3; Rom. 9-11). God brought America's Pilgrim, Puritan and primarily Protestant fathers and many Americans into it. America and fathers were generally in covenant and we repeatedly reaffirmed this. We were greatly blessed by it. Shall we, after rebelling again, not liking His terms or wrath because we are insane for our idols, turn from Him? God is “*very good*” (Genesis 1: 31). To whom shall we turn? False gods pretending to hide from the Truth? Anything and anyone other than Jesus is hopeless; He alone is the Way, Truth and Life who can atone for our sins (Isa. 53; John 14: 6). So forsake sin and receive God's pardon in Jesus' Name! Though I forgot my vow, God reminded us of the central point about 911 by His providence that brought the 911 Cross at Ground Zero:



3. **Despite and even through just “wrath” God calls us to find His grace and pardon through His Son Jesus. He freely invites us:** to rely on, trust in and obey His Servant: “*Who among you fears the LORD? Who obeys the voice of His Servant? Who walks in darkness and has no light? Let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and rely on his God.*” (Isa. 50: 10). Yes though Pss. 2, 22, 47, 68, 72, 86 and 110 show that the Gentile nations of the world and the people (the Jews) and their rulers would do just like the Scriptures show we as Adam's children naturally do – sin, resist and conspire against God and His Anointed Son whom He made King over all of earth, the Holy Spirit counsels rulers and nations that in the hand of God's Son is a “*rod of iron*” and that He “*break*”s the “*nations*” and their rulers with it, so God's Spirit says: “*be wise, O kings, be instructed...judges of the earth*” “*Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest He be angry and you perish...when His wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all those who put their trust in Him.*” (Psalm 2); for He is God “*YHWH, the King of Israel*”'s “*Redeemer, YHWH of hosts*” (Isa. 44: 6) so They as the one true God say: “*Is there a God besides Me? Indeed there is no other Rock; I know not one*” (Isa. 44: 8).

9. **Part 9: DIRE URGENCY: This is a MATTER OF LIFE AND DEATH** temporally and eternally!

Because of the striking parallels God has shown between Israel and America in their turning from God in the 4 said sins my writings detail, all of this is a **MATTER OF LIFE AND DEATH!**

1. Consider what I wrote in my *FleshingOut*; I draw out a few compelling comparisons:

1. God's word warns of a point of "*no remedy*" if a nation does not return to Him. Israel "*despised His words, and scoffed at His prophets*" (2 Chron. 36: 15-16). So far most in America do likewise.
2. Both countries were "*under God*" who does what He says: for wicked men's devious plundering He said He would shrewdly (Psalm 18: 26) bring it about that those who plundered others would themselves be plundered (Isaiah 33: 1 et al).
3. Both had God send His servants to them to preach His word to warn and woo them; these servants also prayed for judgments²⁷ and for mercies²⁸ as God required.
4. Both had God's servants imperfectly²⁹ obey God and follow His lead though at times it seemed hard/strange what God was requiring and they did not fully understand what God was going to do or reveal by them (1 Pet. 1: 10-11).³⁰
5. Both had men of God not only warn of wrath but promise a glorious future in God's Anointed Messiah Jesus for both Israel and the Gentile world; they foretold of a time when Israel and all nations and their governments will repent and believe the good news about Jesus (Rom. 11; Psalms 2, 22, 68, 72, 86, 102 et al - see www.anchorofruth.org/sermons Romans 11 series.

2. **So do not believe me finally, believe** God's word, your own Declaration, the founder's words in Appendices A and C and my Exhibits. Believe said recent Public Laws. Believe your own consciences that ought to tell you that for all our guilt God is angry with us; the good news: He yet freely offers us pardon in Jesus! Tell God you confess and turn from your sins and ask Jesus to be your Savior by His death that was for sinners like you. His word assures you He will pardon all those who seek Him.

10. **Part 10: Covenant breaking: I know of none by me in this matter.**

1. I have no known error in this matter in seeking the refunds and other funds. From the start of this I strove to walk in integrity of heart. If there is an error, it is no more known to me than to David in Ps. 19: 12 or Abimelech in Gen. 20: 5. A great concern I had after such huge judgments with God's Name on them was to make sure as much as I could not to dishonor my Lord. Yet He assures me in Lev. 5 et

27 Psalms 7, 9-11, 35, 69, 79, 109; I Kings 17-18; James 5: 15-18; Jeremiah 12, 17, 18; et al.

28 Psalm 106: 23; Psalm 67; Jeremiah 13: 17; Amos 7 et al.

29 James 5: 15-18; Jeremiah 12, 15, 20; Jonah et al.

30 At the outset I did not fully understand for instance the Third Commandment/Num. 30 roots of the maxim of law: "*An un rebutted affidavit stands as truth in commerce, law and judgment*" God led me to rely on. I did not realize how bankers and government use contracts via that reality of an un rebutted affidavit and presumption to bring millions of Americans via contracts to being plundered and made their involuntary debt slaves, contracts that unlike mine do not give full disclosure. (One is to use the law lawfully- always in love to God first then to man -Lev. 19: 17; 1 Timothy 1: 5, 8). Yet God had me use the very means they used, only in a lawful way, but again without my early on even fully realizing what all His purpose was). So too just as the Israelites had their private property for years and years taken from them and the Egyptians for years and years committing unauthorized acts of debt collecting against them as involuntary slaves so Israel cried to God who brought just judgments on Egypt and in the end brought gold and silver to His people as just compensation and as a form of plundering Egypt for its plundering Israel, so it is striking how God also led me in contracts to obtain gold and silver from Respondents, the true, just money God's word and America's supreme laws require. God's hand at work was seen as well when I had at one point forgotten how God had led me to make a contract for 500,000 that -in His providence- was for each unauthorized debt collecting act, also in silver or Federal Reserve Notes, thereby His creating a stepping stone (after Rs ignored even that amount) to the full analogous amount Congress authorized. Yet He later had me inadvertently come across that term so I saw in retrospect His leading. As Romans 11: 33 says: "*Oh the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and His ways past finding out!*"

- al that if I have made such error in such holy matters, it too is forgiven by His blood.
2. As I prove, I relied on Rs to reveal any error to me. Rs wrote irrelevant words that in context of their clear, indisputable violations of laws and their contradictory words and acts were not only suspect but – in light of the superior authorities I wrote them I was required to obey - showed they had violated laws and my rights. Rs gave no proof of any wrong I had done AND formed contracts with me that I had no error and that they done much wrong to me. My supports prove that while I have been striving to keep covenant and law with God and neighbor and asked Rs and government to do so, Rs, government - and SO FAR this court - have shown themselves to be covenant and law breakers.
 3. **Do not judge by darkness, ignorance and prejudice!** If anyone has anything against what is herein, they will have to argue with God about it for: 1) I have striven from the first to obey His word; and 2) Rs agreed with me that I based my claims on God's word. Because Americans are in so much darkness, have been so lied to for so long that good is called evil and evil good (Isa. 5: 20) so many are prone to judge what I wrote as untrue. Those who read with a fair mind will see that none of what I have done has been done against said 3 laws. Sure, as we read in I Kings 18 and Micah 6 there may be high government officials who call me like Israel's king did Elijah a “troubler” of the nation. There may be as there surely were with as well the prophets Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Micah and others “statutes of Omri” or “works of Ahab” that violate said 3 laws and the facts in my supports which people in government or others would try to use against me just as the spiritually and morally bankrupt Israelite government surely had the same things. Man's rules often contradict these righteous authorities, but then those statutes and orders have no authority as Isa. 8: 20, 2 Tim. 3: 16-17 our Declaration, our founder's words and Supreme Court decisions like *Marbury v. Madison*, 5 U.S. (2 Cranch 137,174, 176 (1803) say! There are plenty of unlawful, unconstitutional officials who for a buck, their job, or some other form of bribe (keeping their life) will enforce unlawful, unconstitutional orders against me. That does not mean I did wrong. And then one must consider the nature and track record of government in light of said 3 laws.³¹
 4. **For argument's sake** let's say hypothetically that I was misled to seek the refunds. Still: a) the gospel of Jesus was preached and God's commands obeyed to expose our sins, reprove oppressors, call for repentance and faith and warn of wrath if not. This would be a good thing for God's kingdom (Phil. 1). b) God's Third Commandment teaches that even if I made “rash” assertions in my sworn writings to Rs they still formed implied contracts with me so those contracts stand and God says He will watch over that part of His word (the Third Commandment- Num. 30) and enforce it in His way and time (Ezek. 17; Amos 1:9).

11. **Part 11: Covenant keeping *required*: we dare not treat our fathers promises and our own words**

31 One must be very careful about trusting a government that has lost all moral authority by persistence in rebellion against the Maker of heaven and earth by its flagrant persistence in 3 and 4 transgressions Israel was also guilty of. Though its “transgressions” are known to it (Isa. 59) and though it has been warned repeatedly by me and others, it yet persists in them like a heroine addict though told if it does so it will destroy itself. I gave under oath by the mouth of two or three witnesses and witnesses of circumstantial evidences that affirm what I am saying. Who can deny America and government have turned their back on God? Protected and or partaken in the murder of 60 million innocent preborn children? Given us over to being neighbors to Sodom and Gomorrah who were burned with fire and brimstone for their sexual perversions? Given us over to having our private property plundered and ourselves and our children made involuntary slaves for generations into the future? Human courts are NOT the final authority; majority vote is not; God's court is and He tells us right in the Bible what His verdicts are and will be in His judgment in history and on Judgment Day. Thus, I, like America and its early founding fathers in their Declaration of Independence, appealed finally to “*the Supreme Judge of the world*” against a persistently lawbreaking and corrupt government. As needed, God will answer and give just judgment in my favor as He has already.

before God affirming their words as “mere religious verbiage” or “mere window dressing”. For I remind us of historical documentation – whether in organic or supreme laws or otherwise- declaring our covenant promises to trust God and obey His “Laws”. I remind this court and readers beyond of just a few particular requirements 1 or more of said 3 laws require of us and give direct application of them to this refund matter:

1. That all men and nations are required to glorify and enjoy the God who revealed Himself and His will in “*the Laws of Nature and of Nature’s God*” - this phrase referring to general revelation in creation/history and to God’s special revelation in the Bible.
2. That all men and nations are required to trust and so to obey His word as **the final authority** before all others. This is implicitly required by all said 3 laws, our Declaration for instance affirming “*God*”’s said “*Laws*” as America’s final authority by stating that it was *these “Laws”* that “*entitle*”d/authorized America and its lower magistrates to “*dissolve the political bands*” we had with their superior government of Britain and to “*separate*” from them so America and government stand under God and on His Laws. That was **not mere religious verbiage**: they staked their very lives, sacred honor and fortunes on it the authority of God’s laws! Both our founders and the ratifying states in their Constitution described their ultimate King by referring to Jesus as “*our Lord*”, which is clear from the dating of said supreme law which then and still now keeps track of history’s passing years from the time of His birth.
3. That **God’s purpose for government is to protect the righteous and their Creator endowed rights and to punish the unrighteous** as His word defines good and evil (Rom. 13; said Declaration) for all men are “*created equal*” as image bearers of God so no man (banker either) is to be given preferential treatment by courts that are to enforce God’s laws. Thus all governments must obey “*God*”’s “*Laws*” and their fathers “*supreme*” human authorities (5th commandment; I Pet. 2: 13; said Declaration lists the ways Britain violated this). “*God*”’s “*Laws*” **require governments** to be like a protective father rather than a tyrant (one who does not fear God) to the people’s God given rights and to uphold “*Justice*” as “*God*”’s “*Laws*” require: so does our father’s Constitution’s Preamble mean in its historical context of said organic law of our Declaration as well as their meaning of the republic form of government they set up. “*Justice*” for the founders and America was defined in terms of the “*Laws*” of “*God*” and -as confirmed by said Constitution - also Christian common law. Our organic and supreme law fully affirm the authority of God’s and said common law.
4. That men **are required to interpret the words of God and of men** by the grammatical historical method of interpretation with an eye to the purpose, spirit and general equity of what was stated or done in enacting law or giving righteous orders/works/rulings so that then the founder’s intent and purpose in their laws and works is to be interpreted according to the history of the definition of their words, the purpose, spirit and general equity of what they stated or did. God teaches us this method of interpretation and application in Scripture itself, for instance in Isa. 53, Gal. 3: 16 et al. Said Declaration implies Britain’s government refused/failed to interpret and or apply the covenants and laws between Britain and America in this way. Said 3 laws show us we are required to interpret, apply and obey the father’s supreme laws by learning from their own texts, contexts and historical documentation the meaning and intent of their words. As *Mattox v. US*: “*We are bound to interpret the Constitution in the light of the law as it existed at the time it was adopted.*” See more on this in

Appendix Part A. For proof that their supreme law, its monetary stipulations and republic government were developed from their generally Protestant Christian worldview, see **Appendix Part A**. For proof their supreme law of their Constitution requires “*gold and silver Coin*” be our “*Money*”, see **Appendix Part C**. Further, to see the inter-related history, law and arguments and how the laws of God, and of man from centuries of Christian common law and America's supreme law all were united in their requirements and how this attests to God's Son Jesus being Messiah whose law was embraced by Gentile nations, see **GodsAmerica**.

5. Therefore, given the principle just stated directly above concerning the interpretation and application of our laws, our founder's supreme law's words for “*Justice*”, “*Money*”, “*Tender*”, “*payment*”, “*gold and silver*”, “*make Good*”/“*just compensation*”, “*Refunds*”, et al are to be interpreted and applied in reference to the Bible and Christian common law's definitions and requirements. Arising from the understanding that government's purpose was to glorify and obey the “*Creator*” “*God*”'s “*Laws*” by protecting the rights He “*endowed*” men with, it only made sense that His laws and the interpretation of them given in said Christian common law would govern their own laws. My supports prove that historical documentation confirms and buttresses this conclusion.
 1. For instance, Puritan founder Roger Sherman's *A Caveat Against Injustice*, gives clear interpretation and application to said terms in our supreme laws, his said Caveat drawing the rationale and grounds for his arguments from said “the laws of God and man”. This rationale grew to be renowned and the same rationale and the same words like “Justice” “just compensation” et al that were derived from the Bible and Christian common law were proposed at the Constitutional Convention and adopted. Therefore as interpreted and applied from said 3 laws, “*Justice*” in “*Money*” required, authorized and guaranteed “gold and silver Coin” alone as a “Tender” in “payment” of debt and any and all other currency is considered an “*Injustice*” that robs “*Men*”'s “*Estates*” and oppresses men so they become involuntary debt slaves of others. The guarantee of “*just compensation*” as well was argued from the same “*laws of God and man*” such that Sherman's Caveat declared that if ever government takes said Coin and forces use of paper money that costs the makers of it nothing so it goes on robbing “*Men*”'s “*Estates*” then that government is required to “*make Good*”/give just compensation for that taking of private property in “*Refunds*” that are in “*full Value*” (GodsAmerica shows the good grounds to show this phrase is an echo of 1 Chron. 21: 24 where Israel's government in king David said to Ornan's offer to just give his private property to government: “*No, but I will surely buy it for the full price for I will not take what is yours...with that which costs me nothing.*” [emphasis added]; **Exhibit 30** et al records Sherman's desire - during the Constitutional Convention -to crush paper money so it would never ever be permitted by government and absolutely prohibited by the Constitution; his short, written rationale for our Constitution's said “*Coin*” guarantee and for its prohibition of paper money (“*Bills of Credit*”) as an unjust weight and measure along with many other founder's condemning paper money and arguing for gold and silver alone as a just currency that alone upholds “*Justice*” and “*Liberty*” for all are to be decisive for interpreting and applying said 3 laws.
 2. As my supports prove, Sherman and the other founders and America's states affirmed the principles of and so wrote their laws to reflect the truths that:
 1. God's laws in the **Eighth Commandment** - “*You shall not steal*” and the **Ninth**: “*You shall*

not lie” bind all men and nations and apply without exception also to bankers and government as much as to anyone else.

2. as applications to those two Commandments God requires nations to have “**Justice**” in their “**Money**” and “*weight*”s.
3. eternal principles of justice are to be found from said “laws of God and man”. This is clear from their writings as my supports (and the documentation of other authors) shows. For instance, Sherman’s Caveat makes direct allusions to Lev. 19 as well as Isa. 1. Sherman’s writings show that he believed what Protestant and Reformed Christians believed then and since: that God gave His word to Israel to be a paradigm for “*all the nations*” to learn from the moral law but also the general equity of the civil law He gave to His people Israel, and that this was to be done especially after Messiah Jesus came to earth and His Great Commission (Matt. 28: 16ff). As was true generally of Protestant and Reformed Christians, Americans and their founders read and learned from both Old and New Testaments which both teach (as Appendix Part B and GodsAmerica proves) that God requires nations to use just currency of gold, silver and copper in particular weights and measures or degrees of purity.
4. *God’s First, Fifth, Eighth and Ninth Commandments are broken by unjust currency.* GodsAmerica proves that God’s word repeatedly warns of unjust currency brought by moneychanger thieves in **companionship** with government for it plunders people’s private property and make involuntary slaves or man-steals/kidnaps them: see Lev. 19; Isa. 1; Jer. 5-8; Ezek. 45; Hos. 12; Amos 1-2: 6; 8: 5-6; Micah 6; Habk. 2; Zeph. 1; Mal. 3; Matt. 21).
5. to obey God requires obeying His Fifth Commandment that in turn requires us to **obey** “**supreme**” **human authorities** (1 Pet. 2: 13) which in a **republic** like is ours is our organic and supreme laws **AS WRITTEN**. Said “*supreme*” *law requires us to: a) obey God’s “Laws” and the Christian “common law” so that said 3 laws require justice in money and therefore require use of gold, silver and copper. Scripture also forbids theft via unjust currency - which Federal Reserve Notes are as proved by Appendix Part B and briefly in footnote*³². If the reader does not know that **Federal Reserve “money” is an instrument by**

32 **1. FIRST** my supports prove **God’s law** instructs the nations to use gold, silver and copper money (of certain established weights and purity degree) and forbids unjust currency. It shows that in Israel debased currency stole both men’s property and the men themselves (thus man-stealing, aka kidnapping, aka making involuntary slaves of men). It also requires death for making another an involuntary slave whether by currency or otherwise -see Ex. 21: 16; Deut. 24: 7; Amos 2: 6; 8: 5-6; I Tim. 1: 10 and GodsAmerica. **Christian common law** still governs and also requires death for currency debasement -see GodsAmerica. The spirit and letter of **America’s supreme laws** also requires a “suffer death” penalty in its still binding 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19 for government parties who undermine rights by undermining the “Coin” guaranteed by our founders to protect rights to private property, liberty and others. As my support GodsAmerica shows, the founders were livid to guard gold and silver coin in order to guard rights. **2. SECOND** God wisely required money of gold, silver and copper in specified weights and degree of purity to protect people’s rights. His word, logic and history show that debasing or replacing His required forms of money with less valuable or worthless things invariably results in violating people’s rights to private property (by theft), to liberty (by making them involuntary slaves), and others (such as to justice: unjust money results in unjust government). Such debasement occurred in Israel with said results and in America via the Continental Congress’ paper “Continental”. Both Israel’s prophets and our founders warned against unjust money and its results. This is why said 3 laws require said just money and condemn anything else. **3. THIRD** America used to have gold, silver and copper money but in 1933 the government led the people by threats to surrender their gold to Federal Reserve bankers and to take paper money of Federal Reserve Notes, a debt currency from which there could be no escape from indebtedness. Federal Reserve bankers are so called lenders of these “Notes” but in fact lend nothing of true value, only worthless paper or electronic digits. Said 3 laws and logic show “the borrower is servant [or slave] to the lender” (Proverbs 22: 7). Forcing people to use unjust money means people must earn intrinsically worthless “money” that cost the bankers nothing but costs the people their intrinsically valuable something: their God given private property of their labors, energies, hours adding into decades of their lives, making the people slaves. **4. FOURTH:** Think: if I were Al Capone, who, by getting the government on my side and using its force to cause everyone to turn their gold over to me and to force them all to take my paper money that costs me nothing

which bankers (and complicit government) steals from and makes involuntary slaves of the people, and or does not know that for taking the private property of: **A)** American's gold, silver and copper coin and **B)** taking their labors, energies, time (often adding into years and or decades of American's lives) by forcing Americans to use and to earn/work for/buy Federal Reserve Notes, and or does not know that for taking said private properties **C)** government is required to give "*just compensation*" for said all said taking, **read GodsAmerica and or listen to www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons "Isaiah 1 Applied to America" and look or listen for *Simple Brief Analysis Of Modern Currency and Loans*.**

6. if government ever takes any private property of its people – whether their gold, silver and copper, and or if it forces the people to give the private property of their labors, energies and time (such as Scripture shows debased, defrauding money does in Ex. 21: 16; Deut. 24: 7; Isa. 1; Jer. 5-8; Amos 2: 6; 8: 5-6; 1 Tim. 1: 10ff et al) then that government is REQUIRED by God in order to avert His wrath (1 Chron. 21) to give those it takes from "*just compensation*"; for more of the background of this see the latter part of Appendix Part J.
 7. government must keep God's Third, Fifth, Eighth and Ninth Commandments and so must keep all its promises: so after Congress in Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 effectively coerced Americans to give their gold to Federal Reserve bankers and from then on to work for those bankers Federal Reserve Notes, then government was required to give "**Refunds**" that would discharge "*Every obligation*" incurred in Federal Reserve Notes "**dollar for dollar**" ("*full Value*") so as to give "*just compensation*" for said taking of people's estates, lest the American people be plundered and made permanent involuntary slaves who only go ever deeper into debt.
3. **THEREFORE in direct application of said 3 laws as proved by my supports:**
1. Rs are required to **keep said 3 laws and to guard my rights;**
 2. after Rs gave written acknowledgement of the "*dollar for dollar*" "**Refunds**" in "*CR*" / "*credit*" owed me then Rs were required to **keep their word and the implied contracts they formed by not only *not rebutting my sworn 1040s/1040Xs* but also by positively affirming them;** Rs broke their word by not giving me said "**Refunds**" **but "changed"** them instead into alleged debts;
 3. Christians are not to be permanent, involuntary slaves in any form (Lev. 25; 1 Cor. 7) and that government must trust and obey God's that also requires it to "proclaim liberty" to believers and a believing society in order to prevent and or to undo any permanent slavery that;
 4. as with Judah's princes in Jer. 34, when Rs wrote they acknowledged my refunds (which would "proclaim liberty" to me from said permanent, involuntary debt slavery) yet the wrote they had "*changed*" said "**Refunds**" into alleged debts, they thereby put themselves under the same mandatory death penalty God gave said princes of Judah: "*I proclaim liberty to you...to the sword*";

but that are IOUs where they now all owe me, and they have to go on earning my paper by giving me their labors, energies and time in order to be able to buy and sell things and to be able to "pay" the IOU paper money and debt obligations in the IOU/Federal Reserve Notes "money", then I have a system set up by which I can continually steal others private property and subtly cause them to be my involuntary servants/slaves. To get Federal Reserve Note "dollars" they have to either work for it, liquidate assets (inheritances, et al) or put up as collateral their real property, etc.

5. because Rs also thereafter pursued me with unauthorized debt collecting acts, when I demanded they follow the law and provide me the authority in law they had for having “*changed*” my credits into debits, Rs were required to give authorization if they had it;
6. because Rs never gave such authorization, they **thereby indicated** they committed ALL said acts without authorization and in flagrant violation of said authorities and rights. This is a required conclusion also given the fact that I under oath asserted it and they were required to rebut it timely or for failing and or refusing to do so agree to my assertion;
7. it is my right and duty to obey and rely on **the requirements and sanctions of God’s Third Commandment** and related agreeable authorities with similar requirements and sanctions as written of in Appendix Part D3 that an *unrebutted affidavit stands as truth in law, commerce and judgment and effectively forms an implied contract.* This court must remember that “***the God who holds your breath in his hand***” (Dan. 5: 23) by His word at Num. 30 et al (as proved in Appendix Part D3) requires this court to order Rs to perform said contracts and **threatens “wrath”** for breaking said contracts formed in His Name.³³
8. I found like the Psalmist that God has used His commandments to protect and help me, particularly His Third Commandment. **It is my assurance going into a court system that has hurt me repeatedly to know God as known by the final authority of His word requires this court to recognize formation of said contracts and requires it to order them performed by Rs. Even if all human courts fail to do right (for a time), I know from God’s word that He approves of what I have done and the light of His word assures He will give just judgment in my favor in His time in history.**
9. After I wrote Rs they had no right in law or authorization for their “*change*” theft, nor for imposing interest, penalties nor for unauthorized debt collecting acts that brought tears, frustrations, trials, and severe tribulations in every part of my household and my lives, and Rs did not timely rebut me with any authorization for their said acts, I rightly concluded based on the requirement of authorities in said Appendix Part D3 that Rs and I had formed said contracts that Rs agreed they had no authorization for their acts, had unlawfully “*changed*”

³³ Scripture teaches that words whether oral or written that are sworn to in the Name of God must be given special treatment and so that 1) if anyone knows the words sworn to are in fact untrue or inaccurate he/she must timely rebut/reprove the speaker/writer or by not doing so incurs guilt and liability/consequences for not performing this moral duty; 2) if sworn words (such as in an affidavit) are set before an overseer party who also has been entrusted with a fiduciary or stewardship duty to guard the rights of others or make sure what they swear to is agreeable with God’s word and with human laws agreeable to God’s word then if any overseer has set before him sworn words and the swearing party declares this is a sworn and proposed agreement and if the overseer knows of anything untrue or inaccurate with it to timely rebut/reprove the swearing party or their not doing so results in the overseeing party’s “*confirm*”ing those sworn words (for otherwise he/she would have incurred guilt and liability/consequences for not doing so) and thereby making the sworn words “*binding*” such that they must be done. Thus such a proposed agreement, if in the swearing party declared the agreement was to be formed/made with the overseeing party, binds the parties and the overseeing party by holding its peace/effectively not rebutting anything that was sworn by the witness of relevant laws, facts and evidences does thereby indicate they form a binding agreement/contract with the swearing party to his words. Scripture also teaches that IF - after the effective silence and or failure and or refusal to rebut such sworn words the agreement has been “*confirm*”ed so that God’s word requires the agreement it to be treated as “*binding*” - IF after the agreement was so made “*binding*”, the overseeing party wants to declare the agreement null, void or refuses and or fails to perform its words/terms/obligations, then all guilt and all liability/consequences for breaking the agreement/contract fall entirely upon the party so breaking the agreement; further Scripture teaches in Joshua 9 and 2 Samuel 21, Romans 15: 4, 1 Corinthians 10 and Hebrews 2: 2 that if a party formed a contract with another party/ies in the Name of God then if the terms are not performed “*wrath*” will be on the parties who formed contract and if a party/ies who formed contract are also leaders/government authorities then “*wrath*” will also be upon the leaders and “*all*” the nation/people; Scripture also teaches that God pours out wrath on those who do not perform the words of a contract, agreement, or covenant and all the more so if an oath was involved in the LORD’s Name (Amos 1: 9; Ezekiel 17).

my “Refunds” to alleged debts directly or indirectly and done **100s** of unauthorized debt collecting against my wife and I so they were according to said laws and authorities due to suffer for their grievous wrongs.

10. The rights to restitution, equivalent interest and penalties for R's false accusations and the right to obey God's word (cf. Ex. 33: 22; Deut. 19: 19; Isa. 33: 1; Luke 19 et al) and said other 2 of said 3 laws to righteously “**plunder**” in liability damages (*analogous to 26 USC 7433 where Congress -after horror stories of IRS violating American's rights- authorized any American to demand up to “\$1,000,000.00” for an act of unauthorized debt collecting by Rs*) those who plundered me. In light of God's word³⁴, common law and America's supreme law, God's “act”s, providence and Congress analogous 26 USC 7433, I believe it is God's design in this matter for Him to “**plunder**” those who have “**plundered**” His people, Americans and me to show He is greater than all other gods. [((((((((up to here in review))))))))]
11. It is the God given **right and duty of oppressed men or nations** - after government repeatedly refuses and or fails to redress their petitions for redress of grievances- to cry to God for just judgment (as in Israel, in America under British government and under our government after decades of the righteous and innocent (babes in the womb!) suffering rights violations, so I finally cried out to God for 911.
12. I have the God given right and duty to keep ALL of God's laws – such as the particular four and five I wrote of – to “**warn**” “**the people**” of one's own nation or men and nations abroad when one sees men and or nation/s endangered to God's wrath unless they turn to God (Ezek. 3, 33 and Acts 20 et al,) especially whenever (as I have) a saint or minister see God's sword come against a man or nation and sees it still stretched out.
13. I must bring warning of “**severe**” “**punishment**” in Amos 1-2 and Rom. 11: 22 after we persisted in breaking God's laws in said 3 and 4 sins.
14. This court's response may bring God to send “**severe**” “**punishment**” on America because His word says it **only takes two or three witnesses** to prove a matter in His court (Deut. 19; Matt. 18 et al) and because in His providence courts from “**least**” to “**greatest**” gave God ONE FORMAL WITNESS that despite knowing our guilt in 3 and 4 sins and despite knowing God brought judgments against us for our sins they nevertheless persisted in them. Thus the warning is given due to the **DIRE RISK** the nation and government have - according to God's word, “act”s and providence - exposed themselves to. Thankfully God is gracious so that as He showed Israel's prophets good things about them and their future if, when and as they repented through His Messiah Jesus, so also because God showed me such good things by His word, “act”s in answers to prayers and providence good things He has promised Israel and all nations too God had SHOWN them about **GOOD things in the future** and as the prophets used those things to WOO nations and governments they were sent also to warn, so do I.
15. I am to **use any covenant status and knowledge a straying person/party/nation has to call them back** to God (cf. Acts 2, 15, 25-26 et al). America was founded on Christianity so I remind it like Israel's prophets did of their former covenants to call them back to that

34 Ex. 3: 20-22; Isa. 33; Jer. 30:16; et al.

worldview and relationship with God.

16. I am try to **persuade using both God's and any human laws agreeable to His**. So I use said recent laws that call us to study and apply the Bible's teachings. Said laws and the Bible show I did not do wrong, that my refund and other funds claims are based on Scripture and authorities Scripture approves my obeying.
17. God worked by His prophets often to illustrate the sins of His people, His wrath on them for their sins yet also His promised redemption in Christ Jesus. Similarly, **this matter proves America parallels ancient Israel in said 4 sins**. Consider His words to Israel where He warns as an eternally Consuming Fire yet woos as a gracious, forgiving Father who promises to restore everything if we repent. Isa. 1, 53, 55: 6-7 are especially relevant. God's minister Isaiah found Israel and government as I find America: a "*sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity*" who "*have forsaken the LORD*" and "*provoked*" Him "*to anger*", already "*stricken*" by God's judgment and warned it will be "*again*" unless we heed God's word to: "*Come now, and let us reason together.... Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land; but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured by the sword; for the mouth of the LORD has spoken.*" (1: 4,5,18-20). Isa. 1: 1-21 reproves Israel and its government for 3 great sins of idolatrously separating from God, for murder/shedding innocent blood of its sons and daughters, and of gross immorality where "*Sodom*" and "*Gomorrah*" are even mentioned. In v. 21 on, God declares how a once "*faithful*" "*city*"/nation "*full of justice*", a light to the world (like America!) had "*become a harlot*": "*Your silver has become dross*". Debasement of the currency that God and the republic's supreme law had required resulted in theft (1: 23), involuntary slavery (Amos 2: 6; 9: 5-6 et al) and corrupt government which so that instead of "*defend*"ing rights trampled them (1: 23; 3: 13-15; Jer. 5-8; et al). As Isaiah proclaimed God's word on such matters to his country, God has called me to proclaim His word in ours: hear God's word at www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons "Isaiah 1 Applied to America".
18. The "*LORD of hosts*" warns of His wrath that this fourth sin in Israel or other nations brings Him to: it provokes Him to a fire of eternal wrath: "*Ah, I will rid Myself of my adversaries, and take vengeance on My enemies. I will turn My hand against you, and thoroughly purge away you dross, and take away all your alloy. I will restore your judges as at the first, and your counselors as at the beginning. Afterward you shall be called the city of righteousness, the faithful city. Zion shall be redeemed with justice, and her penitents with righteousness. The destruction of transgressors and of sinners shall be together, and those who forsake the LORD shall be consumed.... Both will burn together, and no one shall quench them*" (1: 24-31; cf 10: 17-18; 33: 10-14; 66: 24)! God warns of temporal and eternal burnings unless they –by God's gracious providing atonement by giving His Servant Jesus to be an offering and suffer an atoning death for sinners in their place so they can - "*Seek the LORD while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near...forsake*" their "*wicked*" "*way*" "*return to the LORD*" and then He tenderly promises "*He will have mercy on him*" and "*will abundantly*

pardon” (55: 6-7). This again is because of what Isa. 53 predicted His Servant Jesus would suffer. We eternal debtors, morally bankrupt sinners may enjoy freely God’s **GRACE**: “*God’s Riches At Christ’s Expense*” God gave His Son to live a perfectly righteous life and die atoning sacrificial death and so God provided³⁵ “*Salvation*” in His Servant.

19. God warns: persist in your known four sins, and you will know more of My “*sword*”. “*I will judge you...everyone according to his ways....Repent, turn from all your transgressions, so that iniquity will not be your ruin.[G]et yourselves a new heart...For why should you die...? For I have no pleasure in the death of one who dies, says the Lord God.*” (Ezekiel 18: 30-32). **God won’t change His terms, will never die, can’t be fired and won’t be ignored.** Yet the guilt sinners like us have, the wrath we deserve, Jesus came to this world to save us from. As His “*ambassador*” I “*implore you on Christ’s behalf, be reconciled to God. For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.*” (2 Cor. 5: 20-21). We’ve made God our Enemy. Yet enmity can be replaced with His Friendship again IF we turn from rebelling to be reconciled through the one, only and complete atoning sacrifice He gave for sinners like us in His sinless Son’s death (Lev. 16-17; Isa. 52: 13-53: 12). There is A **FORK IN THE ROAD: LIFE OR DEATH**, BLESSING OR CURSE.
20. **Any man or country** that claims to turn back to God and to truly trust in God must and naturally will as a result **bear fruits of repentance**, must and invariably will show its faith by its works by obeying God’s laws (James 2 et al). Said 3 laws and contracts require this **government** to: a) “*proclaim liberty*” to the American people from the plundering and involuntary debt slavery the unjust currency of Federal Reserve Notes brought them into; b) execute said 3 laws and the 1792 Coinage Act’s mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty against all guilty government parties who refuse to repent and bear fruits of restitution and working promptly toward restoring the “*gold and silver Coin*” said 3 laws require; c) teach the Protestant “*Religion*” and “*morality*” again in our schools so we may have “*good government*” and “*happiness*”³⁶; d) retribute, let people and families and businesses be restored to the biblical blueprints of God’s law, Christian common law, truly free enterprise and freedom to contract or not to contract; e) inform Americans they too must repent of looking to government as though it were God and instead look to Him to protect and provide as they trust and obey Him as said 3 laws require. I warn you NOT to give the response Israel gave to Jeremiah’s warnings and wooing: “*...they said, ‘That is hopeless! So we will walk according to our own plans, and we will everyone do the imagination of his evil heart.’*” God responded: “*Because My people have forgotten Me...I will scatter them...before the enemy; I will show them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.*” (Jer. 18: 12-17) Instead of that, let us enjoy the happiness of being reconciled to God by repenting of all our sins and crying out to and trusting Jesus to save us! And then as a part of said government, you and all others in it must do your best to work toward these things as said 3 laws require as soon as by God’s

35 See Gen. 22; Ex. 6:6-7; 12 and especially v. 27 – by “sacrifice” the LORD “delivered our [Israel’s] households”; 13:11-13; Lev. 17:11; Num. 28:29; Ps. 49; 65:1-4; 79:9.

36 The Northwest Ordinance.

grace and wisdom government can. As for considering returning to God and His laws “hopeless” hear God's word: “Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh. Is there anything too hard for me?” Jer. 32: 27. And “**I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.**”-Phil. 4: 13. (emphasis added).

21. God's word shows we are easily deceived by our sins, warning frequently of the “*deceitfulness of sin*”. Israel's leaders and people, like America's, grew so accustomed to dealing with these matters the way they had they forget or did not consider that what they are doing actually breaks said 3 laws. This also resulted by forgetting, being ignorant of God's word and testimonies warning of God's having sent judgments and of His sending more if people did not turn from said sins.
22. Israel's government's rejected God and the Hebrew republic's supreme laws and replaced them with “*the statutes of [evil king] Omri*” and “*the works of Ahab*” (Micah 6: 16), undoubtedly considered well respected in legal circles. Words about God threatening to bring His “*sword*” (6: 14) against them must have seemed jarring or even ridiculous. So in our day, the Federal Reserve and government with their many departments, officials, buildings, badges, - **it all seems so respectable and lawful**. Could things really be so bad? The light of said 3 laws says yes. God's “act”'s say yes. Consider our sins in light of who is God and we are in trouble! We need God's grace even to be able to see what He sees. Our duty is to ask Him for eyes to see, a heart to turn to Him and then to read and pay careful attention to His word and applying it. The alternative is “*death*”!³⁷

37 Your dismissal letter seemed to scoff at my remark of people making war against the Constitution. But consider the truth of God's word shows in Psalm 55: 20-11 et al that people can and do war against what is right and lawful while acting with pretense (the legal term is “under color or law”) as lawful/righteous/peaceful. “*He has put forth his hands against those who were at peace with him; he has broken his covenant. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart; his words were softer than oil, yet they were drawn swords.*” The record shows I pursued peace with Respondents but they warred against my rights, seeking to rob my “*Estate*” and return me to involuntary slavery; that is not upholding the Constitution written to guard my rights, but warring against it. According to the light of God's word in Micah 6: 16 this court too by ruling according to *Perry v. US* broke/warred against: a) God's law; b) Christian common law; c) your oath and covenant promise to uphold thoroughly America's supreme laws as written. Therefore I spoke truly according to said 3 laws: you are at enmity with God and said 3 law's requirements for: a) just currency of gold, silver and copper; b) for just compensation for taking private property whether of gold, silver and copper coin or other private properties as said by intrinsically worthless currency; c) to keep your oath to obey the supreme law of the land (1 Peter 2: 13) that requires the very things just articulated. God's word says you are at war with Him, said 3 laws and the founder's requirements yet offers you peace with God (Rom. 5: 1 et al). So surrender to God, said 3 laws, and find forgiveness in the atonement of Jesus' sacrificial death like all of God's people who are all by nature wicked, rotten lawbreakers but redeemed and precious to God and as Americans in grateful response live for God and by said 3 laws. **But as you are**, walking in the counsel of those that the prophets Isaiah and Micah called the moneychanger thieves and their government in their day, so do I declare those God's law reveals to be “*thieves*” in the Federal Reserve and their “*companions*” in government in my day: effectively “*bloodthirsty and deceitful men*”. Why? Because they thirst after my life: its time, energies, labors and the other properties God gave me as a living image bearer of His. These valuables God gave me to use to serve Him and help others do so. But said parties unlawfully and continually take part of my life and property used to support and sustain my and other's life for their own unjust enrichment or schemes via their unjust and unlawful currency. This resulted in every “*species of fraud and injustice*” in government just as God's prophets and our founders warned. God says the life is in the blood; so said parties taking so much of my life (its hours life is made up of adding into years and decades, its energies) is already in light of Scripture the rough equivalent of their thirsting after my blood. It is the rough equivalent of their being blood-thirsty. But God's word warns: “*... You, O God, shall bring them down to the pit of destruction; bloodthirsty and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in You.*” (Psalm 55: 23). Involuntary slavery historically was called “*man-stealing*”. You kidnap the man, you take the man: his life, time, energies, talents and harness them to your wagon for him to pull you around as you will. You have effectively taken his life by economic tricks like a murderer does a murder instrument. No wonder God justly requires death for such like He requires death for those who take the life of a person by a physical act of murder. Your choice: either to turn a blind eye to their wrongs and support them (as Isaiah 1 shows you will be tempted to) and so persecute me, or, obey God in Exodus 23: 32: “*You shall not follow a crowd to do evil; nor shall you testify in a dispute so as to turn aside after many to pervert justice.*” So God says: “*Choose you this day whom you will serve*”: Messiah Jesus or the Fed Baal/Belial. Just remember: your choice in this life affects your eternity, whether it be heaven or hell. (For

23. **Scripture teaches these and MANY other things.** I praise God for His word that is a light to our path: necessary, sufficient, authoritative, and clear! It reveals what God thinks about us and our acts, our duty to obey said 3 laws, oaths and contracts, et al. Praise God the founders tried to follow it! Praise God for its clear light showing us how to get right with God through Jesus and praise Him for the MERCY He has promised the world in Romans 11!

12. **Part 12: The 5 courts involved in this matter and God's words to them, particularly this court:**

1. **As an ambassador of King Jesus I speak with the full, delegated authority of:** a) His word; b) His answers to prayers; c) authorities His word approves of, such as: 1- "*supreme*" law in America³⁸; 2- the authority of oaths and contracts³⁹; and 3- the witness of R's own writings⁴⁰. Know I write not as a peon or a student seeking an A on a paper according to your standards.

2. **Based on Scripture, there are really FIVE COURTS involved/that are to judge** in this matter:

1. **The first Court is God Most High's which Psalm 82 speaks of:**

1. *"A Psalm of Asaph. GOD stands in the congregation of the mighty; He judges among the gods. How long will you judge unjustly, and show partiality to the wicked? Selah. Defend the poor and fatherless; do justice to the afflicted and needy. Deliver the poor and needy; free them from the hand of the wicked. They do not know, nor do they understand; they walk about in darkness; all the foundations of the earth are unstable. I said 'You are gods, and all of you are children of the Most High. But you shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes. Arise, O God, judge the earth; for You shall inherit all nations."*

2. **Realize from this and like Scriptures that God is supreme in every government court and any other. Further, realize:**

1. the truth of what I preached from Ps. 82 in my 2003 sermon after the Supreme Court claimed to strike down God's laws against homosexuality, namely, that all men, all human governments and their courts are not autonomous and free to redefine the meanings of terms His word gives them - whether liberty⁴¹, marriage, money or the like – nor are they authorities unto themselves to come up with their own laws as they or other men would like but are bound to trust and obey God and His Anointed Son Jesus' laws (Pss. 2, 9, 10, 11, 33, 76, 82, 110 et al).

2. **Realize** that I toward you as I was toward Rs in love strive to be at peace with you. I pray and work that **the best possible** of what God and His word will grant will be enjoyed by each party to their happiness and His praise! **To be loving**, I was required to put the **URGENT nature** of this refund matter up front in my FleshingOut lest you violate my rights when we are already on the brink with God. I had to be very forthright **after your dismissal** letter rejected my petition. Given your acts, I feared you might do so again and

more proof of these things see **GodsAmerica**).

38 I Peter 2: 13 et al, in so far as it is agreeable with His word.

39 The Third, Eighth and Ninth Commandments as the Bible applies them from. A summary is contained in the Westminster Larger Catechism at Q & A's 91-152. See God's wrath for breaking contracts in Ezekiel 17: 13-20; Amos 1: 9; et al.

40 Scripture says in effect: out of your own mouth I will judge you.

41 As my sermon notes show, in the pro-criminal/pro-homosexual case, the Court rejected God's unchanging and objective law and embraced post-modern moral relativism and humanism as expressed in these words: "*At the heart of liberty is the right to define one's own concept of existence, of meaning, of the universe and of the mystery of human life.*"

so further endanger all said parties. **Yet do not therefore misunderstand either God or me His servant. As for God,** “*God is love*” -I John 4: 7-8. **He is good, just, and delights to show mercy!** Yet as Elijah warned Israel so He warns you, a government *thus far* persistently rebelling against His laws as this matter powerfully illustrates. Rebellion persisted in means knowing forever **the goodness of God's just wrath**. Yet I wrote this so you might know forever **the goodness of God's mercy**. Receiving mercy starts by humbly acknowledging God and His claims on us, our breaking His laws, our trembling because His **justice** requires our death, yet our hope in His **mercy that** sent His Son to suffer the death sinners like us deserve. **My testimony confirms the reality of God's kingdom:** though said 3 laws are broken by America and government, Christ Jesus is King and “*He rules the world with truth and grace and makes the nations prove the glories of His righteousness*”. He's expressed righteousness by judgments to mercifully call us to return to Him so we can know the “*wonders of His love*”!⁴² **As for me, do not misunderstand me either.** I desire all said parties to know the “*wonders of His love*”. No more than a doctor delights in making a patient undergo surgery to excise a cancer do I delight in praying for remedial judgments. I delight in people knowing God and His mercy, longsuffering and “*Blessings*”. I hope further appeal to God will **not** be necessary, that those guilty of this 4th sin will repent and sing with the former slave trader John Newton the song his forgiven heart caused him to write and the world now sins: **“Amazing Grace”!**

3. **Realize that** God brought me to these refunds, required me to exercise my rights like Paul did in order to preach His word in connection with this matter to government and others even as He called Paul to do in Acts. My writings show He required me to deliver His word through this matter that He created to be an instructive parable. I will answer to God for how I fulfilled my duty. Merely persuading you to rule rightly in this case is not enough. God required me as an ambassador with the “*authority*” of His Son, said 3 laws and said “*act*”s to “*preach the word*” in love and in humility to “*exhort*”⁴³ you to turn from all sins. **Your letter evidenced your violation of said 3 laws, thereby requiring me to not only bring my FleshingOut but -given our great danger - as well to “warn’ you as a watchman.** For **God condemned Israel's legal excuses** and declared its leaders “*perverted justice*” so He “*destroy*”ed Israel's “*kingdom*” (Amos 9: 8) and I do not want America to be destroyed, yet you “*perverted justice*”. Unless you heed this and make His word the final authority rather than resort to more of your myriads of statutes or orders you could cite for pretend authority to break said 3 laws and contracts or further injure me, God will pour out more wrath. For Micah 6 is clear: **“legal” or not, sin is sin!** And God won't compromise with your color of law nor withhold wrath for “*Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever*” (Heb. 13: 8) in justice and mercy. He “*rules the world*” according to His word today, as He did yesterday, as He will tomorrow. That

⁴² From the popular Christmas Hymn Joy to the World by Isaac Watts.

⁴³ Titus 2-3; I Timothy 4 et al.

word's Fifth Commandment in I Pet. 2: 13-14⁴⁴ et al requires you to obey said “*supreme*” laws. You jeopardized soul and body by effectively swearing to uphold said 3 laws **as written!** After: 1) your dismissal proved your participation in said 4th sin with direct parallels to Israel in Micah 6: 16; and after 2) God sent 2016's drought for said other courts' refusal to turn from this *fourth* sin, **THE STAKES WERE HIGHER THAN EVER!** Can you not see how your dismissal letter itself proves the need for me to inform or remind you of the truth? In the light of the *founder's* standards and words, they would consider your ruling either ignorant, prejudicial and or from corrupt rather than “*good government*”. GodsAmerica proves both Israel's prophets and our founders warned that unjust currency results in unjust government. Israel too strayed from God gradually over decades so those down the road like you surely argued that for “*decades*” “*statutes*” and “*orders*” declared it ***fine*** to break said God's requirements for “*gold*”. **Listen to yourself!** Said supreme law's requirements for “*gold and silver Coin*” was Never lawfully amended and NO ONE can change God's law. The repugnancy reeks! Your letter proves a hardening in sin has occurred, that God has given you over to judicial blindness (Rom. 1) as He did Israel for the same sins. Surely hereby God places another test before America and its government: ***in your court***. What grade will you receive *this time*? **Must there yet be more judgment?!**

4. **Realize** I have contract right in this matter - using the Bible as the “*final authority*” – to judge⁴⁵ what according to said 3 laws and contracts⁴⁶ - the judgment ought to be in light of Ezek. 17: 13-18 et al for any parties who impair these contracts and thereby defy God to send more wrath. Such parties are like those **Prov. 8:36** refers to where Wisdom Incarnate speaks: “*all those who hate Me love death*” and warns will “*suffer death*”. **For if** after **all** the reality of truth, said 3 laws, facts, contracts, sworn testimonies, God's warnings and promises have been placed before you you **yet** impair said contracts, given the nature of this matter, and the same things being at stake as before the other said recent judgments, if you leave me “*fatherless*” (Ex. 22: 22-24) then I am required by said 3 laws⁴⁷ and the example of America and its fathers to cry out to God for just judgment. No man can defer his responsibility before God off to a court: all must stand before God to answer to Him for whether or not he obeyed or disobeyed His laws (Eccl. 12; Rom. 14).
5. Realize, after I have done “*what is good*” as said 3 laws define good, I look forward to the “*praise*” from all said courts in God's time for His word requires these courts to praise me for doing “*good*” as defined by His word (Rom. 13: 3; Ps. 119: 128).

44 “*Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for the praise of those who do good.*” In America's founder's Constitutional republic that is first “*under God*” (the God of the Christian Bible) as far as human authorities go, the founder's supreme laws in said Declaration, Constitution et al are “*supreme*”.

45 Yet ever placing all such judgments before King Jesus for His review and final judgment. He may overrule me in His providence if He considers it right.

46 Such as shown by **Exhibit 36Y** pp. 2 and 15.

47 From **God's word** such texts as Psalm 94, Luke 18, Romans 12-13, Ephesians 6: 18, et al; from **the Christian common law** which both God's word (e.g. I Peter 2: 13; Matthew 28: 16ff's result) and America's supreme law (cf. the Anti-Slavery Examiner quote in my Brief) support my right to; **from America's supreme law** such texts as the Declaration of Independence (“*appealing...*”, “*it is their right*” “*their duty*”) et al.

6. Realize God's word here in Ps. 82 and other texts like Pss. 2, 110, Acts 12-13, Rev. 2, et al warns that rulers must fear and obey Him for He sentences unjust rulers to death! As Paul said in Acts, so I say to you: "*Beware*" lest like Israel's princes in Jer. 34 et al, "*you shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes*". Scripture interpreting Scripture, God requires me to warn from Ezek. 33: 8 in **this** matter: "*You shall surely die...*" in God's time and way if you do not "*proclaim liberty*" to me as said 3 laws and contracts require.
7. Realize: because it seemed NO ONE ELSE IN GOVERNMENT would fulfill the role to turn America back from her imperiling herself by her sins, I finally invoked YHWH God Most High to judge in said judgments. Not only has He, but according to His Word He will again in all this matter. **His wrath is not turned aside by excuses by ignorance or prejudice** expressed in statements like "*my god would never hurt anyone*", "*separation of church and state*"⁴⁸, "*I'm an atheist/agnostic*", "*I don't believe the Bible*" or any other. If you violate any of said 3 laws whether by impairing contracts or otherwise (such as persecuting me), God in this circumstance clearly requires me⁴⁹ to appeal to His court and to argue before Him His law's requirements and jurisprudence⁵⁰.
2. **The second court is my conscience** (Ps. 119: 20-24, 98-102, 121-126; Acts 24: 16; Rom. 14: 23). God's word to each of us is that He requires us under His word to make judgments by our conscience, which He forbids us from violating. Said other 2 of 3 laws and Protestant church history from which arose America's doctrine of rights of liberty of conscience fully affirm this.⁵¹

48 **Exhibit 20** of 2002's Public Law 107-293 show said law shows the utter nonsense to claim Thomas Jefferson's phrase "*separation of church and state*" to the Danbury Baptists was meant to be anything more than a jurisdictional separation of church and state, but both under God and His laws. Appendix Part B (pp. 89-90 et al) proves Jefferson himself did not mean by the phrase what the courts grossly twisted and misapplied it to say. As I recall, Jefferson warned against God's wrath for America's sin of involuntary slavery (see Appendix Part B pp. 89-90) and this is confirmed said Public Law: "*(3) In 1781, Thomas Jefferson, the author of the Declaration of Independence and later the Nation's Third President, in his work titled "Notes on the State of Virginia" wrote: "God who gave us life gave us liberty. And can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that these liberties are the Gift of God. That they are not to be violated but with His wrath? Indeed, I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just, and that his justice cannot sleep forever."*

49 Psalms 35, 83, 109; Proverbs 16: 4; Matthew 6 - the Lord's Prayer as also summarized by the Heidelberg Catechism in its Second Petition; Luke 18; Romans 9-11; 1 Corinthians 11: 1; 10: 31; Ephesians 6: 16ff; Revelation 6: 9-11 et al.

50 God's word and said Constitution for instance both require that: **1)** 2 or 3 witnesses prove a matter. So, if you become a 2nd or 3rd witness that America's government as made known through this court and its treatment of this refund matter directly related to said "*fourth*" "*transgression*" refuses to turn away from said fourth sin, then God requires me to bring that 2nd or 3rd witness to His court and sue for mercy to deliver me and others also by justly punishing guilty parties; **2)** He requires me to do so, again, **because of what is stake:** God's glory and the other things mentioned above; another thing at stake is God's calling on the lives of others and mine which we must be free to carry out as is our God given right to pursue happiness and to glorify God, rather than continue to be hindered from doing so by R's years long oppressions. God says the purpose of His people's lives is not to waste time before those who prove themselves persistent lawbreakers and covenant breakers, but to live for the actualization of the Lord's prayer (Matthew 6: 9-13). Said word and corroborating testimony affirms He does not – unlike other courts - waste my time but rules justly and promptly in His time. **3)** Said laws say my life and property do not belong to you, bankers or anyone else. God says "*the earth is the LORD's and the fullness thereof, the world and they that dwell therein*" (Psalm 24: 1 et al). The founder's supreme law says my private property is mine and government's taking it requires it to justly compensate me.

51 Take John Hus in the Council of Constance and Martin Luther in the Diet of Worms as illustrations that they could not just go by whatever their "courts" said, but appealed to the courts of God and His word as the final authority and their own consciences as a court as well. Thus for instance the Westminster Confession of Faith's Chapter 20 on Liberty of Conscience which was a pre-eminent concern for the Pilgrims and Puritans and Protestant founders summarizes both Scriptural teaching and Protestant understanding of Scripture in light of the sufferings of such men. These form part of the Christian common law's protections and guarantees for liberty of conscience. That our founders in this Christian context considered liberty of conscience part of what they by their "*rights... liberty*" and or right to private property is clear from such writings as founder James Madison (Constitution architect)'s: "*Conscience is the most sacred of all property...*"- see **Exhibit 59**. Further see **Exhibit 3 # 27** for the contract made between me and Rs and all related parties to this government that I have sole right to judge what remedies should be for breaches of contracts; obviously then I must according to said 3 laws be allowed to follow

3. **Third is this court** as described and as the “*keeper of the nation's conscience*”.
4. **The fourth court is my fellow Americans.** I share this matter with others because Scripture teaches it is my right and duty to: a) obey said four commands of God (to expose, reprove, warn and call to repent), b) to obey His command to sound a *hue and cry*⁵² and c) to guard and or exercise my God given/Bible taught/guaranteed right to trial by jury.⁵³ Josh. 20 shows every Israelite and sojourner had right to set his case before the elders and the congregation or people of Israel before anyone could do anything to him. Such a right was one of the rights guaranteed Israelites, but, that Isa. 1: 23ff, Jer. 6: 28 and texts in GodsAmerica proves government corrupted by corrupt currency ignores: “*the right of the needy they do not defend*”! Such rights are guaranteed in the Magna Carta, Christian common law, and America's and Alabama's Constitutions. America too brought her case in her said Declaration before the eyes of the world, setting forth the grievances she suffered from government. Highly decorated American soldier Carl Miller used the phrase “*And of this he puts himself upon the country.*”⁵⁴ **While not calling for a trial by jury per se because of the contracts I have in this matter that require this court to immediately rule in my favor, I sound a hue and cry and do call for “the country” to “consider it, take counsel and speak up!” while I do my part like Israel's prophets did in Israel to “tell” (Isa. 58: 1) us of our sins, especially these four great ones God's word and providence of 2016's drought (in answer to our prayer) warn He is ready to destroy us for, so that God now “commands” (Acts 17: 30) all of us saying we “must repent!” America is on the “brink” yet so far this court in this refund matter has showed (by *Perry v. US*) it **does not** honor the supreme law and I read in this Court's analogous Rules what in effect says it does not obey the supreme law to give trial by jury either. **So I obey God and say: “America: wake up! Be a court to consider how we and our government have acted toward God in light of said 3 laws and said two recent Public Laws! Read this, the Bible, my supports, search online for *Citizens Rule Book: A Padellium of Liberty*, et al and judge by these standards whether or not we have strayed from our “very good ” God, whether we are guilty of breaking His “Laws”, whether we need the life and****

my conscience as it seeks to submit the best it can determine from God's word how to.

52 Cf. Judges 19: 22-30: “No such deed has been done...from the day...Israel came...from...EgyptConsider it, take counsel, and speak up!” et al.

53 Our founders did not come up with the right to Trial by Jury on their own. They learned it from reading their Bibles and from those who read their Bibles before them, even centuries before them, and who enacted into their human laws the laws of God. Among the Scriptures that teach the right to trial by jury are Gen. 31; Num. 35: 12, 24-25; Josh. 20; 1 Sam. 14; Acts 15 et al. The 3rd commandment requires government servants to uphold this right, the 5th commandment requiring them to obey our “supreme” human law (cf. the 7th Amendment).

54 12-27-2018 *CarlMillerSiteLawsuitVsMortgageCompanyANDMoreADAPTEDforOurUse*; he seemed to argue pay the banks principle but not interest: in God's providence He had us require of the alleged ledner parties in interest proof of a non fraudulent loan contract as they represented and the timing was, of all things to be considered in God's providence, at the time when we had just given the full amount of principle, namely, \$150,000.00. cf. Queen Jezebel: bury her because she was a queen though she was wicked, oppressive, murderer, thief, plunderer of Naboth's vineyard, caused king Ahab to sin, tyrannical, witch, persecutor and murderer of God's prophets and would have killed the prophet Elijah if God had not prevented her.

77788999CODE

death His Son gave in place of sinner's like ours in order to atone for our sins and reconcile us to God so we might escape His eternal wrath and as much as possible seek to cleanse ourselves and our land of horrendous blood pollution and have restored to us the “Blessings of Liberty” from God rather than to know more of His curses. Then seek God through Jesus Christ as described in my writings!”

5. **Scripture shows there is a fifth court, the world.** I proved this in my FleshingOut footnote [[[79 on p. 22]]]]] and herein. The light of said 3 laws, God's “act”s, providence, promises and the nature He gave this matter has in historical context parallels to Israel's sins and direct relevance for all the nations so that His word requires me to share this matter with all nations. Scripture teaches that it is not only the right and duty of a minister and watchman like me to obey said four commands of God and to sound a *hue and cry* but also to obey God's command in Jer. 6: 18 et al: “*hear, you nations, and know...what is among them*” as I wrote of in my FleshingOut in an early footnote. God's ministers past and present are then another instrument by which He brings to realization Prov. 24: 23-25: “*It is not good to show partiality in judgment. He who says to the wicked, ‘You are righteous,’ him the people will curse; nations will abhor him. But those who rebuke the wicked will have delight, and a good blessing will come upon them.*” Ps. 49, Isa. 34 et al teach: “*Come near, you nations, to hear; and heed, you people! Let earth hear, and all that is in it, the world and all things that come forth from it. For the indignation of the LORD is against all nations, and His fury against all their armies*” given that all or almost all nations are guilty of these same four sins. God's word calls all lands to praise our Creator (Pss. 100, 117, et al) but do not though God's word predicted they will (Pss. 2, 22, 46, 47, 67, 68, 72, 86, 138 et al; the Lord's Prayer in Matt. 6 with 1 John 5: 14-15). Not even “Christian” America was doing so, so I prayed God would change that by asking for a drop of His wrath and it pleased God to answer with 911's first events. It changed your world (Ps. 60) but not for the better as I had prayed for. You know of that day but not God's “*intention*” in sending it which I who prayed for it was to tell. So like Paul I am a debtor to all men (Acts 9: 15; Rom. 1: 14) to do my part to bear the Name of Jesus before men and nations and display the truth (Ps. 60: 4) that they may remember and turn to the LORD through His Anointed Son Jesus (Ps. 22: 27).

13. Part 13: Covenant duty and right to treat God as He revealed Himself: both as merciful Savior and just Judge.

1. Many are astounded a minister would pray for a drop of God's judgment. Obviously God thought it was right. But don't look at me: look at the realities I have written of! We are required to trust, love and obey God but we forgot Him, we persist in rebellion against Him! There is just wrath for that in history and eternity! That is why in *love* I prayed: rather than see the majority of America go to hell, because America would not do as the late **Dr. Jerry Falwell's** book “*Listen, America!*” called it to – return to God through Jesus Christ - but persisted in rebellion, I finally – looking at things from the perspective of eternity - asked God for a drop in history of the temporal wrath we deserve.
2. The Bible, Israel's, church and America's laws and history all show it is right and even a duty from God to pray to Him, to expect Him to answer and to tell the world as His witnesses of His wonderful works in answering whether He as a righteous Judge gave just judgment or as a merciful

Savior/Healer He brought salvation, pardon, or healing. www.anchoroftruth.org gives proofs from the Bible that God teaches it is right for people to ask Him for just judgment. God's people always have recourse! When men and governments turn “from Him”, refuse to “consider...His ways” and to hear petitions to redress sinful grievances by turning back to God through Jesus, they thereby “cause” “the cry of the poor to come to Him” (Job 34: 21-30). So it was with Israel under Pharaoh, Elijah under Israel, early America under Britain, and saints recently. The examples I give are the “tip of the iceberg” of God's the righteous Judge's answers to such prayers. Records in the Bible and the history of Israel, the church, America and my and other saints testimonies attest: God never changes (Hebrews 13: 8). He “executes judgment” as Ps. 103 says and is as much in our day Savior but also Judge as at any other time in history.

3. Here is just **a tiny introduction** to this subject proving **FROM GOD'S WORD, AMERICA'S HISTORY AND SUPREME LAW THAT IT IS RIGHT TO PRAY FOR GOD'S WRATH AT TIMES.** God's word, America's history and supreme laws along with my and other saint's recent firsthand testimonies ALL confirm what Ps. 103 says: God “execute[s]...judgment for the oppressed” by enforcing His laws, even death penalties, as He judges right. **CONSIDER:**

1. **Here is a brief introduction from just one Scripture where God's word overcomes some of the most frequent objections I hear against people praying for God to be the Just Judge He is:**

*“Far be it from God to do wickedness.... For He repays man according to his work.... Surely God will never...pervert justice. Who gave Him charge over the earth?... If He should set His heart on it, if He should gather to Himself His Spirit and His Breath, all flesh would perish together, and man would return to the dust. If you have understanding, hear this; listen to the sound of my words: should one who hates justice govern? Will you condemn Him who is Most Just? Is it fitting to say to a king, 'You are worthless,' and to nobles, 'You are wicked'? Yet He is not partial to princes, nor does He regard the rich more than the poor; for they are all the work of His hands. In a moment they die, in the middle of the night; the people are shaken and pass away; the mighty are taken away without a hand. For His eyes are on the ways of man, and He sees all his steps.... God....breaks in pieces mighty men without inquiry, and sets others in their place....**Because they turned back from Him, and would not consider any of His ways. So that they caused the cry of the poor to come to Him; for He hears the cry of the afflicted. When He gives quietness, who then can make trouble? And when He hides His face, who then can see Him, whether it is against a nation or a man alone? - That the hypocrites should not reign, lest the people be ensnared.**” -Job 34: 10-30*

2. This is **God's** universe. It is His right to expect us His creatures to honor and obey Him. It is His right to punish or reward us. It is a good thing God – our original Father in paradise - is **not only just** or we would all be destroyed. We all deserve justice yet desperately need His mercy which comes only by Christ Jesus removing our sins and paying the just and eternal debt of death sinners like us owe God's righteous law. Christ-ians/believers who depend on God's mercy as promised Messiah Jesus share what they have found: not to condemn others, but not to approve of their lawbreaking either, they share what we all desperately need: good news of God's mercy in Jesus. It means nothing to most Americans because they know not God's law and their guilt before God. But when we know we are by nature lawbreakers and **are** guilty, deserve only justice yet are freely offered God's mercy and GRACE (God's Riches At Christ's Expense), then Jesus' and His merciful heart break our hearts with grateful love! As our Pilgrim, Puritan and

primarily evangelical founders did, so do believers today: seek to glorify God and help people know His mercy in Jesus. But if people persist in refusing to know the truth and to do right, when government and banking and others persist in lawbreaking – violating the rights of the righteous/innocent thereby, then it is the right and duty of the oppressed to pray to God through Messiah Jesus for righteous judgment. Enormous proof that this is taught in Scripture is found at www.anchoroftruth.org . Just a few Scriptures are Psalms 35, 69 (a Messianic Psalm showing Jesus also prayed such prayers- see Rom. 11's quote of it), 58, 59, 79, 83, 94, 109, Luke 18, Rev. 6: 9-11, **et al.**

3. Because God's word is true, church history is **filled** with the record of people praying for righteous judgment⁵⁵ and the confirmation that the real and only living God answers with righteous judgment.

55 Here are just a few quotes: Protestant Reformer John Calvin gave the church its marching orders in his day, saying: *"The righteous have dominion, but only through imprecatory prayer against the ungodly"*. Reformer Martin Luther said: *"We should pray that our enemies be converted and become our friends, and if not, that their doing and designing be bound to fail and have no success and that their persons perish rather than the Gospel and the Kingdom of Christ."* Again, *"If any of the enemies of God's people belong to God's election, the church's prayer against them giveth way to their conversion, and seeketh no more than that the judgment should follow them, only until they acknowledge their sin, turn, and seek God."* John Knox corresponded with the Geneva Reformer John Calvin. Knox was the great Scottish Reformer **and ancestor of founder Rev. John Knox Witherspoon who was said to be John Knox revived.** John Knox prayed such Elijah like prayers as: *"Repress the pride of these bloodthirsty tyrants; consume them in Thine anger according to the reproach which they have laid against Thy holy name. Pour forth Thy vengeance upon them, and let our eyes behold the blood of Thy saints required of their hands. Delay not Thy vengeance, O Lord! But let death devour them in haste; let the earth swallow them up; and let them go down to the hells."* - The Mighty Weakness of John Knox p. 44. One of those opposed to the Saviorship and Lordship of Jesus Christ was Mary Queen of Scots. *"In response to Knox's imprecatory prayers, Mary Queen of Scots is reported to have said trembling and with tears: "I fear the prayers of John Knox more than all the assembled armies of Europe."* Indeed *"According to historian John Howie, Knox's ardent enemy, the equeen regent, Mary Guise, admitted that she was "more afraid of [Knox's] prayers than of an army of 10,000 men."* - (The Mighty Weakness of John Knox by Douglas Bond, p. 39, footnote: "Mary Guise, cited in Howie, *The Scots Worthies*, 57"). The Puritan Thomas Manton remarked: *"It is sometimes lawful to imprecate the vengeance of God upon the wicked. Elias prayed that it might not rain, out of a zeal of God's glory, and detestation of their idolatry....[when] divine or human right is interverted and disturbed, we may desire God to relieve oppressed innocence, to wound the hairy scalp of evil-doers."* **Popular preacher Charles Spurgeon** spoke of God's continuing to answer imprecatory prayers, and of how He often goes about it speedily. Commenting on Psalm 35's words: *"Let destruction come upon him at unawares"* Spurgeon declared: *"This tremendous imprecation is frequently fulfilled. God's judgments are often sudden and signal. Death enters... without pausing to knock at the door. The thunderbolt of judgment leaps from its hiding-place, and in one crash the wicked are broken..."* Romanian saints' imprecatory prayers against the Communist dictatorship of Nicolae Ceaucescu resulted in his death, as well as the deaths of some of his henchmen. Many Christians testify to these things being the results of their fervent prayers in the midst of their long-suffering. One ruler ordered the arrest of a Christian pastor. The next day that ruler died of a heart attack. Another answer to imprecatory prayer involved a communist tyrant who ordered a Baptist church demolished by bulldozers. The next day he died in a car crash. Nicolae Ceaucescu, the dictator who ordered so much of this, experienced God's judgment in response to these oppressed saints prayers against him. His own army overthrew him and executed him on Christmas day, 1989, while people joyously shouted in the streets *"anti-Christ is dead"*. Such saints should not be chided. We should rejoice with them! Modern American churches have prayed such prayers against unrepentant abortionists. In one town, eight such abortionists suffered strokes, cancer and car accidents all within months of these public prayers for God to stop these murderers from killing innocent babies; in God's eyes- as known by Scripture above all but also centuries of Christian common law and our still supreme law that requires us to follow the *"Laws of Nature and of Nature's God"*, the murder of innocent unborn children is as heinous as the Nazi's lining up innocent Jews to be shot down into ditches by SS machine gunners; either way if man will not stop the murderers it is right to ask God to! The late Dr. D. James Kennedy, with many other pastors, protested the tyrannical actions of Nebraska towards Faith Baptist Church of Louisville. The church refused to agree to require licensing of Christian school teachers, since, as Kennedy wrote in the foreword to The Day They Padlocked the Church: *"the power to grant a license is also the power to revoke it."* For their refusal to hire state licensed teachers and use a curriculum the state would authorize/license, a dozen fathers were arrested and dozens of praying pastors inside the church were forcibly dragged outside the building after which the church was padlocked by the government. Hundreds of American pastors prayed imprecatory prayers against the sheriff and county government until God intervened by giving the sheriff a heart attack and finally causing the State of Nebraska to capitulate. Eventually, it passed a law basically freeing Christian schools from government control and interference. I could many other examples. God is very real and unlike our judges is most righteous to answers cries for justice and vengeance (Psalm 94; Luke 18) against lawbreakers! Research this online to find many evangelicals speaking the truth of God's word about the righteousness of imprecatory prayer as well as providing historic examples of God's answers to them.

4. The **Chaplain of the House of Representative's** site⁵⁶ (for which see **Exhibit 18.85**) records that our founders, when oppressed by their government, prayed to God “*in the name and through the merits of Jesus Christ, Thy Son and our Savior*” using the Psalm 35⁵⁷ that repeatedly asks God to pour out wrath on the wicked. Said **Exhibit** proves as well that America and its leaders prayed: “*To Thee have they appealed for the righteousness of their cause...*”.
5. Thus when America in its **Declaration of Independence** declared before the world that it was “*appealing to the Supreme Judge of the World for the rectitude of our intentions*” against their corrupt government, it was effectively a public prayer before the world to God to vindicate them in history, to confirm that they had been striving with integrity to act according to His law by declaring independence from their lawbreaking government. **He answered.**
6. Even Benjamin Franklin - whose writings show he was one of a few founders who were not orthodox, evangelical Christians - during the Constitutional Convention noted that the founders had prayed – also for judgment - and that God had most graciously answered such prayer⁵⁸. By recording said Franklin's remarks in his Notes of Debates in the Federal Convention of 1787 James Madison obviously heard and agreed with Franklin's claims. Other founder's writings buttress Madison and Franklin's remarks.
7. Georgia Senator Loudermilk authored **And Then They Prayed: Moments in American History Impacted by Prayer** that documents an American congregation prayed for God mercifully to save them by righteously destroying their foes in 1746 when Massachusetts Governor Shirley learned 96 French ships were about to attack Boston and “*destroy coastal cities from Massachusetts to Georgia*” and then by 13,000 troops “*invade and burn*” what remained. Governor Shirley called everyone “*to assemble in their churches for...fasting and prayer*”. “*The...*”

⁵⁶ **Exhibit 18.85** <http://chaplain.house.gov/archive/continental.html> ; see also **Exhibit 17H**: “Letter from John Adams to Abigail Adams, 16 September 1774”.

⁵⁷ **Exhibit 17H** proves it was of Psalm 35. Appendix Part A p. 114 that three hours of praying were involved. Like Psalm 109, the jurisprudential background of Psalm 35 is Deuteronomy 19: 15-21 et al. By prayer foes are brought to God's court for Him to execute just judgment according to His law. So the founders did. So have I and may I.

⁵⁸ James Madison's Notes of Debates in the Federal Convention of 1787 and other resources record that Benjamin Franklin [when] the Convention was falling apart....reminded the delegates of something they used to do in that very room....he said, “Do you remember what we used to do here 13 years ago?”....it was in that very room that they had had the very first sessions of Congress.... ¶...the records of Congress indicate that they prayed faithfully every morning...sometimes in multi-hour prayer sessions.... Franklin...said....We have gone for days...[and]...have not even solicited His aid.... Franklin... told them...“In the beginning of the contest with Great Britain, when we were sensible of danger, we had daily prayer in this room for Divine protection.”....“Our prayers, sir, were heard, and they were graciously answered.” He said, “All of us engaged in the struggle must have observed frequent incidences of a superintending Providence in our favor. And have we now forgotten this powerful Friend? Or do we imagine we no longer need His assistance?” -<https://www.jashow.org/articles/general/was-america-founded-on-christian-principlesprogram-2/> 2-5-2016. Reportedly it was in that very room where “Congress read and prayed Psalm 35 over a three-hour period. They were very specific in their prayer requests....[W]hen God answered...Congress would...document the answers... and...proclaim a national day of prayer and thanksgiving. And in that day...they would list all the specifics how God had answered”.

-http://local798retirees.org/foundingfathers/FOUNDING_FATHERS.pdf 2-2-2016 **Exhibit 17.6G** proves President Reagan declared that it was from “that divine source that the men who came together in this hall 200 years ago drew...strength to...overcome their many divisions....both Madison and Washington were to refer to the outcome of the Constitutional Convention as a miracle....” “No people,” said George Washington in his Inaugural Address, “can be bound to acknowledge and adore the Invisible Hand which conducts the affairs of men more than those of the United States. Every step by which they have advanced to the character of an independent nation seems to have been distinguished by some providential agency.” -<http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/index.php?pid=34801> 2-5-2016. Books like By the Hand of Providence: How Faith Shaped the American Revolution by Rod Gregg help us appreciate how it is not surprising that Washington expressed the heart of the fathers: “The hand of Providence has been so conspicuous in all this, that he must be worse than an infidel that lacks faith, and more than wicked, that has not gratitude enough to acknowledge his *obligations*.” - What if Jesus Had Never Been Born? - Dr. D. James Kennedy, p. 69. The fathers considered America's “obligation” to render God thanks for His blessings (see Romans 1).

morning brought a clear, calm sky” but at Boston's Old South Church, Rev. Thomas Prince led in prayer:

Send thy tempest, Lord, upon the waters to the east....Raise Thy right hand. Scatter the ships....' Clouds began filling the sky. A raging storm ensued. “At that moment, a tremendous wind slammed into the church...the windows shook violently.... The pounding of heavy rain on...roof reverberated inside the sanctuary....Reverend Prince continued... “Sink their proud frigates...” he cried....He paused momentarily...as the church's bell rang twice with a strange...uneven tone. As there was no one in the bell tower, the Reverend took this to be a sign from God....Prince raised both hands toward heaven and, with a voice of victory exclaimed, “We hear Thy voice, O Lord! ...Thy breath is upon the waters to the east... Thy bell tolls for the death of our enemies.” Silently, he lowered his hands and bowed his head before the great congregation. For several moments he stood motionless. Then, with tears streaming down his cheeks, he raised his head and, closing the prayer, he proclaimed, “Thine be the glory, Lord, Amen and amen!” ¶ Hearing of...Prince's prayer and the miraculous storm that ensued...Shirley sent the sloop, *The Rising Son*, north...to obtain news of the French fleet. When she returned, the captain gave [the]... report; nearly the entire fleet had been lost...Distraught by what had befallen their mighty fleet, the French Admiral...and vice Admiral...had taken their own lives.The account of this miracle is well documented, and...once as well known as the story of Paul Revere. The American poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, who penned... *Paul Revere's Ride*, also wrote of this miraculous event in the poem, *The Ballad of the French Fleet*.

Exhibit 18.9B supports this and **Exhibit 18.9C** details they prayed from Ps. 68: “*Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered*”. Then they rejoiced as Israel did after “*Pharaoh's hosts [were] overwhelmed in the Red Sea*”.

4. American history praises **Protestant Patriot Pastor “Jonas Clark”** - a “*friend of Paul Revere and John Hancock*” whose “*powerful voice*” spoke to “*the great [moral] questions at issue*” in his day: “*the principles of personal, civil, and religious liberty, and the right of resistance. It was to the congregation educated by such a man, that Providence allowed to be entrusted events which were to decide the fate of a continent- and that of civil liberty the world over.*”⁵⁹ As a founding American minister, Pastor Jonas Clark had displayed **long-suffering** toward his British government, yet after it was guilty of lawbreaking and of murdering innocent Americans, he prayerfully looked to the “*God of righteousness and salvation*” to “*go forth with our armies, tread down our enemies, and...avenge our innocent blood*”⁶⁰ (p. 48). So too I asked for just a drop of wrath of all we deserve for breaking God's laws against shedding innocent blood on 911.
5. For any who object, question or fear to admit that God judges in answer to prayer in history (also in our day) as though admitting such would mean admitting God is hateful or “agreeing with God answering such prayers would mean I believe in miracles or am a charismatic” etc, can go to www.anchoroftruth.org/various for “*ObjectionsAndQuestionsToPrayersForJudgmentAndThatToAffirmGodSoActsIsHatefulOrCharismaticETC*” where such objections and questions are answered.
6. Scripture teaching me to, I in turn taught my congregations to pray to God as righteous Judge against wicked rulers like President Clinton who promoted abortion murder and put America under more

59 Back cover description The Battle of Lexington: A Sermon and Eyewitness A Narrative by Jonas Clark, Pastor, Church of Lexington. Given to me from a dear friend and an outstanding American! The book documents the Protestant Pilgrim and Puritans seeking God for this land as a place of refuge and liberty to be able to serve Him as the Scriptures require.

60 The Fate of blood-Thirsty Oppressors and God's Tender Care of His Distressed People by Pastor Jonas Clark later renamed The Battle of Lexington: A Sermon and Eyewitness A Narrative by Jonas Clark, Pastor, Church of Lexington, p. 48.

guilt and wrath. I led the congregation in prayer after preaching for the removal of wicked rulers and during that prayer I also prayed in my heart (alone) for God to impeach Clinton. Days later God answered by breaking the Monica Lewinsky scandal leading to his dishonorable impeachment. See www.anchoroftruth.org Ezekiel 14 sermon. Note: there I preached God warns that He **WILL** send judgment by sword, pestilence, wild beasts or famine against “*a land*” that persists in sinning against Him. As Jeremiah says: *Look there you see it!*

7. **THEREFORE after decades of government refusal to repent and redress, for the sake of God's glory**, the innocent but afflicted (by murder, theft et al) and America's survival, **it was my right and duty to finally appeal to God for judgment**. Surely Elijah prayed for drought for such reasons - so Israel might turn from idols and return to the living God by His then still to come Messiah's atoning sacrifice (James 5: 15-18 et al). Given similar circumstances, I prayed for God to bring 911's first events⁶¹ in the attacks on the Twin Towers and Pentagon **before** those events to turn us back to God.

61 On 911 I prayed something like this (this is abridged): “*Almighty God, Creator of the heavens and earth, You who dwell between the cherubim, great, holy, and awesome are You! You deserve and are worthy of all the praise, love, obedience and thanks of all men and all nations for You created them and by Your will they exist! Lord, we owe You everything! But we have rebelled against You and yet You sent Your own beloved Son to die for [sinners like] us that we might have life forever! Lord, I was super frustrated today. Because it seems that I and my mother too and others have sought to be and do what is right in Your sight and yet it feels that we get chastened every morning, while the wicked (I thought of mentioned some institutions) seem to prosper with abounding ill gotten wealth and oppression! Lord, I'm convinced that my mother went to an early grave also because of all the stress and oppression weighing down on her that all these wicked people put her and the other saints in our nation under! Lord, I pray that You would not allow the righteous to suffer as a result of this prayer- but protect them, and instead cause the wicked to suffer if they will not repent! Lord, we've taken You and Your warnings lightly, have gone on murdering babies by abortion, and we think – “if there were a God in heaven like the One in the Bible – and He hated abortion, He'd have shown His anger by now!” Lord, You're so longsuffering, and I'm so grateful. I want You to save our nation. But we've forgotten and rejected You, and yet cry “God bless America!” The wicked say, “Christians say that God is angry with our nation for abortion, homosexuality, and compromise with idols. That He'll punish it! Where's the judgment?! Everything goes on just fine!” Lord, look- they murder babies, day after day, month after month, decade after decade! It seems You don't care. We don't think we need You Lord. We trust our military might and our economic accomplishments. O Lord, let us trust, fear and glorify You! Show them Your anger! Do something TODAY! Even now! Lord, how long have I and Christians prayed? Lord, please, in one sense I do not want to pray this, but as Your word also shows, Your Name is being trampled and people go on aborting and sinning, because they see nothing. They interpret Your longsuffering as though You don't care. Lord, we murder thousands everyday! Perhaps its time, day after day of murdering thousands of little humans and thinking nothing of it, for You to just one day, yes Lord, even THIS day, make it appear before them THIS day, how ghastly it is to You by taking the lives of thousands of ADULT Americans. We need again to FEAR You! Cause us to Lord! That we might turn back to You. Perhaps we should have our Pentagon attacked today, showing us NOT to trust in our military might, but in You. Perhaps we should have the Twin Towers attacked today, not just a scare after the bomb like years ago but actually having the towers come down showing us NOT to trust in our own economic might, but in You! (Lord, if You do, please, if it be Your will, cause those about to die to cry out to You for their soul's salvation!) Lord, for Your glory, not because I want to see anyone die, but because our nation won't listen, thumbing its nose at You, do something even NOW, in the next HOURS, if You think it is right and just and the right time to do it, in order that it might know that the God of the Bible is God, that He reigns over all nations through His Son Jesus, that they may know those who break covenant with You will suffer- unless they repent, that they might know You as the wonderful God and Savior You are! That Psalm 2 is true of You and Your Messiah Jesus! Lord, I've prayed so long for repentance so that we would not need Your judgments, but our nation has been so obstinate! Lord, to me it would seem better to have a judgment like this involving temporal deaths in order that MILLIONS might turn from their sins and unto You and so be saved from eternal death which is eternally worse! Lord, if it be righteous in Your judgment, cause our nation to fear You today by causing it to see only a little of Your wrath, not all we deserve, but enough to make us tremble and to call us back to You. And then –if You do, I will tell the President and the media that we do see the God of the Bible's wrath; that You are the one true and living God; that Your Word IS true; that we MUST as a nation repent of our abortion, sodomy, pluralistic idolatry and other sins, lest we suffer more of Your judgment! Yet that they need not run from You, for You delight in saving, for You sent Your Son Jesus into the world! Lord if You do, then I can tell how because You are so gracious You save all hell deserving sinners who come to You freely- not by works but by grace alone, through faith alone, in Christ alone! Lord, I don't want anyone to suffer, but Your word teaches that sometimes we need to call down Your wrath, that men might fear You, for Your glory is most important. Hear me Lord, and do it in order to ultimately bless America. And Lord, if You answer, please use it somehow to bring about Israel's salvation as well, since You promised that You would save Israel in Romans 11. [And I prayed the Lord's prayer] for and in Jesus' Name, Amen.” Another part I prayed then was that He would not let the righteous suffer but the wicked who refuse to repent. Based on God's word that when He answers such prayers with proposed vows/agreements prayed in Jesus' Name He thereby indicates He agrees and will do what was prayed/proposed, **I declare and decree**: He will do what I prayed and He agreed to in His way and time.*

As Elijah prayed and God answered so people might “*know that...the LORD*” is “*God*” (I Kings 18: 36-39), so I by firsthand experience swear the God of the Christian Bible alone is God⁶² who directs all things according to His will. **As God sent remedial judgments on Israel (Amos 4-5) to call it to return to Him, so He has on America and** the record shows⁶³ I informed Americans and government parties that God sent **911, 2007’s drought and 2008’s Great Recession for our 3 great sins and 2016’s drought and April 29, 2016’s fires for said 4th transgression** and that these came as answers to my and or other saint’s prayers. Our sworn and or affirmed testimonies corroborate the truth of Jesus’ present reign (Pss. 2, 22, 110, Acts 13 et al). My and other’s testimonies are given in support “*that you might know that the LORD Himself is God; there is none other besides Him.*” (Deut. 4: 35).

14. **Part 14: WHY I DID NOT BRING OUT THESE COVENANT SANCTIONS/JUDGMENTS IN MY EARLIER PETITION:** I was not sure it was necessary to do so. I wondered if it would be casting pearls before those who would trample the pearls; yet felt that in case I should, I could at least mention **911 and the Recession so I could flesh it out later if need be. So I only briefly mentioned some earlier judgments.**

1. I did not realize the 2016 drought judgment had occurred until **after** I had sent my petition to this court. **Then** I realized God had judged us not only for our **three** sins of idolatry, murder and immorality in said 911, 2007 and 2008 judgments but had also begun to judge us even with real physical judgments for our **fourth** sin - (the scariest because it breaks the camel’s back) - fraudulent currency as given **epitome illustration** in the theft of our house⁶⁴. Said house God used to lead to my prayer for 911’s first events for our 3 sins. So it is meaningful He chose to use it to expose our fourth sin and its resulting “*every species of fraud and injustice*”. He used it to prove that America’s courts like Israel’s from “*least*” to “*greatest*” (cf. Jer. 6: 13), used “*the false pen of the scribe*” (forged

62 I bear firsthand witness: the God of the Christian Bible is the true God, Jesus is His Messiah - all as Scripture affirms! By His answering my prayer on 911 against our idols of money and military might, I saw He continues to reign over all so called idol gods! This holds true not only for America’s idols, but all other gods of the nations. This is true both because God’s word says so and because I also saw Him answer that prayer. And in that prayer I prayed that IF He would answer He would also “*somehow*” work it out for Israel’s salvation. Scripture shows that when Israel seeks her God and His Messiah Jesus and so is saved, then all the Gentile nations of the world will as well be brought to Him. Thus by His answer on 911 He confirmed all of His word what He revealed to Israel: that He alone is “*God of gods*” and “*Lord of lords*” (Deut. 10), that His Son Jesus is Messiah, that He will destroy our idols as He does all idols (Hosea 8: 4; cf the Exodus) if we do not turn from them back to Him, and that He will indeed -as Scripture promised- bring all the idols in Jewish Israel’s hearts as well as the nations to judgment and exalt Himself among Israel and the nations. As surely as He proved He was God over all false gods of Egypt and other nations so by 911 He confirmed He reigns forever over all false gods of America. He alone is “*God of gods*” and “*Lord of lords*” (Deut 10) and His answer to my prayer that indirectly asked Him to judge our idols showed He also promised that what I prayed will come to pass: somehow 911 will work out for Israel’s salvation and the world’s as promised in Romans 11. I swear what I say is true and these promises He gave me will be made manifest in history in His time – for His word said it and by His answer showed He will do as I prayed.

63 Does not the record show that I warned President George W. Bush that for our sins of idolatry, abortion murder and immorality God brought us 911, and that I swore that I had prayed for the Twin Tower and Pentagon to be attacked if He thought it right and the right time? Did I not the record show I informed so called President Obama, members of Congress, and our military branches and the Federal Reserve that God had answered my prayer for 911 as well as 2008’s Great Recession? Does not the record show that I warned the Alabama Supreme Court that God brought 2007’s severe drought in answer to my and my congregation’s prayer? And that God had brought 911 and 2008’s Great Recession as well? Did I not warn America’s Supreme Court in our unlawful foreclosure matter that God had brought 911 and 2008’s Great Recession in answer to my prayers for our 3 sins and that a fourth sin can bring more wrath and that in fact His word threatens to take all the good He gave us away -Jeremiah 8: 13! Does not the record show that I called professing Christian men in saint clair Alabama county’s sheriff’s department and Odenville Alabama police department not call law enforcement to repent for their known and flagrant participation in our fourth sin so well illustrated by the unlawful foreclosure of our house and though I warned of God sending more judgments? Yes the record shows all of this and much more!

64 God connected the 3 and the 4 sins in His providence through our house. See <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/ScanAffidavitOfJamesAndLoriGravelingReHouseAndPrayerForSupremeC.pdf>

documents) “to work falsehood” (fraud) against us just as Jer. 8: 8 records of his day. Rather than “defend” “the right of the needy” (Jer. 5: 28), courts and law enforcement acted as “companions of thieves” (Isa. 1: 23) and partnered to help the involuntary enslavers. As Israel’s courts were to give justice but “turned justice into gall [bitterness]” (Amos 6: 12) for Israelites, so did America’s courts for us. Though informed of some judgments, though warned from God’s word of more wrath if they did not do right, though called to repent, neither courts, bankers, attorneys nor law enforcement repented. Instead they persisted in breaking said 3 laws. So we appealed the forgery, frauds and rights violations to God, asked Him for 2016 drought as further warning and He gave it. After the **drought**, God also confirmed that He had also answered my prayer for **fire** prayed before st. clair county sheriff surles. So God gave our house case and these answers to confirm Jesus reigns, my claims God answered my prayer for 911 are true, the reality of our 4th sin and to warn we “*must repent!*”

2. In light of all that, as I then considered this court’s letter that cited *Perry v. US* to dismiss my refund claims, **I realized with a very heavy heart that your letter too** - in the light of Micah 6: 16 and other texts in GodsAmerica - **only further proved to God our said fourth sin.** In Micah 6: 16 God rebuked Israel’s leaders for walking in the counsel of “*statutes of [evil] Omri*” and “*works of Ahab*” that were repugnant to His and the Hebrew republic’s supreme laws. So I knew from His word and R’s own writings (**Exhibits 33, 33.5** et al) that His word shows that He as well rebukes this court’s dismissal letter for walking in the counsel of said *Perry* as Israel’s courts for walking in the counsel of her corrupt statutes and works. Given how longsuffering God has been for **decades**, yet given His recent “*unusual*” “*act*” of said judgments confirming **He has awoken to judgment against America⁶⁵ also in regard to OUR 4th SIN, said dismissal letter greatly CONCERNED me!** For I realized that IF after I sent my *FleshingOut* before the court, IF the court again did wrong in its response to this refund matter that God’s providence arranged as a perfect epitome picture of the guilt of our 4th and most dangerous sin, if this court ignored God’s words warnings, then this court would give God a **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS** that America REFUSES to repent. Yet His word says He only requires **TWO or at most three witnesses** to establish a matter! Then after that Scripture shows He can give just sentence and send said severe “*punishment*”s! I know from His word and past judgments that He is already very angry.
3. So with so much at stake, **I strove diligently to write my *FleshingOut*, Brief, Memorandum et al as carefully as possible.** **This court’s letter complained I wrote too much.** I wrote that my supports were *offered* but that the court **did not necessarily need to read them.** **This court complained that what I wrote was “impossible” to understand.** After SUFFERING in courts from “*least*” to “*greatest*” because they are corrupted by our 4th sin so that gross frauds and injustices were done to me because the courts refuse to regard either their oath or America’s supreme laws that require them to uphold my right to an UNABRIDGED petition for redress of grievances, I, though not under your statutory rules, after also 3 times suffering America’s Supreme Court violating my First Amendment right to an unabridged petition for redress of grievances, aimed for your 40 page limit. Yet to convey so much

⁶⁵ See Scriptures like Pss. 73, 76, Amos 1-3, Isa. 11 and 59, Matt. 11, Rev. 18, et al that show God is longsuffering for a time **but once** – as even Congress in its 2002 Public Law 107-293 just after 911 cited Thomas Jefferson who was not a believer for rejecting Jesus’ deity- **God’s patience awakes, that’s it- watch out!**

information in such a small space meant I had to write in a very tight, concise, interwoven way and was forced **both** to resort to many abbreviations **and** to prove my points in outside supports like my “*CollationOfTermsOfContractsFormed...*” et al. This court’s website lists **a host** of abbreviations you use and expect Americans to know; I clearly defined each of my abbreviations. Others read my earlier petition and understood it and where to find contract terms in my supports. Said 3 laws, Supreme Court cases and other principles⁶⁶ required this court - *despite abbreviations and references to supporting documents as well as the presence of 100s of pages sent to provide contingent support if you needed it* - to **take the time to read** that earlier petition. Had you read it as required, you could have understood: 1) you did NOT necessarily have to read all my supports; 2) I directed the court repeatedly (twice within the first 4 pages and thereafter) **where** it could locate the terms of contracts formed with Rs (**see footnote⁶⁷ for proof [I did this elsewhere in text: combine into one]]]]]]]]]]**). **I did my utmost to write carefully, not wanting any fault or incurring of bloodguilt if you respond wrong and God sends more wrath.** But if all I offer you is not enough to persuade you, what will? God will judge if we do not turn from our 4 clear, indisputable and great sins that existed far before this petition arrived.

15. **Part 15: WHY I WILL NOT APPEAL TO AMERICA’S SUPREME COURT AGAIN:**

1. Because, briefly, God by His word, “act”s and providence tells me not to.
2. **For Scripture** teaches that 2 or 3 witnesses prove a matter so this is a standard for when to give up trying to persuade someone to repent (Deut. 17, 19, Matt. 18, 2 Cor. 12: 8, 2 Cor. 12: 20-13: 3, Titus 3: 9-11 et al).
3. **For in God’s sovereign providence,**
 1. I wrote among other things in my EmergencyPetition these words to said Supreme Court concerning God’s Standard Operating Procedure for nations who persist in 3 and even 4 sins:

If this court does not give petitioner’s justice, but ignores our cries, that surely will be noticed by God who is just and will according to His Word further fill His cup of wrath against America. **Petitioners love what America stood for in the past and are deeply concerned**

66 Such as “*U.S. vs. Pruden, 424 F.2d 1021 (1970)* which states the principle: “*Our revenue system is based on the good faith of the taxpayer and the taxpayers should be able to expect the same from the government in its enforcement and collection activities.*” If Americans are expected and or required to read government’s millions of pages of new laws and statutes every year and to run down and chase definitions of meanings given in one document by going to another document, then not only is what is good for the goose good for the gander, but because you are the servant of the people you certainly must and can be expected and required to read what I wrote which was FAR LESS large or complicated than your laws, statutes, rules and regulations!

67 I directed the court to where it could find terms of contract. The first time is found **on p. 3:** “*CollationOfTermsOfContractsFormedWithDef2, abvd [abbreviated] Collation)*.” (emphasis added), **again on p. 4:** “*A collation of terms of contracts made with Rs is in the Ap Collation and VerifiedDeclarationOfHistoricalFactsAndChronologyOfCommunicationsWithRespondants -abbreviated VerifDecl or ApPt H.*” **again on p. 6** I wrote: “*C[aimant] in a special appearance exercises his 1st AMDT [Amendment] right to freely practice his religion (as contractually agreed to- cf Collation pp. 29-34)...*”. On p. 8: I wrote: “**...1) contracts were formed by: a) C[aimant]’s affidavit’s allegations sent to Rs that authorities binding Rs required Rs to rebut with specificity in counter affidavit in time frame if Rs disagreed with C[aimant]’s statements; C[aimant] cited authorities to Rs that if Rs refused or failed to so rebut, R/s silence would indicate acquiescence, adopt-ion and agreement/contract formation with said statements; b) as proved by C[aimant] and public notaries’ sworn testimonies in Exhibits 4F, 5, 27, 36Z54 C[aimant] received no said timely rebuttal to his affidavits. Rs agreed in # 21 of 36Z54 that all his unrebutted “correspondence” will “stand as proven truth and fact” in any “court” and Rs “understand” the Cx [Constitution] “guarantees...the courts will...enforce the obligations of contracts” we “formed”. C[aimant]’s H.D. [historical documentation] in his VerifDecl [the earlier petition], **Collation, Appendix and Exhibits confirm all these matters.**” (emphasis added).**

for its present and future given: 1) the Bible's record of how God treats nations (as made known in Amos' prophecy: after persistence in three sins, a fourth sin is a breaking point where God pours out wrath in far greater than remedial ways; **2) the reality of sin in and judgment already on America:** petitioner James, after exhausting all ways for redress to turn our nation back to God, painfully aware from Scripture, conscience and history of both God's justice and mercy and how hundreds of millions of Americans were on their way to hell⁶⁸ and his beloved country headed toward destruction⁶⁹ unless we turned back to God, cried out earnestly to God on his knees in saint clair county's ashville alabama like Elijah is recorded as having done in the Epistle of James chapter 5) that though he did not want to pray it, though he did not want anyone to die, yet as recorded under oath at www.anchoroftruth.org he asked God that if He thought it right and the right time He bring judgment that very day in the next hours and james mentioned both the Twin Towers and Pentagon; james conveyed this to our country's president, media and branches of government how God thus indicated His anger against us for America's three abominable sins of idolatry, abortion murder and immorality on 911; petitioner james swore these events came about one half an hour after his teary prayer⁷⁰ (for a drop of God's justice in the events of 911, and, later, when there was no repentance (we had only grown harder in our hearts towards the loving God who made us to know His comfort and love and to love one another made in His Triune image) again asked for a little of His judgment in 2008's Great Recession so as to hopefully cause us to turn back. Petitioners tremble for their country and so many in its government given the flagrant rejection of God, His Son Jesus Christ, His Ten Commandments, the authority of Cx and their rights by both banks, attorneys and courts. This matter has to do directly with American liberty as clearly related to economic release/jubilee from debt bondage as written into America's Liberty Bell: "PROCLAIM LIBERTY THROUGHOUT ALL THE LAND UNTO ALL THE INHABITANTS THEREOF LEV. XXV X." (quoting Leviticus 25: 10). In God's providence, 911 came in connection to petitioner's house. This compares to petitioners to how **a)** in Israel covenant made with God at the Temple was where sanction for breaking covenant also came in relation to; petitioner related to the earlier courts that 911 was connected with petitioner's house and his said prayer; **b)** America made covenant with God through its federal government at St. Paul's Chapel New York, New York April 30, 1789 and there on 911 God brought sanctions in answer to petitioner's prayer so as to, like a physician, help save our nation by turning it from its sins back to God through living faith in His Anointed Son Jesus. Thus far, this call to repentance is ignored; God's patience is running very thin. **Petitioner james is eager to testify and speak to the Supreme Court about these matters and hereby requests oral argument to do so.**

2. Further, I appealed to said Supreme Court **two or three times** thereafter in additional Emergency PetitionS for Redress of Grievances. These too were rejected in violation of said 3 laws and my rights EVEN AFTER writing in these Petitions that the matter I wrote of involved **National Security level matters** and mentioned God's judgments in 911, 2008's Great Recession as His answers to my prayers and so much more.⁷¹ **Nevertheless said Court repeatedly broke said 3**

⁶⁸ Here's reality, here's the reality of your eternity: the truth of the God who made all the real world and the real you: God's word describes hell as a real place, a furnace of fire with weeping and gnashing of teeth. Imagine your body being inside a burning house with no way to escape; imagine walking on the roof with a consuming fire under your feet where you cannot get off and death is inevitable and you will die; this is not just figurative; you will die and fall through the roof and the only thing you don't know is at what moment but that future moment is certain and cannot be escaped; so if you value your body and soul and happiness at all, your Creator (who is good) calls you had better turn from your sins TODAY, two seconds may be too late forever, e-t-er-n-a-l-l-y painfully too late! TODAY is the day of salvation if you will but get down on your knees before the gracious Savior and King who has all authority in heaven and on earth: Jesus, who gave Himself to suffer hell at the cross for all who ask Him and give Him themselves to save them from all their sins and the just damnation they deserve. Is God your Eternal Enemy, or your Greatest Friend?

⁶⁹ "He who despises the word will be destroyed, but he who fears the commandment will be rewarded." Proverbs 13:13.

⁷⁰ Cf. Epistle of James chapter 5, the judgment in answer to prayer against the French as recorded by "The Ballad of the French Fleet" (**American poet Henry Wadsworth Longfellow**) per <http://www.fastpencil.com/publications/3198-And-Then-They-Prayed-4-6-2016>) and the Continental Congress' prayer against the British government - see Chaplain of House of Representatives link.

⁷¹ God's word required me to warn it in repeated EMERGENCY petitions for redress to it (as proved by [link to EmergencyPetition proves \(put them all on there to show I repeatedly appealed on my first amendment supreme law right do not abridge but they did anyway\) and sermon to the Supreme Court Justices with USPS certifies](#)) of this 4th sin God indicted

laws by rejecting all these Petitions by resorting to their “*scribal*” rules - as it were- dismissing them (like Judah's king did to Jeremiah's LONG petition to the fire). What more could I have written to get their attention? The fact God's Court judged said Supreme Court a gross perverter of justice us proves there is no point for me to seek it for justice. Unless said Court repents (!), said drought proves one can only find justice on earth from the God-man on high!

4. **God's word** forbids me from “*casting...pearls*” before lawbreakers (Jesus uses a courser term in Matt. 7: 6). After **decades** of unbiblical, unconstitutional and pagan rulings effecting “*separation*” of America from the God who blessed America, after filling our land with idolatry, after flooding our soil with the innocent blood of 60 + million it claims to have “legalized” the **murder** of (courts rulings such as *Roe v Wade* cannot make law!), after turning America into a Sodom, and, after - as proved in Appendices A, B and C - approving and protecting unjust money so it gave us over to suffering “*every species of fraud and injustice*” in government and after suffering firsthand from said Court, **I can and will no longer endure said Court: its outrages nearly make me vomit.**
5. As proved by Appendix B, America's founder's biblical worldview led them to their “*Appeal to Heaven*” against their government. They and authors they read (John Locke et al) derived their thinking from the Bible. One of their principles derived was that **every man must judge** whether to pursue recourse in human courts or if **the breaking point** has occurred when a man or nation must “*Appeal to Heaven*”. The documented words of John Locke and the founders as articulated by one of their primary teachers, Rev. John Knox Witherspoon,⁷² prove this. Because America's Supreme

Israel for and thus indicts America for, yet rather than promptly redressing the grievances, **it added to them. Its Clerk and Justice Thomas' wrongs thereby increased America's guilt before God.** Based on God's word and gracious acts after people repent IF during the time we were petitioning the court it had started repenting or at least done right in our parable/test case, it is very likely He would have either not sent 2016's drought, recalled it after sending it, or ended it far earlier in 2016. But the high court's **repeatedly** violating our rights (*to an unabridged petition for redress and more, you see why I insist on your guarding said right*) in response to our petitions meant it removed all possibility for any such relief from the drought. Not until November 2016 (after our family recalled we had prayed for the drought and we then asked God to end it with rain because we could then recite our prayer for it and thereby God's purpose for it to tell our courts they “*must repent!*” - only then did God end the drought, underscoring His salutary purpose for it to call us to return to Him. But why not repent? Why not have God lift His wrath? **Though** given indisputable proofs we suffered many injustices and frauds in the **unlawful foreclosure of our house, though** informed “*911 was connected with [our] house*” (circumstances connected with it led to my prayer for 911), **though** issued a serious call to repent because our case was related to God's judgments in 911 and 2008's Great Recession for our 3 sins and this was a fourth, **though** informed God warns His Standard Operating Procedure with nations is: “**for three transgressions of [any country] and for four**” which shows His patience runs out so He says “**I will not withhold punishment**” [emphasis added], **though** warned America suffered for its 3 sins of idolatry, murder and immorality and that America is like Israel on its 4th **sin** our case represented and that God's word warns is **the breaking point, though** warned “*the blessings from God to America really are at stake in relation to this case*” (in light of Amos 1-2 and God's warning: “*the things I have given them shall pass away from them*” -Jeremiah 8: 13), **though** warned by God's word He would send **more wrath** if it did wrong, **it did wrong.** Having no other to turn to, having all the same things at stake as on 911 and when the other said prayers were prayed (*God's glory, 100's of millions of souls headed toward hell, 1000's of pre-born sons and daughters being murdered daily, and America's existence in jeopardy according to God's word and acts- these prompted all said prayers*), our family was **required** by God's word to do as evangelical founders did in their Declaration of Independence - “*appeal...to the Supreme Judge of the world*”. God led us to ask for drought. 2016's drought was His answer. **For proofs of this see my Brief.**

72 A) **FOR the words of John Locke**, see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pine_Tree_Flag 6-5-2017 “*The phrase [as I recall, Appeal to Heaven] is... used by... John Locke in Second Treatise on Civil Government...published...1690... refuting the theory of the divine right of kings [or in our day that government is God]. ¶ Locke's works were... frequently quoted by colonial leaders, being the most quoted authority on government...prior to American independence. ¶ Prior [to]...Massachusetts... establishing the Pine Tree flag as the [flag] of the Massachusetts navy, “an appeal to Heaven” or similar expressions had been invoked by...Patrick Henry in his Liberty or Death speech.... it was used again...in the Declaration of Independence.¶ The phrase connotes after a long continuance of unjust abuses...by a government have been...suffered and all means of redress...are...exhausted, a People are left no alternative than to appeal to a morally just Supreme Judge for final adjudication and hopeful vindication ... ¶ The specific phrase is used by John Locke's...Second Treatise on Civil Government: Chapter 3... Section[s] 20 and ...21: “...where an appeal to the law, and... judges, lies open, but the remedy is denied by a manifest perverting of justice, and... barefaced wresting of the laws to protect...the violence or injuries of some men, or party of*

Court leads America to sin like king Jeroboam led Israel to, because they ignored warnings not to persist in this 4th sin in our house case, because it was repeatedly warned NOT to abridge our First Amendment right yet right kept on doing so, rejecting God's word by ignoring His and America's supreme laws and trampling our rights, it brought down more "severe" wrath – it was a "severe" drought. **Saints today find little difference in today's Supreme Court than what our father's found in their government.** As they wrote in their Declaration: "*In every stage of these Oppressions [and so with saint's petitioning for redress of said 4 sins] We have Petitioned for Redress in the most humble terms. Our repeated Petition have been answered only by repeated injury. A Prince, whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a Tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.*"⁷³ So I judge it **dangerous not to inform this court** that I will **not** appeal to America's Supreme Court, lest you being unaware think if you again do wrong, I can still appeal to it. If I did not inform you, and you did wrong, more wrath could come. I informed you to do my part to prevent more wrath and give you more reason to do right.

6. God led me to this court– the very "*conscience*" of America surely as His way of testing it. **Perhaps**

men,...wherever violence is used, and injury done, though by hands appointed to administer justice, it is still violence and injury, however coloured with the name, pretences, or forms of law, the end whereof being to protect and redress the innocent, by an unbiassed application of it, to all who are under it; wherever that is not bona fide done,...the sufferers,... having no appeal on earth... are left to the only remedy in such cases, an appeal to heaven." ¶ *Jephtha...was forced to appeal to heaven. The Lord the Judge (says he) be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon, Judges 11: 27....every one knows what Jephtha here tells us, that the Lord the Judge shall judge. Where there is no judge on earth, the appeal lies to God in heaven."* ¶ *Chapter 15, Of Prerogative, Section 168: "The people have no other remedy...where they have no judge on earth, but to appeal to heaven: for the rulers...exercising a power the people never put into their hands, (who can never be supposed to consent that any body should rule over them for their harm) do that which they have not a right to do. And where the body of the people, or any single man, is deprived of their right, or is under the exercise of a power without right, and have no appeal on earth, then they have a liberty to appeal to heaven, whenever they judge the cause of sufficient moment. And therefore, though the people cannot be judge [as in a trial by jury], so as to have, by the constitution of that society, any superior power, to determine and give effective sentence in the case; yet they have, by a law antecedent and paramount to all...laws of men, reserved that ultimate determination...which belongs to all mankind, where there lies no appeal on earth...they have just cause to make their appeal to heaven. And this judgment they cannot part with, it being out of a man's power so to submit himself to another, as to give him a liberty to destroy him; God and nature never allowing a man so to abandon himself, as to neglect his own preservation: and since he cannot take away his own life, neither can he give another power to take it.[7]"* Chapter 16, Of Conquest, Section 176: "...What is my remedy against a robber, that... broke into my house? Appeal to the law for justice. But perhaps justice is denied, or I... have not the means to do it. If God has taken away all means of seeking remedy...the conquered, or their children, have no court...on earth to appeal to. Then they may appeal, as Jephtha did, to heaven, and repeat their appeal till they have recovered the native right.[8]" ¶ *Chapter 19, Of The Dissolution of Governments, Section 241: "... where there is no judicature on earth... God in heaven is judge.... every man is judge for himself, as in all other cases, so in this...whether he should appeal to the Supreme Judge, as Jephtha did. [9]"*

[emphasis added] **B) FOR the words of our founder Rev. John Knox Witherspoon** (named after his physical and spiritual father, the Scottish Protestant Reformer John Knox trained by John Calvin): "*There is a scripture precept delivered in very singular terms, to which I beg your attention; "Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thy heart, but shalt in any wise rebuke him, and not suffer sin upon him."* How prone are many to represent reproof as flowing from ill nature and surliness of temper? The spirit of God, on the contrary, considers it as the effect of inward hatred, or want of genuine love, to forbear reproof, when it is necessary or may be useful. I am sensible there may in some cases be a restraint from prudence, agreeably to that caution of our Saviour, "Cast not your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you." ***Of this every man must judge as well as he can for himself;*** but certainly, either by open reproof, or expressive silence, or speedy departure from such society, we ought to guard against being partakers of other men's sins. ¶ To this let me add, that if all men are bound in some degree, certain classes of men are under peculiar obligations, to the discharge of this duty. Magistrates, ***ministers***, parents, heads of families, and those whom age has rendered venerable, ***are called to use their authority and influence for the glory of God and the good of others.*** Bad men themselves discover an inward conviction of this, for they are often liberal in their reproaches of persons of grave characters or religious profession, if they bear with patience the profanity of others." [emphasis added] Sermon preached at Princeton May 17, 1776 by Rev. John Knox Witherspoon, Dominion of Providence over the Passions of Men ("Topic: The American Revolution and Constitution"; "Source: Political Sermons of the American Founding Era: 1730-1805, 2 vols... (2nd ed. Indianapolis: Liberty Fund, 1998). Vol. 1."

<http://oll.libertyfund.org/pages/1776-witherspoon-dominion-of-providence-over-the-passions-of-men-sermon> 10-12-2017.

Further proof of the founder's view on this is in my supports and GodsAmerica.

73 As GodsAmerica proves, centuries of Christian common law regards rulers who take gold and silver money and force unjust currency to be tyrants.

this is His last test before pronouncing fearful “severe” “punishment”. America’s courts impaired obligations of contracts I formed with bankers in connection with the unlawful foreclosure and theft of our house⁷⁴. I formally notice you “conscience”: if you do not obey **the authorities** in Appendix Part D3 but impair obligations of contracts, I have **contract right** both in said 3 laws and contracts with King Jesus and will present these to His court for just judgment. This obligation of contract was formed with Rs and every party possibly related stating that I have “sole” right to so judge -see **Exhibit 3 # 27⁷⁵. Do wrong and – even as I wrote Rs - I literally will have no other place to go for remedy. Then – the words of Locke and our founders will be relevant: “every man judge for himself. whether he should appeal to the Supreme Judge [God], as Jephtha did”** [citing from the Bible’s book of Judges]. *So said 3 laws will* require me to do my God given duty and right⁷⁶ to call on “the Lord the righteous Judge” (I Tim. 4: 8) for His redress by more of His “severe” judgment. Said 3 laws guarantee me right of appeal to the Lord Jesus to enforce said 3 laws and contract terms requiring Rs and all other guilty government parties in this matter “suffer death”. I as His ambassador offers peace and pardon, *yet if you refuse* His word, it requires me to follow His jurisprudence that after 2-3 witnesses, a matter is proved so I must bring those witnesses before Him and sue for mercy to deliver the oppressed by His giving a stroke of His judgment against said guilty parties. For His Name’s glory, for the unborn, for 100s of millions of Americans, for liberty and justice for all so men may fulfill their God given callings and pursue happiness (rather than be oppressed, plundered and held by force in said slavery), I must so appeal. So you can choose to give righteous judgment for me as said, or I will obtain righteous judgment from Him.

16. Part 16: Covenant term “fatherless”:

1. Those who loves America’s creed - the Declaration of Independence – should be as at home with our evangelical founding fathers as I am. Further, they should be at home with Puritan founding fathers

74 For instance, in our “*EmergencyPetition...*” to America’s Supreme Court we wrote of a verbal contract that a court clerk said our analogous supercedeas bond was to protect us from eviction all the way to America’s supreme court. See www.anchoroftruth.org/various. Even had said clerk not so promised us this, we had First Amendment right to petition for redress to America’s Supreme Court from state courts.

75 According to the authority of the teaching of God’s inerrant word and other authorities listed in Appendix Part D, contracts were formed between the parties giving me the **sole right to make all objective and subjective judgments and decisions** about your and any related parties past, present or future violations of contract terms (which contracts also embraced all said 3 laws (America’s supreme law mentions said “common law”) and my rights: “*h) Further, I and said cited parties acknowledge that legal matters are serious concerns that demand and require appropriate review, effort, time expenditure, research, careful and considered analysis and is costly with much at stake. i) that all objective and subjective judgments and decisions concerning the applicability and/or the breach or violation, or threatened breach or violation, by the IRS of the previously written correspondence’s specific terms and conditions (eg silence is your acquiescence and constitutes irrevocable agreement) is and will always be my sole, absolute, and exclusive discretion and right, and all rights, remedies and recourse deemed by myself in my discretion to be appropriate or necessary as a result of or in response to any such breach may be exercised at any time and from time to time by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind. I reserve the right, in my sole and absolute discretion, to determine whether and what action to take in response to or as a result of any such violation or breach. Any action or inaction by myself in one particular instance or occurrence shall not dictate, impair, restrict, limit, or be construed to be a waiver or release of, in any manner, my rights, response, action, or inaction to a future similar or different situation or occurrence. j) Among other rights reserved, I reserve the right, in my sole and absolute discretion, to update, modify, amend, delete, terminate past and present correspondence or otherwise supplement or revise all or any part of such content and related information at any time and from time to time, without notice.*” For proof Rs formed contract with me to this term, see Appendix Part SummaryOfChronology.

76 My God given **duty** and God given and America’s-supreme-law-guaranteed-**right** are both proved in my Appendix Parts you dismissed but are available at the online address given in my CertificateOfService.

Samuel Adams⁷⁷ and Roger Sherman⁷⁸ who made it their aim to rule their entire lives and to also help America rule itself by our “*very good*” “*Creator*” God’s word.⁷⁹ **My supports show that my view of the realities described herein parallels theirs.**

2. My physical fathers and grandfathers were Protestant, evangelical and Reformed. Our churches hymn books had songs thanking God for our American Pilgrim, Puritan and evangelical founders. I attended schools, college and seminary of the same convictions so I was well trained in God’s word, the Protestant evangelical founding of America and its laws and since seminary also studied the writings and words of other well informed sources. In connection with this refund matter relating to lawful money and just compensation my supports proved I studied extensively the founding father’s writings. So I affirm your own **Public Law 97-280** that our founder’s laws were derived from God’s word. I honor said fathers and want us all to obey God’s word to obey these our father’s laws.
3. **Yet I find that most today never learned anything of what God’s word says to this refund matter or many things. Our fathers knew them, but most today never learned.** As just one for instance, the general equity of Ex. 21: 16, Deut. 24: 7, Amos 2: 6; 8: 6, I Tim. 1: 9ff **et al requires** those who make an involuntary slave of another by fraudulent currency or other means⁸⁰ (*such as R/s having “changed” refunds they in writing admitted were owed me to alleged debts and oppressing me with 100’s of unauthorized debt collecting acts to try to force me to agree to work as their slave*) - **“shall surely be put to death”** [emphasis added]. I prove the general equity of said 3 laws (so then also their Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act - Sec. 19 - STILL ⁸¹**require** government parties who are guilty of undermining rights in relation to their “*gold and silver Coin*” guarantees (*and or undermining rights in relation to compensatory refunds guaranteed for taking said coin and private property*) to **“suffer death”**⁸² [emphasis added].
4. **Our father’s law was written to protect my rights; but is there anyone left in government who still obeys our fathers? Or am I effectively “fatherless”?** Judging by said 3 laws and the founder’s

77 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Adams “Adams was proud of his Puritan heritage, and emphasized Puritan values in his political career”; “Samuel Adams – The Last of the Puritans and the Patriot Son of ...” <https://www.theamericanview.com/samuel-adams-the-last-of-the-puritans-and-the-patr...>; Samuel Adams – The Last Puritan Fights the American Revolution Twice www.newenglandhistoricalsociety.com ; 10-26-2017

78 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roger_Sherman 8-22-2017: “opposed to slavery due to his personal beliefs and puritan views”; <http://www.history.army.mil/books/RevWar/ss/sherman.htm> 8-22-2017: “John Adams, himself an heir to the same tradition, described Sherman as “an old Puritan, as honest as an angel and as firm in the cause of American Independence as Mount Atlas.”

79 As did the other founders generally as proved in Appendix B proving their biblical worldview and their striving (though imperfect) to trust and obey the rule of law revealed in God’s word and His nature.

80 Scripture shows this can occur in many ways: economic debt (Proverbs 22: 7); physical (Israel in Egypt – see Exodus); telling a person he is released from the slavery then reverting that person back into it (Jeremiah 34), et al.

81 God’s law is eternal so those who break it are broken by it. The general equity of said Coinage Act’s mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty has never been by any statute, work or order agreeable to said 3 laws been lawfully rescinded and or revoked; any claim it has been surpassed by any other work, statute, order (executive or judicial) are hereby declared null and void before King Jesus’ court pursuant to the clear and indisputable purpose, spirit and letters of said 3 laws (as proved in GodsAmerica) and pursuant to *Marbury v Madison*, *Norton v Shelby County et al* cited herein or supports. Further, said 3 laws **still** require the death not only of those directly involved in undermining rights (by undermining the rights-protecting-Coin) but as well the death of all government parties who (in the words of said Act) connive/d. **The 1792 Coinage Act continues in force because other statutes are unconstitutional (the equivalent of the “statutes of Omri” that God’s word condemns. So the mandatory death penalty of said Act continues in force. Further, the requirement of Christian common law that says that undermining rights by taking away gold coin requires death continues. More importantly, the requirement of God’s ever transcendent law that the death penalty be brought to bear on those who by undermining others rights by robbing them of gold and silver coin and effectively turn them into involuntary economic slaves continues in force.**

82 **Exhibit 101** of my affidavit AboutMyBeingAnAmericanAndCitizenshipStatus proves this at # 8.

words, the fathers would agree that: **1) I am sorely oppressed by Rs; 2) I am but 1 step from being what God's word calls "fatherless"**. His word requires government to act like a good **father**⁸³ to me, yet **so far** I judge that I am all but "fatherless". **God's word** teaches those in government to be like a good "father" to those they serve and rule over (cf. Gen. 45: 8; I Sam. 24: 11; et al). The Westminster Larger Catechism Q & A 124 summarizes God's word on this point, showing that God calls government parties "father"s:

"Who [is] meant by father...in the fifth commandment? A. ...all superiors...as...are over us in... authority...in family, church, or commonwealth [government]." Q & A 129 shows said fathers have moral and fiduciary duties to "instruct" and "reward" those who "do" right "and reprov[e]" wrongdoers, "protecting" their inferiors also by "exemplary [behavior]...[to] preserve [their] authority" and must not "neglect" their "duties", "command...things unlawful, or not in the power of inferiors", and must not "dissuad[e], discourag[e]" their inferiors "in that which is good", nor "careless[ly] expos[e], or leav[e] them to wrong, temptation, and danger", "provoking them to wrath; or any way dishonouring themselves, or lessening their authority, by...unjust,... rigorous, or remiss behaviour."

5. The record shows Rs grossly violated these laws! God's word, centuries of Christian common law and said Declaration declare it is my right and "duty" – if I am left "fatherless" as America was by its former government- to call on **God the strong, righteous and Almighty Father** through His righteous Messiah Jesus as "*Supreme Judge*" to mercifully deliver me and the oppressed by just judgment.
6. **So to unrepentant lawbreakers who would mock me for writing this, arguing it a waste of time, crassly asking: "Who in government will ever enforce your claims?"** I respond with the faith of my fathers: I trust and obey God; I am not living for what others think but for what He thinks. I cannot change anyone but He can; **I am living for eternity. Yet I am sure God has promised and will in His time bring me the favor/restoration of the years the locusts ate, the drop of heavenly wealth I prayed for and He by His providence confirmed by His "act"s, R's writings and the laws undergirding them; we have contracts to this effect.** Indeed, the same word Congress says we need to "study" and "apply" declares this: "*The LORD executes righteousness and judgment for all who are oppressed*"⁸⁴ and "*You shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child. If you afflict them in any way, and they cry at all to Me, I will surely hear their cry; and My wrath will become hot, and I will kill you with the sword; your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.*" (Ps. 103: 6;

83 Said 3 laws our and our Public Laws show the Bible governs in this matter. Rs contracted to this as well. A summary of the Bible on God's Fifth Commandment "*Honor your father...*" is in the Westminster Larger Catechism. It shows God's word applies the term "father" to those in government too (cf. Gen. 45: 8; I Sam. 24: 11; Isa. 22: 21 - "*My servant Eliakim...will be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem*", et al). **Q & A 124:** "*Who are meant by father and mother in the fifth commandment? A. By father and mother... are meant, not only natural parents, but all superiors in age and gifts; and especially such as, by God's ordinance, are over us in place of authority, whether in family, church, or commonwealth.*" [emphasis added] The Bible and **Q & A 129** show fathers have moral and fiduciary duties to "instruct" and "reward" those who "do" right "and reprov[e]" those who do wrong "protecting" their inferiors also by "exemplary [behavior]...[to] preserve [their own] authority" and are forbidden from "neglect" of their "duties", "commanding things unlawful, or not in the power of inferiors to", "dissuading, discouraging" their inferiors "in that which is good", "careless exposing, or leaving them to wrong, temptation, and danger", "provoking them to wrath; or any way dishonouring themselves, or lessening their authority, by...unjust, indiscreet, rigorous, or remiss behaviour." Rs violated God's law here, not being like a good father. http://reformed.org/documents/wlc_w_proofs/index.html 9-12-2017. **I assure you it seems to me I am but 1 step from being what God's word calls "fatherless"**. Rs grossly violated these laws of God! God's word and the Declaration of Independence shows it is my right and duty – if I am left "fatherless" like America was by British government, to call on God the Father and His righteous Messiah Jesus as "*Supreme Judge*" for just judgment to mercifully deliver me and the oppressed.

84 By the method of contract formation herein described, Rs agreed they oppressed me: e.g. My08 pp. 2, 5, 6, 17.

Ex. 22: 22-24 et al; emphases added). **God's threats are real.** Ultimately I am never fatherless: my Father answered on 911 and – in His way and time (cf. Ps. 75) - will again.

17. **Part 17: YOUR RESPONSE?**

1. **Perhaps** you think my testimony of my praying and God answering on 911 et al make me a **terrorist**. The historical facts and truths above free those who honor truth of such a gross misunderstanding and lie. If any regard all these as mere coincidence, said 3 laws and history say otherwise - read Amos 3: 1-8, Matt. 18 (that requires us to believe 2-3 sworn firsthand witnesses that confirm God's word) and my supports. So I am no more a terrorist than the prophets, Jesus or the apostle Paul who warned nations and governments of “*the terror of the Lord*” (Ps. 73; 2 Cor. 5: 9-11; Rom. 1: 16-18; 2: 1-16 et al), **whether past, present or threatened by God in the future, whether** prayed for or decreed before the Lord (2 Kings 1-2; Acts 13; I Cor. 15; et al). Yet if it would work out for one party's temporal and eternal welfare I would rather be so misunderstood and slandered than see him/her suffer “*the terror of the Lord*” in history and eternity because I “*warn*”ed the “*people*” as His word requires so people could turn to the Lord for salvation now and eternally.
2. **Perhaps** you will be tempted to respond like Israel's king Ahab to Elijah: “*Is that you, O troubler of Israel [or in our case, America]?*” (I Kings 17: 18 and 18: 17) thinking I and other Christians are out to trouble America. I assure you there is no malice in my heart nor have I **ever** had reason to believe there was any in any of the saints who prayed with me. No more than a Dr. likes to inflict a wound in order to save a life, so here. **Tears** often accompany such prayers, reflecting God's heart (cf. Luke 19 et al). Does God, do the founders, do righteous people consider Elijah a troubler for appealing to God for just judgments so Israel would return to God and be spared the horrific historical and eternal wrath they deserve? **Elijah cared for them** yet given their stubborn, stupid and hard hearts (read 1 Kings 16 before Elijah appears in 17) and so probably it was with tears he asked God for drought (James 5: 15-18)! Here we are **in the same circumstances!** So to critics I say as Elijah said to his government: “*I have not troubled Israel, but you have and your father's house have, in that you have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and you have followed the Baals.*” (I Kings 18: 18).
3. **Perhaps** you will laugh or **mock**. Gen. 18-19 records that the sexual pervert cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, abhorrent in their sexual behaviors to our righteous Creator, after Yahweh Incarnate came to rescue Lot before destroying the city and Lot in loving concern for them warned his “*sons-in-law*” “*the LORD will destroy this city!*” they thought he was “*joking*” (Gen. 19: 14); they learned the hard way he was not! God will fulfill His word in His own way and time!
4. **Perhaps** you are tempted to persecute me like Israel and government did the prophets, saying I “*conspired against*” government and or banking and that “*The land is not able to bear all his words*” (Amos 7: 10-11 et al) . Then know: 1) you go against God Himself for I am His ambassador and only say and do what His word requires; and 2) He says (cf. Amos 7: 10-17; Luke 11: 47-54) you will bring greater wrath on said parties if you persecute or afflict me for trusting in God and obeying His “*Laws*”. So did British government persecute Christian founders like Rev. John Knox Witherspoon, Roger Sherman and Sam Adams who trusted and obeyed God according to His laws as the Supreme Authority over their government's! **According to said 3 laws and contracts I rightly risk nothing bringing this. There should never be a sanction for any American doing what God's word**

requires. **But the same 3 laws and contracts show you will imperil all said parties if you wrong me.** FURTHER, why should you respond with enmity against God and or me His servant who seek to do you good? Remember Job 34 above: God is our “*very good*” Creator who gave you life and His Scriptures promise you eternal life through His Son if you turn from breaking His laws and trust Jesus alone to save you. Why would you hate me for speaking the truth to you in love, for **doing ALL I can for ALL SAID PARTIES good!!** Rightly would I pray then as Jeremiah did in 15: 15: “*O LORD, You know; remember me and visit me, and take vengeance for me on my persecutors. Do not take me away in Your longsuffering. Know that for Your sake I have suffered rebuke.*”

5. **The right response** to God's word, “*act*”s and “*conspicuous*” providence in all this matter is according to Scripture to be “*afraid*” and to “*listen*”- Jer. 36: 24-25 so that one responds to the goodness of God still freely offered before it is too late by forsaking one's rebellious breaking of said 3 laws and seeks and receives as a free gift God's righteousness, love and reconciliation that is only found in the Person and Work of Jesus of Nazareth, who alone is fully God and fully Man who can reconcile us to God.
18. **Part 18: God's covenant lawsuit against this persistently rebellious government: “The LORD has a controversy”**, a covenant lawsuit with America, this government and this court (cf. Isa. 5: 3-4; Jer. 2: 5-9; Mic. 6: 1-3). NOT ONLY compared to the standards of said 3 law's requirements but as well to our own American HISTORY, WE HAVE BEEN TREACHEROUS COVENANT BREAKERS!!!
 1. **⁸⁵COMPARED TO WHAT AMERICA USED TO BE (cf. Isa. 1) HOW DID WE EVER GET TO THE POINT OF SUCH SEVERE COVENANT BREAKING?! I will tell you here in connection with our four sins. But I say with this section confirms God's word that shows that unless America returns to God through the One its founders entered covenant with by “Jesus” whom they called our “Savior” during their 3 hour long and teary prayer after news of their British government having opened cannon fire on Americans in Boston, I say again, unless America returns to God through Jesus, God's word says America will be “destroy”ed! Only those grossly forgetful of, ignorant of and or prejudiced against God, said 3 laws and American history will dispute this fact and plead innocent to the charges God's word gives. We need to plead guilty and ask Jesus to be our atoning sacrifice.**
 2. The first 3 sins I dealt with in my FleshingOut petition or in my Another911JudgmentNears (see at www.anchoroftruth.org). Therefore there really is no surprise or question about 911. Most people were expecting something like that after all our sins and the warnings of God's word and His pastors. As it was for Israel, so it is for America: after God's judgment, nations could ask: “*Why has the LORD done so to this great city*” - NY City and the Pentagon? And as with Israel, so with America God says “*they will answer: ‘Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshiped other gods and served them.’*” (Jer. 22: 8-9): the idol god of money (represented by our Twin Towers) and the idol god of trust in chariots/horses/military might (represented by our Pentagon). As for this government's covenant breaking by this fourth sin of unjust currency and making an idol of the Fed, this sin too is clear for all to see by my house and refund matters which God gave to confirm I prayed and He answered my prayer for 911's first events.

3. **First, covenant breaking in the matter of unjust money government has been guilty of before.**
 1. America's history reads like Israel's! We're all sinners, Jew or Gentile and we all need Jesus to turn, free and forgive us for our sins. America and government did the same thing before: had unjust currency in the "*Continental*" paper/bill of credit, thereby breaking the laws of God and man and suffered for it. The Continental bill was really a ponzi scheme and so is the Federal Reserve Note. By a dream God reminded me about an older couple – God's people - in my Salem congregation who suffered from a real estate ponzi scheme. It looked so good - they seemed to really prosper from it. That made me think how the Federal Reserve is a ponzi scheme creating apparent prosperity that "*look's so good*" and draws people being conned into believing the lie and fraud as that dear couple had been. For years it looked good. Just as it appears today with the Federal Reserve. It can look so good! Until it came to an end! So too God in Jeremiah asks His people who would judge by outward circumstance rather than by His word: "*But what will you do in the end?*" The wages of sin is death: for a man, for a nation, for a world. As my GodsAmerica proves from Scripture **Federal Reserve bankers too are going to reap what they sow for God is not mocked (Gal. 6)- they have as much interest or more to get right with God and their neighbors as God's word requires!** Said 3 laws reveal the Federal Reserve's apparent prosperity is really just a oversized ponzi scheme. True wealth was taken from us, we are not truly prospering but accumulating debt instruments. Unless God works in syndicate member's hearts where they truly repent and believe on the Lord Jesus and show it by their works of restoring what they stole, one day – just as that older couple's ponzi scheme burst and many were very hurt -so here. God can change hearts by His word and Spirit. May He raise up men to preach God's word in love and righteous fervor! May He cause Americans to return to God through Jesus and cry out to Him for deliverance! May they take what steps His providence allows. Otherwise there will not be "*liberty and justice for all*" but a day of "*severe*" reckoning as said 3 laws and Rep. McFadden warned when this Fed ponzi scheme/house of cards comes crashing down!
 2. Our early in large part corrupt government (when it came to paper money) refused to redress grievances though petitioned to do so by Rev. John Witherspoon who was a member of that Continental Congress; by Roger Sherman in the courts in connection with his personal sufferings; they refused to redress the matter though they knew they were required to by God's law and Christian common law. James Madison wrote that unjust currency affected right to trial by jury and other founders recorded the horrible abuse of people's rights (see GodsAmerica). **Exhibit 62** shows that Supreme Court Joseph Story, authoritative commentator on the Constitution, records a shameful part of America's history when government dared to call any American who did not want to receive paper money traitors or the like! Appendix Part C and my Exhibits show America and its Continental (pre-Constitutional government) broke God's law by fraudulent currency, **but their crime was not nearly as severe as ours today.**
 3. After suffering God's chastening rod, our leaders recognized how wrong they were and I trust some repented. Our leaders then wrote our supreme laws to forbid government from ever doing such again. But government broke and goes on breaking our supreme law. So although there may be some in America, members of the syndicate or syndicate influenced media who would

use similar labels to slander me, said 3 laws and said founding leaders would not only call those protecting legal tender/paper money “*tyrants*” and “*traitors*” but their laws and voices/words STILL demand such traitors “*suffer death*”. How much more would they raise these words against Rs who “*changed*” refunds designed to give just compensation for taking private property into debt chains?! **If you are ignorant, lied to and or prejudiced against the truth, do not rebel against God’s truth and our laws.** America returned to the folly of violating “*the laws of God and man*” and is suffering for it again, only the stakes are SO MUCH HIGHER and the suffering reaches farther. Tremendous debts, loss of time and energy for fathers to turn their hearts to their children and bring them up in the love, truth and training of the LORD God, and of children to turn their hearts to their fathers, strain and stress on marriages and families so daddys and mommys can’t be what God calls them to (Mal. 4), nor able to minister or give to others as they yearn to, but must pray: “*Redeem me from the oppression of men that I may keep Your precepts*” (Ps. 119 as **Exhibit 4** shows I prayed).

4. How did we get here to this point where America is SO unrighteous?

1. Regarding unjust currency, we got to this point in a similar way that early America did. **By arguments that we are in an “*emergency*”** so its okay to use fraudulent paper money.
2. We continued the fraudulent currency and increased its effects **by gradual, underhanded, quiet breaking of oaths, ignoring what God’s word says, not preaching the whole of God’s word, not reading our supreme laws and our fathers writings, by statutes of Omri and works of Ahab though God said to Israel and America: “*He has shown you O man what is good, and what does the LORD require of you but to do justly...*”** Micah 6: 8. Though Deut. 14 and Heb. 2: 2 tell us that in Scripture, God has shown us indeed what is “*altogether just*” and as well what the “*just reward*” for “*every transgression and disobedience*” is to be given according to “*the word*”. As GodsAmerica proves, as Christians through the centuries read and applied the general equity of God’s law to their lands, they declared it was right and “*just*” that anyone in government undermining rights by turning from and or undermining just currency of gold and silver coin must “*suffer death*”. Our Puritan and primarily Protestant fathers (only one was Roman Catholic and one of his writings nearly sounds evangelical) words affirm this penalty.
3. **We further added our other 3 sins** of idolatrous separation of God from America/state, abortion murder and gross immorality **by having and tolerating for DECADES wicked government that was like Israel’s king Ahab’s or wicked king Jeroboam** who “*caused Israel to sin*”. THIS last point is BIG for America. MOST Americans are ignorant of how much deceit and fraud has been worked against them over DECADES. I herein show FDR and Congress but especially our **Supreme Court has caused America to sin by itself breaking God’s Commandments against idolatry** (treating its “*feel*”ings or human opinions as the final authority instead of God’s word), **perjury** (breaking its oaths to uphold said 3 laws), **rebellion** (against God’s law to obey our father’s “*supreme*” law), **murder, immorality and theft** (property and people). I underscore our desperate need to return to God (which can only happen through His Son’s perfect works and suffering for our bad works) and to show it by the opposite virtues where, to start with, said Court and America no longer re-defines words like “*liberty*” and “*justice*” and but keeps the definitions God’s word gave and our fathers derived from it. , further illustrate and prove herein that because

we in the Supreme Court acted as our own gods, unlawfully usurping powers God did not give us and that express rebellion against the rule of His law by the Supreme Court rejecting and separating itself, us and our children out into the future from God and His word when they claimed the right determine the knowledge of good and evil on their own, to reject God's ethics and His word's definitions for their own. For instance in *Roe v. Wade* they said we "feel" it is right to say "liberty" means we can murder our sons and daughters. No, they didn't call it that, like Nazi Germany's "Final Solution" they used more sterile, dignified sounding terms like "terminate her pregnancy"⁸⁶. Neither Hitler's murdered Jewish victims nor America's care that all this was done by official government "order"; **their blood cries out from the ground!**~ Yet as German Lutheranism's two kingdom view and later apostate German theologians helped pave the way for Hitler's Holocaust by re-defining biblical terms, so has our Supreme Court re-defined words that held a historic, fixed meaning in said 3 laws so as to – in their own minds – approve of and so pave the way for now the murder of over 60 million of our unborn sons and daughters!! Continuing in this twisting of words originally from God's word, they as well paved the way for America to become Sodom and Gomorrah so we can have our streets and people paved with fire and brimstone too one day (if we do not return to our gracious Creator). Since 1933 the Court paved the way to making our grandparents and up to ten of their generations all members of one large government workforce on what is now one very large permanent plantation of slaves working for said syndicate and held captive by involuntary debt chains. Therefore as early America's Black Robed Regiment declared from the light of God's word on their circumstances and government that it was high time and over time to stop respecting and obeying Britain's crown and Parliament's rulings, so I as a member say it is high time and over time to stop respecting and obeying America's Supreme Court's rulings. After enduring decades of its rulings that literally lead 10s or 100s of millions of Americans to hell as well as that are destroying our country and bringing God's righteous "wrath" and just judgments on us by its rulings that:

1. PROMOTE IDOLATRY; the Supreme Court's rulings violate America's covenants with God, violate God's laws against idolatry and separating from Him as well and our own laws and Supreme Court rulings -early and recent that affirm Him and His word as the foundation of America and government authority and that promote idolatry, evolution and secular humanism by its grossly perverting the meaning of "separation of church and state" in Thomas Jefferson's letter to the Danbury Baptists) resulting in 10s or 100s of millions of American children and Americans going to hell by being taught evolution, sorcery (Harry Potter), immorality, that God is irrelevant to life and the world (Ps. 10: 4 in contrast to the Northwest Ordinance); they do not any longer for decades know the loving Creator God or the good news of His word concerning the One our Constitution calls "our Lord" and the Chaplain of the House of Representative's website documents our fathers cried to God through, namely, Jesus as their and America's "Savior" and He saved them, they and we their

86 From the official US Reports: [p. 113:] "This right of privacy, whether it be founded in the Fourteenth Amendment's concept of personal *liberty* and restrictions upon state action, as we *feel* it is...in the Ninth Amendment's reservation of rights to the people, is broad enough to encompass a woman's decision whether or not to **terminate her pregnancy.**"
Downloaded from <https://cdn.loc.gov/service/ll/usrep/usrep410/usrep410113/usrep410113.pdf> on 4-20-2019 [internal: saved as "RoeVWade..."]

children in some sort or other entered covenant with God through Him. God asked Israel and He asks the US Supreme Court: “*Why have they provoked me to anger...with foreign idols?*” (Jer. 8: 19). Jesus said: “*I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, no man comes to the Father but by Me*” (John 14: 6) so why do you reject Me? - for “*all those who hate Me love death*” -Prov. 8: 36b.

2. PROMOTE THE MURDER OF AMERICANS both unborn and born through *Roe v. Wade* and Obamacare; over SIXTY MILLION AMERICAN CHILDREN HAVE BEEN MURDERED AND COUNTING! God only knows how many are being murdered or are slated for murder by Obamacare's passive or active euthanasia and its other moral horrors.
3. PROMOTE THE DESTRUCTION OF OUR PRIVATE, FAMILY, SOCIETAL AND NATIONAL LIVES by twisting the meaning of liberty to permit sexual immorality
4. PROMOTE AND PARTICIPATE IN STEALING FROM AND MAKING INVOLUNTARY DEBT SLAVES OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE AND UPTEEN OF THEIR GENERATIONS by approving of unjust currency and every species of fraud and injustice that invariably flows from it.

5. **OUTLINE OF SUB POINTS IN THIS SECTION:**

- 1) The principle/rule of law that God and the American people gave government only a few limited powers and that ONLY as government obeys said higher laws is it to be obeyed!
- 2) Proof of this principle from Scripture
- 3) Proof of this principle from our founding law: 9th and 10th Amendments
- 4) Proof of this principle from historical documentation of the founder's words
- 5) So what's a tyrant to do? He has to break God's commandments. Tyrants resort to: a) lies; b) lying contracts; c) re-defining words of our founder's laws or d) other means.
- 6) Just this one principle/rule of law by can undercut and destroy many evil, unrighteous and unlawful government acts, statutes, orders and other unlawful usurpations as illustrated in Obamacare.
- 7) This principle/rule of law can undercut unrighteous claims about the Sixteenth Amendment.
- 8) So what are pro-God, loving, anti-tyrants, pro-liberty, law-abiding Americans to do? The desperate need for government and people to keep God's Fifth Commandment (as well as all of them).

6. **FIRST POINT: The principle/rule of law that God and the American people gave government only a few limited powers and that ONLY as government obeys said higher laws is it to be obeyed! The principle/rule of law has three parts: a) God and the people gave government only a limited number of powers; b) only those powers may be exercised by lawful government and NO OTHERS; and c) that ONLY as and in so far as government obeys said higher laws is it to be obeyed by the people.** Government - especially those by a written contract/covenant – ought to have a very limited scope, purpose and role. The powers are clearly stated and limited. God's word and our Declaration of Independence and Constitution all affirm the truth of God's word that He as the Creator gave many rights and powers to men but very few powers to civil government.

1. I will show here (or have in my writings) that this principle is derived from said 3 laws and the

founder's words. This principle reveals the federal government as a BIG lawbreaker of our laws and God's. For I show that every time it does something it has not been expressly empowered to do by said organic or supreme law, it breaks God's Fifth Commandment that requires government to obey our father's supreme laws (Ex. 20: 12; 1 Pet. 2: 13).

2. This principle/rule of law of limited government reveals that government is breaking God's Third Commandment by not keeping their oaths, the Fifth Commandment by not obeying our father's "*supreme*" laws and other Commandments of God (like to be honest and not lie). **I will use a number of related TRUTH POINTS** to chop down the monstrous lies and or lying justifications (whether told intentionally or unintentionally) that have been used by government to usurp powers and go WAY BEYOND the clearly defined limits our founders gave government.
3. The reader will need to be patient for as proved in this section, MANY lies and distortions of truths and laws have occurred to bring us into the grossly corrupt and rebellious government we have today. Government wants to appear as though it is in the right but when it violates God's laws it is necessarily in the wrong. Yet to try to appear right, it uses arguments no less than did Adam and Eve did for their rebellion. As a minister who has studied history, I find striking the parallel between the way apostate church leaders re-defined words though doing so made them inconsistent with Scripture and history; in the same way have civil government leaders re-defined key words.
4. Yet there are glimmers of God's goodness restraining men from being as mad as they could be and the promise of His special grace to save all the nations one day. A for instance of His common goodness is the Aug. 2018 report that a federal appeals Court ruled "In God We Trust" is still okay to print on "money"⁸⁷. As this part of my Memorandum shows, the Supreme Court has been very inconsistent to what the US Supreme Court in 2014's "Town of Greece v. Galloway" ruled and where it "*offered an unequivocal direction*: "The establishment Clause must be interpreted by reference to historical practices and understandings." *Reportedly* "Previous cases had abandoned objective historical analysis for free-floating judicial tests that led to absurd results.' Indeed, having cast aside the anchor of truth of God's word and truths about historical realities, America has drifted into idolatry, apostasy, 60 million abortion murders, gross immorality and pervasive oppressing and involuntary debt enslaving of the American people. "*Crucial to the Eighth Circuit's decision was its adoption of Becket's*⁸⁸ *argument that under a 2014 Supreme Court case, all Establishment Clause rulings must now align with U.S. history on religion in the public square.*" "*...as with other parts of the Bill of Rights, the Court has increasingly returned to a focus on the historical meaning of the Establishment Clause. An early example...is Marsh v. Chambers, where the Court upheld the practice of legislative prayer because it was "deeply embedded in the history and tradition of this country."*...(1983). *The history, the Court said, "sheds light not only on what the draftsmen intended the Establishment Clause to mean, but also on how they thought that Clause applied to the practice authorized by the First Congress."*...*This historical approach is now the norm.*" As we prove herein, interpreting our laws in light of grammatical, historical interpretation was NOT done in cases our

87 Breaking Christian News Albany Oregon mail@bcnemail.com. Aug. 20, 2018.

88 Brief Amicus Curiae of The Becket Fund for Religious Liberty'

four great sins of idolatrous separating ourselves from God, abortion murder/*Roe v Wade*, immorality/*Lawrence* nor our unjust currency and taxes such as Obamacare. This approach I argued for in my Appendix Part A et al in 2016. The truths of said 3 laws and of what the founders meant should of course be the norm of how we interpret and apply their laws. How grievous the result for faithless leaders not earlier doing so; may God who so loved the world in Jesus in mercy and grace forgive and restore us to Himself and the righteousness and peace of keeping His laws.

7. **SECOND POINT: Proof of this principle from Scripture that God and the American people gave government only a few limited powers and that ONLY as government obeys said higher laws is it to be obeyed!**
 1. **God and the people gave government only a limited number of powers.** The Bible teaches that God alone has all authority and has given every man authority over his own life under God. As well, that civil government receives a delegated and limited amount of authority from God for very express, limited and purposed roles. Further, it teaches that government must be obedient to God's word. And, that if government is not obedient to God's word, then the people have a right and duty to resist that government's commands to do what God forbids and to resist that government's prohibitions that tell people not to do what God commands.
 2. **The Bible teaches that only those powers that God by His word (and by covenant through/with the people) may be exercised by lawful government and NO OTHER powers.** Scripture teaches in texts like **Rom. 13, 1 Pet. 2** et al that God's mandate to government is simple and limited: to be God's accountable servant to punish evildoers and praise those who do good as His word defines good and evil. The Bible teaches a proper distinction between family government, church government and civil government. See for instance 2 Chron. 19; 26: 16-21; Rom. 13; Eph. 6; 2 Cor. 10; et al. These show that whenever government takes to itself powers it was not given by God through the people (by covenant/contract – see 2 Sam. 3-5 et al) and says: I have or will exercise authority to do this or that over the people without God's giving them that authority in His word or at least by the consent of the people in so far as they consider the power not to be disagreeable with God's word, it is called **usurpation** (usurping/taking powers or rights it was not given by God, the people or in the Constitution) and or **arrogation** (arrogating to itself powers or rights it was not given), thereby trespassing on powers and rights God gave the people.
 3. **The Bible teaches that ONLY as and in so far as government obeys said higher laws is it to be obeyed by the people.** Not only did our fathers and must we recognize that said 3 laws are over government but as well God's word teaches us that we must KNOW His laws and our founding father's laws so we can discern when they are being broken so that in turn His is being dishonored and our rights are being violated. A favorite way tyrants abuse Scripture is by running to Romans 13 and making an unbiblical claim from it like this: "Whatever governments demand, you must do! God requires you to give **unlimited submission!**" President John Adams recorded that practically everyone in America had learned by reading Jonathan Mayhew's sermon on Romans 13 that this was **not** in fact what God requires in Romans 13! That sermon on Romans 13 was critical to giving America a clear understanding of Scripture and without it

America might never have declared independence from its bad government. A website by a “Publius Huldah” reminds of what our fathers believed:

“Romans 13 must be read in pari materia with everything the Bible says about civil government! The false doctrine of “divine right of kings” is based on ignoring the numerous Old Testament provisions addressing civil government. Romans 13 actually says that the civil authorities are God’s ministers and agents, and if we are “good” we have no cause to fear them; but if we do “evil” we do have cause to fear them. ¶ So! When reading Romans 13, Titus 3: 1 & 1 Peter 2: 13-14,...keep in mind...it is God who decides what is “good” and... “evil”. God never gave civil authorities...power to define “good” and “evil”; ...God never gave them autonomy. Bad theology is...the cause of much evil...”

4. My remarks about Jonathan Mayhew and John Adams reflect the history my Appendix Part A provides. There O prove our founders generally had a biblical, Protestant worldview. The recent Public Laws my FleshingOut cites confirms my Appendix Part A that our supreme law arose out of the biblical worldview so that our supreme laws were written with the purpose to strictly limit the federal government's powers and role. Briefly, anytime government commands us to do what God forbids, or forbids us to do what God commands, we must obey God rather than man (Ex. 1-15; Acts 4-5 et al). The founders understood this well and my supports prove it! They also understood that government needed to be limited for the express purpose of not unduly burdening men, but so that the vision of Micah 4: 4 could be realized in America (for proof of this see my Appendices, my copy of Spurgeon’s Morning and Evening to the Supreme Court in my house case and the website relating to George Washington’s Mt. Vernon estate.
5. **I must say I overall highly recommend reading at <https://publiushuldah.wordpress.com/>, a website by I consider a treasure collection full of historical documentation proving by the founding father’s words especially declaring that the federal government has only a very restricted role.** I may abbreviate Publius Huldah as PH. Publius Huldah wants people to share the contents of the website and so I do from 3-28-2019. While I do **not** agree with all the content there, I thus far found it generally accurate facts from God's word, history and America's supreme law that exposes the lawbreaking and tyranny our government is involved in. The website gives some VERY GOOD recommendations of what to do to remedy the wrongs government is guilty of. To see proof that our founding supreme law gives ONLY a limited, enumerated powers to government so whenever government parties do ANYTHING else they are guilty of breaking the law, see: A) “Understanding the Constitution”/“The Biblical Foundation of Our Constitution” where the author shares “Six Biblical Principles Thomas Jefferson listed in the Declaration of Independence, and how those Principles are also incorporated into our Constitution.” (such as “1. The Civil Authorities are under the Law.” “The Bible: God is The Lawmaker – the kings are to apply God’s Law.” etc). B) PH's article on Trump, Mexico and Canada signing the North American Trade Agreement/Treaty is **a MUST READ!!** because America's sovereignty and liberty has been and is being greatly undermined by treaties or agreements (such as with the UN, in NAFTA, in TAFTA, the Federal Reserve Act (with international bankers), the **World Bank, IMF et al.** **Through such treaties a number of attempts have also been made where the proposed treaties would violate said 3 laws in relation to gun control, retriCTION on parental rights, et al.** Because these are

gross violations of said 3 laws, I just had to bring some of the more salient points into footnote⁸⁹.

6. **So remember:** our founders knew the Bible and then wrote from said biblical, Protestant Reformation worldview. So know it yourself and forever keep comparing what government says and does or orders to the Bible and our founder's worldview which you can also learn by reading the Reformers, Pilgrims, Puritans and generally our founders.
8. **3) THIRD POINT: Proof of this principle from our founding law: 9th and 10th Amendments.**
 1. My Appendix Part A and Exhibits prove from history that a very limited role for government was a critical part of the biblical worldview that directly influenced the founder's supreme law. Given such a limited role in the first place, when one then reads the founder's supreme laws and historical documentation such as their Federalist Papers et al, one sees our founder's supreme law very purposefully gave the federal government only very limited powers in what it could do. So for instance the federal government is authorized by the founder's Constitution to only a very limited power to tax because it has power only to tax for the limited things the founders and ratifying states empowered it to do. They learned from Scripture and history that governments are often the biggest violator of rights and so – in the words of Thomas Jefferson- they chained down the government by the Constitution to prevent federal government from violating the rights of the people and to prevent it from usurping powers reserved to the people and or states.
 2. That this is the clear and indisputable purpose of the founders and ratifying states is clear and indisputable from **the Constitution's Ninth and Tenth Amendments themselves** which state: *“The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.”* and *“The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.”*
 3. So we see our founder's Constitution gave limited power to only three branches of government which they had very carefully thought out. They deliberately restricted the powers of each branch to prevent wrongdoing by government. The Ninth and Tenth Amendments clearly prove the

89 *“Our Constitution and Declaration of Independence are the “organic law” of our Land. 3 Treaties, like Acts of Congress, hold a lesser status: they are part of “the supreme Law of the Land” only when they are authorized by “organic law” – our Constitution (Art. VI, cl.2).” ¶ “Organic law” is “the fundamental law, or constitution, of a state or nation...” ¶ “On the lesser status of treaties in relation to our Constitution: The objects on which th United States may enter into treaties are restricted to the enumerated powers delegated to the federal government – see authorities cited in this paper.” PH again seems to prove well from the Federalist Papers (such as 78 (11th & 12th paras)” pointing out “that when an Act of Congress violates the Constitution, “the Constitution ought to be preferred to the statute”; judges “ought to regulate their decisions by the fundamental laws, rather than by those which are not fundamental.” [Of course this applies to Federal Reserve Act, to US v Perry et al= jfg] ¶ “While the United States is...authorized by Art. I, §8, cl.3 & Art. II, §2, cl.2, US Constit., to enter into Treaties with foreign Nations addressing Commerce; 5 the United States may not lawfully transfer to global or multi-national bodies, powers which “WE THE PEOPLE” delegated to our federal government when We ratified our Constitution. But that is what the Treaty purports to do.” ¶ “Even worse, the Treaty also purports to delegate to global or multi-national bodies powers which We never delegated to our federal government – but reserved to the States or the people.” ¶ “The Treaty establishes a bureaucratic multi-national government which is to control all aspects of commerce and to which the United States, Mexico and Canada will be subject.” ¶ “The Treaty incorporates by reference many other documents. Its frequent use of new terminology requires one to constantly refer to the various definition sections spread throughout the 34 Chapters. It engages in the pernicious practice of making a statement, and then qualifying it by phrases such as, “unless otherwise provided in this Agreement” and “unless the Parties decide otherwise”.” [emphaes addedk- jfg] PH seems to do a very good job of showing how “The Treaty violates the following provisions of our Constitution”. Using Constitution “Art. I, §8, cl. 5 – to coin Money and regulate the Value thereof” PH points out that this part of the Constitution was violated too because “Our Constitution delegates to Congress the power to control our money.” ¶ “But with the Federal Reserve Act of 1913, Congress and Woodrow Wilson unlawfully transferred power over our money to an international cabal of privately owned banks – the “Federal Reserve”. PH's remarks about “the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund” are also worth reading for Americans and other countries.*

founders **a)** recognized and declared that there are other “*Creator*” “*endowed*” “*rights*” than just those they wrote of/numbered; and **b)** that these rights and powers that God gave to people who by their “*consent*” (so the Declaration of Independence) gave them to the states who in turn gave only a very limited number of powers to the federal government kept or reserved ALL other powers to the states and or to the people. Therefore ONLY those powers given to a particular branch of the federal government and no other power may ever be exercised by that branch; the federal government may do NO other thing that it was given written permission/authority/license to do in the Constitution! If a power is not in the founder’s limiting document – our father’s Constitution – then government has NO authority to do that thing.

4. **THEREFORE learn it well: a central principle/rule of law for American government is NOT what so many in ignorance think today, namely, that whatever the Constitution does not forbid the federal government the federal government is authorized to do, NO, entirely the opposite: whatever the Constitution does not authorize the federal government to do it has NO POWER to do and thereby is FORBIDDEN by the Ninth and Tenth Amendments to do!**
5. Further, God’s Fifth Commandment requires all Americans to honor and obey our founding father’s “*supreme*” law, so, if a government party usurps/takes to himself a power he was not given in the Constitution, he breaks God’s Fifth as well as Third Commandments (by breaking its oath/affirmation to uphold said supreme laws) and bring God’s “*wrath*” on America as said 3 laws and said recent Public Laws warn!
6. The reality of this is clear for all to read and it is written in our founder’s Constitution’s Bill of Right’s **Ninth and Tenth Amendments** that says that all rights and powers that were not expressly given the federal government are reserved for the states and or the people. Today the historical truth that our supreme law was written to expressly restrict government’s powers is forgotten. So I will use said 3 laws to expose and overcome 1 area government grossly overstepped its lawful boundaries, namely, in what Supreme Court Justice Robert calls the “*tax*” of Obamacare. Then I will do so as well by in an older area: what is known as the federal income tax. By exposing Obamacare’s being a gross trespass and usurpation of powers, I illustrate how the Constitution’s purposed limiting government’s powers to the four sides – top, bottom, right and left sides - of the Constitution proves government has overreached and trespassed onto all kinds of other areas belonging only to the people and states. Government is by God, the American people and the founder’s Constitution very limited; it must be obedient to God and said 3 laws. Whenever it overreaches and arrogates to itself powers we the people under God did not give it, things it has not been authorized to do in our Declaration of Independence, Northwest Ordinance or Constitution, if government is doing something other than one of the things given in the Constitution’s short, enumerated list of powers the founders and ratifying states gave it, then it is **BREAKING THE LAW!**
7. So remember that even a simple reading of the Ninth and Tenth Amendments proves that the Constitution was clearly and indisputably empowering the federal government to do ONLY the very limited functions listed/numbered in the Constitution; EVERY other power and right was held back from them, was reserved for the states and the people! Beyond those written functions given in our organic laws it has no power so that for it to make laws or give us orders without its

having direct constitutional warrant is to make laws or give orders that have no authority but are void, laws or orders that said 3 laws do not require us to obey.

9. **4) FOURTH POINT: Proof of this principle from historical documentation of the founder's words.** Here first see Appendix Parts A, B and C, GodsAmerica and my FleshingOut where I prove the founders from a biblical worldview sought to “*establish Justice*” in their supreme law so as to honor our Creator and His “*our Lord*” as well as have government do its duty to guard our God given rights. Having learned from Scripture, world history and their own abusive government, they set out to seek to prevent America's government from the same abuses and oppressions- but only by obeying said supreme law does that occur. **Second**, much further proof that our founder's expressly gave us in their supreme law only a LIMITED government (limited to the bounds of the Constitution) and related points is shared by Publius Huldah:

“... *WE THE PEOPLE*, who ordained and established the Constitution, listed therein every power We delegated to the federal government. If We didn't list a power, the federal government doesn't have it.” ¶ ... **Go here for a complete list of all of Congress' Enumerated Powers.**”⁹⁰ [emphasis added – jfg] ¶ “Our Framers insisted repeatedly that Congress is restricted to its enumerated powers. James Madison says in Federalist No. 45 (9th para): “**The powers delegated by the proposed Constitution to the federal government are few and defined. Those which are to remain in the State governments are numerous and indefinite. The former will be exercised principally on external objects, as war, peace, negotiation, and foreign commerce; with which last the power of taxation will, for the most part, be connected.** The powers reserved to the several States will extend to all the objects which, in the ordinary course of affairs, concern the lives, liberties, and properties of the people...” [emphasis mine] In Federalist No. 39 (14th para): “...**the proposed government cannot be deemed a national one; since its jurisdiction extends to certain enumerated objects only, and leaves to the several States a residuary and inviolable sovereignty over all other objects.**” and in Federalist No. 14 (8th para): “...**the general [federal] government is not to be charged with the whole power of making and administering laws. Its jurisdiction is limited to certain enumerated objects...**” [emphasis mine]⁹¹

10. PH shows the relevance of this:

“Thus, Congress has NO LAWFUL AUTHORITY to bail out financial institutions, businesses, and homeowners...; ...to take control of our health care; ...to pass laws denying secret ballots to employees who are solicited for membership by labor unions; ...to take away your IRA's and other retirement accounts, ...to take your guns,...to pass laws respecting energy consumption or “emissions”, education, housing, etc., etc., etc. ¶ Therefore, all laws which Congress has made on such topics are unconstitutional as outside the scope of the legislative powers WE delegated to Congress in OUR Constitution. WE THE PEOPLE did not give such powers to Congress when we...established the Constitution, created the Congress, and listed its 22 enumerated powers over the Country at large. And WE did not delegate those powers to Congress in any of the Amendments.”⁹²

11. Further fleshing out this principle is PH's article on government “safety nets” (welfare and the like) which I consider **MUST READ for every American** because we have grown so accustomed to the lawbreaking/immoral use of them in America we regard them as a “right”. Search for “[God-given Rights, Man-made Anti-rights, and why “Safety Nets” are Immoral!](#)” online or read **footnote**⁹³

90 The “Taxing Clause”, Five Lawless Judges, and obamacare.”

91 “CONGRESS' ENUMERATED POWERS”

92 “CONGRESS' ENUMERATED POWERS”

93 *I find PH's* article “[God-given Rights, Man-made Anti-rights, and why “Safety Nets” are Immoral!](#)” well done overall and necessary reading to shore up by “specific applicatory thinking” the principle that government ONLY has the limited powers that the people gave it (and they are not free to come up on their own with what they think government ought or can do but must derive it from God's word for He is God and Lord, we are not. PH writes: “*It is the dogma of our time that...government safety net programs hold the moral high ground...*” ¶ *But safety net programs are unconstitutional and immoral. They are unconstitutional because “charity” is not one of the*

19. **5) FIFTH POINT: So what's a tyrant to do? He who hankers for more power than the law gives**

him, what can he do? Only break one of God's commandments, usually the Third, Fifth or Ninth. The Third involves his oath to uphold the supreme law. The Fifth requires him to keep our father's "supreme" law. The Ninth requires him to pursue truth and justice. By breaking these (and going to hell hereafter) he can broaden, arrogate and usurp powers from the people and or states to himself.

1. People naturally ask: well, if the Constitution did not give government power to charge us what Judge Roberts calls the "tax" of Obamacare or the "tax" of federal income taxes, where does government claim to have it from? Answer: **they resort to:** a) lies (such as revising history/lying

enumerated powers of the federal government.¹ ¶ They are immoral because they are based on a fabricated system of man-made anti-rights which negate the Rights God gave us. ¶ **I The Origin of Rights and the Purpose of Civil Government** The Declaration of Independence sets forth the Principles which were fleshed out – more or less perfectly – in Our Constitution. ¶ ... "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness. – That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, – That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it..." [emphasis added] ¶ The Bible shows that God gave us a great many rights such as to earn, keep, and inherit private property; to defend ourselves; to worship God; and to live our lives free from meddling and interference as long as we observe the God-given Rights of others. ¶ But men are not angels. Evil men seek to take God given Rights away from others. Evil men seek to exercise power over others. ¶ That is why we need civil government – to restrain the wicked. Without civil government, we would be in anarchy, always defending ourselves from those who seek to do whatever they want with our lives, liberties, persons, and property.² ¶ Rights come from God, and the purpose of civil government is to secure the rights God gave us. ¶ **II Political Power is from The People!** ¶ Our Constitution was based on the radical Principle that The People are the original source of political power. ¶ Throughout history, political power has been seen to originate with the King. ... ¶ But in this Country, WE THE PEOPLE ordained and established the Constitution and created a federal government. And the federal government We created was subject to us. ¶ The Preamble to our Constitution, "WE THE PEOPLE of the United States", is our assertion that We are the source of political power, and We are the creators of the federal government. ³ ¶ **III Federalism & Enumerated Powers** ¶ We created a "federal" government...an alliance of Sovereign and Independent States associated together in a federation with a general or national government to which is delegated supremacy over the States in specifically defined areas only. ¶ In **Federalist Paper No. 45** (5th para), James Madison, Father of our Constitution, explains the separate spheres of operation of the federal and State governments. Only a few enumerated powers are delegated to the federal government – all other powers are reserved by the States: "The powers delegated by the proposed Constitution to the federal government are few and defined. Those which are to remain in the State governments are numerous and indefinite. The former will be exercised principally on external objects, as war, peace, negotiation, and foreign commerce ... the powers reserved to the several States will extend to all the objects which ... concern the lives, liberties, and properties of the people, and the internal order ... and prosperity of the State."... ¶ What are these specifically defined areas where We delegated to our "creature" – the federal government – authority over the States? ¶ We listed in the Constitution every power We delegated to each branch of the federal government. These are the "enumerated" powers.⁴ It is ONLY with respect to these enumerated powers – those listed in the Constitution – that the federal government has lawful authority over the Country at large! ⁵ ¶ Does the federal government have authority to issue patents & copyrights? Yes! How do we know? Because Art. I, Sec. 8, cl. 8 delegates this power to Congress. ¶ Does the federal government have authority to institute social security, food stamps, Medicare, aid to families with dependent children, and Obamacare? No! How do we know? Because these are not listed among the enumerated powers delegated to Congress. ¶ Internationally, Congress and the President have authority to conduct war & national defense (Art I, Sec. 8, cl. 11-16 & Art II, Sec. 2, cl 1); and the President and the Senate have authority to make treaties respecting trade, commerce, and diplomatic relations (Art II, Sec. 2, cl 2). **The lawful objects of treaties are restricted to the enumerated powers.** Accordingly, the President and the Senate may not lawfully enter into the UN Arms Trade Treaty because the Constitution does not permit the federal government to restrict firearms; and further, the ^{2nd} Amendment prohibits the federal government from infringing our pre-existing Right to bear arms. ⁶ ¶ Domestically: ¶ Congress has authority to make laws respecting a uniform commercial system: Specifically, uniform weights & measures, a money system based on gold & silver where CONGRESS (not private bankers such as the fed) regulates the value of money, issue patents & copyrights, make bankruptcy laws, establish post offices and build some roads (Art I, Sec. 8, cl. 4-8). The President's duty is to implement the foregoing (Art. II, Sec. 3). ¶ Congress may make, and the President is to enforce, laws respecting who may become a naturalized citizen and the procedures for naturalization (Art I, Sec 8, cl. 4). ¶ The Constitution **authorizes Congress to make criminal laws** respecting counterfeiting, treason, accepting bribes, and piracy & other felonies committed on the high seas. Congress may make those few criminal laws which are "necessary & proper" to carry out enumerated powers, such as making it a crime to file false claims in federal bankruptcy courts, and to lie under oath in federal court.⁷ ¶ **Congress has authority to levy taxes and borrow money and appropriate funds (Art I, Sec. 8, cls 1,2 & Sec 9, cl 7), but ONLY for purposes authorized by the Constitution.** [emphasis added by jfg] So! Congress may levy taxes to fund the military, to pay the salaries of the people in the patent & copyright office and other constitutionally authorized offices, and to carry out other delegated powers. ¶ May Congress lawfully create, and appropriate funds to, the federal Departments of Education, Health & Human Services, and Agriculture? No! Because these are not constitutionally

about the founder's intent); b) lying contracts: by creating dishonest/fraudulent contracts and then arguing: "We're only obeying Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 10 that forbids us from impairing the "Obligations of Contracts" - *US v. Perry* is a prime example; c) telling lies by re-defining words in our founder's laws or d) by other unrighteous/lying means.

2. For instance, one important word to America is "Liberty". Another is "justice". These words have been re-defined by America's Supreme Court to declare sin and crimes of idolatry, murder, sexual immorality, theft and involuntary slavery "legal". But God's word says: legal or not, SIN IS SIN!
3. "Liberty" as 2002's Public Law 107-293 and said 3 laws declare is a gift from our Creator God. Said 3 laws and logic clearly prove that because He is the Creator, Giver and Endower of "liberty" He by

authorized offices! ¶ *May Congress levy taxes to implement obamacare? No! Because the Constitution does not delegate power over medical care to the federal government!* ⁸ ¶ With the 13th, 14th & 15th Amendments, the defect in our Constitution permitting slavery was corrected, and Congress was delegated authority to make laws enforcing the Amendments.⁹ ¶ We created federal courts and strictly limited their jurisdiction. The kinds of cases We permit federal courts to hear are itemized at Art. III, Sec. 2, cl. 1. ¹⁰ ¶ So! This is basically all We gave the federal government authority to do for the Country at large. ¶ In all other matters, the States – the Members of the Federation – are sovereign and independent. ¶ So "federalism" refers to the form of the government We created in our Constitution – a "federation" of Member States united for limited and enumerated purposes only; with all other powers being retained by the States and The People. ¶ **IV How the federal & State Governments are to go about Securing our God-given Rights** ¶ It is not the federal government's job to secure all our God given Rights, just those appropriate for a "federal" government. Other rights are secured by the States. ¶ **How the God-given Right to Life is Secured:** ¶ The federal government is to secure our right to life by military defense (Art. I, Sec. 8, cl. 11-16); by protecting us from invasion (Art IV, Sec. 4); by prosecuting traitors (Art III, Sec. 3); and by laws against piracy and other felonies committed on the high seas (Art. I, Sec. 8, cl. 10). ¶ The States reserved the powers to secure our right to life by prosecuting murderers, outlawing abortion, euthanasia, drunk driving, the selling of harmful substances to minors, and imposing quarantines for dangerous contagious diseases. States may have pure food and drug laws. States or local governments may outlaw conditions such as old tires lying around which breed mosquitos, which cause disease. ¶ States also once secured our right to life by means of "support laws" which required family members to care for their own! Fathers were to provide for their minor children! Adult children for their elderly parents. The Bible requires family members to care for their own [1 Timothy 5 et al- jfg] – and State laws used to implement this Godly Principle. ¶ But in our brave new world, people are no longer obligated to support dependent family members – everyone just goes on a government program. That is what Aid to Families with Dependent Children, Social Security, Medicare, Medicaid, obamacare, are about – relieving people of their Responsibilities imposed by God to themselves and to their own families. ¶ Such programs also increase the size and power of the federal government. That's how we got the Frankensteinian monster it is today. ¶ **Securing the God-given Right to Property:** ¶ The federal government is to secure our property rights by requiring an honest money system based on gold & silver, and by establishing uniform and honest weights & measures (Art I, Sec. 8, cl 5). Inflation by means of paper currency and fractional reserve lending is theft; so honest money must be based on precious metals. Honest money and honest weights & measures are called for in the Bible. ¶ The federal government is to secure our property rights by punishing counterfeiters (Art I, Sec. 8, cl 6). ¶ The federal government is to secure our property rights by providing for bankruptcy courts....(Art I, Sec 8, cl 4). ¶ And the federal government is to secure our property rights by issuing patents & copyrights to inventors and writers to recognize their ownership of their intellectual labors (Art I, Sec 8, cl 8). ¶ The States are to secure our property rights by prosecuting robbers, penalizing negligence, fraud, breach of contract and slander.... ¶ **Securing the God-given Right to Liberty:** ¶ The federal government secures our right to liberty by laws against slavery (13th Amendment). ¶ But the federal government secures our God-given right to liberty primarily by obeying the Constitution! The reason our Constitution so strictly limits and enumerates the powers of the federal government is to secure our basic right to be left alone to live our own lives free from meddlesome and interfering do-gooders, tyrants, and bullies. ¶ The States secure our right to liberty by laws against kidnapping, false imprisonment; and by prosecuting rapists, molesters, and muggers. ¶ **Securing the God-given Right to Pursue our Own Happiness:** ¶ The federal, State, and local governments secure this right by not meddling in our lives! We have the right to live our own lives free from interference as long as we do not deprive other people of their God-given rights. ¶ **Securing the God-given right to a Fair Trial:** ¶ The Bible requires civil governments to give fair trials – to citizens and aliens alike. See, e.g., Dt. 1: 16-17, Dt. 19: 15-20 & Mt. 18: 16; Ex 18: 13-26; don't bear false witness. ¶ **Outlawing the Hereditary Class System:** ¶ And Remember! We are all equal before the Law – we all stand on equal footing before God and are supposed to stand on equal footing in human courts. So our Framers outlawed hereditary aristocracy with its class system: Art I, Sec 9, last clause & Art I, Sec. 10, cl 1 prohibit the federal government and the States from granting Titles of Nobility. ¶ So!... The only proper function of civil governments is to secure the Rights God gave us....¶ ...note something else about God given rights: They don't put us in conflict with each other. When all civil governments do is secure our God given rights – protect us from foreign invaders and domestic criminals and tortfeasers –...People can live together in peace. ¶ So THIS is the gift our Framers gave us...when they drafted our Constitution....¶ **V What Happened?** ¶ Why is our Country coming apart? ...Why is our financial system collapsing? Why has our Country turned into a moral cesspool? ¶ Because we **forgot** [emphasis added by jfg and insertion: forgot the God of the Bible and so also] the Principle set forth in our Declaration that the purpose of civil government is to secure our God-given rights... ¶ ...we were seduced into believing that civil government should¶ Provide for our needs; and ¶ Protect us from the risks and uncertainties of Life. But these beliefs are Evil and.....destroy Countries and...Human Souls. ¶ **VI A Government**

necessity is also its Definer. How do we know how He defines liberty? According to 1982's Public Law 97-280 and said 3 laws, the Bible is God's word. In it He reveals His definitions of liberty and all sorts of other things so that we His creatures - every man and nation – may know in order to believe and do what God requires.

4. God is frank: His word tells us there are many who despise and reject His law and thereby despise and reject Him (2 Sam. 12: 9-10; 1 Thess. 4). They tell Him: “*depart from us*”, from our court rooms, schools and law-schools, refusing to honor and daring to defy their Creator moment by moment gives them their every breath! Those who find others in their nation so defying our Creator should take

which Provides to Some, must Take from Others ¶ HOW do governments provide for our needs? How do they PAY for the safety net programs...? ¶ They take money from some people by force and give it to other people! ¶ At the beginning, the money was taken from those who paid taxes. When that pot of money wasn't sufficient, the governments borrowed money to fund...welfare programs. Now, they can't borrow enough, so the federal government devised new methods of creating massive debt to be shoved on the backs of our grandchildren and great grandchildren. ¶ This is stealing. The federal government takes money which doesn't belong to them – they create massive debt to be paid back by future generations – and they give it to people who have their hands out – in exchange for their political support. ¶ All these “safety net” programs: social security, Medicare, Medicaid, food stamps, aid to families with dependent children, free day care, head start, forcing hospital ERs to provide free medical care, unemployment compensation, and the like, are all based on taking money from some people (born and unborn) by force and giving it to others. ¶ On the State level, we are told that a free public school education K – 12 is a fundamental “right”. So property owners are taxed heavily to pay for the public schools which have churned out generations of Americans who know nothing and can't think but have been indoctrinated into a secular statist worldview. ¶ Meanwhile, teachers' unions and purple-shirted SEIU thugs are screaming for more benefits to be paid into their bloated pockets by taxpayers who make less money than the union thugs! ¶ The welfare state isn't based on “compassion”. The welfare state is based on Envy, Coercion & Theft. ¶ ... The misuse of governments to rob some of the People for the benefit of favored groups – the public and private sector unions, businesses owned by Obama fundraisers, and welfare parasites. ¶ Senior citizens were once a favored group, but Seniors will be phased out via Obama's death panels. ¶ The welfare state with its “safety nets” negates God's Gift of Liberty, and it violates God's Laws protecting private property, prohibiting theft, and condemning envy... when a culture is based on Envy, Coercion and Theft, as ours now is, it is impossible for The People to live in peace with one another. ¶ VII Living in a Cocoon? Or as Free and Independent Manly Men and Womanly Women? ¶ We were also seduced into believing that the federal government should protect us from the risks and uncertainties of Life. ¶ And so the federal government regulates and controls all human activity. Under obamacare, bureaucrats...will control access to medical care! Education is regulated. OSHA regulates work conditions. EPA regulates the air and the water and “emissions”. The federal government oversees the wages we pay and get – all arrangements between employers and employees; all human activity is regulated and controlled and taxed. ¶ ... We exchanged our glorious heritage for a bowl of porridge. ¶ The test for us is this: Have we become so dependent on handouts, and are we so indifferent to the fate of our grandchildren, that we refuse to stand up to the federal government ¶ VIII The Progressives and the Regulatory Federal Government ¶ ...our Forefathers who valued freedom so much that they left their homeland on a dangerous voyage to come here where there was no job, no home, no “safety net”, no nothing but God, wilderness, Liberty, and Opportunity. Our Forefathers came to this Country without health insurance! Without disability benefits! Without retirement pensions! ¶ What happened to bring us where we are today – on the brink of social, moral, and financial collapse? ¶ During the late 1880s, Progressivism with its...unconstitutional policies arose. The Progressives were going to “fix” everything and “fix” everybody by “regulating” everything and everybody. They would get “experts” to run everything and manage everybody and tell them what to do. ¶ The Progressives did many bad things – I'll just mention a few: The federal government started regulating railroads. Congress passed anti-trust legislation and created the federal Food and Drug Administration. ¶ In 1913, the 16th & 17th Amendments were ratified. [I dispute that this is necessarily so regarding the 16th Amendment -jfg] ¶ The Federal Reserve Act was passed in 1913. ¶ Prohibition – the 18th Amendment – was ratified in 1919. God says we may drink alcohol; but Progressives didn't agree with that and so banned it. ¶ Federal funding for maternity and child care started. ¶ We moved to the present unconstitutional system of Presidential primaries, and abandoned the procedures for electing Presidents set forth in the 12th Amendment (ratified 1804). ¶ So it was the Progressives – and Teddy Roosevelt was the first Progressive President – who initiated our abandonment of **God's Model for Civil Government**, our abandonment of our Constitution, and our descent into the cesspool of Envy, Coercion, Theft, and Dependency. ¶ The Social Security Act was passed in the mid-1930's, and Medicare in the mid-1960s. ¶ IX Man-made “Anti-rights” ¶ So today, we are laboring under the ridiculous notion that we have a whole host of “rights” to stuff which is paid for by other people: the “right” to a free public school education; the “right” to a fair wage, paid vacations, maternity leave, and equal pay for equal work; the “right” to an income for when you are old, unemployed, sick, disabled, or whatever; a “right” to a “decent” standard of living including “adequate” food, clothing, housing, medical care, and other social services. ¶ And let us not forget the “right” to free cell phones, the “right” to free birth control, and the “right” to free abortions and abortifacients! ¶ What's wrong with all these “rights”? ¶ What they all have in common is a claimed “right” to live at other peoples' expense. They elevate parasitism into a “right”. ¶ All these handouts must all be paid for by someone. And unless other people pay for these freebies voluntarily, the money must be taken from them BY FORCE. So it turns some of us and our grandchildren and great grandchildren into plucked geese. ¶ That is why the welfare State is evil.... And it is operated by politicians who seek only more and more power for themselves. ¶ THIS is why we are all at each other's

every lawful action to overcome their neighbor's rebellion lest God's wrath fall on us all of us in our country (cf. Lev. 10; Josh. 7; 22; 1 Sam. 25; 1 Chron. 21; Rom. 15: 14; 1 Cor. 5; 10 et al) where He gives measures of what it will be like on the last day when He says: "*depart from Me you cursed*" (Matt. 25).

5. **God's word defines liberty as the freedom and right to do what He has commanded us to do for His praise and our happiness.** For instance, God tells Israel: "*I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage*" in order that they might be freed to know and love Him by keeping His good laws that are true to reality (Ex. 20: 1ff; Deut. 5; 7: 7-11;

*throats. The people who are getting the handouts want more! The people who have been paying are sick of paying for the welfare parasites who sit at home watching their big screen TVs eating junk food – all of which is paid for by those who work, along with those who haven't even been born. ¶ God NEVER gave us the "right" to demand that other people be forced to pay our living expenses and give us free stuff... ¶ God NEVER gave us the "right" to force others to subsidize our own failures, vices, weaknesses, or irresponsibility. ¶ Two of the 10 Commandments deal with the sanctity of other peoples' property. Not only are we forbidden to steal other peoples' stuff, we are forbidden to covet it. Throughout the Bible, God's Laws uphold the sanctity of private property. ¶... **All these man-made Anti-rights negate the God-given Rights because they steal our Property and our Liberty.** [emphasis added- jfg] ¶ The welfare State – socialism – communism – fascism – obama's blather about "redistribution" and "fairness" are evil and immoral because they are based on a violation of God's Laws... ¶ **X What Should We Do?** ¶...repent...return to God, our Founding Principles, our Constitution. ¶...acknowledge that the present system cannot continue; and that everyone's favorite "safety net" programs – Social security and Medicare – have done much to destroy The Family and...Personal Responsibility. ¶ The Bible, which we...spurned..., tells us that families are the primary "welfare" institution. For a very long time, families actually did take care of one another! Elderly parents died at home with their children. ¶...today, people see it as the responsibility of the "government" to care for elderly people – to provide them an income and pay their medical expenses. ¶ And when they can no longer take of themselves, they are put in nursing homes where they die ... alone. ¶ Social security and Medicare are evil – they corrupted us and destroyed our families. They are bankrupt and filled with fraud. Politicians use them as a tool to manipulate the gullible. ¶ Still, many of our Senior citizens have become dependent on these programs. ¶ So we must phase out these unGodly and unconstitutional programs in an orderly manner. ¶ All taxes need to be reduced dramatically so... people have more money to set aside for themselves and their own families. ¶ The Estate Tax should be eliminated. In the Bible, the eldest son got the double share of the inheritance because it was his prime responsibility to care for his aged parents. ¶ We must pull together with our families. We must rediscover Personal Responsibility! Until we were corrupted by the Progressives and their evil programs, we were a remarkable People characterized by "goodness". PH ¶ Endnotes: ¹Read the Constitution! "Charity" is not an enumerated power! James Madison said, in opposition to a proposal to give aid to French emigrants, that he could not undertake to lay his finger on that article in the Federal Constitution which granted a right to Congress of expending, on objects of benevolence, the money of their constituents. **Annals of Congress, House of Representatives, 3rd Congress, 1st Session, Jan. 10, 1794, p. 170-171.** ¶ ² People in the federal government now do whatever they want with our lives, liberties, property and persons [TSA agents feel us up, the Executive Branch will control our access to medical care, etc.]. The federal government has become destructive of the purposes for which it was created; and since it is violating our Constitution, is ruling without our Consent. Hence, it is illegitimate. ¶ ³ Alexander Hamilton referred to the federal government as our "creature" in **Federalist No. 33** (5th para); and Thomas Jefferson called it our "creature" in **The Kentucky Resolutions of 1798** (8th Resolution). ¶ ⁴ For a discussion of Congress' Enumerated Powers, go [here](#). For the enumerated powers of the President, go [here](#). For the enumerated powers of the federal Courts, go [here](#). ¶ ⁵ Get a pocket copy of our Declaration of Independence and federal Constitution. Using different colors, highlight all references to God, the enumerated powers delegated to Congress, the enumerated powers delegated to the President, and the enumerated powers delegated to the federal courts. You will be amazed. Then prepare another highlighted copy and send it to U.S. Supreme Court Chief Justice John Roberts. ¶ ⁶ God gave us the Right to hunt for food and to use arms to defend ourselves. Jesus commanded his disciples to sell their cloaks and buy a sword. ¶ ⁷ Most of the criminal laws Congress makes for the Country at large – all drug laws, all laws which pretend to restrict gun ownership, whether sports figures take steroids, etc., etc., etc., are unconstitutional as outside the scope of the powers delegated to Congress in the Constitution. ¶ ⁸ **What is so appalling about John Roberts' opinion in the Obamacare case is that Roberts in effect says that Congress may tax for any purpose whatsoever.** [emphasis added- jfg] ¶ ⁹ The purpose of the 14th Amendment was to protect freed slaves from Southern Black Codes which denied them basic God-given Rights. But the 14th Amendment has been perverted by judges on the supreme Court to create a "right" to kill unborn babies, a "right" to engage in homosexual sodomy, and probably, a soon to be created "right" to homosexual marriage. Do you see? Human judges claim the power to create "rights". And note how these judicially fabricated "rights" are contrary to God's Laws. ¶ ¹⁰ Many of the cases federal courts decide are outside their constitutional authority to hear: They have no authority to review STATE Laws and STATE Constitutional provisions respecting prayer in schools, posting of the Ten Commandments in public places, abortion, homosexual acts, and homosexual marriage. The supreme Court has long been seizing powers which Art. III, Sec. 2, cl. 1, doesn't delegate to them. Those judges should be impeached, tried, convicted, kicked off the bench, and prohibited from ever again holding federal office (Art I, Sec. 3, last clause, & **Federalist No. 81**, 8th para). PH. August 29, 2012".*

10: 12-14; Luke 1: 68-75 et al). Therefore, those who are faithful in Israel along with those who embrace God in covenant regard liberty as that grace of being able to joyfully live according to God's good, wise and prospering commandments. For instance, a true Israelite would pray to God with the Psalmist: *"And I will walk at liberty for I seek Your precepts"* (119: 45). This is as true for any true New Covenant/Testament believer whether Jew or Gentile- all who are true sons of Abraham, Isaac and Israel/Jacob will refer to God's law as *"the royal law...of liberty"* - James 2: 8, 12.

6. This is why it is no wonder that for our founders the meaning of *"liberty"* was derived from God's laws as revealed in *"Nature"* and the Bible - aka *"the Laws of ...God"*. Yes they were also influenced by the common law which was derived largely by studying God's laws. If one will be fair and consistent by using the rules of consistent logic and hermeneutics (the science of interpretation) it is clear even from our Declaration of Independence that Liberty comes from God so that of course logically we should then seek Him for His definition of it from His *"Laws"*: *"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness. That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, -That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it..."*
7. Again, Appendix Part A and said Exhibits prove our founders' definitions of these words arose from their generally biblical worldview. That truth is confirmed by America's wide acceptance of founder Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary of the American English Language in which he frequently defined

We may feel tempted to say like Israel did: returning to God's ways, hah, *"That is hopeless!"* (Jer. 18: 12). Actually, just the reverse: those who persist in sin are hopeless: they will fall under God's wrath in time and eternity. Those who repent will find God ready to pardon, delight to show mercy and able to save to the uttermost – slave traders like John Newton, the worst syndicate members, any and all of us. That is HOPE! God can restore every part of life and His world by Jesus the Messiah! There is no problem or temptation facing us that has not been faced by God's people in the past (1 Cor. 10: 13) and He promises to give us the way of *"escape"*! As for the practical aspects of: WHO CAN REPLACE ALL OF WELFARE ET AL? No one but God really. His word promises to *"restore the years the locusts ate"* (Joel 2: 25 et al) for those who turn from their sins. The bankers do not own everything, God does (Ps. 24: 1) The bankers must be called on to repent and to restore the gold and silver they have stolen. God is greater than them and all others and engaging in prayer and acts of lawful resistance is righteous as necessary. As we trust and obey God He will provide all our needs. This is what God promises in Scripture and He cannot lie. (This is not to say that it is wrong for Americans to receive Social Security or other things given that the syndicate plundered them: rightly must they care for us, but they must end this system by restoring and restituting as God requires! I do not have all the wisdom on how to phase between where we are today and what God wants but He does and will give wisdom to those who repent and seek Him for it (Isa. 59; James 1). **I add** that there were many lawful, godly, positive alternatives people used. For instance, during the Great Depression people voluntarily used to put a nickel a week or so into what was an agreed on *"Burial Fund"* so people would have funds for the burial of a loved one. Today Samaritan Ministries, Christian Care MediShare, et al are voluntary Christian groups where people share medical costs, et al. God's word does not teach but condemns socialism, facism and communism as proved by the Eighth and Tenth Commandments; compare Dr. D. James Kennedy's sermons on this topic: *"Socialism"* at <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i8iv50sUAzs>; *"Socialism A Clear and Present Danger"* <https://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=1017141015480&type=video> and <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Jp3-kkol4dg>; <https://www.sermonaudio.com/search.asp?...sermonspeaker..>; *"The Problem of Socialism"* <https://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=99161226516>; *"... unthinkable just ten or twenty years ago, acceptance of socialism is on the rise in America."* SPECIAL: *The Problem of Socialism!* SermonAudio.com <https://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=220191713265979> and *"Test Socialism"* <https://www.djameskennedy.org/test-socialism>; and also search for *"The Coming Socialist Wave"*. The Bible teaches self government to individuals, family government led by responsible husbands/fathers so the family has its own works of production, profiting, training children, inheritances et al and it teaches church and civil government. In God's common goodness, I have learned how even non Christians have followed this wisdom of voluntary collective sharing of financial resources and needs in Israeli, Vietnamese, Korean and Spanish communities. For those who realize they have broken God's law, Dr. D. James Kennedy recommends the greatest Lawyer who has NEVER lost a single case from the beginning of the world nor will He to its end; you can hear about Him at www.djameskennedy.com/full-view-sermon/djk19907a-judgment-day.

words in terms of their Scriptural meaning, giving Scriptural citations to prove his definitions. Webster probably more than any founder helped give a powerful start to making America's education great by emphasizing – what I recall - that education must arise from the foundation of God's word and disciplines taught in its light. It is historically documented that Webster and the founder's meanings and concepts for “*life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness*” were not capriciously derived according to their own or others fanciful or wishful desires but arose from what were to them the authoritative sources of God's laws revealed in “*Nature*” and Scripture. Their worldview presupposed biblical categories and realities and gave meaning to their terms.

8. In stark contrast and departure from the founder's worldview and thus supreme laws stand three Supreme Court's rulings I have selected since they deal with America's four great sins. These illustrate that by the Court's re-defining liberty to its own whims or thoughts (or those of others) it has led America in treasonous rebellion against our Creator who gave us the gift of liberty.
9. These **three rulings** illustrate that the court thereby broke covenant and rejected God, they despised said 3 and said recent Public Laws. The truth of this is proved by the fruits of redefining liberty to approve of what God's law clearly condemns as sinful. Said rebellious court capriciously justified departing from God and approved of gross violations of God's law as well then violating centuries of Christian common law derived from the study of God's laws and thereby of violating America's organic and supreme laws. The necessary and invariable result of violating the Creator's laws and definitions of said terms is that the very rights God gave men and that said laws were given to protect are violated. And, the greater the departure from said laws that are Creator given or approved, the greater the violation of Creator given rights.
10. **The first of these three re-definitions of liberty effectively occurred in 1933 to permit THEFT of property and of men (man-stealing/slavery).**
 1. Though not addressed as a liberty issue per se, the Court's approval of taking both the people's just currency of gold and their labors, energies and time via Federal Reserves Notes was a liberty issue in light of the requirements of said 3 laws as well as the intent of the founders in their laws as proved by history. The Court's redefinition of what was a just currency directly resulted in an implied re-definition of liberty. Sworn to guard our right to liberty, government's words and acts IN EFFECT re-defined liberty to be its opposite: involuntary economic slavery! The currency itself reflects this. Our nation's early leaders declared liberty is only possible by maintaining the just currency of “*gold and silver Coin*”. So they required in their 1792 Coinage Act the word “*Liberty*” be stamped on each coin of that just currency, underscoring that liberty is only possible by just currency. For how can there be liberty without justice? Or justice without liberty? Yet after the gold coin was taken and government forced us to take what Rep. McFadden rightly called a currency slaves use (paper), the word “*Liberty*” was still stamped on the spurious, non gold, non-silver and non-copper coins, as though Americans still enjoyed liberty. But as God's word, centuries of Christian common law and our supreme laws prove, by moving from just to unjust money we moved from freedom to bondage where *every species of fraud and injustice* sprung up.
 2. As my writings prove, this re-definiton of just currency and liberty in connection with currency opened the doors to the very thing God's word and our founders warned of: namely, the

corrupting influence that that unjust or corrupt money would have on government, to corrupt it. So, predictably – courts and rulers - engaged in further corrupting re-definitions of liberty. Once government discarded God's law and its definition and requirement of “*just*” “*currency*”, they in principle discarded true liberty! Embracing this evil spirit of autonomy, rebellion and license so they could re-define “*liberty*” in one area, this spirit further exerted its corrupting influence in other areas, particularly the area of life and death in the matter of abortion (which ethically later opened the door to taking life by active and or passive mercy killing/aka euthanasia of older, disabled, ill or perhaps disagreeable Americans) and in the area of sexuality.

11. **The second case re-defined liberty so as to permit MURDER by abortion.**

1. That the result of the Court's rejecting the Creator, His law and fidelity to oaths in His Name to uphold our supreme laws necessarily had to be gross lawbreaking resulting in gross violations of American's rights has to do with the nature of reality. For when so called justices despised the justice, wisdom, goodness and authority of our Creator of reality and said 3 laws, they necessarily replaced God with themselves as god and definer of right **and** necessarily replaced said 3 laws with broken, rebel men's false philosophies, corrupt theologies, perverse ethical standards and vain evolutionary theories. The result was the bitter fruit of death. Redefining liberty when it comes to **matters of life and death cannot be otherwise**. One never rejects the Creator and enjoys life for long; there are inescapable results to rebellion. One can never reject God's law and not violate people's rights. For as the Declaration of Independence rightly declares, rights are only Creator given. Further, since America's Declaration derived its authority to exist independently on the “*Laws of God*”, rejecting those laws results in bondage. In *Roe v. Wade* the Court ignored and or rejected God's royal law of liberty that clearly forbids the intentional or even accidental killing of innocent unborn children in Scriptures like Ex. 22 and therefore the necessary result was to open the door to the murder of now some 60 million innocent sons and daughters by abortion. When man thinks he has the right to set himself in God's place and pretend he is free to redefine liberty to his own sinful liking (whether as an individual tyrant or by majority vote), such re-defining liberty will necessarily result in the violating of God's image bearers rights – even to life itself. I quote from the official US Reports⁹⁴:

[p. 113:] *This right of privacy, whether it be founded in the Fourteenth Amendment's concept of personal **liberty** and restrictions upon state action, as we **feel** it is...in the Ninth Amendment's reservation of rights to the people, is broad enough to encompass a woman's decision whether or not to **terminate her pregnancy**. The detriment that the State would impose upon the pregnant woman by denying this choice altogether is apparent. Specific and direct harm medically diagnosable even in early pregnancy may be involved. Maternity, or additional offspring, may force upon the woman a **distressful** life and future. Psychological harm may be imminent. Mental and physical health may be taxed by child care. There is also the **distress**, for all concerned, associated with the unwanted child, and there is the problem of bringing a child into a family already unable, psychologically and otherwise, to care for it. In other cases, as in this one, the additional difficulties and continuing stigma of unwed motherhood may be involved. All these are factors the woman and her responsible physician necessarily will consider in consultation.” ¶[p. 168]: “In a Constitution for a **free** people, there can be no doubt that the meaning of ‘**liberty**’ must be broad indeed.” *Board of Regents v. Roth*, 408 U. S. 564, 572. The Constitution nowhere mentions a specific right of personal choice in matters of marriage and family life, but the “*liberty*” protected by the Due Process*

Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment covers more than those **freedoms** explicitly named in the Bill of Rights. ¶ [p. 170.] As Mr. Justice Harlan once wrote: “[T]he full scope of the **liberty** guaranteed by the Due Process Clause cannot be found in or limited by the precise terms of the specific guarantees elsewhere provided in the Constitution. This ‘**liberty**’ is not a series of isolated points pricked out in terms of the taking of property; the freedom of speech, press, and religion; the right to keep and bear arms; the freedom from unreasonable searches and seizures; and so on. It is a rational continuum which, broadly speaking, includes a **freedom** from all substantial arbitrary impositions and purposeless restraints ... and which also recognizes, what a reasonable and sensitive judgment must, that certain interests require particularly careful scrutiny of the state needs asserted to justify their abridgment.” *Poe v. Ullman*, 367 U. S. 497, 543 (opinion dissenting from dismissal of appeal) (citations omitted). In the words of Mr. Justice Frankfurter, “Great concepts like... ‘**liberty**’... were purposely left to gather meaning from experience. For they relate to the whole domain of social and economic fact, and the statesmen who founded this Nation knew too well that only a stagnant society remains unchanged.” *National Mutual Ins. Co. v. Tidewater Transfer Co.*, 337 U. S. 582, 646 (dissenting opinion). Several decisions of this Court make clear that **freedom** of personal choice in matters of marriage and family life is one of the liberties protected by the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. *Loving v. Virginia*, 388 U. S. 1, 12; *Griswold v. Connecticut*, *supra*; *Pierce v. Society of Sisters*, *supra*; *Meyer v. Nebraska*, *supra*. See also *Prince v. Massachusetts*, 321 U. S. 158, 166; *Skinner v. Oklahoma*, 316 U. S. 535, 541. As recently as last Term, in *Eisenstadt v. Baird*, 405 U. S. 438, 453, we recognized “the right of the individual, married or single, to be free from unwarranted governmental intrusion into matters so fundamentally affecting a person OCTOBER TERM, 1972 STEWART, J., concurring 410 U. S. as the decision whether to bear or beget a child.” That right necessarily includes the **right** of a woman to decide whether or not to **terminate her pregnancy**. “Certainly the interests of a woman in giving of her physical and emotional self during pregnancy and the interests that will be affected throughout her life by the birth and raising of a child are of a far greater degree of significance and personal intimacy than the right to send a child to private school protected in *Pierce v. Society of Sisters*, 268 U. S. 510 (1925), or the right to teach a foreign language protected in *Meyer v. Nebraska*, 262 U. S. 390 (1923).” *Abele v. Markle*, 351 F. Supp. 224, 227 (Conn. 1972). **Clearly, therefore, the Court today is correct in holding that the right asserted by Jane Roe is embraced within the personal liberty protected by the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. It is evident that the Texas abortion statute infringes that right directly. Indeed, it is difficult to imagine a more complete abridgment of a constitutional freedom than that worked by the inflexible criminal statute now in force in Texas.** The question then becomes whether the state interests advanced to justify this abridgment can survive the “particularly careful scrutiny” that the Fourteenth Amendment here requires. The asserted state interests are protection of the health and safety of the pregnant woman, and protection of the potential future human life within her. These are legitimate objectives, amply sufficient to permit a State to regulate abortions as it does other surgical procedures, and perhaps sufficient to permit a State to regulate abortions more stringently or even to prohibit them in the late stages of pregnancy. But such legislation is not before us,⁹⁵ and I think the Court today has thoroughly demonstrated that these state interests cannot constitutionally support the broad abridgment of personal liberty worked by the existing Texas law. Accordingly, I join the Court’s opinion holding that that law is invalid under the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment.”

2. Publius Hulda was right to say:

The supreme Court looked at the word, “liberty” in Sec. 1 of the 14th Amendment and said it

⁹⁵ Remark: There is SOMETHING FUNDAMENTALLY WRONG WITH A “JUSTICE” SYSTEM THAT thinks it can ETHICALLY JUSTIFY ITSELF BY SAYING: “Well unless each case brings all the grounds of law, we are like a blank slate” as if there were no fixed, non-elastic higher law they were to abide by. “Oh, well, the plight of late term unborn children is not directly before us right now in this case therefore we will not deal with it” with the result that they recognized that late term abortions may indeed be murder BUT that is not the particular question or “legislation” before us so we will just rule that abortion is legal. Sorry, too bad for all your later term babies”, your lives are snuffed out due to our procedural, technical rule that says we only look at one thing at a time- our rule of law did not allow for your lives to be spared. To death you go and to hell.” What would ambulance attendant would escape the wrath of a just court for saying: “Well your Honor the phone call we had was for a sick lady in this home, so though there were others suffering heart attacks and massive hemorrhaging that was not the call before us.”

means “privacy”; and “privacy” means “women may kill their unborn babies”! .⁹⁶”

3. **And on what basis!!!** The Court said “feel” it is a woman’s “liberty” to murder her son/s and or daughter/s. As a seminary friend and I used to sing: “Feelings, nothing more than feelings”! What gave them the right and authority to break covenant and rebel against the One our fathers at Lexington cried out in the Name of saying: “We will have no other king than King Jesus”!? To remove the God we trust in from His throne, throw down the rule of laws our Pilgrim, Puritan and settling founding fathers gave us and to put their “feel”ings on that throne?!
 4. The Court speaks of “distress” a woman may feel if she could not murder her unborn child; I declare from God’s word confirmed by sworn, firsthand personal testimony: God has been MIGHTY in longsuffering with us! Thus far He has brought only so far only 1 DROP on 911 of the “distress” and blood vengeance His word threatens He will bring if we do not turn from our Court led idolatrous insanity and mass murder! Government must itself either use the instrument of the “sword” God put into its hand to put to death those His law-word says deserve death or His word warns He Himself will use other instruments e.g. men or nations to bring His sword to execute just vengeance upon us for America’s holocaust of over 60 million innocent American children!
12. **The third case re-defined liberty so as to permit UNLAWFUL SEXUALITY.** Rejecting God and the authority of His “Laws” revealed in “Nature” and the Bible that our Declaration of Independence shows America and its government’s right to exist rests on, the court in Lawrence v. Texas in 2003 re-defined liberty in terms of sinful men’s own “autonomy” (literally self-law) to break said 3 laws as a “right” their Creator God gave them – as though His giving them the right to “liberty” means He gives men the “right”/authority/perogative to break His laws, the very opposite of what we saw Scripture teach! I quote the case from the official US Reports⁹⁷:

Houston police entered petitioner Lawrence’s apartment and saw him and another adult man, petitioner Garner, engaging in a...sexual act. Petitioners were arrested and convicted of deviate sexual intercourse in violation of a Texas statute forbidding two persons of the same sex to engage in certain intimate sexual conduct. In affirming, the State Court of Appeals held, inter alia, that the statute was not unconstitutional under the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. The court considered Bowers v. Hardwick, 478 U. S. 186, controlling on that point. Held: The Texas statute making it a crime for two persons of the same sex to engage in certain intimate sexual conduct violates the Due Process Clause. Pp. 564-579. (a) Resolution of this case depends on whether petitioners were free as adults to engage in private conduct in the exercise of their liberty under the Due Process Clause. For this inquiry the Court deems it necessary to reconsider its Bowers holding. The Bowers Court’s initial substantive statement--“The issue presented is whether the Federal Constitution confers a fundamental right upon homosexuals to engage in sodomy . . . ,” 478 U. S., at 190--discloses the Court’s failure to appreciate the extent of the liberty at stake. To say that the issue in Bowers was simply the right to engage in certain sexual conduct demeans the claim the individual put forward, just as it would demean a married couple were it said that marriage is just about the right to have sexual intercourse. Although the laws involved in Bowers and here purport to do no more than prohibit a particular sexual act, their penalties and purposes have more far-reaching consequences, touching upon the most private human conduct, sexual behavior, and in the most private of places, the home. They seek to control a personal relationship that, whether or not entitled to formal recognition in the law, is within the liberty of persons to choose without being punished as criminals. The liberty protected by the Constitution allows homosexual persons the right to choose to enter upon relationships in the confines of their homes and their own private lives and still retain their dignity as free persons. Pp. 564-567. (b) Having misapprehended the liberty claim presented to it, the Bowers Court stated that proscriptions against sodomy have ancient roots. 478 U. S., at 192. It should be noted, however, that there is no longstanding history in this country of laws directed at homosexual conduct as a distinct matter. Early American sodomy laws were not directed at homosexuals as such but instead sought to prohibit nonprocreative sexual activity more generally, whether between men and women or men and men. Moreover, early sodomy laws seem not to have been enforced against consenting adults acting in private.

⁹⁶ “Parental Rights: God-given and Unalienable? Or Government-granted and Revocable?” at endnote 8.

⁹⁷ From <https://cdn.loc.gov/service/ll/usrep/usrep539/usrep539558/usrep539558.pdf> and downloaded on 4-20-2019 [internal: saved as LawrenceVTexasusrep539558]

Instead, sodomy prosecutions often involved predatory acts against those who could not or did not consent: **relations between men and minor girls or boys, between adults involving force, between adults implicating disparity in status, or between men and animals.** The longstanding criminal prohibition of homosexual sodomy upon which Bowers placed such reliance is as consistent with a general condemnation of nonprocreative sex as it is with an established tradition of prosecuting acts because of their homosexual character. Far from possessing "ancient roots," *ibid.*, American laws targeting same-sex couples did not develop until the last third of the 20th century. Even now, only nine States have singled out same sex relations for criminal prosecution. Thus, the historical grounds relied upon in Bowers are more complex than the majority opinion and the concurring opinion by Chief Justice Burger there indicated. They are not without doubt and, at the very least, are overstated. **The Bowers Court was, of course, making the broader point that for centuries there have been powerful voices to condemn homosexual conduct as immoral, but this Court's obligation is to define the liberty of all, not to mandate its own moral code, Planned Parenthood of Southeastern Pa. v. Casey, 505 U. S. 833, 850. The Nation's laws and traditions in the past half century are most relevant here. They show an emerging awareness that liberty gives substantial protection to adult persons in deciding how to conduct their private lives in matters pertaining to sex.** See *County of Sacramento v. Lewis*, 523 U. S. 833, 857. Pp. 567-573. withstand careful analysis. In his dissenting opinion in Bowers JUSTICE STEVENS concluded that (1) the fact that a State's governing majority has traditionally viewed a particular practice as immoral is not a sufficient reason for upholding a law prohibiting the practice, and (2) individual decisions concerning the intimacies of physical relationships, even when not intended to produce offspring, are a form of "liberty" protected by due process. That analysis should have controlled Bowers, and it controls here. Bowers was not correct when it was decided, is not correct today, and is hereby overruled. This case does not involve minors, persons who might be injured or coerced, those who might not easily refuse consent, or public conduct or prostitution. It does involve two adults who, with full and mutual consent, engaged in sexual practices common to a homosexual lifestyle. **Petitioners' right to liberty under the Due Process Clause gives them the full right to engage in private conduct without government intervention.** *Casey*, *supra*, at 847. The Texas statute furthers no legitimate state interest which can justify its intrusion into the individual's personal and private life. Pp. 577-579. ¶ JUSTICE KENNEDY delivered the opinion of the Court. **Liberty** protects the person from **unwarranted government intrusions** into a dwelling or other private places. In our tradition **the State is not omnipresent** in the home. And there are other spheres of our lives and existence, outside the home, where the State should not be a dominant presence. **Freedom** extends beyond spatial bounds. Liberty presumes an autonomy of self that includes freedom of thought, belief, expression, and certain intimate conduct. The instant case involves liberty of the person both in its spatial and in its more transcendent dimensions. ¶ **We conclude the case should be resolved by determining whether the petitioners were free as adults to engage in the private conduct in the exercise of their liberty under the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution.** ¶ P 574: Two principal cases decided after Bowers cast its holding into even more doubt. In *Planned Parenthood of Southeastern Pa. v. Casey*, 505 U. S. 833 (1992), the Court reaffirmed the substantive force of the liberty protected by the Due Process Clause. The Casey decision...confirmed that our laws and tradition afford constitutional protection to personal decisions relating to marriage, procreation, contraception, family relationships, child rearing, and education. *Id.*, at 851. In explaining the respect the Constitution demands for the autonomy of the person...we stated as follows: "**These matters, involving the most intimate and personal choices a person may make in a lifetime, choices central to personal dignity and autonomy, are central to the liberty protected by the Fourteenth Amendment. At the heart of liberty is the right to define one's own concept of existence, of meaning, of the universe, and of the mystery of human life.** Beliefs about these matters could not define the attributes of personhood were they formed under compulsion of the State." *Ibid.* Persons in a homosexual relationship may seek **autonomy** for these purposes, just as heterosexual persons do."

1. Rightly does Publius Hulda point out the elastic nature of "liberty" to be defined however sinful men want to define it apart from our "Creator" God's "Laws":

*The supreme Court looked at the word, "liberty" in Sec. 1 of the 14th Amendment...and decided that it means, "homosexual sex is a liberty right"!That Court treats the 14th Amendment as Marquis de Sade's play dough.*⁹⁸
2. After such apostasy and rebellion against the Almighty Creator God's Laws that our own Declaration says our country and government derived their rights and authority from, who can doubt that God whom the same Declaration describes as "*the Supreme Judge of the world*" would pour forth "*wrath*" upon us as said 3 laws and said recent Public Laws warn?!
3. As we are by nature – rebels – we seek to excuse our sin and one way Scripture shows we do it is

by re-defining what God calls evil good or re-define what God calls good evil. So said Court had and did first reject and or ignore God and His right and authority as Creator to design and establish by His law (as revealed in the “*Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*”) the rightful use of our sexuality. Such a breaking of covenant with Him, of breaking His laws, predictably results in His and His laws breaking us: giving us over (Rom. 1) to sexual lawbreaking, chaos, perversions, addictions, abuse and severe violations of the rights of His image bearers, all of which ends in death (cultural, physical, relational, eternal).

4. According to God's word, God given rights are the flipside of God given duties/commands. God's command to a husband and wife to be one and to be fruitful and multiply has the flipside God given right to enjoy sexual pleasures in the confines of that marriage. But when rebellious, perverted men in streets or courts redefine and pervert the definition of sexual rightness and or of marriage, necessarily the rights even of so called consenting adults engaged in what His law defines as evil are violated. So that even consenting parties do not by definition treat each other as image bearers of God, but as gross distortions, perversions of the image of God and so abuse and mistreat one another by definition. Just because lawbreakers can be so deceived by the deceiver/devil so as to consider criminal acts (murder of Jews in Nazi Germany or of babies in America; theft by syndicate; consensual violating of one another like rape; et al) to be pleasurable or morally acceptable does not mean those acts are. Shall we say that because a child “*consented*” to their sexual abuser that makes it alright? If not, why not? Because its against the man's law? That can change! Against majority opinion? That can change! *There is no reason in an evolutionary world of meaningless chance and matter for anything to be forbidden as immora⁹⁹.* The only true or lasting reason for any morality is that our Creator requires/forbids things of us His creatures; this is His world, we are breathing His air, drinking His water, eating His food and required to live to His honor. Just because sinners “*consent*” to what God defines as lawbreaking and may find pleasure in does not make it right any more than depraved men consenting to suicide, suicide pacts, doctor assisted suicide, murdering others for pleasure, and or by **deceitful enticements/pleasures** raping children or others who also could – if we set aside said 3 laws – be said to “*consent*”. Further, the rights of children to be taught God's commands and their duties from them and therefore their rights regarding the Creator's created use of sexuality are violated, public schools requiring American children to hear and or adopt the idea that perversion of the use of sex in the name of “*liberty*” is to be tolerated. Further, the rights of Christians are violated as perverts sue Christians who refuse to treat or speak of sodomites “*marrying*” as marrying. People's rights in a society that tolerates such perversions made to be acceptable by re-defining liberty are further violated because the “*wrath*” of God is brought on such societal lawbreaking (Gen. 18-19; Deut. 21; Josh. 7; 22: 20; Judges 19; Rom. 1; 1 Cor. 5; 11;

⁹⁹ Whether murdering children, Jews, Indians, whole nations; whether gross sexual perversions like bestiality, group marriages or orgies, polygamy, polyandry, et al. Ignore God, violate the conscience, violate the laws of God and of man, ignore the wrath of God revealed against Sodom and Gomorrah (Jude 7), Rome, Greece and other men, cities or societies, the sexually transmitted diseases (AIDS, et al) Prov. 5 warns God's wrath expresses itself in - also to call men to return to Him as their Creator and good and original Father – Amos 4; Rom. 1: 18; 2; Luke 3) and you will just see God bring the same “*wrath*”. His laws won't change even if governments by thrones of iniquity enact evil laws, statutes and orders (Ps. 94; Mic. 6; Acts 12-13). What is forbidden cannot be made right so give up the lust idols and come to the foot of the cross of Jesus where you will say with the Psalmist: “*God my exceeding joy*” (Ps. 43) and He will give you rest and true, satisfying pleasure in His loving presence (Ps. 73: 25) rather than being eaten by idolatrous, insatiable lusts.

Jude 7; Rev. 2; et al) so that rather than others in society being able to enjoy God's rights and gifts – all summed up under the “*Blessings of Liberty*” our Constitution's Preamble refers to – the people as a whole are endangered to losing such rights and gifts whether by war or other “*act*”s of God.

5. My writings – such as Appendix Part A - and my Exhibits prove that the founders considered it wrong to pass any law or enforce any order either in violation of God's laws. Further, they even sought to avoid any laws or orders that were without positive authorization from God's laws. For instance, the oft repeated letter of **Thomas Jefferson in writing the Danbury Baptists** to assure them that the state would not take over the church or violate their rights to serve God as they understood Scripture to require – because as he wrote there **of a proper jurisdictional “*separation of church and state*”** - as well **indicates that any laws that would have violated God's law – such as the practice of polygamy – the state would forbid because it violated Christian morality.**
6. Re-defining the words in America's laws in order to permit what God's law forbids – whether idolatry, abortion murder, rape, fornication/pornography or other sex that is immoral, defrauding and enslaving currency, arson, theft – only brings the wages of sin which are death (Rom. 6: 23) which the Bible shows can and is physical, moral, spiritual, legal, cultural, national, eternal. That is why re-defining liberty to permit, promote or protect lawbreaking only results in bondage. Yet in our Creator's **amazing grace** all of us who have been like sheep and gone astray, breaking all Ten of His Commandments in desire, word, thought and or deeds may be freely and fully delivered from our guilt, shame, chains of sin, Satan's tyranny by forsaking our sins by God's gracious help and asking and depending on the Lord Jesus to be our Savior from sin and to enable us to strive to be obedient to His good and gracious ways. So I call for said faith and repentance. And “*our Lord*” Jesus said: “*If you love Me, keep My commandments.*” - John 14: 15. So, if we turn from our guilty lawbreaking, trust Him alone to be our Savior by His once for all life and death, then, knowing His great love can only result in one thing: lovingly obeying Him.
13. **ALL** of these court cases reflect America's **heart idolatry**. The Court that separated us from God and His word went further like Israel's corrupt kings of old to effectively remove YHWH Jesus from being “*our Lord*” and our God in whom we “*trust*” to putting our own sinful natures on the throne so we could sin like we want and still call it “right”, “liberty”, good, lawful. And the American people stood for it. We were not at least serious enough about getting rid of these idolaters, these Jeroboams who caused us to sin; so God's wrath is on us now!
14. **A par excellent American tyrant for a case in point: FDR helped by a cooperative tyrannical Supreme Court who re-defined the Constitution's words “*general welfare*”, “*interstate commerce*” and “*necessary & proper*”.** Over and over FDR and the Great Depression come up on our ethical/law radar screen. As I prove in my writings that cite Rep. McFadden, Rev. Jerry Falwell and others, it was after the moneychangers got us to change our money from what God defines as “*just*” “*currency*” to “*unjust*” money that they also thereby got our government to change from lawful and just to unjust. Publius Huldah, though not per se mentioning this, does highlight the catastrophic changes associated with this time by FDR:

¶ 6. You ask, “How can Congress make all these laws if they are unconstitutional? ...because WE

are ignorant of what our Constitution says; ... We have been indoctrinated into believing that Congress can do whatever they want! "... ¶ **During the regime of Franklin D. Roosevelt (FDR), all three branches of the federal government abandoned the Constitution: FDR proposed "New Deal" programs; Congress passed them. At first, the Supreme Court ruled (generally 5 to 4) that these programs were unconstitutional as outside the legislative powers delegated to Congress. But when FDR threatened to "pack the court" by adding judges who would do his bidding, one judge flipped to the liberal/progressive side, and the Court started approving FDR's programs (5 to 4). "Since then, law schools don't teach the Constitution. Instead, they teach decisions of the FDR-dominated supreme Court which purport to explain why Congress has the power to regulate anything it pleases. The law schools thus produced generations of constitutionally illiterate lawyers and judges who have been wrongly taught that three clauses, the "general welfare" clause, the "interstate commerce" clause and the "necessary & proper" clause, permit Congress to do whatever it wants!"** "Well", you ask, "what about 'the general welfare clause'? Doesn't that give Congress power to pass any law on any subject as long as it is for the 'general Welfare of the United States' "? **NO, IT DOES NOT!** ¶ First,... learn what "welfare" meant when the Constitution was ratified: "Welfare" as used in the Preamble & in Art. 1, §8, cl. 1, U.S. Constitution, meant "Exemption from any unusual evil or calamity; the enjoyment of peace and prosperity, or the ordinary blessings of society and civil government" (Webster's, 1828). But The American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language (1969), added a new meaning: "Public relief – on welfare. Dependent on public relief". **Do you see how our Constitution is perverted when new meanings are substituted for original meanings?** "... ¶ "OUR FOUNDERS UNDERSTOOD that the "general Welfare", i.e., the enjoyment of peace & prosperity, and the enjoyment of the ordinary blessings of society & civil government, was possible only with a civil government which was strictly limited & restricted in what it was given power to do!" "OK", you say, "but what about 'the commerce clause' (Art. I, §8, cl. 3)? Doesn't that give Congress power to pass laws on any subject which 'affects' 'interstate commerce' "? **NO, IT DOES NOT!** In Federalist No. 22 (4th para) and Federalist No. 42 (11th & 12th paras), **Alexander Hamilton & James Madison explain the purpose of the "interstate commerce" clause: It is to prohibit the States from imposing tolls and tariffs on articles of import and export – merchandize – as they are transported through the States for purposes of buying and selling. That's what it does, Folks; and until the mid-1930's and FDR's "New Deal", this was widely understood.** "Well, then", you say, "doesn't the 'necessary & proper' clause' ["elastic clause" or "sweeping clause"] (Art. I, §8, last clause) allow Congress to make any laws which the people in Congress think are 'necessary & proper'?" **NO, IT DOES NOT!** **Alexander Hamilton says the clause merely gives to Congress a power to pass all laws necessary & proper to execute its declared powers (Federalist No. 29, 4th para); a power to do something must be a power to pass all laws necessary & proper for the execution of that power (Federalist No. 33, 4th para); "the constitutional operation of the intended government would be precisely the same if [this clause] were entirely obliterated as if [it] were repeated in every article" (Federalist No. 33, 2nd para); and thus the clause is "perfectly harmless", a tautology or redundancy. (Federalist No. 33, 4th para). James Madison agrees with Hamilton's explanation. (Federalist No. 44, 10th-17th paras). In other words, the clause simply permits the execution of powers already declared and granted. Hamilton & Madison are clear that no additional substantive powers are granted by this clause. The 10th Amendment states: "The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people."... If a power is not delegated by Our Constitution to the federal government; and if the States are not prohibited (as by Art. I, § 10) from exercising that power; then that power is retained by the States or by The People.** ... WE are "The People"! Our Framers insisted repeatedly that Congress is restricted to its enumerated powers. James Madison says in Federalist No. 45 (9th para): "The powers delegated by the proposed Constitution to the federal government are few and defined. Those which are to remain in the State governments are numerous and indefinite. The former will be exercised principally on external objects, as war, peace, negotiation, and foreign commerce; with which last the power of taxation will, for the most part, be connected. The powers reserved to the several States will extend to all the objects which, in the ordinary course of affairs, concern the lives, liberties, and properties of the people..." [emphasis mine] In Federalist No. 39 (14th para): "...the proposed government cannot be deemed a national one; since its jurisdiction extends to certain enumerated objects only, and leaves to the several States a residuary and inviolable sovereignty over all other objects." and in Federalist No. 14 (8th para): "...the general [federal] government is not to be charged with the

whole power of making and administering laws. Its jurisdiction is limited to certain enumerated objects...” [emphasis mine] In all its recent legislation, Congress ratchets up its concerted pattern of lawless usurpations. The executive branch and the federal courts approve it. Such is the essence of tyranny. They are “ruling” without our consent, and hence the federal government is now illegitimate.”¹⁰⁰ [emphasis added -jfg]

20. **6) SIXTH POINT: The principle/rule of law applied to the case of OBAMACARE. Even one, just a principle/rule of law can undercut and destroy many of the evil, unrighteous and unlawful government acts, statutes, orders and other usurpations as illustrated in the case of Obamacare.**

1. This principle of limited government should help the reader discern how Obamacare breaks the law. The light of said 3 laws' requirement that government is only authorized to do what the Constitution expresses undercuts Obamacare. Once the reader realizes how powerful this principle of limited government is, he will be able to discern and expose similar works of darkness government is involved in – whether “*chang*”ing refunds to alleged debts, deceitful contracts by which to obtain federal income taxes from people who should not have to give such taxes and related issues. This **principle/rule of law that only those enumerated powers given to the federal government may be exercised by it and NO OTHERS** is grossly violated by the federal government today. Many illustrations could be given¹⁰¹ but I chose Obamacare because I earlier wrote about it (see below) and because saints urged me to. I first show government has no more power than said 3 laws give it. This important truth is like a sword by which lies, government usurpation (taking powers not belonging to them) are exposed and overcome. This sword I use to expose the lawbreaking nature of **Obamacare** and leave it to fellow Americans and pastors to teach and apply this truth so our government repents of and rejects Obamacare as a gross violation of the rule of law. Once the reader understands the principle, he then can use the truth to recognize and overcome the other areas government trespasses the limits of said 3 laws. The credit for this approach is Jesus who similarly pointed out a principle of lawbreaking rulers of His day were guilty of and added: “***and many such things you do***” (emphasis added). **After one realizes:** 1) we are ALL required by God’s law to honor and obey our “*father*”’s laws and 2) almost everyone is violating that command by: a) as government breaking the boundaries of said 3 laws and or failing to interpose as lesser rulers, sound a hue and cry, nullify, secede or do other lawful duties/rights; and or b) as people failing to do our part - pray, speak to/petition government for redress of grievances, vote, change government, sound a hue and cry, nullify, and or do our other duties/rights - to hold our government to its bounds instead of asking government to do things it is not authorized to do in said 3 laws (asking it to be lawbreakers) **it is no surprise that we are suffering God’s “wrath”** for persistent breaking of His laws. We can all agree its ok all day long to break His law, His wrath will still be suffered. I pray for and ask God to command His blessing on America of true evangelical repentance and faith that we might no longer forget, be ignorant of and or prejudiced against God and His word but return to Him through the “*Savior*” “*Jesus*” and again “*trust*” “*in*” “*God*” and obey said supreme laws in so far as they are agreeable with His “*Laws*”.

2. **I wrote about this principle of God’s limited role for government earlier at www.anchoroftruth.org . There I set forth from God’s word some of His critical requirements**

¹⁰⁰ <https://publiushuldah.wordpress.com/> “CONGRESS’ ENUMERATED POWERS”

¹⁰¹ I have interest to speak God’s word to thousands of areas government is involved in where it ought not to be, I do not currently have the time to prove all its violations of said 3 laws. But the wonderful thing about truth is that it is transcendent: it ever applies over and to everything.

for various governments of family, church and state. Thereby I exposed Obamacare as a great wrong:

“Obamacare and the Bible
Wednesday, October 17th, 2012 at 2:40 pm

And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming [thither] went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. – Acts 17: 10-12

II Timothy 3: 16 tells us that God’s written Word is sufficient to guide and direct every step of a “man of God” whether he be a craftsman, artisan, contractor, or statesman: “All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.”

We need to be as the Bereans and see if God’s word does not condemn not only the current but every health care bill the government may propose:

Thou shalt not steal”

God has given each person and family its own private property. “Thou shalt not steal” implies what God gave me may not be taken by anyone else, including the government. This is the exact opposite of the Communist Manifesto’s “abolition of all private property”.

Loving Our Neighbors

“But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.” – I Timothy 5: 18

This tells us that God has given each and every individual man the duty to provide for himself and his own household all that they need.

According to I Timothy 5: 16; Galatians 6: 10; and Luke 10: 25-37 we also have a duty to show mercy to the destitute, especially those who are believers.

God’s laws are linked together, which means that the breaking of one of the Ten Commandments will affect the way we keep the other nine.

When an already overstuffed, oppressive government takes what it has not been authorized by the Constitution to take*, that affects how much I may be able to share with others.

Yet, as best we are able, Leviticus 19 tells us: “you shall love your neighbor as yourself”, and Isaiah 58: 7 tells us the fasting God honors is manifested if you voluntarily** “share your bread with the hungry [and] bring to your house the poor who are cast out”. I John 3: 17 puts the test to those who claim to be Christians but refuse to voluntarily act like it:

“But whoever has this world’s goods, and sees his brother in need, and shuts up his heart from him, how does the love of God abide in him?”

Limited Government

Romans 13: 1-7 tells us that government has no authority whatsoever except the limited amount God gave it.

It’s mandate is extremely limited – to be His “minister” and “servant” to punish evildoers (God’s word defines good & evil- Psalm 119: 128; Rom. 13: 8-11) and praise those who do good.

“For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil. Do you want to be unafraid of the authority? Do what is good, and you will have praise from the same. For he is God’s minister to you for good. But if you do evil, be afraid; for he does not bear the sword in vain; for he is God’s minister, an avenger to execute wrath on him who practices evil.” -Romans 13: 3,4

Great government takes its motto from King David, whom God made great. David wrote: “The God is Israel said. . .He who rules over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God” (2 Sam. 23: 3). To rule in the fear of God means to obey God’s laws, not come up with our own god-less ideas and make them laws (Eccl. 12: 13) for God considers this great evil (Psalm 94: 20).

Thus, we need to work to scrap government health care and just restore God’s system of health care outlined in Scripture above, which is free of government theft and coercion.

It is not “unrealistic” to do what the Creator of reality says to do. It is wise. It will take some time and a process (repentance followed by education and discipleship and taking responsibility in our own lives as well as throwing off through godly means wicked current legislation) to do it, but it can, by God’s power, be done.

The Inevitable Results

Therefore, any bill proposing government health care will violate God’s laws and the ordained spheres of governing responsibility. Our first parents found that violating God’s good law brings death & destruction.

Just as violating God’s law of gravity or of good health practices invite destruction, so will any government health care because it repudiates God’s rule and will. Government health care specifically invites:

Destruction of government’s limited mandate (also violating our covenant Constitution).

Destruction of the church’s role of mercy.

Destruction of individual/family responsibility.

Government tyranny (which comes when it exceeds it’s God-given limits and authorities).

Increasing taxation of individual families.

Regulation of health practitioners.

Eventual discrimination against some citizens (e.g. euthanasia) as opposed to others in the face of limited resources.

These are the inevitable results.

We must get back to God’s word so that our nation may again have liberty and be exalted.*** A rallying cry during the formation of America and its War for Independence was “we will have no other king than King Jesus”.

Are we truly willing to seek God (who has the ability to bring our nation back to it’s biblical roots) until He gives this blessing to us?

*Isaiah 1: 22-23: “Your silver has become dross. . .your princes are rebellious and companions of thieves; everyone loves bribes and follows after rewards. They do not defend the fatherless, nor does the cause of the widow come before them.” This has been true since Congress launched rebellion against America’s Constitution and people with the Federal Reserve Act passed in 1913. We all suffer.

**Again, God alone has unlimited authority over men and their property. He has given proper and lawful civil government a very limited authority and mandate (see Romans 13). God does not allow government to coerce us to share our goods (e.g. communism, socialism, etc). The early church’s sharing all things (Acts 2-4) was done entirely on a charitable, voluntary basis since God instituted private property rights (cf. Acts 5: 4a)

***2 Chronicles 17: 9-10 for how our nation will be blest and protected from our foes if we too will repent and teach “the Book of the Law of the LORD”.

End of my earlier article on Obamacare.

21. I again quote from Publius Huldah:

“Obamacare is altogether unconstitutional because it is outside the scope of the legislative powers We granted to Congress. Nothing in Our Constitution authorizes the federal government to control our medical care (or to exercise the other fearsome powers in the Act).”
¶ *“I challenge those five (5) lawless judges on the supreme Court [Roberts, Kagan, Sotomayor, Ginsberg, & Breyer], ... to point to that clause of The Constitution where We delegated to the federal government power to control our medical care.”* ¶ *“Article I, §8, clauses 1-16: What it Really Means.”*
¶ *“Those ...lawless judges...looked at Art. I, §8, cl.1, and found power in Congress and the Executive Branch to take over our medical care – even to decide whether we will receive medical treatment or be denied medical treatment.2 [That is the power of life and death again! -jfg]”* ¶ *“And how did The Lawless Five do this? I’ll show you. But first, let’s see what the Constitution really says. Article I, §8, clauses 1 & 2 read: Clause 1: “The Congress shall have Power To lay and collect Taxes, Duties, Imposts and Excises, to pay the Debts and provide for the common defense and general Welfare of the United States; but all Duties, Imposts and Excises shall be uniform throughout the United States;” ... ¶ Clause 2: “To borrow Money on the credit of the United States;”* ¶ *“Immediately after Clauses 1 & 2 follows the list of enumerated powers WE delegated to Congress: [PH cites them]. ¶ “Add to this short list of enumerated powers; the “housekeeping powers” itemized in the paper linked here; the salaries authorized by Art. I, §6, cl. 1; Art. II, §1, next to last clause; Art. III, §1, cl. 1, and others on the civil list; together with the Amendments addressing civil rights; and you have the sole purposes for which Congress is authorized to levy and collect taxes, borrow money, and spend money for the Country at Large”. ¶ And this is precisely what James Madison, Father of Our Constitution, says in Federalist Paper No. 41 (last 4 paras). Some people were concerned that “...the power ‘to lay and collect taxes, duties, impost, and excises, to pay the debts, and provide for the common defense and general welfare of the United States,’ amounts to an unlimited commission to exercise every power which may be alleged to be necessary for the common defense or general welfare.” (4th para from end). ¶ Madison answered the above objection by saying that one would be grasping at straws to stoop to such a silly “misconstruction”. He said: “Had no other enumeration or definition of the powers of the Congress been found in the Constitution, than the general expressions just cited, the authors of the objection might have had some color for it; though it would have been difficult to find a reason for so awkward a form of describing an authority to legislate in all possible cases. A power to destroy the freedom of the press, the trial by jury, or even to regulate the course of descents, or the forms of conveyances, must be very singularly expressed by the terms ‘to raise money for the general welfare’ .” (3rd para from end) ¶ “But what color can the objection have, when a specification of the objects alluded to by these general terms immediately follows, and is not even separated by a longer pause than a semicolon? If the different parts of the same instrument ought to be so expounded, as to give meaning to every part which will bear it, shall one part of the same sentence be excluded altogether from a share in the meaning; and shall the more doubtful and indefinite terms be retained in their full extent, and the clear and precise expressions be denied any signification whatsoever? ... Nothing is more natural nor common than first to use a general phrase, and then to explain and qualify it by a recital of particulars. But the idea of an enumeration of particulars which neither explain nor qualify the general meaning ... is an absurdity...” (2nd para from end) ¶ In the final paragraph of Federalist No. 41, Madison says Art. I, §8, cl. 1 does not vest in Congress a power to legislate in all cases whatsoever: Clause 1 is merely a “general expression”, the meaning of which is “ascertained and limited” by the clauses which “immediately follow” it. ¶ To put Madison in modern English: Clauses 1 & 2 grant to Congress the power to raise money; clauses 3-16 enumerate the objects on which Congress may appropriate the money so raised, thus limiting clauses 1 & 2. ¶ THAT is the Constitution We ratified. ¶ What the Lawless Five Assert it Means: ¶ See where it says in Clause 1, “To lay and collect Taxes”? The Lawless Five assert that this phrase authorizes Congress to lay & collect taxes for any purposes whatsoever. ¶ They IGNORED the “specification of the objects [Clauses 3-16] alluded to by these general terms” [Clauses 1 & 2] – the “enumeration of particulars” which ‘explain and qualify’ “the general phrase”. ¶ In effect, they repealed **Clauses 3-16. In a nutshell, the Lawless Five asserted that Congress and the President may do whatever they want to us. Just call it a “tax”.**” [emphasis added by jfg] PH then gives suggestions of what we could do to overcome Obamacare, such as “disabuse ourselves of the...lie that the federal government We created by Our Constitution is the exclusive and final judge of the extent of the powers delegated to it; and that the opinion of five judges, not the Constitution, is the sole measure of*

its powers. That is a pernicious ideology antithetical to our Founding Documents... Once you understand that, our remedies are readily apparent: 1. Impeach Federal Judges who violate their Oaths of Office. ... ¶...elect Representatives and Senators who will support our Constitution by impeaching & removing usurping federal judges. ... ¶ 2. Elect Representatives and Senators who will also repeal obamacare and dismantle everything which has been implemented so far. ¶ 3. [Apparently before the last Presidential election PH had written:] “Elect Romney.” [I would disagree with PH because he was a Mormon (2 Sam. 23: 3) yet I will adapt PH's recommendation to give it lasting effect in this way: [The President's] “...**Oath of Office... “to preserve, protect and defend the Constitution”...requires him to refuse to implement obamacare.** By Executive Order, [(insert by jfg: The Constitution Art. 2 does give the President the power to execute/enforce the laws of America. He has no legislative authority so he may not use any executive order to become a law or rule of law. However, he certainly may give orders as Commander in Chief to the military in so far as the Constitution authorizes him, and he may give orders as the President so long as the orders are authorized by said 3 laws. So long as he gives orders that are constitutional he must be obeyed by those under him- jfg)] **he must refuse to implement it, he must reverse all implementation in effect when he takes office, and he must rescind the unconstitutional rules [see, e.g., Art. I, §1] made by the baby-killing totalitarians who presently infest the Department of Health & Human Services.** ¶ 4. **States must nullify obamacare. Here are Nullification Resolutions States may use to nullify obamacare and the HHS rules. ¶ State officials, legislators, and judges all take The Oath to support the federal Constitution (Art. VI, cl. 3); and that Oath requires them to nullify obamacare.** ¶ 5. **We the People must stop deceiving ourselves about the motives of people such as obama and the Lawless Five. They are not ‘basically decent people who just have different opinions’. They are Dolores Umbridges who are determined to reduce us to abject slavery.**” [In this article we read in PH's endnotes:] “Thomas Jefferson writes in para 1 of the Kentucky Resolutions of 1798: “1. Resolved, That the several States composing the United States of America, are not united on the principle of unlimited submission to their General Government; but that, by a compact under the style and title of a Constitution for the United States, and of amendments thereto, they constituted a General Government for special purposes,—delegated to that government certain definite powers, reserving, each State to itself, the residuary mass of right to their own self-government; and that **whenever the General Government assumes undelegated powers, its acts are unauthorized, void, and of no force:** that to this compact each State acceded as a State, and is an integral party, its co-States forming, as to itself, the other party: that the government created by this compact was not made the exclusive or final judge of the extent of the powers delegated to itself; since that would have made its discretion, and not the Constitution, the measure of its powers; but that, as in all other cases of compact among powers having no common judge, **each party has an equal right to judge for itself, as well of infractions as of the mode and measure of redress.**” ¶ “With obamacare, the Lawless Five colluded with Congress & the Executive Branch to subvert Our Constitution. Our Framers warned us of such connivances...: ¶ **Alexander Hamilton tells us that Congress can’t successfully usurp powers unless The People go along with it! In Federalist No.16 (next to last para), he points out that because judges may be “embarked in a conspiracy with the legislature”, the People, who are “the natural guardians of the Constitution”, must be “enlightened enough to distinguish between a legal exercise and an illegal usurpation of authority.**” James Madison says in Federalist No. 44 (last para before 2.): “...the success of the usurpation [by Congress] will depend on the executive and judiciary departments, which are to expound and give effect to the legislative acts; ...” [boldface added] ¶ Hamilton and Madison are telling us that **We don’t have to go along with obamacare just because Five totalitarians on the supreme Court want the Executive Branch to have total control over our lives. This is where we draw the line. We must Resist this tyranny.**”²⁰² [emphases added – jfg]

22. In an article: “Searching for “Marriage” in the Fourteenth Amendment!” Publius Huldah writes:

“During April 2015, the US Supreme Court heard oral arguments in *Obergefell v Hodges* and consolidated cases. The questions presented for the Court to decide are: ¹ 1. Does **the Fourteenth Amendment** require **a State to license a marriage** of two people of the same sex? 2. Does the Fourteenth Amendment require a state to recognize a marriage of two people of the same sex when their marriage was lawfully licensed and performed out of state? ² Section 1 of the 14th Amendment says: “All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; **nor shall any**

State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the law.” [emphasis mine] ³ ¶ Obviously, §1 says nothing about “marriage” or “homosexuality”. So how can it be said to authorize the supreme Court to FORCE States to accept same sex marriage? ¶ **Simple! All they have to do is redefine “liberty” in §1 to get it to mean whatever they need it to mean in order to get the result they want in the cases before them. ¶ And that is precisely what the supreme Court has been doing. In Roe v. Wade (1973)** [it said liberty means its ok to kill your unborn children] ¶ **In Lawrence v. Texas (2003)**, [it said] **“liberty”...means “...the right to engage in...sodomy”:** ¶ **“... ¶... The...Court uses... “liberty”...to justify practices they approve of and want to force everybody else to accept. ⁴ ¶ ...by claiming that these practices constitute “liberty rights” which arise under... the 14th Amendment, they evade the constitutional limits on their judicial power. ¶ [But] **The Judicial Power of the Federal Courts is Strictly Limited by The Constitution!** ¶ The Constitution does not permit federal courts to hear any case the Judges want to hear. Instead, a case must fall within one of a few categories before federal courts have **jurisdiction** to hear it. ¶ **Article III, §2, clause 1, lists the cases federal courts have the delegated authority to hear. They may hear only cases:** ¶ 1. Arising under the Constitution, or the Laws of the United States, or Treaties made under the Authority of the United States [“federal question” jurisdiction]; ¶ 2. Affecting Ambassadors, other public Ministers & Consuls; cases of admiralty & maritime Jurisdiction; or cases in which the U.S. is a Party [“status of the parties” jurisdiction]; and ¶ 3. Cases between two or more States; between Citizens of different States; between Citizens of the same State claiming Lands under Grants of different States; and certain cases between a State and Citizens of another State or Citizens or Subjects of a foreign State [“diversity” jurisdiction]. ¶ Alexander Hamilton writes in **Federalist No. 83** (8th para): “... the judicial authority of the federal judicatures is declared by the Constitution to comprehend certain cases particularly specified. **The expression of those cases marks the precise limits beyond which the federal courts cannot extend their jurisdiction...**” [emphasis mine] ¶ If a case does not fit within one of these categories, federal courts may not lawfully hear it. ¶ In **Federalist No. 80**, Hamilton explains the categories of cases over which federal Courts have jurisdiction. ¶ Since the “right” to same sex marriage is claimed to arise under §1 of the 14th Amendment, we will focus on Hamilton’s discussion of cases “arising under this Constitution”; or, as Hamilton puts it, cases: “...which concern the execution of the **provisions expressly contained** in the articles of Union...” (2nd para) [emphasis mine] ¶ **‘Expressly contained’**. Hamilton then gives examples of such cases: *If a State violates the constitutional provisions which prohibit States from imposing duties on imported articles, or from issuing paper money [Art. I, §10], the federal courts are in the best position to overrule infractions which are “in manifest contravention of the articles of Union. [i.e., Constitution]” ¶ Do you see?... ¶ Where are provisions addressing marriage and homosexuality “expressly contained” in our Constitution? ¶ The answer any competent 8th grader should be able to give is, “Nowhere.” ¶ **Fabrication of “constitutional rights” in order to Usurp Judicial Power.** ¶ So now you see how Justices on the supreme Court evaded the constitutional limits on their judicial Power: They **fabricated** individual “constitutional rights” which they claimed were to be found in §1 of the 14th Amendment so that they could then pretend that the cases “arise under the Constitution”? ¶ But power over abortion, homosexuality, and marriage is **nowhere** in our Constitution delegated to the national government over the Country at Large. ⁵ ¶ The supreme Court has usurped power over these objects. Their opinions are void for lack of jurisdiction and are proper objects of nullification. ⁶ ¶ It is time for The People and The States to **man-up** and smack down the supreme Court. **Scrape the Court’s barnacles off Our Constitution!** State Legislatures must make laws directing all State and local governments and Citizens to ignore such usurpatious opinions of the supreme Court. ¶ **Endnotes:** [omitted]¹⁰³***

23. I highlighted one question the Court focused on above: “Does **the Fourteenth Amendment** require a **State to license a marriage** of two people of the same sex?” for I ask a more fundamental, threshold question: where did God – the only Giver of authority to the government ultimately – ever in Scripture give the state the authority to require men and women to seek a government license (permission slip to do something that would otherwise be unlawful apart from the state’s permission)? I deal with this further herein in connection wwith franchises and licenses.

24. **Pastors have further condemned Obamacare because: 1) it violates said 3 laws** because it coerces Americans to buy something they don't want so it is a violation of their will and violates the Declaration of Independence that requires the governed be governed only by their "consent". **2)** Reportedly Judge Roberts was the deciding vote in Obamacare and he said Obamacare was a **tax**, which if it is it is a direct tax imposed on everyone so it would be **unConstitutional** for then one has no choice whether to have it and so be taxed by it or not. **3)** Third, it places an **undue burden** on the people. For instance, it was reported that one American receiving 600 from the government when she was laid off work, now 900, told her insurance will be 600 a month leaving her 300 a month to live on which she cannot do; so people are getting desperate. Reportedly Obamacare says if you cannot afford it you are not required to get it but who knows that? **4)** Again, this relates to the **misuse** (also because there was not full disclosure given to the people of all that was involved) **of Constitution Art 1 Sec. 8 Clause 17** which defines who the federal government. Our supreme laws show that the government is to be the people's servants/employees serving us. Yet as 28 USC 3002 15A proves the federal government is actually a corporation! Like Walmart or JC Penny. Therefore, if an American is not part of that corporation (US/DC/federal citizen/worker/employee) then is that American bound by its corporate rules? No. What are those rules? Just statutory laws, NOT the Statutes at Large that are the law of the land, but statutory laws (like Walmart has its rules for its workers too). Those statutes ONLY apply to US citizens, NOT any American like America's supreme laws and the Statutes at Large do. Reportedly if one opens any Volume of any Federal Code he will find VERY FEW of the statutes actually enacted into law. The Statutes at Large are the law of the land. 5 USC 5 52 A says that the statutes do not apply to American Nationals. **The fact that there are different citizenships one may choose from and that there are Creator God given and unalienable rights some Americans have but then as well "privileges" that are revocable because they were given by "creator" government is something I referred further below.**
25. Therefore, based on the law of the LORD, our covenants with Him, our supreme and recent Public Laws agreeable with His "*Laws*" I declare that despite the fact that the Speaker of the House Boehner declared Obamacare the "*law of the land*", despite folks saying "The Supreme Court ruled Obamacare is constitutional" so it is "the law of the land", we must say "NO it is not: it is a lawbreaking ruling, a mere evil opinion like America's Dred Scott ruling or ancient Israel's "*statutes of[evil] Omri*" or order/ "*works of[still more evil] Ahab*" (Mic. 6: 16) and pray against it and take righteous resistance measures against it! Publius Huldah rightly remarks that after the Supreme Court twisted the meaning of "liberty" to say a woman has God given right to murder her baby, after twisting its meaning to say those tempted to perversion have a God given right to commit immorality based on their claim that "*they had jurisdiction to overturn State Laws criminalizing abortion [and sodomy] because the issue arises under the Constitution at §1 of the 14th Amendment*" that author remarked: **...Supreme Court opinions are not the "Law of the Land", and how to put federal judges in their place.**" [emphasis added] but also reflected how most people like lemmings gave themselves and our nation to being vulnerable to more of God's "*wrath*" for "*the lawyers said, "It's the Law of the Land"; the People yawned; and the clergy said, "the Bible says we have to obey civil government – besides, we don't want to lose our 501 (c) (3) tax exemption!"*"¹⁰⁴ [Known or unknown to them, pastors, elders and church members, PH hit on a "golden calf" (Ex. 32) by writing of the 501c3! We may not fear man, we must fear God! We may not compromise

to keep IRS benefits, we must be faithful to God and **will** enjoy His faithful provision and protection. We need to discard such idols: Jesus Christ alone is the head of the Church! I have preached about this.]

26. 7) SEVENTH POINT: This principle/rule of law can undercut unrighteous claims about the federal income taxes and the related Sixteenth Amendment.

1. **FIRST, federal income taxes certainly do not apply to me and are not owed by me.** Because R's writings show they owe me **millions** in refunds and because contracts between Rs and I show they owe me both said refunds and also hundreds of millions in other funds, because I have contracts that state I am not a US citizen (I am an Alabama Citizen – different than a State of Alabama citizen; also known as an American National Citizen or what I call for short an American Citizen) and that I have earned no foreign income, I owe the IRS no federal income taxes. I stand on God's word and the contracts I formed with Rs and related parties in which I asserted such things as that: **a)** I rescinded any contracts I did not receive full disclosure of et al, **b)** I am not a US/statutory citizen, et al. According to the authorities in Appendix Part D3, those contracts stand. This is a very important point. If what I asserted concerning facts, laws, truths and realities is true for me, they are true for many other Americans. For instance **Exhibit 51** shows how the IRS broke God's Eighth Commandment against stealing and Ninth Commandment against lying by their tricky/hidden way of quoting to us (and other Americans) only PART of a section of Code and not the important preceding portion which defines WHO is subject to their tax, thereby to mislead them to think/presume they are subject to the tax when really – everything ethically considered- they should not be; I quote part of my letter concerning this in footnote¹⁰⁵. **Further, Exhibit 105** shows the use of the word “foreign” apparently used to bring Americans to allegedly owe federal income taxes – note the title of my affidavit “SwornStatementInRelationToForeignIncomeLack” and read it. **Exhibit 21C # 26** gives more proof relating to the using an asterik and rebuttable presumptions as indicated by the Library of

105 “ We hereby give you NOTICE to look at the back of the enclosed attachment you mailed, namely, the back of the “Notice to Levy” (note: it is not therefore a levy, but only a “NOTICE” to levy). Said Notice's backside gives the alleged authority for the IRS to come against us. Notice that it starts out with “6331(b)”. That begs the question: whatever happened to paragraph (a)? Paragraph (a) as can be seen at <https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/26/6331> explains WHO in fact the IRS has authority to levy and it clearly refers to government employees which does **not** include us. We have repeatedly written of this to the IRS in affidavits, and the IRS has refused or failed to rebut our affidavits of fact and truth. In fact they actually gave us evidence of fraud that we were actually in the Virgin Islands (never set foot there!) yet the IRS continues without authority to bully and seek to levy against us whom they have no authority whatsoever to levy. Unfortunately we are forced to share with you this important fact: **the IRS continues to wilfully act with reckless and intentional disregard of Title 26 without authorization under pretend authority and in clear, indisputable deprivation of our Constitutionally guaranteed rights and that they are therefore subject to stiff damages** (cf. e.g. 26 USC 7433). ¶ We have repeatedly demanded to see the IRS delegation of authority over us and have repeatedly requested and required of the IRS by federal laws (like the Fair Debt Collection Practices Act in Title 15 as well as Title 26 and other rules and regulations under which they are to operate) that if they fail or refuse to produce validation of said authority and thereby authority to assess taxes against us (in our case alleged taxes created by their overwhelming refund amounts they admitted they owed us) they can be held liable. You are being given **formal notice** that we are not liable to their federal jurisdiction or taxes- said paragraph (a) of the Internal Revenue Code does **not** apply to us. ¶ Further, based on our research, Title 26 has NOT been recorded in the Federal Registry as is required by 44 USC 1505 (see <https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/44/1505> for) and 5 USC 552 (a) (see <https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/44/1505>) which again makes the section of the letter from the IRS NOT applicable to us, and therefore without **any** force of law to us. ¶ Therefore we give formal notice to you and any and all related parties who may have anything whatsoever to do with this matter to note and govern yourself accordingly as we have written of the statutes concerned as well as supreme law. We hereby give **FORMAL NOTICE** to you and that we are NOT citizens of the UNITED STATES, i.e. the District of Columbia but rather are American Nationals sojourning in one of the 50 states of the union which leaves the federal government without authority to tax us. Pursuant to the above, neither the IRS nor any other party has authority over you to require of you to violate said statutes or American supreme law or our rights. If you act differently than we have informed you of and as we have shown you that the statutes declare, you will incur guilt liability for any damages that result. “

Congress, et al and there are other Exhibits with additional proofs.

2. **SECOND**, because God's word requires me to expose evil, to reprove oppressors, to call them to repent and to warn and to show "*what is among*" "*Christian*" America and government, and because of what God's providence caused me to learn in order to pursue said refunds, I am obligated to AT LEAST share and expose what I have learned and what Rs formed contracts with me concerning, and then, as necessary call guilty parties to turn from their evil ways, get right with God through Jesus Christ and show it by doing right with regards to taxes. For from what I have read in court cases, Codes and from the contracts Rs and other parties have formed with me, I cannot do other than say that apparently most or a large majority of Americans do not really owe federal income taxes, not unless they were first given full disclosure, given their fully informed consent, and were not brought into any fraudulent contract. I must then at LEAST strongly question and challenge the lawfulness of the federal government's taxing of most American's income. I do not know for sure how many work for the federal government but those who do not directly yet are were brought into or considered US citizens/employees as though they were through what I believe Scripture shows are fraudulent contracts like birth certificates, Social Security cards and various licenses, then they should be given full disclosure of this matter and after being fully informed give or not give their full consent according to said 3 laws.

3. **THIRD**, I ask: ACCORDING TO SAID 3 LAWS IS THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT AUTHORIZED TO TAX AMERICANS ON THEIR INCOME?

1. **God's law/word:**

1. Bear in mind said recent Public Laws 97-280 and 107-293 that declared that God's law was the source of our liberty and that returning to God and His word will be the key to overcoming the times of "test'ing that Congress (rightly) as it were predicted we would undergo. As English and American Puritans and Pilgrims as well as our founding fathers (Sam Adams and Roger Sherman were Puritans) : "who is wiser than God?" and thus consider the general equity of God's law and why our fathers sought to "seek to do most nearly what Thou lovest dearly"/what God revealed as His will. You will see why they generally sought to adopt and why we must seek to return to the general equity of His laws.
2. **God's law** as given through Moses for Israel does not do so. And, God the Source and all wise Creator, Lawgiver, Judge and King of all (Isa. 33: 3) said in Deut 4 et al that if Israel would just follow His law then all the nations around or traveling through would recognize how wise and good and just God's law was (and obviously want to apply its general equity to their own nations, and, embrace in covenant through Israel's atoning and ruling Messiah this God of Israel as their God). As I recall, the law of Moses for Israel only authorized a head tax (and I seem to find the wallbuilders site below to confirm this Scriptural teaching). In His perfect wisdom and grace toward His people, God required three tithes (tithe means tenth) that were like taxes and were to be paid to various parties, reflecting the fact that He was their King. However, after Israel rejected God as their King and demanded an earthly king in 1 Sam. 8, God warned that that king would in fact demand of them even the full amount He Himself had required: ten percent! God describes this in context not as a good thing but as a form of onerous oppression. So while God's word recognizes that when a culture/nation is in

rebellion it may have to even pay as much as 10% of its income to government, God in the wisdom and grace He gave in His law for Israel did not otherwise authorize an income tax.

3. I found <https://wallbuilders.com/the-bible-and-taxes/> 4-22-2019 to be helpful:
 1. *“Capital Gains Taxes The Capital Gains Tax, which is a tax on profits, actually penalizes a person for success the more profit you make the more you have to pay (i.e., the more profit a person makes the higher tax rate they pay on that profit/windfall from an investment). However, In the Bible, the more profit you make the more you are rewarded. Both the parable of the talents (Matthew 25: 14-30) and the parable of the minas (Luke 19: 12-27) conflict with the notion of a tax on capital gains. “For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away.” In other words, the Bible implies that those who do well (invest) with what they have will be given more.”*
 2. *“Wages The parable of the landowner and laborers (Matthew 20: 1-16) is applicable to the employer/employee relationship and the issue of wages. The landowner hires workers at different times of the day and yet pays each worker the same amount at the end of the day. When the workers hired first complain, the landowner replies, “Did you not agree with me for a denarius? Take what is yours and go your way. I wish to give to this last man the same as to you. Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with my own things?” (“things” is translated as “money” in some versions) There is an implication that the landowner had a right to determine the wages his workers received, as well as an implication that the workers could accept or reject the landowner’s offer of work. James 5: 4 provides a balance in that the Lord hears the cries of the laborers who are cheated out of wages they are due.”*
 3. *Income Taxes The current income tax structure in the United States mandates a higher tax rate or percentage the more a person makes. This tax system is contradicted by scripture, especially Exodus 30: 11-15, which provided a “half a shekel” tax for everyone numbered. Verse 15 states: “The rich shall not give more and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel.” In addition, the Biblical Tithe is not applied progressively, rather it is applied equally to everyone (“And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord’s. It is holy to the Lord. . . . And concerning the tithe of the herd or the flock, of whatever passes under the rod, the tenth one shall be holy to the Lord.” Leviticus 27: 30,32).” [Thus, strictly speaking, I believe Scripture frowns on or condemns an income tax: an every man limited, specified **head tax** is what Scripture seems to authorize. Are there financial needs the government has in order to do what it is required by God's word and the Constitution's enumerated powers to do? Yes of course and God says give lawfully due taxes to government so it may perform those functions. A head tax would help restrain government from trespassing its bounds and enforce accountability in what government was involved working at for if they demanded more of everyone, everyone would want to know what for? If there is a war that must be fought and it cost the nation 40 million silver dollars and there are 40 million American men, then each of them would give a silver dollar to pay for the war.- jfg]*
 4. *“Inheritance Taxes The Bible speaks to the issue of inheritance numerous times. Proverbs 13: 22 states “A good man leaves an inheritance to his children’s children” (something that is not likely with the current Estate Tax which can take up to 55% of an estate, leaving 45% to the children; when the children pass it on to the grandchildren, up to 55% of the remaining 45% can be taken, leaving only 27% of the original that would be passed on to the “children’s children”). Ezekiel 46: 18 states that “the prince shall not take any of the people’s inheritance by evicting them from their property; he shall provide an inheritance for his sons from his own property, so that none of My people may be scattered from his property.” Other scriptures that deal with inheritance are Proverbs 19: 14, I Chronicles 28: 8, and Ezra 9: 12.”*
4. Again, **“who is wiser than God?”**
2. Given my FleshingOut/s quote of Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story that Christianity is at the foundation of and part and parcel of the **Christian common law**, it would seem that – at least if consistent with Scripture – it would not have authorized an income tax either.
3. **What about our supreme law? Did it authorize an income tax? What tax did it authorize?**

1. **First** as Appendix Part A proves, our founders and ratifying states knew their Bibles that there is a certain amount Americans need to give government for it to do its limited functions of punishing evildoers (defined by God's word as those who break God's laws) and praising/protecting those who do good (defined as those who keep God's laws). Thus Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 8 Clause 1 says: “*The Congress shall have Power To lay and collect Taxes, Duties, Imposts and Excises, to pay the Debts and provide for the common Defence and general Welfare of the United States; but all Duties, Imposts and Excises shall be uniform throughout the United States.*” That one word “**uniform**” (emphasis added) forbids anything less than uniformity in taxes, therefore EVEN IF income taxes were ever permitted, they could NOT be graduated, but MUST be uniform!] *throughout the United States.*”
2. **Second**, I note again that our founders and states were generally Christian and understood property and government far better than we do. Given that truth, do you think they would have agreed with what is part of the Communist Manifesto, namely, to have a graduated income tax?
3. **Third**, what is the tax the people by our founders and ratifying states in Constitution Art 1 authorized Congress to lay on Americans so the federal government could do those few things we gave it to? The **answer** from my research is that they authorized only **indirect** taxes. By contrast, a direct tax would be like the income tax or a tax on your automobile.
 1. They wrote the Constitution out of a historical context which involved suffering direct taxes:

“...for certain...they wanted to avoid the awful direct taxation fo the ciitzens by government, which King George ahd praciced and-- in a big part-- this taxation was the catalyst for the War for Independence. ¶ King George had sent his tax collectors into the states and intot he citizens' businesses, a nd homes --- pillaging their papers, personal property and confiscating their proeprty and money for alleged taxes without a trial.”
 2. So we read: Constitution Art 1 Sec. 19, Clause 4: “*No Capitation, or other direct, Tax shall be laid, unless in Proportion to the Census or Enumeration hereinbefore directed to be taken.*”
 3. With an indirect tax you have a right to avoid the tax by not owning something or by not buying something. For instance a gas excise tax is an indirect tax: you do not have to be taxed unless you want to buy gas, you could avoid it. An example of a direct tax is any income tax, property tax, tax on an automobile license plate, et al.
 4. This already shows the founders and ratifying states did not give Congress any **power to tax income**. Therefore, unless an Amendment properly added to the Constitution (in the way required in Constitution Art. 5) empowered Congress to lay/place a direct tax on income, Congress (A) has no authority to do so and (B) violates the Constitution to do so.
 - 5.
4. **The fact that there are: 1)** different citizenships one may choose from and **2)** that there are Creator God given and unalienable rights some Americans have according to their Citizenship but then as well “*privileges*” that other Americans citizens have which are revocable because they were given by “creator” government is something I conveyed with

my affidavit to the IRS as shown by **Exhibit 21C and its support “B”** in which I cited reports of **Supreme Court cases like *Hooven Allison Co v Evatt* and *Downes v Bidwell et al***. All of said support merits reading and a major point of the support is as I have stated concerning different citizenships and in effect different governments/“United States”s, one limited where government seems to feel itself restrained by said 3 laws, the other where it really does not but feels itself to have plenary/basically unlimited power and to give and take away privileges. It was in connection with said **support “B”** and the IRS’ presuming that I was a D.C./federal/statutory/Fourteenth Amendment citizen that I had written in the affidavit at # 37:

*“That we rebut your presumption to file an income tax against us as we are not under your jurisdiction (see **exhibit A-** W-8BEN ‘Certificate of Foreign Status of Nonresident Alien’). ...Because we are not under your jurisdiction, we are not subject to your taxes, collections, time frames and the like. As the Declaration of Independence made clear, we have **the right of self-determination** which also involves what our citizenship will be. And, as *Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt* 324 U.S. 652 (65 S. Ct. 870) April 9, 1945 and other like cases have ruled, **there is more than one citizenship Americans may choose from** (see **exhibit B-** titled *HoovenAllisonCoVEvattANDDownesVBidwell*). It is our Creator given, **unalienable and indestructible** right to choose not to be part of the District of Columbia (D.C.). The Alabama and US Constitutions restrict you from forcing us to be US citizens. You have no right, authority or power from the Constitution to force, coerce, or pressure us (as you seek to do by threatening letters as you have sent-which is surely oppression) to make us surrender our rights and or become D.C. citizens. As Thomas Jefferson said: “...that it would be a dangerous delusion were a confidence in the men of our choice to silence our fears for the safety of our rights; that confidence is every where the parent of despotism; free government is founded in jealousy, and not in confidence; it is jealousy, and not confidence, which prescribes limited constitutions to bind down those whom we are obliged to trust with power; that our Constitution has accordingly fixed the limits to which, and no farther, our confidence may go;....In questions of power, then, let no more be heard of confidence in man, but bind him down from mischief by the chains of the Constitution. (*The Kentucky Resolutions of 1798* 16 November 1798). We remind you that you are restricted by the Constitution and the common law in dealing with us. In *Marbury v. Madison* (1 Cranch, 137, 176, 2 L. ed. 60, 73), Chief Justice Marshall said “To what purpose are powers limited, and to what purpose is that limitation committed to writing [in the Constitution], if these limits may, at any time, be passed by those intended to be restrained? The distinction between a government with limited and unlimited powers is abolished if those limits do not confine the persons on whom they are imposed, and if acts prohibited and acts allowed are of equal obligation.” We have given no consent to your seeking to make us US citizens. **Without the consent of the governed, you have no right to govern us (Declaration of Independence)**. Your words threatening levy in context of circumstance is thus repugnant to the spirit and letter of the Declaration of Independence and Constitution with its Bill of Rights. We have an unalienable right to our property and our energy which went into procuring our estate/property. **We demand you provide constitutional authorization allowing you to charge income tax without our consent**. Any purported statute would be in conflict with the Declaration of Independence, Constitution and Bill of Rights (as well as the founding father’s and their fellow leaders thinking (see **exhibit C** quotes from “Political Sermons of the American Founding Era”) so that as Supreme Court ruling in *Marbury v. Madison* said: anything repugnant to the Constitution is null and void of law. Thus, you have no authority or right to seize anything.”*

5. The ruling of America’s Supreme Court in *Hale v. Henkel et al* was that because government creates corporations, they are the creature of government which it gives privileges and benefits to, but then which the “creator” also has the right/perogative to demand things from such corporations that government would not have such authority over private American

Citizens (who stand on their God given, unalienable/government cannot take them away) rights. The 14th Amendment then would imply though it may not directly say that government can revoke “*privileges*” of 14th Amendment citizens. The title of the article by Publius Huldah in footnote¹⁰⁶ is worthy of reading in this connection. It makes me wonder whether -what most Americans would likely consider a “hair-splitting” distinction – has been used to subjugate nearly all Americans into a contractual/statutory citizenship where now everything is by contract and where government as the “creator” feels it is their prerogative to rule us in every part of our lives, to claim authority as our contract master as to what is right or wrong, saying abortion is a “*right*” of “*liberty*” in their contractually created little world (still within God's world where Jesus Christ is forever Lord and where His rules never change!), homosexuality is a “*right*” of “*liberty*”, et al, and its all alright because Americans contracted by their mom's signing their child's birth certificate and the young man or woman applied for and signed the Social Security contract/card that enters them into the US/D.C./federal government statutory/14th Amendment citizenship and they reaffirm the contract by obtaining a driver's license (permission from government to do something that would otherwise be unlawful), marriage license, business/work license and start the process over again by giving the product of their marriage license -their children over to the state by a birth certificate, et al.

6. So not only do we see the government using the Fourteenth Amendment as the Supreme Court has to justify murdering our children and to justify Sodomizing and Gomorrhazing America but we see it was apparently also the legal loophole justification to turn Americans who had God given and so unalienable rights – via contracts and franchises with the federal government/District of Columbia – into US Citizens who in contrast to our Declaration's that said Americans have Creator God given unalienable/irrevocable “rights” the 14th Amendment says – and this is confirmed by the historical context it was

106 “Parental Rights: God-given and Unalienable? Or Government-granted and Revocable?” “The supreme Court looked at the word, “liberty” in Sec. 1 of the 14th Amendment and said it means “privacy”, and “privacy” means “women may kill their unborn babies”? A short time later, they looked at the same word and decided that it means, “homosexual sex is a liberty right”? Do you see? That Court treats the 14th Amendment as Marquis de Sade's play dough. ¶ “That the powers of the federal courts are enumerated and strictly defined, and The original intent of Sec. 1 of the 14th Amendment, and how the supreme Court perverted it. ¶ These are explained in detail here: *Judicial Abuse of the Fourteenth Amendment: Abortion, Sexual Orientation, & Gay Marriage*. In a nutshell, the linked paper shows that federal courts may lawfully hear only cases falling within the categories enumerated at Art. III, Sec. 2, cl. 1, U.S. Constitution. One of these categories is cases: “... arising under this Constitution...” ¶ In Federalist Paper No. 80 (2nd para), Alexander Hamilton says that before a case can properly be said to “arise under the Constitution”, it must: “...concern the execution of the provisions expressly contained in the articles of Union...” [emphasis added] ¶ So! Does our federal Constitution “expressly contain” provisions about abortion? Homosexual sex? Homosexual marriage? Parental rights? No, it does not. ¶ Since these matters are not delegated to the federal government, they are reserved to the States and The People (10th Amendment). The federal government has no lawful authority over these issues. ¶ Well, then, how did the supreme Court overturn State Statutes criminalizing abortion and homosexual sex, and State Statutes addressing parental rights? ¶ They used the “due process” clause of Sec. 1 of the 14th Amendment to usurp power over these issues. Section 1 says: “All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.” ¶ Professor Raoul Berger proves in his book, *Government by Judiciary: The Transformation of the Fourteenth Amendment*, that the purpose of the 14th Amendment was to extend citizenship to freed slaves and protect them from southern Black Codes which denied them basic rights of citizenship. ¶ Professor Berger also shows (Ch. 11) that “due process” is a term with a “precise technical import” going back to the Magna Charta. It means that a person's life, liberty or property can't be taken away from him except by the judgment of his peers pursuant to a fair trial! ¶ Professor Berger stresses that “due process of law” refers only to trials – to judicial proceedings in courts of justice. It does not involve judicial power to override State Statutes!”

written in - government gave “privileges” which therefore government can withdraw/revoke.

7. For many Americans this distinction may seem murky, muddled and confusing. I could relate as I made my way through this swamp. I am sure it has much to do with how the D.C. swamp got so huge and nasty; it is the truth of God and said 3 laws that we need to drain it; and, it is God and His Son Jesus who is Truth incarnate and His word we will need to go on trusting and obeying to keep that swamp permanently out of DC and America. Apparently it was by means of forcing an American to take Obamacare without giving full disclosure of these other citizenships would be wrong because it presumes that American is a US/D.C. citizen.

8. Three remarks about the Fourteenth Amendment:

1. The Utah Supreme Court ruling of 1968 in the case of *Dyett v. Turner* set forth facts that from an ethical/moral and historical and Constitutional and law standpoint seems to strongly argue that the Fourteenth Amendment was not lawfully ratified and thus is not lawfully a part of our Constitution. Reportedly this case has never been rebutted.
2. As for the concern that we needed the Fourteenth Amendment to prevent the God given rights of freed black slaves from continuing to be violated (their rights being violated was an absolute moral travesty!), the key from the larger picture was learning the biblical worldview. That is how the good part of America's supreme law arose. In Israel, despite covenants with God and His perfect laws, not every act or work/order of that people was right (just read from Genesis to Malachi!) and so with America. There has to be a way of “escape” (1 Cor. 10: 13) from this problem by which God has in Christ Jesus provided from this travesty other than government conferring revocable privileges on them. According to God's word, blacks are equal image bearers of God and are to be **recognized** as such, as equals under the law, not as those who were in a sense wards given revocable privileges, no, as intrinsically possessing God given “rights” that are thus unalienable.
3. God's law forbids use of contracts or other things by which to defraud or infringe on our neighbor's rights. Laws, statutes, Amendments and orders must all be made and used lawfully (Lev. 19; 1 Tim. 1) with the purpose to love our neighbor, not subtly hurt them. My GodsAmerica proves from Scripture, our father's supreme laws and writings and history that a person or nation can as much (and usually far more quickly and effectively) be plundered or be turned into an involuntary debt slave (without even being made aware of it) by means of government breaking God's laws/sinning against people in stealing, plundering, murdering, leading to perversion than by an ordinary thug with a club, knife or gun.

4. So what about the Sixteenth Amendment? Did it give Congress new power to tax American's income?

1. After research, to the best of my knowledge it was purportedly enacted around 1913 when the Federal Reserve Act was unlawfully enacted and did not give Congress any new taxing power. Reportedly it only gave taxing power over corporations (which are legal fictions).
2. Reportedly America's Supreme Court later ruled in *Stanton v. Baltic Mining Co.*, 240 U.S. 103

(1916) shortly after the Amendment was supposedly passed that the Sixteenth Amendment “*did not give the Congress new taxing authority*”¹⁰⁷ over the people. Go ahead and link to the US Report on this case at <https://cdn.loc.gov/service/ll/usrep/usrep240/usrep240103/usrep240103.pdf> as I did on 4-20-2019.

3. Reportedly at least one book called THE LAW THAT NEVER WAS (2 vol) by Benson was written proving by historical documentation that said Amendment was never lawfully ratified. Perhaps there are other such books. Reportedly Benson was shut down by syndicate members who gave him the diesel treatment on a bus – effectively imprisoning him in the bus and driving him around the country endlessly until he became insane. Further torture is reported at <https://www.constitution.org/ghansen/hansen9-97.html> 4-22-2019 and shows in the “*WINDS - George Hansen, Diesel Therapy and Susan McDougal*” that 12 term Rep. Hansen was severely persecuted with said diesel therapy in the back of a truck (like sex trafficking victims suffer and or worse) for reportedly daring to expose and or oppose works of darkness in the federal government. Reportedly he suffered chemical and physical tortures from our federal government that reads like a Soviet gulag or like the horrific tortures Romanian Lutheran Pastor Wurmbrant suffered under Communist tyranny. [KN: George Hansen book title: he told the truth of what goes on and they had to make an example of him; Ron Paul tells of things but George Hansen: he exposed the tax system and Federal Reserve for what they were; the courts and the election process: fraud; John ___ on youtube called: Confessions of an Economic Hit Man: he was hired by the US govt and to go around to foreign countries and offer them if they had some type of a mineral or coal he would offer the heads or president help from the US gov if he would betray his people he would become very rich so the US could exploit the natural resources and put the people in poverty; he gives several talks of what he did; they have a contract on them: ; back in 80's or 90s saw President of Ecuador or some South or Central American country and President said we got all the money I need and he knew the next move would be to send the jackals into the country to kill him but they shot down his plane ; next guy caved into them; he helped implement the US tyranny;]]]]]] [[[Jesus' life was threatened and taken for being faithful to God; so was Paul's. Apparently for being faithful to the Lord Jesus in Salem a fellow elders suffered a bomb under his car.]]
4. God's word impeaches syndicate members and puts severe suspicion over their claim that the Sixteenth Amendment was properly ratified and gave congress new taxing power on American's income. For Israel's king David said: “*wickedness proceeds from the wicked*” and His Son Jesus said: “*By their fruits you will know them*”. Wicked deeds prove wicked men. David speaking by the “*Spirit of the LORD*” said “*He who rules over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God*” (2 Sam. 2: 33). God's word on this subject requires us to pray for and work to remove the unjust from office. If there were truth and or justice in the syndicate,

they would bring forth the truths and facts agreeable with said 3 laws and show the justice of their claims under an open to all the world, third party, independent audit of all their books and actions as the Eighth and Ninth Commandments require and as the general equity of Art. 1. Sec. 9, Clause 6¹⁰⁸ requires. What did syndicate members do instead when in my house loan I asked for honest facts? They gave me forged documents and they and courts grossly violated our rights, showing by their works they guilty of “*every species of fraud and injustice*”. So with the refund matter: I asked for honest facts for R’s “*change*” of my refunds to alleged debts but not only could and would they not give this but only gave evidence of their being guilty of “*every species of fraud and injustice*”. Despite and surely also for my calling them to repent and do right, they – in the words of fellow Christians – persecuted me. Because the reports of cruel persecutions of innocent Americans at the hands of syndicate member’s resembles what they did to me when I called for truth and honesty, because it resembles what they did to me when, I too, finding the opposite, did and now do my God given duty to expose the lies, frauds and oppression, yet those Americans suffered for righteousness’ sake, this is why I believe those reports of such horrific torture by America’s “government”.

5. The recent documentary [America From Freedom to Facism](#) seems to strongly confirm there never was a law requiring most Americans to give federal income taxes.
6. See also <http://www.againstcronycapitalism.org/2013/10/the-best-simplest-explanation-of-the-us-monetary-system-debt-currency-money-taxes-whats-really-going-on-that-ive-ever-seen-an-important-video/>
7. See www.sedm.org (disclaimer: I do not necessarily subscribe to everything anyone says).
8. See the “Federal Reserve Rip Off” online; see “All Work and No Pay” online;
9. As I recall, Pulitzer prize winner reporter Edward Griffeth wrote [The Creature from Jekyll Island](#) that documents the wrongful creation of the Federal Reserve and its lawbreaking acts.
10. The record shows I formed contracts with Rs.
 1. In them I required of Rs via God’s Eighth and Ninth Commandments, the Fair Debt Collection Practices Act and other laws (such as Lev. 25; 1 Cor. 7 and Scripture generally such as Gal. 5: 1 or Philemon et al) and their oath/affirmation to uphold the Constitution as the supreme law (not *US v Perry*) to give authorization for their “change” and their debt collecting acts. Their never giving either and their forming contracts that they had no authority to do so but were doing me wrong/violating my rights is a determinative factor given their moral and fiduciary duties to the Third Commandment as set forth by me.
 2. In the words of God at Jer. 8: 8 “*look*” at the glaring illustrations of this fourth sin government is guilty of and “*look*” at the “*species of fraud and injustice*” God brought to

108 “No Money shall be drawn from the Treasury, but in Consequence of Appropriations made by Law; and a regular Statement and Account of the Receipts and Expenditures of all public Money shall be published from time to time.” The 1984 Grace Commission appointed by President Reagan showed not a nickel of American’s individual income taxes went to enable the federal government to do its jobs; it went to pay interest **allegedly** owed to that side of the what Isa. 1 shows is a criminal syndicate or “*companion*”ship of “*thieves*” in the Federal Reserve.

light in house and refund matters as shown in Exhibits or links referenced.

3. Bear in mind I also have right by private contracts to be “sole” judge of breach of contract and of the “remedies” that will be required in connection with Rs and any related parties breach or threatened breach of contract. **Exhibit 100** shows this Court implicitly asserts it right to tax me via the Sixteenth Amendment and asserts government does no wrong entering people into a US citizenship. GIVEN THEN that I am to be sole judge of this matter as it relates to me and thus of this Court's citing *US v. Perry*, the Sixteenth Amendment and US citizenship, and GIVEN that I have laws, authorities (such as is shown by **Exhibit 21C and its support “B”** in which I cited reports of Supreme Court cases like *Hooven Allison Co v Evatt* and *Downes v Bidwell*) and contracts with Rs and all related parties that they have done wrong to me in connection with their US citizenship, et al, these - in light of God's word, “act”s and providence – confirm that I judge rightly to declare that God gave glaring illustrations in my house and refund matters that manifest said syndicate's evils. This Court's dismissal letter cited the Sixteenth Amendment and *US v Perry* to deny my refund claims; such violated both law and contract for (1) the Constitution requires the court to uphold my rights and (2) I have private contract term that our contracts (between me and Rs/related parties) also involve America's “founding documents” as contracts which I am to be given “enforceable specific performance of” as they were originally written.¹⁰⁹
4. **In light of all the authorities and evidences I cite in my FleshingOut and supports, I exercise my contract right to JUDGE THUS: thus far at least this court on behalf of said syndicate has violated my rights and breached said private contracts. Yet I forbear from charging it for this and give this FleshingOut to give it another opportunity to do right.**
5. Reportedly there was another Supreme Court ruling that said that the words in the Sixteenth Amendment “from whatever source derived” does NOT mean “from whatever source derived”! In the light of said 3 laws, such unclear language makes the 16th Amendment unconstitutional on its face. God communicates clearly (Deut. 29; Ps. 19) and calls us as those made in His image/likeness to be like Him and to speak clearly. Here government is unlike God, ungodly. God's word says the ungodly will perish (Ps. 1; Jude).
6. So on what grounds DOES government claim authority to tax income? Reportedly they use *Brushaber v. Union Pacific Railroad. Co.*, 240 U.S. 1 (1916) a Supreme Court case to do so. BUT if one reads the case we will find that reportedly the man involved had stock in the railroad and because he was earning money off a federal stock/contract therefore he had to pay a federal tax. Apparently, by contrast if the man were alive today and had stock in Walmart or some non government entity, he would not have to give funds for federal income taxes. So the case shows that if you earn money off a federal business or work for the government then you are required to pay a tax. This might compare to how if you work at Walmart they might require you to pay a privilege fee for working for them of course, if you agree to it by joining their work force. So if

you do not work for the government, you do not own it. In effect it is a privilege tax: for the privilege of working for the federal government you have to give funds in a federal income tax.

7. SO HOW IS IT THAT NEARLY EVERY AMERICAN has reportedly become a federal government worker or employee? From my research and to the best of my knowledge I seem to find three parts to this answer:

1. First, apparently after Franklin D. Roosevelt's executive orders and Congress' Emergency Banking Act in 1933 the bankruptcy resulted in the banking government syndicate claiming that the Fed owned the private property of all America and all Americans (their labors, energies and time) from then on.
2. Second, as proved in **Exhibit 15** I asserted in my AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT and Rs and related parties agreed that a trust entity was set up in the all capital letters name. Read it.
3. Third, formerly Americans did not use birth certificates, driver's licenses, marriage licenses, Social Security card, et al. Neither God's law, Christian common law (because it says Christian law lies at its foundation) nor America's supreme law require us to have such licenses. This is understandably why the record shows that Supreme Court have repeatedly stated that we are not required to enter into/take such licenses (see for instance the claims of "Right to Drive Affidavit" made by an American I share at www.anchoroftruth.org/ ; again I do not necessarily agree with every assertion). But reportedly via these entitites which are also all contracts, they got you to agree that the fictional straw man, the all capital letters look alike but not your true and same name as your name, was you – or, that you agreed to be the surety for that straw man/look alike name/entity that was created. Thereby the syndicate gained power over you. Their presumption in this is that you are dead (thus probate courts are used) and lost at sea (related to admiralty and or maritime law). They reportedly used said contracts as your Social Security card (and or related items), your licenses (driver's, marriage, business, et al) to gain power of attorney over you for the presumed reason that you were lost at sea so they could make decisions for you. By so doing they apparently claim that you are a federal employee or worker. This seems important in order for them to claim that Congress has authority over you from the Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 8 Clause 17 re "*To exercise exclusive Legislation in all Cases whatsoever, over such District (not exceeding ten Miles square) as may, by Cession of particular States, and the Acceptance of Congress, become the Seat of the Government of the United States, and to exercise like Authority over all Places purchased by the Consent of the Legislature of the State in which the Same shall be, for the Erection of Forts, Magazines, Arsenals, dock-Yards, and other needful Buildings;*". That part of the Constitution gives Congress large leeway to do whatever it thinks necessary – **so long as** the purpose of government that God's word, centuries of Christian common law, the Declaration of Independence and principles of the Constitution are not violated nor people's rights violated.
 1. Reportedly it was by said contracts that most Americans have been unrighteously brought into being US/D.C. citizens. For unless through the birth certificate, licenses and other contracts they made you a US/District of Columbia citizen, Congress would not have lawful authority to tax you. But after the 1933 bankruptcy, to be able to take a

portion of your income, they put you into this citizenship status so as to be able to purportedly have the Constitutional authority to tax you a federal/US/DC tax. Yet I note that the Constitution seems to limit even Congress' power over the District of Columbia in that the next part of the Constitution says: “*To make all Laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into Execution the foregoing Powers, and all other Powers vested by this Constitution in the Government of the United States, or in any Department or Office thereof.*” Therefore, if the Constitution did not vest a power into the Congress, also for the District of Columbia, then Congress has no such power! This seems to still then argue that Congress had no right to put any federal income tax on anyone, even those in the District of Columbia/D.C. So said syndicate PRESUMED that the average American was lost at sea. Is this why your straw man and your birth certificate reportedly have different dates than your birthday, often 3 or 4 days apart?

8. Because the presumption has been made about you, American, that you are dead and lost at sea, their laws and or statutes state that **unless** you rebut the presumption it stands.
9. **IS IT WRONG FOR THEM TO PRESUME THAT ABOUT PEOPLE?**
 1. Answer: of course! In light of Lev. 19 and 1 Tim. 1 that require us to use the law in a lawful way that helps and loves our neighbor and does not take advantage of him by clever tricks or as the Heidelberg Catechism says “*schemes made to look legitimate*”. This is surely one of the greatest frauds ever perpetuated. Did you know they did these things? That when they told your mother you have to get a birth certificate for your child, she was going to give you up via legal contract paperwork to say you were lost at sea? That when they told you: you have to get driver's license, Social Security card, marriage license, business license – that all this was involved? Of course not.¹¹⁰ Therefore any signature you gave was without your informed, knowledgeable and full consent. It as well may have been done under a degree of coercion (want a job? Better get your license, Social Security card, et al).
 2. It is true that God's word and our laws to show that to a degree we are all required to know the law. But God's word also shows that those who do not truly love God from their heart nor their neighbors as themselves (as God's law requires of them) use the law unlawfully: Lev. 19; Deut. 25; Isa. 29: 13; Mic. 6: 16; Matt. 15: 1-9; Luke 11: 52; 1 Tim. 1 et al. Bible and American history both show unrighteous governments pass statutory laws and give executive or judicial orders exceeding the limits of said 3 laws. As mentioned that really is the case, it seems to me, in government's reported use of Art. 1 Sec. 8 Clause 17 for citizens of the US/DC and its territories. Again, Clause 18 directly limits their power.
 3. **We must remember other important historical facts:**
 1. First, unless Congress was vested with a power by and in the Constitution, they have no such power and are then violating the powers reserved to the states and the people and are breaking said 3 laws and sinning against God's Third and Fifth Commandments. Our

¹¹⁰ Some of this reportedly derives from Anna van Ritz. I know Americans who obtained copies of the birth certificate and sent it to the Secretary of State saying they wanted to do business in Indonesia, a non-Hague Convention country and asked them to authenticate the birth certificate. To do business you have to have control of the straw man. If Non Hague, then statutory license to do business there. As well, the American did a Certificate of Assumed Name and filed that at the courthouse, a revocation of power of attorney and of your assumed names and different things, a reconveyance, a foreign sovereign immunities something or other, an acceptance of reconveyance, an oath of allegiance et al!

founders ONLY authorized Congress to lay taxes on Americans that were for the federal government to do its “*Powers vested by this Constitution*” (Art. 1. Sec. 8, Clause 18) and not a penny more. The fact that our founders understood and were extremely jealous to guard against misuse of funds of Americans taxes is clear from founder Pelatiah Webster's Dissertation which I quote in my *FleshingOut*.

2. Here then we see more of the lawbreaking involved. For consider proof that:
 1. The effect of *US v. Perry* was to approve of a contract between the Federal Reserve and America's government that violated the Constitution at Art. 1 Sec. 10 because the Constitution authorizes “*gold and silver Coin*” alone as Tender for payment of Debts and as well forbids paper “*Bills of Credit*”. Thus it is unconstitutional for government to force us to use FRNs. **Beyond other reasons given herein that show Perry breaks the law, for these reasons too Perry is unconstitutional and so null and void.**
 2. Another factor here is that the founders and ratifying states only “*vest*”ed in “*in the Government of the United States*” “*Powers vested by this Constitution*”. The founders did not empower government to take people's private property of their “*gold and silver Coin*” nor their labors, energies and time via FRNs. Thus for government to take said private property without giving “*just compensation*” as said 3 laws require (God's law in the 8th and 10th Commandments, 1 Chron. 21, Heb. 2:2 et al; common law in its approval of God's law as being part of the common law; America's supreme law in the Fifth Amendment just quoted).
 3. Still another factor is that government usurps the power to compel people to contract with them and with the Fed. FRNs are not lawful money according to said 3 laws. They are called “*legal tender*” but not lawfully. If two men want to barter, the one for some garbage bags full of green paper in exchange for an old car, they can do so as long as they both agree. But if one says I am taking car for this paper but you don't want to trade that, it is wrong to force you to. Yet that is what government has done: forced us to take their FRN green paper in exchange for our labors, energies and time. Further, government unlawfully forces Americans to take the contract of Obamacare. If an American does not want to use FRNs or to contract for **Obamacare, he has every right to refuse to do so.**
 4. **Further proof of the lawbreaking is reflected in the proof of:**
 1. Logic which argues that the income tax effectively sucks off an excess of FRNS created so as to avoid the effect of hyper inflation; those whom the general equity of God's word in Isa. 1 calls “*thieves*” - the Federal Reserve moneychangers, know that if they create worthless paper and put it into circulation(they do) and if they put too much in circulation then the value of those paper “*dollars*” would become worthless so they suck off a tremendous amount of those FRNs you have to earn by your labors, energies and time by having you turn them over to the Federal Reserve bankers (effectively treating your labors, energies and time as worthless); no doubt this is part of the reason

why the bankers also do not create the “interest” on the loans they make: if they did it would 1) pull back the covers so people could see the illusion/lie that they do not in fact loan their own or their depositor’s funds and 2) likely put too much in circulation resulting in hyper-inflation.

2. The fact that the federal income taxes go to the Federal Reserve rather than to support Constitutional government functions.

1. The Library of Congress report shows that in 1984, the Grace Commission that President Reagan commissioned reported that of “***all individual income tax revenues***” “***100 percent of what is collected is absorbed solely by interest on the Federal debt and by Federal Government contributions to transfer payments. In other words, all individual income tax revenues are gone before one nickel is spent on the services which taxpayers expect from their Government.***” (emphases added).
https://digital.library.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metacrs9044/m1/1/high_res_d/IP0281G.pdf. Compare
https://archive.org/stream/TheGraceCommissionReport-RevealedIrsFrontForBankingDynastiesIn1984/TheGraceCommisionReport-RevealedIrsFrontForBankingDynastiesIn1984_djvu.txt . Not one nickel of our federal income taxes goes to run the government. So where do all those funds go? The Federal Reserve to pay the federal debt.
2. Reportedly this is confirmed by the fact that on the backs of returned checks mailed to the IRS is writing that the funds were deposited into the Federal Reserve banks.

27. 8) EIGHTH POINT: So what are pro-God, loving, anti-tyrants, pro-liberty, lawful Americans to do?

1. Repent of your own lawbreaking! “*God commands all men everywhere to repent!*” (Acts 17: 30) By now you realize our need for getting right with God. This occurs only by turning from our rebellion against Him and His law and looking to God to provide atonement for our sins through Jesus whom we must personally ask to love, forgive and rescue us from our sin, guilt and the power of our sin as well as its eternal result in hell. If you have not already realized our guilt and brokenness for breaking God’s law, read and hear more God’s word. In Israel, after much forgetting God and breaking His law, God worked in the days of King Josiah for instance by having His people read afresh His word. Unless we repent, God will allow us to suffer so that we learn the hard way what His word already says: only trusting and obeying Him and His word can make things right and happy. One area almost all Americans (and pastors too) need to repent of is being afraid of men. Perfect love casts out fear God says. That will be necessary to do what is next:
2. Call on and petition government and fellow Americans to repent and redress these grievances and acts of lawbreaking. PRAY for only God can change the hearts of men and leaders, yet learn God’s word and use it to help call for the repentance/redress for His word says it is by that word God will change hearts (Isa. 55). Be especially prepared in America for those who would be righteous in their

own eyes (cf. Job 32: 1) and who in their self-centeredness rather than Creator-centeredness would in one way or another either reject or re-form God and His word in order to justify or accommodate themselves to their sins so as to assure their consciences everything is still okay. This violates His Second Commandment not to come up with our own images of who He is and what He is like rather than receive who and what He has revealed Himself to be in “*Nature*” and Scripture which points to Jesus, His Son, the “*express image*” of God (Heb.1). Many will need to be reminded that all of us by nature do wrong (who has to teach a child to lie, steal, make self more important than God or others or disobey his parents? So who are we with our hearts and minds that by nature do wrong to think we are better than God? God warns in Prov. 8: 36: “*all those who hate Me love death*” and in Prov. 14: 12: “*There is a way which seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death.*” Truer words could not be found for America's Supreme Court as the fountain of so much subtle hatred for God and His word! ALL of us need to be presented with the powerful reality that no, man is not his own god free to think and do whatever he considers right/wrong, good or evil, no, God is God and we were made originally by Him to enjoy being His sons and daughters and to love and praise for being the great God and Father He is! But in our fallen rebellious state we need to again hear the words and question God asked Job (40: 7-9): “*Now prepare yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall answer Me: 'Would you indeed annul My judgment? Would you condemn Me that you may be justified? Have you an arm like God? Or can you thunder with a voice like His?'*”

3. Even after we repent, we will need to keep seeking the Lord and keep reading and meditating on His word so we can better conform our lives with it. Unless we know it, we have no moral standard for right or wrong. Scripture says we otherwise perish for lack of knowledge. Obviously God's laws are being broke. Particularly the Fifth Commandment for our government refuses to obey our father's “*supreme*” (1 Pet. 2: 13) law. But even to keep the Fifth Commandment, **every American has a God given duty to KNOW God's law from which our father's supreme laws arose so we may obey God.** For among other things, it says “*honor your father*” (Ex. 20: 12) “*obey your parents*” (Eph. 6) and Scripture interpreting Scripture shows this requires every American to 1) obey God as the Most High authority (Ex. 1; Acts 4: 19; 5: 29; et al) and 2) to obey the “*supreme*” (1 Pet. 2: 15 et al) authority in the land which in a republic like America is our supreme law - Constitution Art. 6. In America the law is king (*lex rex*) over everyone in government and we expressly do **not** live under a Roman emperor - a very important fact in applying Rom. 13, 1 Pet. 2 et al.
4. **Every** American is obligated to realize truths like those implied or expressed in our Declaration of Independence: we live in a country that before that Declaration made covenant with God who reveals Himself and His will in “*the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*” - terms history shows refers to His revelation in nature and the Bible; that God is the “*Supreme Judge of the world*” and judges now and in eternity. Every American is obligated to know that government's powers are very limited by express, enumerated Constitutional boundaries; that our founders wrote their law and gave us a government that presupposed a biblical/Protestant worldview where God is over all and we are “*under God*” and that He is involved in the affairs of men as Supreme Lawgiver, Judge and King; that God gives men unalienable rights; that men and nations are depraved; that government's God given and limited duty is to guard the rights He “*endowed*” men with by punishing evildoers and praising those who do good, good and evil being defined by His “*Laws*”; that only Jesus is our “*Savior*” to whom we look to God through (prayer of

our Continental Congress and reaffirmed April 30, 1789 as America and its constitutional republic were dedicated by our leaders to God at St. Paul's (near Ground Zero) promising to treat Jesus as "*our Lord*" (Constitution); that we can only have the "*Blessings of Liberty*" by trusting and obeying God (Constitution's Preamble); that government itself is NOT the final judge or arbiter of what is right and wrong or what its Constitutional powers are but the people and states are who are to use as their final authority "*the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*" from which America and its government derived their right to declare independence and therefore on which America and its government rests upon; that not any statute of Congress or order/work of any judge or executive but God's "*Law*", centuries of Christian common law as well as our founder's supreme laws are the standard to judge statutes and orders by and said 3 laws are superior to any and all statutes and orders; that the founders created checks and balances between the three branches and also wrote that the people themselves must watch their government to make sure it follows the Constitution; that the people have not only the right but also the duty to either change or throw off unlawful/ungodly government that trespasses the boundaries of the Constitution government is chained down to; as George Washington's public address and the Northwest Ordinance shows, the government presupposed the help of America's Christians and its pastor-teachers as spiritual heirs of our settling Pilgrim/ Puritan and founding (some of whom were Puritan) fathers to help and to lead our nation in knowing and observing the true "*Religion*" and "*morality*" so we as a people might go on trusting in God and obeying His "*Laws*" God through "*Jesus*" and so have "*happiness*" and "*good government*", their declaring said religion and morality are the pillars of our society. God's word calls pastors to equip their congregations to be "*salt and light*" (Eph. 4; Matt. 5) and to teach all of God's laws (Matt. 28: 16ff) so that a biblical worldview is both taught and lived; early America and its leaders presupposed that only in the context of such a cultural soil can our supreme law and our republic thrive and be maintained (for proof see Appendix Part A).

5. Because we failed to obey God's Fifth Commandment to know and obey our father's supreme laws, we were vulnerable to our spiritual foe Satan's attacks and his followers in government; we suffered BUT THE SUFFERING OF OUR PRECIOUS CHILDREN IS UNSPEAKABLE: 60 MILLION GIVEN OVER TO HAVING THEIR BODIES RIPPED APART; TENS OF MILLIONS MORE GIVEN OVER TO BEING TAUGHT EFFECTIVE IDOLATRY AND IMMORALITY LEADING THEM TO HELL; AND THEY AND THEIR CHILDREN HAVE BEEN MADE TO HAVE TO BEAR THE BRUNT INVOLUNTARY SLAVERY AND DEBT SPENDING. Not we but THEY have suffered so much more than we have! God's heart cries and calls out to us fathers: **love your children!!!** (Mal. 4).
6. While Jesus said that knowing the truth will set us free, He did so in the context of Scripture. Scripture also teaches that we must be reconciled to God (which comes by grace alone through faith alone that rests in Jesus alone to make us right with God) and we must by His grace be doers of His word (James 1-2).
7. All of this presupposes that Christians should know the worldview and roots out of which our supreme laws and form of government arose, what those laws require and forbid so that Christians might be pleasing to the Lord and to help America to be so so that America might enjoy the "*Blessings of Liberty*" God alone is Giver of (cf. 2002 Public Law 107-293) to the praise of His Name. Further, our early Congress urged Americans to pray that God's kingdom would come and His will be done on all the earth, that we would not keep these blessings to ourselves but desired to see other

nations know our God and how America has been blessed or punished for not trusting and obeying God so as to help other nations trust and obey Christ (Matt. 28: 16ff).

8. An illustration of the need for sound preaching and exemplary leadership in our fourth sin area (currency). **How do we get back on track with just money?** As American minister Rev. John Witherspoon and Puritan theologian Roger Sherman sought so I as a Christian minister seek to bring great blessings to America. How? As they did: by calling for a return to God by His Son and to Their law as it defines just money! Their efforts finally paid off. Witherspoon was first ignored by the Continental Congress but later his Essay on Money was cherished. So too Roger Sherman's A Caveat Against Injustice was likely **unpopular** in certain circles because paper money was widely circulated and upheld by the courts. Yet Sherman argued from superior "*laws of God and man*" that paper money is an "*Injustice*" while gold and silver are just. By God's grace, after setting forth God's will and arguing that by God's blessing America could prosper, Sherman's publication became **renowned**, so the people learned what God required and adopted it in their supreme law so later a very thankful George Washington wrote his friend that after America's supreme law made "*gold and silver Coin*" "*Money*", **our country enjoyed a 50% increase in trade!** (See Appendix Part C). But **teaching** the then very unpopular but truths of God's word first had to occur. After God's word and rod (we had to learn the hard way!) were brought to bear, America's founders and ratifying states in their Constitution's Preamble declared they wrote to "*establish Justice*" - also in "*Money*" of "*gold and silver Coin*" so not only they then - but their "*Posterity*" now - might by following God's just laws for "*Money*" might enjoy God's "*Blessings of Liberty*". Sherman and others met there and evaluated paper money from the standard of "*Justice*" of God's law. While Sherman's writing clearly echoed Old Testament Scriptures, other founders at the Convention cited Revelation in the New where buying and selling via unjust means is condemned. The delegates were familiar with the Bible so when Sherman argued it was time to "crush" paper money, the strength of this came out given that God's word speaks of "*crushing*" *the head of the serpent/Satan*, God and man's enemy (Gen. 3: 15; Rom. 16: 20). They understood that to establish "*Justice*" in "*Money*" and government, the "*Injustice*" of paper money had to be "*crush*"ed/destroyed. Thus both Art. 1. Sec. 8 and Art. 1 Sec. 10 prohibit paper money. The first forbade it by saying no "*Bills of Credit*" (cf. what we today call "*dollar*" "*bills*") and the second forbade it by saying we will have *no other* "*Money*" than "*gold and silver Coin*". Literally: "*No State shall...make any Thing but gold and silver Coin a Tender in Payment of Debts*". Clear: "*No Money*" than "*gold and silver Coin*" may be used to pay debts or to buy and sell with. The unjust want to say this was arbitrary rather than rooted in a moral impetus or authority. Was there a **moral impetus** and reasoning at the Constitution Convention? Yes, God's moral law in the Bible along as proved by publications that were popular before the Convention, by citing strong biblical language and texts at the Convention, as well as biblical allusions and arguments made in the Federalist Papers after the Convention to persuade the states to ratify the Constitution. As said recent Public Laws declared, the Bible was used to understand and to declare what "*Justice*" required for "*Money*" and other things in our supreme laws. As earlier Christian societies did, America read and applied the Bible to their laws to have just laws for currency. **The** or at least a primary mover for "*Justice*" in "*Money*" as "*gold and silver Coin*" was Roger Sherman and the very language of Art. 1 Sec 10 is a near verbatim quote from his book. Prov. 28: 5 says "*Evil men do not understand justice,*

but those who seek the LORD understand all.” and this is how the other founders and delegates regarded him.

9. **Not only did God honor the preaching/teaching of His word but He also was at work in His providence. I adore His providence for I find similarities between God’s work by Roger Sherman¹¹¹ and His work in my house and refund matters¹¹². Similarities are numerous:** a) in suffering personally from unjust money’s effects, b) in biblical arguments from the “*laws of God and man*”, c) in seeking redress in the courts but finding them too to be corrupt, d) in arguments/writings being despised for a time but God giving His word eventual victory God as He promised (Josh. 1; Matt. 16: 18) and e) in His time I pray God will bless America’s (and the world’s) economy by use of money He considers lawful as He did by Sherman. I am sure of this for the Bible predicts that Jesus’ reign will be manifested by nations using gold and silver to pay Him tithes (Pss. 68 and 72). We find the sufferings of ourselves and Roger Sherman to be similar and pray God will again bring good out of evil of defrauding currency and documents for America as He did Sherman.
10. **America, because of God’s word as well as His work so striking in America’s early and recent history, you should desire “Justice” in your “Money”.** Even apart from what we desire though is God’s desire/will. Deut. 4 says nations will recognize how wise and good God’s law is by Israel’s keeping it. When they did, things went well, and so also, as God promised would be true under Messiah Jesus (Isa. 42 et al), things went well in America when we had “Justice” in our “Money”. Do you see how good and wise God is to forbid “*unjust weights and measures*” that subtly steal from and

111 Sherman was the father responsible for giving our Constitution its just money clauses. He was a devout Christian his fellow founders called “*the old Puritan*”. His proposals for “*gold and silver Coin*” alone as money were written into our Constitution. The features that America’s money should have were taken directly from the Bible. The fathers had learned the hard way not to break God’s laws against unjust currency. Sherman learned how important it was to have what God called a “*just*” “*currency*” by a painful, difficult period of suffering from paper money. Sherman’s sufferings arose when he as a shopkeeper contracted with a customer who promised to pay him later for the goods he bought. The contract seemed fine until Sherman later discovered the other party was paying him in a currency that in comparison to what Sherman gave in the exchange and what they had contracted for, cost the other party less than agreed on so Sherman was injured. The customer refused to do what was right, so Sherman sought justice in the courts. Similar to us, the court/s ruled for the other party because that was the custom: paper currency was the way things were done. Because the door had been opened to paper by various state governments, Sherman suffered through that contract what he had never agreed to contract to: to suffer the frauds and injustices resulting from unjust paper money. The courts did not care that paper money had been used to defraud him through contract, nor that God’s and man’s supreme laws forbade what the courts had ruled. They went by what was “*custom*”. Sherman was righteously angry and concerned for his country. Having suffered firsthand financial hardship as well as injurious injustices from the courts, he published a booklet called A Caveat for Warning Against Injustice or, An Inquiry into the Evils of a Fluctuating Medium of Exchange and gave Scriptural and common sense based reasoning for a “*just*” “*currency*”. His work was renowned, surely in part due to Americans suffering the inflation of paper money. His rationale in it was later the basis for his proposals at the Constitutional Convention for America’s supreme law regarding what money should be. The result of obeying God’s law was America’s prospering (a 50% increase in trade George Washington wrote about) and great respect for our currency. We Gravelings too -and generally all Americans without their knowing it - were defrauded. Because government opened the door to fraudulent paper currency, every other species of fraud in government has come with it. Like Sherman, we too thought all was well, but discovered how the party who made contract with us intended to and did defraud us. When they like Sherman’s contract party refused to do right and wanted to steal from us and gave no non fraudulent proof of a just loan of their funds as they had represented to give, when we had clear evidence of their defrauding and violating our rights, we took them to court. Like Sherman suffered injustices in the court/s, so have we. Our courts today too ruled not by the unchanging standards of God’s and Christian common law’s for justice but by the custom ruling in favor of the banks and their fraudulent currency rather than said laws they are oath bound to. We hope God will be gracious to work our sufferings of these evils for our, America’s, Israel and the world’s good. Like the Pilgrims/Puritans wanted to set up a godly Christian society in America and even have its effects bless and return to England their persecuting mother country, so we pray God will use His word in this matter to help Israel, America and the world remember our Creator and return to Him through Jesus Christ and so return to righteous currency.

112 A Comparison Of Roger Sherman And The Gravelings Suffering From Fraudulent Currency And Courts can be made.

make involuntary slaves of you and up to seven generations of your children? Will you again say as Israel did in Psalm 124: 8 and as our Pilgrim, Puritan and primarily evangelical fathers did: “*Our Help is in the Name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.*”, or will you go on “*playing the harlot*” with our Federal Reserve Baal in this 4th sin that feeds the other 3 sins like ancient Israel's did so God “*destroy*”ed it? If we want God's “*Blessings of Liberty*” it comes by following the Creator's instructions. God designed this matter to give truth and facts to overcome **OVER A CENTURY's worth of LIES, frauds and injustices.**

11. **FINALLY**, after repentance and getting right with God, an aggrieved American people may rightly respond to those in government who - after all of this writing – would still dare to say by word or deed: “*We do not care if we are breaking the Fifth Commandment*”. How? Like the Israelites who were grieved by the government of David's house/kingly dynasty because it too refused to care for the people as the covenant/contract that had been formed between Davidic government and the people. The people had enough and said: “*What portion have we in David? We have no inheritance [no future] in the son of Jesse [David's father]. To your tents, O Israel! Now, see to your own house, O David!*” (1 Kings 12: 16). Thereby they effectively nullified/made null and void the order of David's son king Rehoboam; they pulled away/seceded from their government. Because this government has gone on breaking covenant/contract with the people by violating the clear limited powers the founder's supreme law gave it, **it is time for Americans to say like Israel did**: if you so disregard God's Fifth Commandment to honor our father's supreme laws, if you refuse to keep God's Third Commandment to keep your oath to uphold said supreme laws, if you refuse to keep God's Eighth and Ninth Commandments to be truthful and faithful in your contracts, then why should the people obey you any further? Why should we follow your laws and orders that go way beyond or violate said 3 laws? And as for any government agents they may thereafter send out to enforce such laws and or orders though they are known to be lawless and without the “*consent of the governed*” (said Declaration), Scriptures like 1 Kings 12: 18 et al, said Declaration that says it is our “*right*”, it is our “*duty*” to throw off such government as well as the example of our founding fathers warrant us as well to resist such people. We read: “*Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was in charge of the revenue; but all Israel stoned him with stones, and he died. Therefore King Rehoboam mounted his chariot in haste to flee to Jerusalem. So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day.*” (12: 18-19).
12. Americans, given the lies shown herein and in my house and refund matters God has brought to illustrate and make CLEAR AND INDISPUTABLE our sins and our clear and present danger to His “*wrath*”, how can we go on giving what the Declaration of Independence says is our **right** to give or to withdraw, namely, our “*consent of the governed*” - HOW can we before God in good conscience continue to “*consent*” to this wicked, lawbreaking, godless government?! Scripture teaches our duty to obey government is not unlimited: government must obey God's law or – in order to obey God - we must not obey government that forbids us from doing what God commands or commands us to do what God forbids. We must use petitions for redress and put teeth into them, interposition, preaching, teaching, discipleship, worship, prayers (also for Israel's salvation as explained in my FleshingOut), fasting, nullification, secession, withhold unlawfully owed taxes et al. God's word teaches us that a tireless minority that is dedicated to His cause and keeps lighting fires will be used mightily by Him.

13. America from the Mayflower Compact on was “*In the Name of God*” and for the advancement of Jesus Christ’s kingdom. Our Declaration of Independence reflects the fact that America and its generally evangelical founder’s claimed that the Creator God gave us our “*rights*” and His “*Laws*” are the authority for our declaring independence and becoming our own nation with its own government. We have repeatedly acknowledged that we covenanted with God and rest on His word (cf. 1982’s Public Law 97-280). Our own laws declare that God pours “*wrath*” on America if we persist in breaking His laws (cf. 2002’s Public Law 107-293). NOW YOU HAVE SWORN AND OR AFFIRMED TESTIMONIES CONFIRMING HE HAS DONE SO: America and government will you not now listen before it is too late?
14. God’s word warns that a country that tolerates evil government will itself suffer evil. This is part of what it means to be in covenant, in a body wider than oneself. So if ministers and people do not protest the evil, God also punishes the people for government’s evils (Lev. 10; Josh. 7; 22: 20; 2 Sam. 21 – famine on all Israel for Saul’s murder; 1 Kings 16-18 drought when Ahab broke God’s laws; 1 Chron. 21 – 70,000 killed for David’s sinful census; 2 Chron 21 the people suffered for Joram’s sin; Jer. 15 and 2 Kings 21 – Judah suffered for Manasseh’s sins; Matt. 23; 1 Thess 2; (1 Cor. 5 and 11 show the corporate guilt and wrath that can be suffered when church government as well does not discipline sin from a church). Thus Protestant Christianity taught that when government breaks God’s laws, ministers of God and God’s people must protest the sin and petition for redress. America tried to do that to King George III but he wouldn’t listen. God’s word also shows that if government refuses to do its known duty to redress and or punish evils, ministers of God and God’s people may and must call on God Himself and God answers their prayers as He decides best. America and its founders did that as well and He let them win their war for independence.
15. There are times when its also right to ask God to judge those who violate us. This aspect of prayer is commanded by Scripture and by the saints in the pages of Scripture and church and America’s history. In violation of Eph. 6: 18 it has been sorely neglected by the feminization and defeatist eschatology of much of modern day Christianity. PRAY LIKE David, Moses, Jesus, John Knox, Rev. Thomas Prince, and our founders!
16. Obviously we must repent, get right with God through personal faith in Jesus Christ, proving our faith and repentance by pursuing holiness in all parts of our lives. We must call syndicate members throughout the world to repent and do the same.
17. Among many other recommendations at <https://publiushuldah.wordpress.com/> (all of which have to be judged by Scripture- Isa. 8: 20; I do not agree with everything there!) here are some others PH gave to be used – after we repent – to free ourselves from this syndicate’s wicked chains of Obamacare and other lawless chains:

¶ **...LEARN the Constitution; demand that federal and State officials obey it; and don’t go along with them when they violate it! ¶ READ our Declaration of Independence and Constitution until you become familiar with them. Stick to original sources (e.g., The Federalist Papers) ...¶ “Hamilton also tells us that **Congress can’t usurp powers unless the People go along with it!** In Federalist No.16..., he points out that because judges may be “embarked in a conspiracy with the legislature”, **the People, who are “the natural guardians of the Constitution”, must be “enlightened enough to distinguish between a legal exercise and an illegal usurpation of authority.” “...Hamilton applies the Biblical model of what WE are supposed to do when the federal government acts outside of the Constitution. We are to recognize that their acts are “void”, and... take whatever prudent measures are necessary to****

enforce the Constitution.” [emphasis added-jfg] So “**When Congress makes a law which is outside the scope of its enumerated powers, it is no “law” at all, but is void; and we have no obligation to comply.** Alexander Hamilton says this over and over in *The Federalist Papers*.” [and PH apparently cites “Federalist No. 33, 5th para.”, “6th para”, “Federalist No. 78, 10th para”, “Federalist No.16 (next to last para)”]. ¶ **REBUKE officials and judges who violate the Constitution! Specify the violation. Usually, the violation is that what they did is not an enumerated power.** ¶ When the Civil Authorities violate the Higher Law, We must Rebuke them!...” “A...rebuke points out the Higher Law being violated, and demands compliance with that Higher Law...” As an example: “Obamacare is unconstitutional as outside the scope of the powers delegated to Congress – the medical care of the People not being one of the enumerated powers; and The HHS rules are unconstitutional as outside the scope of the powers granted to the Executive Branch, and as in violation of Art. I, § 1 which provides that only Congress may make laws; Then, they would make a proper Rebuke. And the discussion would be where it should be: on the enumerated powers of Congress and the unconstitutionality of rule-making by executive agencies.” “God requires...clergy to take an active role in protecting the People from a civil government which violates the Higher Law – be it God’s Law or our Constitution...based on God’s Law.” ¶ **ELECT State & County officials who will nullify unconstitutional acts of Congress, executive orders, & judicial opinions. Here are Model Nullification Resolutions for State Legislatures.**¹¹³

18. In another article Publius wrote:

Now, How Do We Get Rid Of Obamacare? Nullify It!...¶ We are Americans. We are resourceful. When doors are slammed in our faces, we find another way. Since...the U.S. supreme Court betrayed us by failing to declare...“obamacare”...unconstitutional... we must find another way. ¶ There is another way. Here it is, and it comes from Thomas Jefferson, author of the Declaration of Independence. ¶ Nullification Resolutions for State Legislatures [to read it see footnote¹¹⁴].

113 “Understanding the Constitution” “The Biblical Foundation of Our Constitution.”

114 “1. Resolved, That **The States composing the United States of America are not united on the principle of unlimited submission to the federal government; but that, with the Constitution for the United States, they established a federal government for limited purposes only.** That they delegated to this federal government only limited and enumerated powers; and reserved, each State to itself, all remaining powers, along with the right to their own self-government. ¶ That whenever the federal government assumes undelegated powers, its acts are unauthorized, void, and of no force. ¶ **That to these Principles, each State agreed as a State, and as The Parties to the Constitution** [the people being the beneficiaries and thereby spoken of as parties implicit]. ¶ **That the federal government is not a party to the Constitution, but is merely the creature of the Constitution; and as the mere creature, was not made the exclusive or final judge of the extent of the powers delegated to it; since that would have made the creature’s will, and not the Constitution, the measure of its powers.** That as in all other cases of compact among powers having no common judge, **each State has an equal right to judge for itself as to whether the creature has committed infractions, and as to the mode and measure of redress.** ¶ 2. Resolved, That Art. I, Sec. 2, of the Constitution of The State of [I pray the Lord Jesus gets us away from “of” which my research shows signifies the the various states or commonwealths are but franchises of the DC federal government; may it soon be “State Tennessee”] **Tennessee acknowledges the Principle that the doctrine of nonresistance against arbitrary power and oppression is absurd, slavish, and destructive of the good and happiness of mankind.** ¶ 3. Resolved, That in the Constitution..., **THE PEOPLE** ordained and established a Federation of Sovereign States which united **only for THE LIMITED PURPOSES enumerated in the Constitution:** national defense, international commerce and relations; and domestically the creation of a uniform commercial system: Weights & measures, patents & copyrights, a monetary system based on gold & silver, bankruptcy laws, mail delivery and road building. That the 10th Amendment to the Constitution also declares that “the powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.” ¶ **That nowhere in the Constitution of the United States was any power granted to Congress to make laws respecting the medical care of THE PEOPLE; and that nowhere in the Constitution are powers over this matter prohibited to The States.** [Nevertheless, the “Laws” of God show that He in His word – as far as I can tell – except limited to the matter of quarantine perhaps – gave no authority to civil government in health care matters; over moral and criminal matters like abortion, immorality, et al, but not the social medicine et al we see today where government has taken over and intruded into spheres way behind its authority (2 Cor.10).-jfg] ¶ 4. Resolved, That Art. I, Sec. 1 of the Constitution of the United States provides that all legislative Powers granted by that Constitution are vested in CONGRESS; therefore, Departments within the Executive Branch are forbidden to make any “rules” or “laws” of general application whatsoever. ¶ **That administrative rules being promulgated by the Department of Health and Human Services, one of the executive Departments of the federal government, to be set forth in Title 45 of the Code of Federal Regulations, and which pretend to regulate the medical care of THE PEOPLE throughout the several States; are altogether void, and of no force, as in violation of Art. I, Sec.1, of the federal Constitution.** ¶ **That as matters pertaining to the “medical care”, “health”, and “human services” of THE PEOPLE are nowhere delegated to the federal government by the federal Constitution; but are among the countless multitudes of matters reserved to The States or THE PEOPLE; the federal Department of Health and Human Services is itself an unlawful Department, and its mere**

Another important thing PH recommends is to “*Inform others.*” [Insertion by jfg: A) my quoting of PH is provisional in that I confess my human limitations and being overwhelmed with so many matters to deal with; there may be things I find later I needed or PH's writings in light of Scripture needed improving in; B) I hope all Jews who have not yet repented of their sins and do not know Jesus as their loving Savior and Messiah will come to know Him. I hope any Catholics and others who at all depend on their own or others works to save them rather than on Jesus and His work alone will repent of that sin and learn the joy of God's word that it is by grace alone which is received through faith alone that looks to and rests in Jesus alone to make us right with God. That is an eternally important caveat; having said that, God's moral law gives all men duties like those PH writes of - to talk to others, to reject unbiblical doctrines like socialism, to throw off government chains – and tells them about Jesus!:]

*existence an affront to the Constitution; and all of the powers it exercises are usurped powers as outside the scope of the powers delegated to the federal government by our Constitution. ¶ That if the pretended “rules” of this spurious federal Department should stand, these conclusions would flow from them; that unelected bureaucrats within the Executive Branch of the federal government may force upon The States, THE PEOPLE, the medical profession, and The Churches their own ideas of what others must and must not do in the area of medical care; and may force upon them their own ideas of what medical treatments each person shall be provided or denied. ¶ That this spurious federal Department will further send out swarms of officers to trespass upon hospitals, doctors' offices, other places of provision of medical care, and premises of religious institutions, to harass providers of medical services, dictate to them as to what specific medical treatments they must provide and are forbidden to provide to their patients. ¶ To this abomination is added the additional affront that the objects of these pretended “rules” are altogether outside the scope of the enumerated powers THE PEOPLE delegated to the federal government in our Constitution. ¶ That the Departments within the Executive Branch of the federal government have established a pattern of unlawfully functioning as legislators, when they write “agency rules”; as executives, when they investigate and prosecute violations of “agency rules”; and as judges and juries when they decide whether violations of their “agency rules” have occurred and impose punishment. **Thus the Executive Branch unlawfully functions as legislator, accuser, judge & jury, in violation of the Constitution and of the Principles of Separation of Power and of Checks and Balances.** ¶ 5. Resolved, That all aspects of the medical care of THE PEOPLE, not being anywhere delegated to the United States by the Constitution, or prohibited by The Constitution to The States, are reserved to The States respectively, or to THE PEOPLE. Therefore, power over this matter is reserved solely and exclusively to the respective States and THE PEOPLE, each within its or their own territory. ¶ 6. Resolved, That to take from The States all the powers of self-government and to transfer all powers to a general and consolidated national government, in defiance of the Constitution which was ordained and established by THE PEOPLE, is not for the peace, happiness or prosperity of THE PEOPLE. ¶ Therefore This State is determined to refuse to submit to undelegated powers exercised over them by the federal government; and rejects altogether the notion that the federal government may exercise unlimited powers over them. ¶ That in cases of an abuse of the delegated (enumerated) powers, the members of the federal government, being chosen by the people, a change by the people would be the constitutional remedy. ¶ But, where powers are usurped which have not been delegated to the federal government – when the federal government acts outside of, and in defiance of, the federal Constitution by exercising powers not delegated to it by that Constitution; then a nullification of the unlawful act is the rightful remedy. ¶ Thus every State has a natural right – which pre-dates & pre-exists the federal Constitution – to nullify of their own authority all such lawless assumptions of power within the boundaries of their State. That without this pre-existing natural and original right, they would be under the dominion, absolute and unlimited, of whoever in the federal government chooses to exercise tyrannical powers over them. ¶ The States alone are The Parties to the compact; and thus are solely authorized to judge in the last resort of the powers exercised under it. Congress, the Executive Branch, and the Judicial Branch are not parties to the contract; but are merely the creatures of the compact (Federalist No. 33, 5th para). As mere creatures, they may exercise no powers other than those enumerated powers specifically delegated to them. ¶ 7. Resolved, **That the misconstructions long and unlawfully applied by the federal government to the so-called “taxing”, “general welfare”, “interstate commerce”, and “necessary and proper” clauses, to the effect that these clauses bestow unlimited powers on the federal government, goes to the destruction of all limits prescribed to their powers by the federal Constitution.** That the true and genuine meaning of those clauses is as follows: ¶ a) The **“taxing” and “general welfare” clauses:** Art. I, Sec. 8, cl.1, employs “general terms” which are “immediately” followed by the “enumeration of particular powers” which “explain and qualify”, by a “recital of particulars”, the general terms. It is “error” to focus on the “general expressions” and disregard “the specifications which ascertain and limit their import”; thus, to argue that the general expression provides “an unlimited power” is “an absurdity” (Federalist Paper No. 41, last 4 paras). ¶ The federal Constitution declares that “the power of Congress... shall extend to certain enumerated cases. This specification of particulars... excludes all pretension to a general legislative authority, because an affirmative grant of special powers would be absurd, as well as useless, if a general authority was intended...” (Federalist No. 83, 7th para). ¶ b) The **“interstate commerce” clause:** “Commerce” is the buying and selling of goods – only that and nothing more. Webster's American Dictionary (1828) says “commerce” is: “an interchange or mutual change of goods, wares, productions, or property of any kind, between nations or individuals... by barter, or by purchase and sale; trade; traffick... inland commerce... is the trade in the exchange of commodities between citizens of the same nation or state.” ¶ Federalist No. 22 (4th para), Federalist No. 42 (9th & 10th paras), Federalist No. 44 (at 2.), and Federalist No. 56 (5th & 6th paras), explain the two purposes of the “interstate commerce” clause: (1) to prohibit the States from imposing tolls and tariffs on articles of import and export – goods & commodities – merchandize – as they are transported through the States for purposes of buying and selling; and (2) to permit the federal government to impose duties on imports and exports, both inland and abroad. ¶ Article I, Sec. 8, cl.1; Art. I, Sec. 9, cls. 5 & 6; and Art. I, Sec.10, cls. 2 & 3, of the federal Constitution give*

“TALK to your pastor, priest or rabbi – we all share the Old Testament. We must dust off our copies and read them; renounce escapism & defeat; renounce the unbiblical doctrine of socialism (listen to Fr. Andrew!); renounce the unbiblical doctrine of divine right of kings – the false doctrine that God granted autonomy to the civil authorities; declare independence from the federal government and throw off the chains of the 501 (c) (3) tax exemption! Start being the Salt & Light we are called to be – the Watchmen on the Wall.”

28. Who is the only true and lasting Savior for lawbreakers on America's Supreme Court, Congress or Executive branch? For hundreds of millions of Americans rank and file or for Israelis and Gentiles of every nation, tongue and tribe? God's Son Jesus is! Just as God the

express effect to these two purposes of the “interstate commerce” clause. ¶ c) **The “necessary and proper” clause:** This clause merely delegates to Congress the power to pass laws necessary and proper to execute its declared powers (Federalist No. 29, 4th para); a power to do something must be a power to pass all laws necessary and proper for the execution of that power (Federalist No. 33, 3rd para); “the constitutional operation of the intended government would be precisely the same if [this clause] were entirely obliterated as if [it] were repeated in every article” (No. 33, 2nd para); and thus the clause is “perfectly harmless”, a “tautology or redundancy” (No. 33, 3rd para). Madison writes to the same effect in (Federalist No. 44, at 1.). ¶ The clause merely permits the execution of powers already delegated and enumerated in the federal Constitution. No additional substantive powers are granted by this clause. ¶ 8. Resolved, That contrary to the misconstructions long and unlawfully applied by the federal government, the federal Constitution is one of enumerated powers only: “The powers delegated by the proposed Constitution to the federal government are few and defined. Those which are to remain in the State governments are numerous and indefinite. The former will be exercised principally on external objects, as war, peace, negotiation, and foreign commerce; with which last the power of taxation will, for the most part, be connected. The powers reserved to the several States will extend to all the objects which, in the ordinary course of affairs, concern the lives, liberties, and properties of the people.” (Federalist No. 45, 9th para) ¶ “...the proposed government cannot be deemed a national one; since its jurisdiction extends to certain enumerated objects only, and leaves to the several States a residuary and inviolable sovereignty over all other objects...” (Federalist No. 39, 3rd para from end) ¶ “...the general [federal] government is not to be charged with the whole power of making and administering laws. Its jurisdiction is limited to certain enumerated objects...” (Federalist No. 14, 8th para) ¶ “...It merits particular attention ... that the laws of the Confederacy [those made by Congress], as to the ENUMERATED and LEGITIMATE objects of its jurisdiction, will become the SUPREME LAW of the land... Thus the legislatures, courts, and magistrates, of the respective members [the States], will be incorporated into the operations of the national government AS FAR AS ITS JUST AND CONSTITUTIONAL AUTHORITY EXTENDS...” [caps are Hamilton's] (Federalist No. 27, last para). ¶ That The Federalist Papers – and not the U.S. supreme Court – is the highest authority and evidence “of the general opinion of those who framed, and of those who accepted the Constitution of the US. on questions as to it's genuine meaning”. 2 The supreme Court is merely a creature of the Constitution and is completely subject to its terms; and when judges on that and lower federal courts – who serve during “good Behaviour” only (Art. III, Sec. 1, cl. 1) – usurp powers, as they did with their lawless opinion upholding obamacare, they must be impeached and removed from office (Federalist No. 81, 8th para). ¶ 9. Resolved, That those within the Legislative, Executive, and Judicial Branches of the federal government are sweeping away all the barriers of our Constitution; and that no ramparts now remain against their unbridled and insatiable lust for power over THE PEOPLE except for The States. ¶ That if The States do not now resist all such blatantly unlawful usurpations of power, THE PEOPLE of their States will be delivered into abject slavery subject to the unbridled control of whosoever occupies the office of President. Our Representatives in Congress have shirked their constitutional obligation to support the Constitution (Art. VI, cl. 3), by acquiescing in the blatant usurpations by the Executive Branch; and have failed in their duty to impeach and remove those within the Executive Branch who usurp powers (Federalist No. 66, 2nd para, and No. 77, last para). That the supreme Court long ago took the side of those who seek to exercise unlimited control over The States and THE PEOPLE; and that Congress has failed in its duty to impeach and remove federal judges who usurp powers (Federalist No. 81, 8th para). ¶ That pursuant to Art. VI, cl. 3 of our federal Constitution, all State legislators, State Officers and State Judges take a solemn Oath to support our federal Constitution. Therefore, they are bound by...Oath to protect THE PEOPLE of their States from the usurpations of the federal government whose clear object is the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over the States and THE PEOPLE. ¶ That our Framers anticipated the dangers we now face and provided wise counsel for such a time as this. Federalist No. 28 (last 5 paras) states that when “the representatives of the people betray their constituents”, the people have no recourse but to exert “that original right of self-defense” [The Declaration of Independence, 2nd para], against “the usurpations of the national rulers” (5th para from end). ¶ That in a Federation of States united under a federal government for only limited purposes, “...the people... are...the masters of their own fate. Power being almost always the rival of power, the general [federal] government will at all times stand ready to check the usurpations of the state governments, and these will have the same disposition towards the general government. The people, by throwing themselves into either scale, will infallibly make it preponderate. If their rights are invaded by either, they can make use of the other as the instrument of redress...” (4th para from end) ¶ Thus, THE STATE LEGISLATURES are the ultimate bulwark of The People and The Ultimate Human Protectors of our Constitutional Republic: “It may safely be received as an axiom in our political system, that the State governments will, in all possible contingencies, afford complete security against invasions of the public liberty by the national authority. Projects of usurpation cannot be masked under pretenses so likely to escape the penetration of select bodies of men, as of the people at large. The legislatures will have better means of information. They can discover the danger at a distance; and possessing all the organs of civil power, and the confidence of the people, they can at once adopt a regular plan of opposition, in which they

Creator through His Son created and shows Himself to be the Source of every good thing/perfect gift in this universe, so after man fell into sin and misery, God also through His Son shows Himself to be the Restorer, the re-creator, the Rescuer. In Jesus alone and His word is all grace to forgive, heal, restore; all wisdom and righteous law to do so; all the power to turn from and keeping resisting our sinful natures, the world and the devil and to live to God's glory and our enjoying Him and His gifts!

29. America's God given rights and freedoms came from God: they will NOT be restored to us then by any political leader or party or platform: they will be restored to us by the Person and work of Jesus Christ applied to our lives as we trust and obey Him and His word as the Pilgrims, Puritans and primarily

can combine all the resources of the community. They can readily communicate with each other in the different States, and unite their common forces for the protection of their common liberty.” (3rd para from end) ¶ The last paragraph of Federalist No. 28 recognizes that when the federal government seeks “... a despotism over the great body of the people ... [the people] are in a situation, through the medium of their State governments, to take measures for their own defense...” ¶ 10. Resolved, That because men are corrupt and may not be trusted with power, the federal Constitution fixed the limits to which, and no further, the federal government may go. Would we be wise if we permit the federal government to destroy the limits the Constitution places upon its powers? Would we be wise if we permit unelected bureaucrats in the Executive Departments of the federal government to regulate every aspect of our lives? ¶ That if those who administer the federal government be permitted to transgress the limits fixed by the federal Constitution, by disregarding the limits on its powers set forth therein, then annihilation of the State Governments, and the erection upon their ruins, of a general consolidated government, will be the inevitable consequence. ¶ That the several States, being sovereign and independent, have the unquestionable right to judge of infractions to the federal Constitution; and that nullification by those Sovereign States of all unauthorized acts of the federal government is the rightful remedy. ¶ THEREFORE, This State, recurring to its natural rights in matters outside the scope of the powers delegated to the federal government, declares obamacare void, and of no force, and will take measures of its own for providing that neither that act, nor any others of the federal government not plainly and intentionally authorized by the Constitution, shall be exercised in any manner whatsoever within This State. ¶ Notes: ¶ 1. The above is patterned on Thomas Jefferson’s various writings on nullification, including The Kentucky Resolutions of 1798, written by him in response to the alien and sedition acts passed by Congress which purported to grant to the President tyrannical powers with respect to aliens & “seditious” words. ¶ 2. These Resolutions focus on an Act of Congress and administrative rules being made by a Department within the Executive Branch of the federal government. This Model may be easily adapted to address Executive Orders which are outside the scope of the President’s enumerated powers; and supreme Court opinions which exceed their enumerated powers and disregard the federal Constitution, such as their lawless rulings upholding obamacare, banning public expressions of the Faith of Our Fathers in order to convert us into a secular humanist State, and misapplying Sec. 1 of the 14th Amendment in order to undermine the morals of the People and destroy the residuary sovereignty of The States. ¶ 3. Several attorneys, historians, and others who claim special knowledge on this subject have asserted that States have no right to nullify anything the federal government does; that The States and The People must submit to the federal government no matter what it does; that only the federal government may question the federal government; that the federal government created by the Constitution is the exclusive and final judge of the extent of the powers delegated to it; and the opinion of five supreme Court judges, not the Constitution, is the sole measure of its powers. ¶ Such people may not understand the distinction between abuses of delegated powers (e.g., unwise bankruptcy laws – Art. I, Sec. 8, cl. 4), for which election of better Representatives is the answer; and usurpations of powers which have not been delegated and are thus outside the lawful reach of the federal government (e.g., obamacare), for which nullification is the proper answer. When any branch of the federal government steps outside of the Constitution to make laws or “rules” or issue “orders” or “opinions” which exceed their delegated powers; The States must resort to those original rights which pre-date & pre-exist Our Constitution to nullify such usurpations by the federal government of undelegated powers. ¶ 4. Others who claim special knowledge on this subject insist that a single State may not nullify any act of the federal government; that only a majority of States acting in concert may do so. ¶ They overlook (among other things) the nature of the laws protested in the Kentucky & Virginia Resolutions. Those Resolutions addressed laws made by Congress which purported to grant to the President certain dictatorial powers over “aliens” and “seditious words”. The States have no means of stopping the President from enforcing such laws since the President has the raw power to send out armed thugs to arrest people by night; and then to prosecute, convict, & execute them in secret tribunals and chambers. The States may object – but they can’t stop it. The supreme Court may denounce it, but can’t stop it. Only Congress can put an end to it by repealing its usurpatious law and by impeaching & removing a usurping President (Federalist No. 66, 2nd para & No. 77, last para). ¶ But when Congress by means of a law (which is outside the scope of its delegated powers); or the President by means of an executive order (which is outside the scope of his delegated powers); or federal executive departments by means of administrative rules (which they are altogether prohibited by Art. I, Sec. 1 from making); or the supreme Court by means of opinions which contradict Our Constitution; purport to require THE STATES or THE PEOPLE and THE CHURCHES to do something, or stop doing something, then of course THE STATES – on an individual basis – have both the POWER and the DUTY (imposed by their Art. VI, cl. 3 Oaths of Office) to nullify such usurpatious acts within the boundaries of their States. ¶ These Model Resolutions set forth the Authorities on which they are based, so that State Legislators and Citizens may propose them in their State Legislatures with complete confidence that Our Framers “have their backs”. PH Endnotes: . [omitted]

founding fathers did. Thus I again underscore our desperate need for returning to God, to be faithful to oaths in His Name, to keeping His Fifth Commandment to honor our father's "supreme" law and to maintaining God's biblical definitions of liberty, justice et al. I further illustrate and prove herein that because we in the Supreme Court acted as our own gods, arrogating and usurping powers God did not give us and that express rebellion against His rule by the Supreme Court rejecting and separating us and itself from God and His word they claimed the right determine the knowledge of good and evil on their own, to reject God's ethics and His word's definitions for their own. So like the apostate German theologians before them, we find they re-defined words like liberty so as to – in their own minds - approve of the murder of 60 million of our unborn sons and daughters, to permit America to move toward becoming another perverse Sodom and Gomorrah and to turn America into one very large plantation of involuntary slaves working for said syndicate held in debt chains.

30. **Part 19: To return to God's "Blessings of Liberty" we must return to Him, the Fount of every blessing and definer of "Justice" through His "Prince of peace", Jesus (Isa. 9:6-7).**

1. But how can we who are guilty when He is holy and righteous and we deserve death and destruction? This brings up the need for atonement so we can be reconciled to God. For unless our past and present sins are atoned for, we can only expect God's wrath and sword. What will atone for our lawbreaking? What does God say? Only the blood of Jesus will atone for them as I prove in my writings. For Scripture teaches that we who are unrighteous can only be considered righteous again by and before God by a Covenant Surety who was perfectly righteous for sinners like us and then suffered all our guilt and unrighteousness. Who could that be? The Bible clearly says there is "none" who seek after God who is righteous (Pss. 14, 53, Rom. 3). That is why YHWH God Himself became a man so that the prophecy of Jer. 23 et al could be fulfilled: "YHWH our Righteousness". This is the One Paul wrote to a group of sinners who had been involved in gross acts of homosexuality, idolatry, stealing, extortion in Corinth and said due to their turning from their lawbreaking and receiving Israel's Messiah Jesus that He was their "Righteousness" before God (1: 31).
2. This is why there is only one true religion in the world: evangelical Christianity (biblically defined). All false religions to one degree or another teach that guilty man must reconcile himself to the Creator by his own works, efforts, merits, whether unbiblical/rabbinic versus Scriptural Judaism (which looked forward to the Anointed One of God being empowered by the Holy Spirit to save His people from their lawbreaking, the curses resulting from it -and their enemies- by His righteous deeds and atoning death and resurrection), Roman Catholicism [where lightning strikes and pope's resignation:??]]], Islam, Hinduism, Jehovah's Witnesses, Mormonism, Buddhism or any other. For God taught man after he transgressed His law that only God could restore man to the original righteousness he had from Gen. 3: 15, 22 on through Rev. Repeatedly man's sinful nature wants to interject at least some of his own efforts into the equation to save himself. God taught/teaches us to keep His laws but NOT in order to be reconciled with Him but to be the grateful response/result of being reconciled to Him through the atoning blood of His Son. Thus the Holy Spirit through Messiah's messenger Paul wrote: "And I testify again to every man who becomes circumcised that he is a debtor to keep the whole law."- Gal. 5: 3. Those who get right with God through Jesus will not knowingly live in, walk in, persist in any known sin. For instance, when it comes to these type of financial matters, he will meet the criteria of Ezek. 18: 7: "If he has not oppressed anyone, but has

restored to the debtor his pledge; has robbed no one by violence, but has given his bread to the hungry and covered the naked with clothing”.

3. [????] _____) to let them know God's “*intention*” in 911 and these other judgments and this matter as it relates to a pretty much worldwide sin of unjust currency that oppresses men and nations. You have not yet (though the world will) experience the realization of the hope and restoration that God has promised through His Anointed Son Jesus when men and nations turn to Him as promised in Romans 11 et al and as God gave me implicit promise by answering on 911.
4. Once we are reconciled to God, we need to trust and obey Him, not with mere words but truly - with our lives. *If we refuse or fail to do what God by these laws and contracts is requiring of us here, we can expect only one thing: more of His wrath.*
5. My family and I- the minister who since 2006-7 have been warning Americans we are under judgment after God answered my prayer for the first events of 911 - suffered various “*frauds and injustices*” of unjust currency. In light of His word, He surely did it that you might have tangible proofs of our 4th sin and its “*frauds and injustices*”, see we are seriously guilty before God and that He must keep pouring out wrath on us unless we **repent or perish.**
6. Because they are a key player, I warned Fed bankers in 2015 in my **Another911JudgmentNears**. Now I share: like it or not, God's word and “*act*”s reveal that we have come **to the brink** where He threatens to “*destroy*” America. **Yet there is hope. First** because God's word says so if we repent. Second because America's history confirms it. For Rev. Witherspoon also warned against unjust paper money but was ignored by the Continental Congress. Yet after being chastened for breaking God's and man's laws via the Continental, America did get right with God. Then God made a way for us to be spared and blessed America greatly. The world reaped some of the benefits. That history confirms what God's word promises: He will do restore and bless again if we will respond to His word rightly again. God made a way where there was no way for Israel through the Red Sea, for America through a war with the mighty British empire and He can make a way out of our world of sin and seemingly endless debt slavery through Jesus, the Way, our Jubilee Incarnate! **Third, we have reason to be encouraged. Why? Because** God has been at work to illustrate all this fraud since 1933 (and before) – why? Merely to restore me? I trust and pray He will work it out to restore His world. God has been at work to do that since its fall and this is just another step He is taking. We can choose to respond either by working with Him for our and the world's repentance and restoration to the praise of His Name and our joy here and hereafter or we can choose to work against Him to rob Him of His glory and to our misery here and hereafter. God in Isa. says He will not give His glory to another: if we deny it to Him, he will glorify Himself here and hereafter by our destruction. Your choice?
31. **Part _____: HERE I PROVE IN FIVE SUBPARTS THAT - DUE TO THE VIOLATION OF SAID 3 LAWS AND THE FOUNDER'S INTENT IN OUR SUPREME LAWS THAT A) REQUIRE “*gold and silver Coin*”, B) FORBID PAPER MONEY (aka “*Bills of Credit*”), AND C) REQUIRE GOVERNMENT TO GIVE ME “*just compensation*” FOR TAKING MY PRIVATE PROPERTY OF GOLD AND – via PAPER MONEY – THE PRIVATE PROPERTY OF MY LABORS, ENERGIES AND TIME (adding into a huge portion of my life¹¹⁵) AND THEN R's WRITING TO ADMIT THEY**

115 Who can fault the perfectly wise, just and merciful Creator for requiring death for murdering a 50 year old man who

OWED ME “dollar for dollar” REFUNDS YET Rs ALSO WROTE THEY “changed” SAID
GUARANTEED “dollar for dollar” REFUNDS INTO ALLEGED DEBTS, Rs MADE THEMSELVES
GUILTY OF VIOLATING SAID 3 LAWS AND REQUIRED TO “suffer death” UNLESS THIS
COURT ORDERS Rs TO SAID REFUNDS AND OTHER FUNDS TO ME.

1. **Is this already in the FleshingOut!!! YES A LOT IS; TAKE THE PARTS IN RED OR RED AND YELLOW OR OTHER COLORS AND WEAVE THOSE INTO THE FLESHINGOUT AND LEAVE A LOT OF THIS THAT IS REPEAT OUT OF THE FLESHINGOUT** SubPART 1: BACKGROUND OF HISTORY AND LAW BEHIND THE REFUNDS TO SEE R's LAWBREAKING: Without the light of said 3 laws, R's works of darkness are not as clearly seen. Documentation proves the authorities of God's law, Christian common law and America's founders and early leaders¹¹⁶ supreme laws all: **A) require** the rights-protecting-Coin of “gold and silver” (Art. 1 Sec. 10); **B) all deliberately chose** said currency to guard people's rights; **C) condemn** governments for forcing use of any other currency than gold, silver and copper as an “Injustice”¹¹⁷; **D) require a mandatory “suffer death” penalty** for undermining people's rights by – *in one way or another*- undermining said rights-protecting-Coin.
2. My FleshingOut gave an introductory proofs for the reasons the founders forbade any other currency than “gold and silver Coin”. Appendices A, B and C, GodsAmerica, et al give much more historical documentation that among the reasons the founders forbade any other currency than “gold and silver Coin” was that any other currency invariably: 1) robs “Men”'s “Estate”s, 2) results in every species of fraud and injustice; 3) corrupts government; and 4) subtly makes men the involuntary economic slaves¹¹⁸ of others.
3. The very kinds of “frauds and injustices” our founders warned unjust currency would bring government to do against Americans I suffered both in the unlawful foreclosure and theft of my house and the theft by conversion of my refunds. I was made an involuntary slave of said syndicate formed by wedding of moneychanging banker thieves with government who then went from being guardians of our rights to becoming- in God's words- “companions of thieves”¹¹⁹ GodsAmerica proves God requires those guilty of involuntary slavery by means of unjust currency to “surely be put to death” in Exodus 21:16; Deut. 24:7; Amos 2:6; 8: 6; Jeremiah 34; 1 Timothy 1:9ff (where scholars say “kidnappers”¹²⁰ is better translated “enslavers”); et al. As proved in my supports, said 3 laws all require “any” and “all” government officers and employees participating¹²¹ directly or by connivance¹²² in trampling any of the people's rights said Coin was enacted to protect to “suffer death” (1792 Coinage Act, Sec. 19).
4. As GodsAmerica proves, both 14th century Bible scholar Bishop Oresme (who contributed to the Christian common law's centuries long requirement for gold and silver coinage in order to have just money) and founder Roger Sherman taught from God's word that: **A) gold and silver coin are a just money; B) government's have the God-given duty to guard people's rights by guarding the holding and or circulating of said just money.** Sherman, as a Puritan and Bible scholar, drew his rationale from both the Bible (what his Caveat called “the laws of God”) and the Christian common law (which he was likely referencing by his Caveat's “the laws of...man”). As I do, he placed the “laws of God and man” in contrast to his day's court orders and legislative acts that upheld unjust paper. Like me, he argued from said laws that America must have just money to protect people's rights to justice and private property, declaring in his Caveat that “Much...Injustice” had been suffered by “many People... especially Widows and Orphans [aka in Scripture as the fatherless]” by unjust money that he declared robs “Men”'s “Estate”s; **C) His Caveat at §s 9-11 gives particular expression to how government must justly compensate those it takes private property from, where his Caveat shows he meant by said taking the taking both of said coin and further the ongoing taking of men's “Estate”s by forcing them to use worthless currency (like paper¹²³).** With the background of Scripture and common law, it was understood that men who create and force use of paper

could have lived another at least 10 years? We can recognize that whoever intentionally and unjustly took the 50 year old's life forfeits his own. But what if, rather than murdering the 50 year old, one kidnaps him and forces him – whether by stealth/secret means like fraudulent currency enforced by government or overt/known means like physical conquering- to work for his captor for 10 years? Either way the man's ten years are taken, either way the murderer/kidnapper deserves to die. But this is just a crude analogy to help bring out the wisdom, justice and mercy of God's perfect law. God's law itself is the final authority and cannot be excelled.

116 Appendix Part C pp. 34-35 also prove widespread hatred by Americans generally of paper money before and during the Constitutional Convention. This directly affected the Constitution so that it forbids “Bills of Credit”/paper money and requires and guarantees “gold and silver Coin” alone and is beyond dispute.

117 Roger Sherman's *A Caveat Against Injustice* (where Caveat means warning) in the very title as given its content therein.

118 Scripture and history prove there are more forms of slavery than physical chain slavery. Cf.

<http://freedomcenter.org/enablingk-freedom/five-forms-of-slavery> 7-11-2017 et al.

119 God's words in Isaiah 1: 20ff.

120 See for instance Exhibit 31C of “The Eighth Commandment” from *The Ten Commandments: Manual for the Christian Life* by J. Douma.

121 Whether by the removal of said Coin, by upholding the removal of said Coin, or by otherwise undermining the American people's rights by, after and or in connection with the removal of said the rights-protecting-“gold and silver Coin”.

122 Founder Noah Webster's 1828 *American Dictionary of the English Language*: “Connivance... voluntary blindness to an act; intentional forbearance to see a fault or other act, generally implying consent to it. Every vice interprets a connivance to be approbation.”

123 He wrote that no reasonable man can think paper/“Bills of Credit” should be a “legal Tender in Payment of Money...for Debts” (the very language of the later Art. 1 Sec. 10). In Caveat “§19” he wrote: “I grant that if any Thing whose Value is intrinsical and invariable the same should obtain a Currency as a Medium of Exchange for a great Number of Years in any Colony, it might with some Reason be urg'd that it ought to be accepted in Payments for Debts where there is no special Agreement for any other Species”, advocated “Gold and Silver Coines” as a just “Weights and Measures” agreeable to “the

money do so without equitable cost or price to themselves and those forced to give their goods and services/private property in exchange for said paper suffer loss of their "Estate"s and are treated unjustly. Sherman wrote such a government that takes said intrinsically valuable coin and forces use of non intrinsically valuable currency must "make Good"¹²⁴ said taking and said forcing by giving those it robs from "Refunds" in "full Value" in the worthless currency. Given that he nearly quotes Isaiah 1: 22-23's "widow"s and "orphan"s in relation to government's turning from just money of "silver", given his expressly stating his arguments were based on the "laws of God and man", we are not surprised to find his words "make Good" and "full Value" in §11 traceable to God's word. In Genesis 1 and 14: 19 God reveals He is "Possessor of heaven and earth". [(((((((((((((((((((is this already in GodsAmerica??do NOT repeat!)))))))))))))] Having made man in His image, man in Sherman's words is also a "Possessor" of "goods" that are his private property. God's Eighth Commandment¹²⁵ "You shall not steal" requires that if one steals "his neighbor's goods" (22: 11) he must "surely make good"¹²⁶ what he stole (Ex. 22: 15). As other parts of Sherman's Caveat were near verbatim quotes of Scriptures (just weights and measures from Lev. 19, widows and orphans suffering from unjust/non gold and silver money from Isa. 1 et al), so too Sherman also knew from God's word that God required "full Value" be given when so making good and his Caveat's requirement that "full Value" be given is near verbatim of I Chron. 21: 24 where Israel's king David declared to Ornan of Ornan's land: "I will surely buy it for the full price...I will not take what is yours for...that which costs me nothing" [emphases added]. Thereby Sherman as author of the Constitution's money requirements gives in §s 9-11 the direct root to the Fifth Amendment's "just compensation" guarantee and gives the particular application of that guarantee when government takes private property of said "Coin" and forces people to take and use intrinsically worthless currency of "Injustice"¹²⁷ by which money issuers and government in syndicate go on robbing "Men" of their "Estate"s. Sherman declared such government must give "Refunds" to "make Good" in "full Value" what they take/rob both by taking said just currency and by forcing the worthless currency. As GodsAmerica proves, being a Puritan, Sherman's rationale was determined from God's word. So the Bible gave the rationale behind the Constitution's money requirements and the Fifth Amendment's compensation guarantee. Our supreme laws required government to "make Good" said taking and said forcing by "Refunds" in "full Value" in the intrinsically worthless currency. Said Caveat also effectively states that if government does said taking and said forcing but refuses to "make Good" by said "Refunds", it is an "unjust"¹²⁸ government. With due respect for your office, as a minister I declare His word: "the LORD [is] the habitation of justice" (Jeremiah 50: 7) but

Laws of GOD and Man" in §s 20-21, contrasting said lawful currency with "Bills of Credit"/paper currency in "§24" by asking the rhetorical question: "can any reasonable Man think... such Bills of Credit (or rather of no Credit) ought to be a legal Tender in Payment of Money...for Debts"? As his title shows he declared all such non intrinsically valuable currency a great "Injustice", "iniquity" and "snare".

124 See **Exhibit 31B** §s9-11.

125 See the Westminster Larger Catechism as a summary of what God requires and forbids in said Commandment.

126 In God's word "make good" is equal to "restitution" as in **Exodus 22:10-12**: "If a man delivers to his neighbor a donkey...to keep, and it dies, is hurt, or driven away, no one seeing it, then an oath of the LORD shall be between them both, that he has not put his hand into his neighbor's goods; and the owner of it shall accept that, and he shall not **make good**. But if, in fact, it is stolen from him, he shall **make restitution** to the owner of it." [emphasis added]

127 "§9 In Answer to this the Creditor saith, that altho' Bills of Credit on the neighbouring Governments have for a Number of Years been pass'd and receiv'd in Payments: Yet it has been only by the voluntary Consent of the Persons receiving them, and not because they were under any Obligation to receive them; and that it is no Argument that a Person shall be obliged to receive any Species where it won't answer his End, because in Time past he has receiv'd it when it would answer. §10 And the Creditor furthur saith, that such Bills of Credit are of no intrinsick Value, and their Extrinsic Value is fluctuating and very uncertain, and therefore it would be unjust that any Person should be obliged to receive them in Payment as Money in this Colony, (since neither the Colony nor any of the Inhabitants thereof are under any Obligation either to Refunds said Bills or to maintain the Credit of them) for Money ought to be something of certain Value, it being that whereby other Things are to be valued. (2) §11 And I think it is a Principle that must be granted that no Government has Right to impose on its Subjects any foreign Currency to be received in Payments as Money which is not of intrinsick Value; unless such Government will assume and undertake to secure and make Good to the Possessor of such Currency the full Value which they oblige him to receive it for. Because in so doing they would oblige Men to part with their Estates for that which is worth nothing in it self and which they don't know will ever procure him any Thing." [emphasis added]

128 Sherman's Caveat was background to America's supreme law and so to Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112's guarantee. As proved by supports (e.g. **Exhibit 31B et al**), Sherman was the founder who gave America's Constitution its money phrases. His Caveat shows he based his arguments from God's word and the common law as is readily recognized by comparing our early leader's requirements for money in their Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act to the requirements for just currency God gives in the Bible and that Christian common law required (see GodsAmerica). His rationale our founders adopted into our supreme law. This rationale he earlier wrote in his Caveat after he suffered financial injury from paper money. He thus argued from the Bible for "Gold or Silver Coines" (§21) as just currency. His sections 9-11 articulated the founder's rationale for why government must to be just (which in context he defines in terms of the "laws of God and man") and expressly requires that if it ever takes the people's currency of "intrinsick Value" (which his Caveat clearly expressed is "gold and silver Coin", and if it forced "obliged" people to "receive" paper currency aka "Bills of Credit" that "are of no intrinsick Value and [whose] Extrinsic Value is fluctuating and very uncertain" this would be "unjust" "unless such Government will assume and undertake to secure and make Good to the Possessor of such Currency the full Value which they oblige him to receive it for" by being under obligation to give them "Refunds" in "full Value" of said paper currency "Bills" that they were obligated to receive them for. Sherman declared "no Government has Right to impose on its Subjects any foreign Currency to be received in Payments as Money which is not of intrinsick Value; unless such Government" will give such "Refunds" in "full Value" for otherwise "they would oblige Men to part with their Estates for that which is worth nothing in it self and which they don't know will ever procure him any Thing." In §9 Sherman declared that just because paper money/"Bills of Credit" from neighboring "Governments" in his day were in the past passed and received as payments did not mean it was right for such paper currency to continue to be used when it was against someone's will. For, he argues, it was only "by the voluntary Consent of the Persons receiving them" "not because they were under any Obligation to receive them". But in our day, after government forced/"obliged" the people (of whom I am one) to "receive" them. In §10 he declares because "Bills of Credit are of no intrinsick Value, and their Extrinsic Value is fluctuating" "therefore it would be unjust that any

those acting unjustly as defined by His word He asks: "Should he who hates justice govern? Will you condemn Him who is most just?" "Do you say, 'My righteousness is more than God's?'" (Job 34: 17, 35: 2) warning "LORD is the God of recompense, He will surely repay." (Jeremiah 51: 56b). Those words apply to this government, Rs and this court as much as they did to Babylon or Great Britain. Said 3 laws and the record herein proves thus far this government is "unjust" but I petition that justice according to said 3 laws be done:

5. Sherman's proposals at the Constitutional Convention were adopted, thereby effecting 1) the guarantee of "gold and silver Coin" alone as tender in payment of debts and 2) prohibiting paper (or like- e.g. electronic) money¹²⁹. In said law the founders required Congress (Art 1 Sec 8) to set said "gold and silver Coin"'s weights, measures and values into supreme law. The 1792 Coinage Act was Congress' obedience to this. Said Act confirmed the founder's intent that their supreme law (ratified by the states) authorized **only** "gold and silver Coin" for "Tender in Payment of Debts". My supports show **both** supreme laws were intentionally express in order to **protect the people's cluster of rights**. Said laws **guarantee me as one of the "people" "gold and silver Coin"** as the "national currency".¹³⁰ A "suffer death" penalty was made part of said supreme law for **any in government** undermining said "Money" because undermining the required "Money" would thereby necessarily undermine the people's rights.
6. Again, my FleshingOut proved via **Exhibit 62**¹³¹ of Supreme Court Justice Story's authoritative Commentaries on the Constitution wherein he wrote that all the founders' "Money" "clauses" were written to create one "entirely homogenous" system to protect rights. Given then that the founders in said Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act had created an entire system of law that "establish"ed "Justice" in regards to "Money" expressly to protect our rights to "Liberty" (the word itself said Act's 10th Sec. required be written on every "gold and silver Coin") and our other rights from unjust currency, **their supreme law's mandatory "suffer death"** penalty for those in government who altered or undermined their system of laws guaranteeing us said rights-protecting-"Coin" was their **stuffing the last crack**¹³² in a secure system that guaranteed justice in "Money". **That being the purpose of said 3 laws, general equity requires that "any" and "all**

Person ...be obliged to receive them in Payment as Money...since [in his day] neither [government] nor Inhabitants [in "the Colon[ies]"] were guaranteed]...Refunds [of/to] said Bills". These words show Sherman considered it "unjust" if "any Person" was "obliged to receive" "Bills of Credit" unless they are also guaranteed to receive "Refunds [of/to] said Bills" ["of Credit"]. He reiterates this in "**§31... to impose...Bills of Credit in Payments for Debts**" when the recipient did not volunteer "to take them, and that without any Allowance for the Depreciation" for paper currency, then government "would... take away Men's Estates and wrong them of their just and righteous Dues without either Law or Reason" **such that "unless" I (as contracts between the parties declare) am given the "Refunds" Rs in writing acknowledged were owed me for said taking, forcing and depreciating, government has robbed my "Estate" and is in the words of our very founding fathers an "unjust" "government".** Again, **R's contracts agreed to this interpretation**). So in **§11** he declares "no Government has Right to impose on its Subjects any foreign Currency to be received in Payments as Money which is not of intrinsic Value" [such as paper/Federal Reserve Notes] "unless such Government will...undertake to secure and make Good to the Possessor of such Currency the full Value which they oblige him to receive it for" for otherwise government would require/"oblige Men to part with their Estates"/private property "for that which is worth nothing". Putting it altogether we see Sherman declared: **1) only intrinsically valuable currency of "gold and silver" is just; all other currencies are an injustice (so his title); 2) no government has any God given authority/right to "impose" on its people currency that is not intrinsically valuable unless it is obliged to "secure" (the Declaration of Independence's word used for government's job to protect the people's rights) and "make Good" (or compensate, refund) those they force to use such worthless currency "the full Value which they oblige him to receive it for" in "Refunds" of "said Bills". 3) So when President FD Roosevelt and Congress in 1933 worked to coerce American people to give their intrinsically valuable gold coin to Federal Reserve bankers and force them in exchange to receive and use intrinsically worthless currency, the government was obligated to "make Good to the Possessor of such" "Money...not of intrinsic Value" "the full Value...they oblige him to receive it for" in "Refunds" of "said Bills". Which Statutes required the people to surrender their intrinsically valuable gold currency? Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112. Then pursuant to the author of the Constitution's money phrases, the founders who adopted his rationale and the states that approved it into our supreme law, for government's said taking that part of the people's private property/estate of gold, for its forcing them to use non intrinsically valuable currency, it was obligated to "make Good" said taking and forcing by giving them "the full Value which they oblige" them to receive it for in "full Value" "Refunds" of "said Bills". Unless government gives said "Refunds", it has by force stolen "Men"'s "Estates" in exchange "for that which is worth nothing". In such a situation, his words in "**§32**" would be truly applicable as adapted: "**instead of having our Properties defended and secured to us by the Protection of the Government...we should be always exposed to have them taken from us by Fraud at the Pleasure of...Government**", **who** [then would] **have no Right of Jurisdiction over us.**" [emphases added] This rationale is similar to the founder's biblically principled Declaration of Independence towards Great Britain's government. America today is a parallel of Israel in Isaiah 1 (see GodsAmerica).**

129 For instance, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roger_Sherman 6-29-2017 states: "**Sherman is also memorable for his stance against paper money with his authoring of Article I, Section 10** of the...Constitution"" and quotes "Mr. Wilson & Mr. Sherman moved to insert after the words "coin money" the words "**nor emit bills of credit, nor make any thing but gold & silver coin a tender in payment of debts**" making these prohibitions absolute, instead of making the measures allowable (as in the XIII art) with the consent of the Legislature of the U.S. ... **Mr. Sherman thought this a favorable crisis for crushing paper money.** If the consent of the Legislature could authorize emissions of it, the friends of paper money would make every exertion to get into the Legislature in order to license it." [27]. [emphasis added] Besides Appendices B and C, **Sound Currency**, Vols 4-5 p. 163 (by the Sound Currency Committee of the Reform Club, 1897 - Banks and banking) under "A PLEA FOR THE CONSTITUTION" records that George Washington was known to be the most outspoken critic of paper money of his day and was elected at the Constitutional Convention to be its president. It also records that historian Bancroft documented in clear and indisputable ways the opposition of the Convention to give Congress any power to emit bills of credit/paper money.

130 Terminology used in the 1792 Coinage Act, the preamble as I recall.

131 See §'s 1351, 1353, 1354, 1355, 1356, 1357, 1365 and 1366 (pp. 1-5).

132 Due to money historically being an area where men defraud and make involuntary slaves of others in nation-pervading

” government parties who -by one means or another- undermine rights in relation to said coin must “suffer death”. The last footnote proves this surely applies to “all” in government today who are guilty of so doing. My supports prove our leader's said supreme laws expressly “established Justice”¹³³ in relation to our “national currency”/“Money” by requiring government to uphold their supreme laws **as written** expressly to secure to Americans “Justice” in money by said rights-protecting-Coin. Whether government parties disdain said founder's laws written for “**Liberty**” and “**Justice**” for all [emphasis added], whether they mock the “suffer death” penalty's being enforced, the fact is the founder's **still** supreme laws **still** requires “any” and “all” guilty government parties to “suffer death”. Even **if** certain parts of said Act were lawfully changed¹³⁴, the “suffer death” penalty remains. If would violate the laws of God and Christian common law to propose to annul that part of said Act.

7. My supports prove said Coin and penalty were enacted to secure rights from being violated in the 4 (or more) ways articulated above (such as robs “Men”'s “Estate”'s et al). Though said Act mentioned **debasement** said Coin as **one** means of violating rights, its own words as well as documentation of the founder's intent prove our leaders recognized crooks could undermine rights in **many** other ways in relation to said “Coin”. The fact that their **purpose** for said death penalty was to prevent **the protections they established from being at all undermined in relation to said Coin** is clear also by said Act's words “or otherwise with a *fraudulent intent*”. Crooks find ways to get around laws, so our leaders knew no Act can mention every means of undermining said Coin. So, as historic documentation confirms, following God's and the common law that both require death for “*fraudulent currency*”, said Act required death for government's

yet subtle ways, my historical documentation proves our early leaders intended to ardently guard American's rights in relation to “Money”. **Therefore they: 1)** not only in said Art 1 Sec 10 authorized “*gold and silver Coin*” alone as “*Tender*”; and **2)** not only in Art 1 Sec 8 prohibited money of no intrinsic value by the words “*Bills of Credit*” (aka paper money which was to them a currency of “*Injustice*”); and **3)** not only in Art 1 Sec 8 required Congress to stipulate, fix and regulate by enacting into law precise requirements as to the exact weights, purity degree and measures/amounts of gold in their various gold coins and silver in their silver coins, but as well **4)** into their/our supreme law of the 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19 they stuffed **the last crack** whereby men might try to undermine their supreme law's rights-protecting-Coin. We must remember the SYSTEM of law they created to guard our rights in relation to their Money. Here I use the argument I cited from Ronald K.L. Collins above where he wrote: “*the First Amendment...protect[s] the people against abridgments...by all branches of...federal...state and local government--- despite the initial words, “Congress shall make no law”--- [and this] is supported by the history leading to its adoption. Neither Anti-federalists nor Federalists believed that the new Constitution gave the Executive or the Judiciary the power to abridgeDrafters saw the Executive's and Judiciary's roles as enforcing and interpreting the laws-- and they could not enforce or interpret a law abridging freedom...if Congress could not pass one.*” [emphases added]. Similar remarks may be made from the same understanding of authorizing or not authorizing powers. Not only is it true as Collins argues that all three branches are prohibited from violating rights in relation to religion, speech, press or the right to petition for redress, but by his same argument **government is as well prohibited from at least two other things. One, from doing anything** the father's supreme law does not authorize it to do (for all other powers and rights were reserved by the Ninth and Tenth Amendments to the people and states if powers were not expressly ((or by good and necessary inference)) given in writing to government in their supreme law. **And two**, from undermining rights by means of currency. This is not only implied (as the sentence in this paragraph starting with “*One*” is, but express). The supreme law having only authorized Congress to make “*Coin*” and having given no authority to Executive and Judicial branches in relation to our Money (except to uphold their law by rightly enforcing and interpreting it), because the founders had already forbidden all other parts of government from undermining rights in relation to money by their Constitution, that Constitution only authorized, required and left to Congress to actually “*Coin Money, regulate the Value thereof...and fix the Standard of Weights and Measures*” and “*provide for the Punishment of counterfeiting the ...current Coin*”. Congress' 1792 Coinage Act is its obedience to Art 1, Sec 8. The founders thereby required that Congress should “stuff the last crack” in their system of law to guard rights in relation to Money. By requiring Congress to enact supreme law agreeable with the Constitution's provisions on Money, and by Congress' obeying said Constitution, the last crack whereby and wherein fraudsters could undermine rights (and collect unjust gain) was thereby effectively prevented. Congress, by its 1792 Coinage Act, having “*regulate[d] the Value*” [of our Coin]...and [having] *fix[ed] the Standard of Weights and Measures*” in relation to said “*gold and silver Coin*”, did further in said Act “*provide for the Punishment of counterfeiting the ...current Coin*” by its mandatory death penalty. The Constitution's command to Congress to “*coin Money*” the founder's obviously knew was going to be an ongoing-through-the-years command for Congress to keep. So, every other part of government being all locked down by laws to prevent rights violations in relation to our “*national currency*”, the founders saw the need for Congress to write a law for that last part of government they could envision might still seek to undermine rights in relation to Money: namely, those working to “*Coin*” said “*Money*” at the Mint. Having forbidden other ways of undermining rights via money (forbidding paper, authorizing alone “*gold and silver Coin*”, even by preventing differing coins of differing weights, purity degrees and measures by requiring Congress to – as **Exhibit 62** proves said Joseph Story said was for “*provid[ing] a fixed and uniform value*” in our supreme law to prevent unscrupulous parties from defrauding Americans), our leaders stuffed **the last crack** they could apparently imagine for how fraudsters might try to undermine rights by currency. If government workers at the Mint violated rights by altering or in some other way undermining rights by tampering with said rights-protecting-Coin, they must “*suffer death*”. Given that Story says their purpose was to create an “*entirely homogenous*” system to guard rights and prevent all forms of undermining them by currency, given that everything else had already been set in supreme law, **the founders, ratifying States and Congress by said Sec. 19 thereby reveal the degree of jealousy early leaders and America had for guarding rights in relation to said coin**. By putting a death penalty over the heads of that last part of government they thought might without public knowledge undermine rights in relation to said “*Money*”, that might violate their supreme law to insure said Coin, they show that their jealousy to guard our rights was as great and severe as humanly possible. Therefore it is not surprising that as proved herein and in GodsAmerica, they thought any and all government parties -whether in Congress, the Mint or otherwise – who move toward undermining rights in relation to the “*national currency*” should suffer death. The historical documentation proves thus that it is NOT as though the founders were especially severe to government workers at the Mint. No, given the documentation of the founder's words, the Christian common law and God's law from which their supreme law arose, the general equity of their mandatory death penalty applies to ANY and ALL in government who violate **said supreme laws**. Any undermining rights in relation to said coin- be it by

undermining rights by undermining said Coin. My supports prove their words warned that by removing, debasing **or otherwise undermining said coin** a few unscrupulous men would **“invariably”** prey on the majority to **“oppress”**¹³⁵ them.

8. **Unless such laws are enforced, they are useless to prevent violating people's rights; of that the unlawful foreclosure and refund matter are proofs. Thus, government parties, whether by requiring surrender of said “gold...Coin” (as by Executive Orders and Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 (may be abbreviated as SAL 48), by removing from circulation said “silver...Coin” (as occurred via the Constitutionally repugnant 1965 Coinage Act under Johnson), or by Courts upholding the removal of said Coin, or by any other means tending to effect the undermining of rights by undermining said guaranteed “Coin”/“national currency”¹³⁶ ALL such government parties must “suffer death”. Therefore R's converting compensatory “Refunds” (owed me for taking said “Coin” and for said forcing) to alleged taxes and then daring to coerce me by unauthorized debt collecting (may be abbreviated as udc) acts to pay alleged taxes undermined the rights to be protected by said Coin. Rs made themselves worthy of “death”. Jeremiah 1:12 says God watches over His word to perform its blessings and penalties. God is kind to warn Rs by this Fleshing so they might “turn and live!”¹³⁷ (emphasis added).**
9. The record¹³⁸ shows **Rs contractually agreed with the assertions that said 3 laws require a death penalty for taking said Coin, forcing replacement of worthless currency that undermines rights and that they in effect made me an involuntary slave.** In 1933 government violated Art. 1 Secs 8 and 10 and said Act by **unconstitutional and unlawful process**¹³⁹ involving executive orders, statute/s and threat of fines or prison (or what led people to think was said threat applicable to them) thereby effecting the **taking** of people's private property of “gold” and effecting the **forcing** of them to take in exchange worthless FRNs for money. The “N” of FRN stands for “Notes”/ debt instruments. The bankers create such “money” for near **nothing** but Americans must buy it with

altering degree of purity of metal, weight of coins, or by some other defrauding means: ALL were to **“suffer death”**. Further, said Act makes clear and indisputable that whether government parties were directly involved in undermining rights via coin, or were silent bystanders (guilty of what said Act refers to as **“connivance”**) who knew their supreme law's requirements for money was being violated but did not report and stop it, any and all such parties our father's still supreme law requires to **“suffer death”**. As documentation proves, said Act's mandatory death penalty expressed the pervasive view among the fathers that government parties guilty of defrauding and enslaving via money should suffer death. What better way to help government parties be determined to guard rights by guarding the rights-protecting-Coin? For it insured government servants guarded our Coin WITH THEIR LIVES. After so many from their number had given their lives, fortunes and sacred honors to gain our liberty, requiring **“death”** for any in government who dared defraud and make involuntary slaves of Americans by currency marked with the word **“Liberty”** is only right! Those at war against liberty and rights via currency must die.

133 Preamble to the founder's Constitution.

134 For instance, the 15 to 1 ratio between gold and silver that said Act set. I believe it was an error because God's word shows free enterprise and a free market, not Congress, bankers or anyone else, should set such ratios.

135 George Washington to Jabez Bowen, Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1787, [www.founders.archives.gov](http://wwwFOUNDERS.archives.gov).

136 Preamble to the 1792 Coinage Act.

137 Ezekiel 18: 32.

138 For instance see **Exhibit 4** of My08 affidavit at #s 19-22 and other Exhibits of other affidavits. These assertions Rs did not rebut timely as proved in SummaryOfChronology.

139 Government violated Art. 1, Sec. 10 by Executive Order(s) and SAL 48 which removed (or attempted to remove) the gold by requiring (or attempting to require) the people to surrender their gold which was and is their private property. Thereby government took their private property of gold. And government forced the people to use paper currency/“*Bills of Credit*”, a debt instrument of FRNs). Said Order(s) and SAL 48 deprived the people of their guaranteed lawful money of gold first which then paved the way for removal of silver coin later.. SAL 48 being repugnant to: a) God's law both in its teaching and requiring gold, silver and copper to be used as money (see **Appendix Part A**) and its forbidding stealing of other's private property, b) the common law which also required gold and silver coin, and c) the founder's supreme law in their Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act. So SAL 48's requirement for said taking of the people's gold violated said supreme law. The Constitution was a limiting document. It gave government only those powers the founders and Americans' by their leader's ratification authorized while the Ninth and Tenth Amendments expressly declared ALL other powers and rights were reserved to the states and or the people. *Eisner vs. Macomber*, 252 U.S. 189 (1920): **“Congress cannot, by any definition it may adopt, conclude the matter, since it cannot by legislation, alter the Constitution, from which it derives its power to legislate, and within whose limitations, alone, that power can be lawfully exercised”**. **The Constitution never authorizing the government to take gold from the people, the Constitution never being lawfully amended to allow paper currency, there being no treaties or Acts of Congress authorized by or agreeable to God's law, common law and said founder's supreme law for said taking of gold and for said forcing of paper currency, said supreme law's express terms would have been and are violated with the result that the Constitution as that which governs government in order to guard the people's rights, the people's whole cluster of rights are greatly damaged.** Unless said **“full Value”/“dollar for dollar”** “*Refunds*” are given to **“make Good”/give “just compensation”** for said taking and forcing (which taking and forcing together result in an ongoing taking of people's private property/“*Estates*”), the government has given no remedy or redress and when judged by God's, common and said supreme laws is itself **“unjust”** (to quote from Sherman's Caveat). Then Congress (along with banker thieves no less than in Isaiah 1; Amos 2: 6; 8: 6; Ezekiel 45: 9-12; Jeremiah 34 et al) took from the people their private property of coin, created an unjust currency by which to go on plundering their **“Estates”** and turned them into involuntary slaves, thereby violating the very supreme law they swore to uphold in order to guard our rights, thereby jeopardizing themselves by assuring their suffering of the temporal and eternal judgment God warns of in His word (cf. **Heidelberg Catechism** Lord's Day 4 et al). Then government itself is disobedient to the very commandment it requires everyone else to obey: God's Fifth Commandment to **“honor”** and **“obey”** one's father in home, church and state (cf. Jeremiah 35 et al). I Peter 2: 13 et al requires government to honor our father's **“supreme”** law but when government itself rebelliously refuses to obey God and the father's supreme law, it thereby brings God's wrath on itself and our country and further invites Americans to rebel against it as they follow its own example.

the **something** of their private property: their labors, time, collateral. God requires parity and equity in transactions. In light of said 3 laws, the founder's words and said Caveat, FRNs are instruments by which men in banking and government go on **plundering BOTH my private property AND me: double edged stealing**. Such **involuntary enslaving** occurs as they make FRNs that cost them nothing yet that by unconstitutional legal tender laws force me to buy or work in exchange for the FRNs by giving the private property of my time (hours adding into days, months, years and decades: a part of **my life – thereby violating my right to life**), energies, labors as well as other private properties (for instance requiring me to put up my property as collateral for their so called “loans” given in FRN obligations). **FRN currency is itself 1 degree of said double edged stealing. Loan obligations in FRNs is a 2nd degree, aggravating the theft because the interest is never lent and can only come back to the banks by surrender of tangible wealth (collateral), more work or another loan, resulting in deeper/longer debt oft affecting generations. The 3rd degree of said stealing is that the involuntary slavery is permanent as the sure result of the removal of said “gold” (and “silver”) “Coin” said 3 laws say can alone “pay” debt and by the forcing the continued use of FRNs as debt instruments by which to discharge debt instruments.** Because Notes are the currency unit and each unit represents debt, to take “loans” in such “Note” currency means **ever deepening, ever increasing perpetual debt through generations so those creating such currency ever gained others, their children and their properties as their increasingly permanent economic/debt slaves.**

10. God's law (Lev. 25 et al) condemns such permanent involuntary slavery of His people, whether Jew or Gentile, who join themselves to Him by repentance and faith in His Messiah Jesus. Such slavery is little different than Pharaoh's of Israel. God is jealous for His people and commands “*Let My people go*”. As Rs agreed, pursuant to all said laws, when Congress by **SAL 48** required said taking and said forcing, it **immediately was required**¹⁴⁰ to guarantee “*make Good*” “*Refunds*” so **SAL 48 guaranteed** a “*dollar for dollar*” (thereby “*full Value*”) “*discharge*” of “*Every obligation*” I incurred in FRNs in order to comply with the law (at least to a degree) and at least prevent a rigorous, permanent involuntary slavery.¹⁴¹
11. I obeyed God's word and leading and so filed sworn 1040s/1040Xs and supports proving to Rs “*obligation*”s I incurred and that SAL 48 guaranteed would be discharged “*dollar for dollar*” in FRNs for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 and in the express amounts my said paperwork indicated. In Sherman's words these are the “*Refunds*” owed me.
12. Rs in response to my 1040s/1040Xs gave written acknowledgment to the realities that said 4 years refunds were: a) owed; b) accurate; c) grounded on lawful authorities – for otherwise Rs would have been unlawful and wrong to so write. As proved below (under contract formation), R's writings thereby: 1) formed a contract said refunds were owed¹⁴²; and 2) acknowledged that my contract-right to said refunds was based in lawful authorities. Exhibits 33 and 33.5 of R's June 1, 2009 letters are TWO SMOKING GUNS - Rs giving written admission that said refunds are owed us. Exhibit 33F8 further confirms this. 2008 was illustrative of all 4 years. Said Exhibits prove Rs approved of the grounds for said 1099 OID refunds we and others (as for instance that Exhibit 16 proves) claimed. For more on this see footnote¹⁴³. Further, R's letter for 2008 was written acknowledgment of a “*CR*”/refund of “*\$120,001*” owed me, thereby implicitly

140 God's word, said Declaration, Caveat and Constitution were written to protect rights immediately required Congress in **SAL 48 to guarantee that for said taking and said forcing the people be guaranteed “make Good” “just compensation” in said “Refunds” of “full Value” to give people release or to effectively “proclaim liberty” to them from said slavery.** God's law, the founder's rationale in said Caveat and the Fifth Amendment's “*just compensation*” guarantee all required compensatory “*Refunds*”. Congress was required by its unconstitutional taking said property and forcing the people to use worthless currency to establish - **in the same statute that purported by lawful authority to require said taking and forcing** - a remedy to give the “*just compensation*” the “*laws of God and man*” required. The remedy codified at **SAL 48** guaranteed “*Refunds*” that were “*dollar for dollar*” (thus in “*full Value*”) in Federal Reserve Notes/bills of credit to “*make Good*”/give a compensatory “*discharge*” for “*Every obligation*” I incurred. The remedy guaranteed a proclaiming of liberty (in a measure at least) to me.

141 God's word at Proverbs 22:7 declares: “*The borrower is servant [slave] to the lender*”. After the gold was taken, and FRNs as debt instruments were forced onto the people, they were already made servants/slaves to the lenders who created/gave the FRNs/notes/debts (for virtually nothing). Incurring even further debts/obligations by taking **FRN debt instruments/loans/obligations** guaranteed the result of perpetual, ever increasing, rigorous involuntary debt slavery. Again, because FRNs as “*Note*”s are debt instruments, **the people were given over to: a) permanent inability to pay** a debt because said 3 laws stated that said Coin alone could “*pay*” debt; so, said slavery was made permanent as the sure result of removing said “*gold*” (and in 1965 “*silver*”) “*Coin*”; **b) a permanent state as involuntary slaves of being able only to discharge** (not pay) an obligation/debt with another debt, thereby resulting in ever increasing/deeper indebtedness/involuntary slavery. The sure result of this was perpetual, rigorous, involuntary slavery in violation of all said 3 laws, our Liberty Bell (that quotes God's law) and all America ever stood for. By said “*dollar for dollar*” “*Refunds*” there was to be at least a yearly discharge, an offsetting, a degree of periodic release, an effective proclaiming liberty (so the Liberty Bell) to those forced to use FRNs who then incurred obligations in FRNs. Said “*dollar for dollar*” “*Refunds*” were thereby prevent an absolute/rigorous form of said slavery. **Unless** said “*Refunds*” would by a “*full Value*” (“*dollar for dollar*” of debt instrument incurred) “*make Good*” said taking of private property/“*Men*”s “*Estates*” via the FRNs, the government by the forced currency not only violated said 3 laws but also made men permanent involuntary economic slaves ruled over with rigor by their masters (bankers and or government) also in violation of said 3 laws. (When was the taking of “*gold..Coin*” ever “*made Good*”?) Sherman's **Caveat** was written before the Constitution. It argued rightly that at least some degree of “*make Good*”/compensation was required, so I seek for this, yet the true solution according to said 3 laws is – via Christ Jesus- repentance, restitution and careful restoration of said Coin. Until said Coin is restored, permanent involuntary slavery is still a fact.

142 R's not only leaving un rebutted but in writing acknowledging my sworn 1040/1040X's formed implied contracts with me that said 1040s rightly stated under oath that said refunds were owed us.

143 **Said Exhibits prove R's direct and tacit agreement to a)** the requirement of lawful authorities cited in my supports upon which I relied and worked from that it was indeed true I was owed a “*CR*”/credit/refund into my “*account*” based on said 1040 papers; **b)** the reality of the 1099 OID refund claims being based on a “*dollar for dollar*” compensation basis as guaranteed by SAL 48; **c)** the accuracy of my calculations and refund amount, the numbers and self assessment were correct; **d)** I had correctly filled out and filed with the IRS the 1099A and 1099 OID Forms that proved a refund of \$120,001.00 was due me for year 2008, said amount matching the IRS “*CR*” determined amount. **3 witnesses** agree as to refund grounds and

acknowledging as well the refunds owed me for the other 3 years determined and processed the same way as 2008's. **Exhibit 33F1.1** of IRS' Refund Status for 2005 is additional written admission that 2005's refund was owed. Good and necessary inference requiring it, 2006 and 2007's refunds therefore were as well owed. Further, R's implied contracts formed between the parties require this conclusion. For introductory proof on the implied contract, see footnote¹⁴⁴.

13. **But Rs in the very same letters for 2008 also gave written proof of: A) their criminal conversion of our refund into an alleged tax!**¹⁴⁵ **Exhibits 33 and 33.5** shows Rs wrote "we changed" the "\$120,001.00" refund to a tax of "\$39,227.52"! This "change" occurred by R's unauthorized assessment of a larger sized alleged tax so our refund was swallowed up where Rs left us a net tax debt. **Thereby R's violated the laws**¹⁴⁶ **and SAL 48's guaranteeing us said refunds.** For while said June 1, 2009 IRS' letters affirm all the authorities and principles I relied on for refund claims made, said letters stated "**We Changed Your Account**" "**Account balance before this change**" "**\$120,001.00 CR**" "**Increase in tax because of this change \$159,027.00**", "**Interest charged \$201.52**" "**Amount you now owe \$39, 227.52**", **thereby proving that IRS agents: 1-** made an unlawful change to my account, **2-** without lawful authorization assessed "\$159,027.00"; **3-** converted/stole my refunds. Because these grievances were reported to superior officials who turned a blind eye/connived, those superiors participated in said wrongs and are liable to said penalties. **B) R's unauthorized imposing of interest** for their "change"; and **C) R's pursuit of reckless, intentional udc** for 2008. In udc, Rs wrote: "pay the full amount by June 22, 2009 to avoid additional penalty and interest", thereby proving their udc to coerce us to give up our liberty and to agree to work as their involuntary slaves.
14. Rs also tried to coerce us by **udc acts of threatened penalties if we ourselves did not change/correct our refunds owed for years 2005, 2006 and 2007 into alleged taxes. Their attempts at this is proved by such Exhibits as 33B9 (of R's Feb. 18, 2010 letter for 2005), 33C9 (of R's Feb. 18, 2010 letter for 2006), and 33D3 (of R's June 10, 2009 letter for 2007).**
15. As proved by **Exhibits 36I, 36J, 36K, 36L, 36M, 36N, 36O and 36P**, Rs imposed unauthorized penalties on 9-5-2011 when they via mail fraud sent notices that they had placed a "\$10,000.00" "Penalty Charge" on us for each of four said years. Rs thereby violated your 26 USC 7433, 31 USC 3124 and 12 USC 411. But **Rs were more subtle in said 3 years than 2008.** Other than what **Exhibit 33F1.1** of 2005's Refund Status report shows, Rs did not as expressly in writing admit refunds were owed us for the other 3 years as they had for 2008. Nor did Rs, as with 2008, write they "changed" the other 3 refunds to alleged taxes but rather strong armed us to "change" them ourselves! By writing our refunds were "frivolous" as though they were not owed and by treating them as a zero amount owed us, and by **assessing unauthorized penalties and interest, Rs IN EFFECT did with said 3 years as they did with 2008's.** For at the end of the day it makes no difference **whether** Rs actually wrote they had assessed 10,000 more than each of said 3 years' refunds (comparable to R's assessing \$159,027 for 2008) **or** that they treated our refunds as zero owed us and added penalties and interest to leave us owing them alleged debts. **Either way Rs assessed unauthorized amounts on all said 3 years refunds as they had with 2008's and thereby effectively converted all 4 said years refunds owed us into funds allegedly owed them.**
16. Then R's 10-10-2011 letters wrote "Notice of intent to levy": "our records show you have unpaid taxes for...2005" (**Exhibits 36Q and 36R**), "2006" (**Exhibits 36S and 36T** "2007" (**Exhibits 36U and 36V**) and "2008" (**Exhibits 36W and 36X**). Before we proved via 1040s/1040Xs that refunds were due us, Rs had no issue with us about taxes owed for those years! So after acknowledging our refunds for said 4 years, Rs contradicted themselves, wrote that the refunds were "frivolous" and did udc acts to coerce us to "change" said 3 years' refunds to alleged taxes.
17. Our response is shown by **Exhibit 36Y**. At pages 10-12 we wrote Rs about said 4 years:

"We have no record of any alleged amount of tax owed you for 2005 [or for 2006, 2007 or 2008]; more importantly, we have proof of your owing us the OID refund amount[s]..." Of 2008 and its relation to the other 3 said years I wrote on page 13: Did not [SAL 48] guarantee that all debt... obligations- public and private - were to be compensated to the original issuers of the credit "dollar for dollar"? Is not the IRS to be the accounting entity that pays back the original issuers their discount of "dollar for dollar" as guaranteed under the law Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112? Is it not true that I am the original issuer of the credit as by my signature I create credit which enters into circulation, and is that fact not reflected by our OID processed paperwork which came to a sum total of \$120,001? Is not your letter dated June 1, 2009 prima facie evidence that I processed my 1099 OID according to provided IRS forms, that they were processed correctly, such that your letter stated I was owed \$120,001 as a "CR" that is, credit to us? Is this not evidenced by said letter, such that your letter recognized the validity of the amount owed us as an OID refund/compensation for the \$120,001 done under our signature? Did not your letter give the direct and tangible evidence that the documentation for the

amount: 1040s/1040Xs, TurboTax and IRS letters.

144 FIRST, a quote from the affidavit (that became a contract) as proved in **Exhibit 4** of My08 at # 23: "I was owed the refunds as your June 1, 2009 letter acknowledged for 2008 (and because the same or extremely similar premises, principles and kinds of mathematical calculations were used for 2008 (and you acknowledged the reality of the 1099 OID refunds owed as well as the amounts to the exact dollar of the refunds owed as my papers sent you stated, and as Turbo Tax also confirmed the same amounts) as well as for years 2005, 2006 and 2007 by logical necessity those years refund amounts as I stated in my correspondence were also accurate)." **SECOND, Exhibits 33, 33.5, and 33F8** show that because R's gave **direct written agreement** that I was owed 2008's refund, because I relied on the same authorities and processes to determine 2005, 2006 and 2007's refunds as well as, the refunds for 2005, 2006 and 2007 were as well thereby **indirectly** confirmed by Rs. This is required by rules of logic. **The authorities, regulations, IRS forms, and TurboTax processing that to Rs rightly established my refund amount for 2008 proves by good and necessary and logical inference that the same authorities, regulations, IRS forms, and TurboTax processing used for 2005, 2006 and 2007 were then as well right to establish refund amounts for those 3 years.** **145 Exhibit 56** shows Rs also thereby attempted to tax Federal Reserve Notes (US obligations) which I have had reported to me is another wrong.

146 An unlawful attack on said Declaration's assertion of my right to "liberty and the pursuit of happiness", said Constitution's assertion of my right to "private property" and my right to receive "just compensation" per the Fifth Amendment for the federal government's taking of his private property in gold and silver coin for public use/interest, which compensation was as well guaranteed me at least analogously in SAL 48, all said laws set up for the express purpose of guarding and insuring my God Creator endowed and thus unalienable rights.

*\$120,001 we provided evidenced that we were the original issuers of the credit amounting to \$120,001 for tax year 2008? Having followed the same processing of 1099 OIDs for tax years 2005, 2006 and 2007 as we did in 2008, we had Turbo Tax statements that we were entitled to refunds for the original issues of credit we gave for those years as well. Are we not owed for those years at the amounts processed just as we processed for 2008? And yet, is it not true that up to this very day you still have not fulfilled your fiduciary responsibility you were charged with, but have held back our lawfully owed [refunds]? And another question to answer: is it not true that rather than paying us our refund as is righteously owed us, that you have instead – apparently to cover your own tracks- accused us of frivolous returns? I further “put [Rs] on notice”: if you cannot answer the above demands and provide the documentation..., I... demand that you...**cease and desist all actions...to assess or collect any alleged tax** Abiding by this cease and desist order will help prevent my filing a lawsuitfor the non payment of our 1099 OID refunds..., for filing lien against us, for threatening us, for misrepresenting us and slandering us..., for fraud, misrepresentation, theft by deception, breach of contract, capital felony perjury, **capital felony treason, mail fraud, ...** [emphases added]*

Rs neither rebutted these assertions nor give authorization for their alleged tax debts and udc acts, thereby forming contract to my sworn assertions. Thereby Rs formed contract we owed them no taxes and they owed us said refunds and other funds. Yet Exhibits prove Rs breached contracts and further – even after their owing such large refunds to us - alleged we owed taxes for years 2011¹⁴⁷, 2012¹⁴⁸ and 2013¹⁴⁹ and engaged in udc on such years.”

18. Exhibits 16A, 16B, 16C, 16D, 16E and 16F (copies of FOIA¹⁵⁰ letters) also prove Rs recognized said refunds were owed us, that Rs placed them in our account as said laws and authorities guaranteed, yet that Rs failed and or refused to honor said refund remedy by freezing/canceling the refunds.
19. **The general equity of said 3 laws show R's acts are worthy of said penalty:** A) Having entirely VIOLATED the father's supreme laws guaranteed protections, Rs made themselves worthy to “suffer death”. Our early leaders adopted Sherman's proposals for money in their Constitution, the rationale of which he gave in his Caveat where he argued only said just “Coin” would protect rights. He also there articulated the moral and lawful requirement of their Fifth Amendment's “just compensation” guarantee whenever government takes private property of said “Coin” and does said forcing. Their 1792 Coinage Act obeyed Art. 1 Sec. 8 to “regulate the Value [“of” “Money”],...and [to] fix the Standard of Weights and Measures” as well as “provide for the Punishment of counterfeiting the...Coin”. In said Act Congress BOTH precisely regulated/determined the Value of said Money/coins by requiring the particular weights of the various coins and the degree of pure or fine gold or silver of each coin (value being determined by degree of purity as well as by weight/size of coin¹⁵¹) AND Congress insured the protection of rights in relation to said “Coin” by providing its mandatory “suffer death” penalty. Whether undermining of rights occurs by counterfeiting said Coin by debasement, or, as the historic context and the Act's own words make clear by some way “otherwise”, said Act made mandatory said death penalty. B) So given government was required to give compensatory “Refunds” that “dollar for dollar” would “discharge” in “full Value” the forced use of FRNs in order not to violate my rights after taking said “Coin” and forcing a currency that effects ongoing robbery both of my estate and of me, given Rs written acknowledgment of this “dollar for dollar” amounts, and given that Rs yet converted the “Refunds” guaranteed to “make Good” the plundering of my “Estate” and to keep me from suffering violation of my rights in a way where they would turn me into a permanent, involuntary economic slave rigorously oppressed, the general equity of said laws requires R's death. For the compensatory “Refunds” guaranteed to proclaim liberty to me were also R's escape from death. Yet when they converted my refunds to alleged tax debts, and or penalties and interest and pursued me with udc acts to try to force me to pay for the destruction of my liberty, “Estate” and rights, Rs thereby converted their own escape from said “death” penalty to an instrument for their own destruction. [emphasis added] C) As written above, said laws were written to forbid every means tending to effect the undermining of people's rights in relation to said coin. So the founder's laws intended to forbid what was suffered by me. This matter illustrates that involuntary slavery is an invariable result of unjust currency. Further, it parallels the prophet Jeremiah (chapter 34)'s record of Judah's government's similar treacherous treatment of involuntary slaves. God's law at Leviticus 25: 10 required/s rulers to guard people's rights by “proclaim[ing] liberty” to slaves even in servitude that is just and voluntary. America embraced this law of God and wrote it on its Liberty Bell. Proclaiming liberty to those in involuntary slavery is all the more therefore required. As Jeremiah 35 and Exhibits 33 and 33.5 et al prove, Judah's rulers and America's in Rs both momentarily proclaimed liberty to their slaves, but afterward “changed” their minds, returning them to slavery. Judah had a “shall surely be put to death” law for involuntary slavery; as proved so does America for involuntary slavery resulting from unjust money. Judah's rulers were required to know and obey God's law; so are America's rulers. God's response to Judah's rulers was predictable. He did to them as they had done: proclaimed “liberty” to them as they had to their slaves: “liberty to the sword, to pestilence and to famine”; then God watched over His word and performed it by taking their lives in His time. I fear for similar guilty parties in America's government who thus far evidence no fear of God yet did to me as Judah's princes did: acknowledged their lawful duty to effectively proclaim liberty by written acknowledgment that refunds were due for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 as proved earlier above, yet “changed” to force me back to slavery. God's word says that in His time He will do the same as they have done: proclaim liberty to said America's guilty leaders as He did Judah's. He will watch over His own law to perform it in America too. As an argument before Him, I can not only appeal to Him to enforce His own law universally binding on all but also America's supreme law which our leaders swore to God to uphold. The fact our early leaders required death as a stuff-every-last-crack effort to give a sure, strong system of law to guard our rights from unjust money, the fact founders like Pelatiah and others (as proved in supports e.g. GodsAmerica) required death for parties who undermine rights in any way makes incontrovertible said supreme law still requires all said guilty parties to “suffer death”. If this court refuses to do right, it dares God who gave us liberty to proclaim liberty to them as to Judah's princes. God enforced it as Jer. 52: 10 says.
20. Greatly exacerbating matters, Rs, like other cruel slave masters, engaged in many more udc acts to force me to agree to work to earn funds by the sweat of my brow, time, labors and property and to give those funds to Rs for their unauthorized taxes. R's 100's of udc acts were 100's of attempts to use duress, threat and coercion BOTH to prevent and to penalize me for seeking to “stand fast in the liberty” (Galatians 5: 1) Christ bought for me and in His providence guaranteed me in the founder's laws, AND to coerce me to agree to “serve with rigor”¹⁵² as their involuntary slave. R's udc acts are listed in Appendix Part K and are proved by Exhibits referred to there. The light of said 3 laws and the father's words reveal these udc acts from June 1, 2009 until now were to pressure us to agree to surrender our refunds to their conversion, our limited degree of liberty to their rigorous slavery, and our own work to be used to destroy our rights.

147 See for 2011 Exhibits 36Z21, 36Z38.3, 36Z45, 36Z46.8, 36Z53, 36Z58; for proof that for 2011 Rs without authorization assessed “\$8,161.00” and penalties see Exhibit 36Z38.4.

148 See for 2012 Exhibits 36Z38.1 and 36Z38.2.

149 See for 2013 Exhibit 36Z46.

150 Freedom of Information Act.

151 This is confirmed by Exhibit 62 of Supreme Court Joseph Story's authoritative Commentaries on the Constitution p. 1 at § 1351; et al. See Appendix Part C and Appendix2 parts 1 and 2 for more support.

152 Exodus 1: 13.

21. Pursuant to God's word¹⁵³ and that contract term shown in **Exhibit 3** # 27 at i) and j)¹⁵⁴ and that was confirmed via such contracts as that shown by **Exhibit 4** wherein I “reiterate[d] **all** statements...in our previous correspondence in my favor”¹⁵⁵ and where Rs contracted to “everything” I wrote in said My08¹⁵⁶ and as well contracted to “**all**” former affidavit's assertions and contracts formed, **Rs both contracted and re-contracted that I have “sole” right to judge¹⁵⁷:**
1. **HOW MANY udc occurrences occurred.** Because it is in my “sole” discretion, I am not even required to share my rationale. Yet I do so that you may see that my judging and counting said udc acts was done according to the righteous requirement of said 3 laws. I determined the number of udc acts **by factors such as:** a) how many parties I wrote to and thus how many knew of the udc acts I petitioned them to redress yet still permitted them; b) the general equity requirement of said supreme law's mandatory punishment for udc acts whether those acts were direct or in “*connivance*”; though Rs deserve the mandatory punishment of death I currently only require them to “*suffer*” (a word used **Exhibit 4**) \$1,000,000.00 per udc act; c) how many udc acts Rs committed against how many parties (me alone, my wife alone, both of us) whether in a letter or in the form of another udc act; and d) against how many years Rs committed such udc acts (whether just against just one year, two, etc). Appendix Part K gives more of my rationale.
 2. from the Bible as the “*final authority*”¹⁵⁸ **what the judgment ought to be** for R's actual or threatened breach/es of contract¹⁵⁹. The Bible requiring it, I use the general equity of said 3 laws and contract terms¹⁶⁰ to do so.
22. **Considered together, R's response letters** to our 1040s/1040Xs (as shown in **Exhibits 33 and 33.5 for 2008**, and shown in **33B9** for 2005, **33C9** for 2006, and **33D3** for 2007), along with **33F1.1** (of 2005 IRS Refund Status) and **16A, 16B, 16C, 16D, 16E and 16F** (of FOIA requests and R's FOIA response

153 Psalm 119: 99-101; 149; I John 2: 27 et al.

154 “i) that all objective and subjective judgments and decisions concerning the applicability and/or the breach or violation, or threatened breach or violation, by the IRS of the previously written correspondence's specific terms and conditions (eg silence is your acquiescence and constitutes irrevocable agreement) is and will always be my sole, absolute, and exclusive discretion and right, and all rights, remedies and recourse deemed by myself in my discretion to be appropriate or necessary as a result of or in response to any such breach may be exercised at any time and from time to time by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind. I reserve the right, in my sole and absolute discretion, to determine whether and what action to take in response to or as a result of any such violation or breach. Any action or inaction by myself in one particular instance or occurrence shall not dictate, impair, restrict, limit, or be construed to be a waiver or release of, in any manner, my rights, response, action, or inaction to a future similar or different situation or occurrence. j) Among other rights reserved, I reserve the right, in my sole and absolute discretion, to update, modify, amend, delete, terminate past and present correspondence or otherwise supplement or revise all or any part of such content and related information at any time and from time to time, without notice.”

155 For this see #'s 9, 13, 20, 26, **45**.

156 For this see #'s 29 and 41.

157 “i) that all objective and subjective judgments and decisions concerning the applicability and/or the breach or violation, or threatened breach or violation, by the IRS of the previously written correspondence's specific terms and conditions...is and will always be my sole, absolute, and exclusive discretion and right, and all rights, remedies and recourse deemed by myself in my discretion to be appropriate or necessary as a result of or in response to any such breach may be exercised at any time and from time to time by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind. I reserve the right, in my sole and absolute discretion, to determine whether and what action to take in response to or as a result of any such violation or breach.” [Internal: 78901234.]

158 Such as shown by **Exhibit 36Y** of my AffidavitReplyToIRSLettersOf10102011 pages 2 and 15.

159 Yet ever placing all such judgments before King Jesus for His review and final judgment. He may overrule me in His providence if He considers it right.

160 Such as shown by **Exhibit 36Y** of my AffidavitReplyToIRSLettersOf10102011 pages 2 and 15.

letters) **prove Rs ARE GUILTY:**

1. **of misallocating funds.** My supports (e.g. in **Exhibit 31H** and said supreme laws) prove our founders generally were of the mind that government parties guilty of using currency¹⁶¹ or funds that their supreme law guarantees will **protect rights** to instead **violate rights** (such as by misallocating funds) **must suffer death**. For instance, founder Pelatiah Webster's Dissertation declared that such a misuse of money is: **“to force people to buy their own destruction, and pay for it with their hard labor, the very sweat of their brow,... a crime of so high a nature that I know not any gibbet¹⁶² [gallows] too cruel for such offenders!”¹⁶³** [emphases added]. Said Exhibits prove Rs are guilty of **misallocating** refunds by converting them and further are guilty of 100s of **udc** acts by which to “force” me to “buy...[my] own destruction, and pay for it with [my] own hard labor, the very sweat of [my] brow”. Documentation proves our founders and early leaders: a) agreed with Pelatiah's words; b) guaranteed in supreme law “Justice” in “Money” to protect rights and insured this protection of rights by including said “suffer death” penalty. My FleshingOut already gave proof of R's speaking strongly for their own death.
 2. **Rs are also guilty of paralleling Judah's princes in momentarily proclaiming liberty to their slaves by words but then forcing them to return to slavery.** Rs momentarily proclaimed liberty **by words indicating our release** via refunds **but afterward returned us by said conversion to slavery**. Because “Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever”, because said 3 laws all require “death”, Scripture shows God's Son will *proclaim* to guilty government parties as He did to Judah's: “liberty to the sword... pestilence... famine”.
- 23. THEREFORE R's are under the mandatory “suffer death” penalty as I have proved.**
1. IF this court does right by ordering Rs to do the contracts' terms that were formed in connection with God's Name thereby upholding the oath/affirmation it made before God to uphold our supreme laws, then the grievances are redressed. That may postpone wrath temporarily but unless this government and nation turn from said 4 and their other sins, there is only sure “destr”action in its future.
 2. But there need not be for God promises that if we will repent and receive Jesus' sacrifice in our place for the eternal death we deserve, God will forgive us. God has a way of keeping people from getting hurt or suffering any more than He as a just and merciful God ordains. After sinning against Him in repeatedly breaking my vow, I know from firsthand personal experience that He is a very gracious Physician who will cut no deeper than is absolutely required AND that He will heal and BLESS ALL who will come to Him and RESTORE everything we have lost by our sinful failures. Yet I myself had to undergo this same painful choice. When sharing the sense of

161 Such as by debasing it, or then, by good and necessary inference, by converting compensatory refunds owed me for taking just currency and forcing a currency of “Injustice” on me, and more so for engaging in 100's of udc acts on the basis of said converted compensatory refunds owed for plundering and involuntarily enslaving me. Because they had been plundered and made involuntary slaves, the Triune God said to Israel in Exodus 3:22: “you shall plunder the Egyptians.” **Hebrews 13:8** declares: “Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today and forever.”

162_ “A gibbet...is any instrument of public execution (including guillotine, executioner's block, impalement stake, hanging gallows, or related scaffold), but gibbeting refers to the use of a gallows-type structure from which the dead or dying bodies of executed criminals were hanged on public display to deter other existing or potential criminals.” <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gibbeting> 8-16-2016

163 Page 17 of **Exhibit 31H** of Dissertation by America's founder and first economist Pelatiah Webster.

dread I felt when I realized I had forgotten my vow and that then I needed to fulfill it and bring out my humiliating and shameful failure and the world's loss by my forgetting, that I had to confess all of this to the church, government and America, and how enormously painful this was going to be to me, he used the words from Matt. 21 which he shared his family had just read in God's providence. There Messiah Jesus spoke to Israel's leaders a parable of the wicked vinedressers where the "*they perceived that He was speaking of them*" yet He had by questions brought it out that they rightly judged that the landowner, after the vinedressers killed his own son, would "*destroy those wicked men miserably, and lease his vineyard to other vinedressers who will render to him the fruits of in their seasons*". Then to these "*the chief priests and Pharisees*" Jesus quoted Psalm 118: "*The Stone which the builders rejected has become the Chief Cornerstone. This was the LORD's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes.*" Thereby Jesus showed this prophecy was fulfilled in Him whom they had rejected; He had given them repeat warnings before and now this was now a dire warning that unless they humbled themselves before Him and were broken in their pride before Him (like Joseph's brothers had to be and ended up bowing down before him/Him (Gen. 37-45; Ps. 2), they would be ground to powder for rejecting God's Anointed and only Son (Ps. 2). Thereafter Jesus pointed out the painful reality and choice Israel in His day (and ours) as well as government, America and I earlier when confronted with either fulfilling my vow belatedly with great embarrassment or disobeying the Lord faced: "*Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it. And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder.*" (Matt. 21: 33-46). By sovereign grace alone I chose to be broken on my most merciful Savior's once crucified but forever, resurrected and glorified feet. Yes, I have suffered greatly for sharing the truth of my prayer for 911's first events since and acting according to the truth of God's word it represents and confirms. But I would far rather know I am right with God and have peace in my conscience and heart and the blood of God's Messiah's sacrificial death cleansing me and know He will put the broken pieces back together than to face being – like Pharaoh- ground to powder. So I refuse to regret fulfilling my vow and following the Lord Jesus in His leading in this path His word approved, His Spirit and providence and many answers to prayer has powerfully confirmed. I would rather be broken before God and men in this life than be ground "*to powder*" by the Chief Cornerstone forever! Plus, I get to obtain the promise of God that because His Son loved me and gave Himself for me, God by that Son's broken body and poured out blood "*will*" restore all the good that that event I know by the words of my prayer and His answer had and has for Israel and the nations both now in history and forevermore eternally!!!! It is so exciting being a Christian! I know part of it will come through this matter which alone He led me to in order to restore the financial ruin His own hands brought down on the work of my hands in my real estate houses for my delaying to pay my vow.

3. So I would both warn you and woo you:
 1. Warn like the prophet Zephaniah (2: 1-3) who four times over stresses the importance of returning to God "*before*", "*before*", "*before*", "*before*" His "*decree is issued*", and "*the day of the LORD's fierce anger comes upon you!*"

2. And, I would woo you both by the promises of Jesus and the firsthand testimony I have that confirms His word. He says in Isaiah 45: “*Look unto Me all you ends of the earth and be you saved*”. After hours of speaking God's word and praying I shared this promise with a Muslim at Ground Zero in 2010. The Lord opened his heart so he gave his life to Jesus and gave up his **Muslim hat** to us. Seeing His grace in my life and those of others I by experience affirm that no matter how great a sinner you are, Jesus will be graciously receive and forgive you!
3. **Just as I needed to, so I urge you to remember: so much more than just YOU PERSONALLY are involved.** Had I not shared, how would President, media and America hear the meaning about 911? So with you. As I have proved to you from God's word, “*act*”s, court records, historical documentation et al, God NOW threatens us with great, cataclysmic judgments. Have you any fear of the Creator God of the universe? Have we not had enough of Messiah's rod of wrath? Though you will need to be humbled and broken, it will be relieving- the guilt, fear of death and God's wrath, gone! The peace of heart and conscience forever sweet! So repent and come to the foot of the cross where Jesus suffered the full rod, wrath and punishment sinners like us deserve. And then be willing to do what He says. Those who are right with God like this will show it by their works: obeying God laws. God requires and expects and His word shows that those who are truly repentant and trusting Him to forgive Him by His grace alone will obey His word in places like Ex. 22 and Luke 19 and so retribute **what they or others have stolen, will do THEIR part to “proclaim liberty” to the oppressed, will disgorge themselves of all ill gotten gain back to its rightful owners by God's help, wisdom and grace and whatever else His word shows them to do. It may take some time, it will require lots of God's grace and wisdom but He is the gracious Source of every good thing! “No good thing will He withhold from those who walk uprightly.” (Ps.84: 11).** If we do His will, He can keep people, nations and economies from suffering as much hurt as possible. Again, rightly viewed, repenting and restoring stolen goods is not getting hurt but rather keeping oneself from getting hurt by God's temporal and eternal fires.
4. **What about some who have been guilty of crimes deserving of death?** [this is already in **FleshingOut and perhaps GodsAmerica]]]]] As far as my own case goes, I as the injured victim am willing not to press for the “suffer death” penalty for Rs, other guilty parties in government so long as said refunds and other funds are given me. An escape from death is still available currently. **However what about the 100s of millions of Americans who are also due “just compensation” and “Refunds”?** My contracts make my case beyond all controversy. Said laws themselves require said compensatory refunds of Americans too. And my contracts also affirm this principle for my fellow Americans. They are not to be given over to perpetual involuntary debt slavery! **I have not had sufficient time or resources to reach a conclusion whether or not guilty government parties are required by said 3 laws to “suffer death” even if said compensatory refunds** – as a result of this matter coming to light - are given the American people. It would seem – as Dr. Gary North's book **Victim's Rights** argues from Scriptural principles - that it really depends on the injured victim parties: individual Americans. **I do however bring FIVE important Scriptural points to the question:****

[[[footnote these things or GodsAmerica?!?!]]]

1. even if some should according to the just commandment of God be required to “*suffer death*”, it is better to voluntarily submit to God's just reward of and punishment for such crimes **in this life** than to – refusing to do so- enter an eternity of unending death, execution and torture in a lake of fire where the worm does not die and the fire is not quenched (Isaiah 1; 66: 24; Mark 9 et al). It is far better to repent and believe on Jesus and be full of assurance of salvation in Him by His Word than to live and then die with guilt, unconfessed sin and without bearing fruits of repentance (Jer. 7: 5-7; 2 Cor. 9-11) knowing surely one is on his way to an eternal hell.
2. Jesus dealt with a criminal who was in fact dying, being crucified next to Him during His own suffering and dying. The interchange between this man about to enter eternity is most instructive. Let each one who is deserving of death trust in Jesus' alone to be their Savior for eternity and have the humble attitude the repentant thief on the cross did. He said to his fellow but unrepentant thief: “*Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this Man [Jesus] has done nothing wrong. Then he said to Jesus, 'Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom.'*” And Jesus said to him, “*Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in Paradise.*” (Luke 23: 39-43).
3. A man who was not worthy of death yet reflected the perspective that every man must have to God and His law is the apostle Paul in Acts 25: 11: “*For if I am an offender, or have committed anything worthy of death, I do not object to dying*”. Consider: what is better? To suffer crucifixion of one's sinful pride and desires, to have to suffer turning from one's sins here and now before God and men, or to suffer before God and men on judgment day and forever in the lake of fire? There is abundant grace, full and free for all of us who are sinners that repent and seek atonement and pardon based on Jesus' sacrifice at the cross as Isaiah 53 predicted it. For shortly Isaiah 53 God says in Isaiah 55: 1-7: “*Seek the LORD while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; let him return to the LORD, and He will have mercy on him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.*” BUT “*The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God. For the needy shall not always be forgotten; the expectation of the poor shall not perish forever.*” (Psalm 9: 17-18). “*...God will wound the head of His enemies, the hairy scalp of the one who still goes on his his trespasses.*” (Psalm 68: 21) “*Because they do not change [repent of their sins and trust themselves to Jesus alone and His substitute atoning sacrifice/death to save them], therefore they do not fear God.*” (Psalm 55: 19) “*God is a just judge, and God is angry with the wicked every day. If he does not turn back, He will sharpen His sword; he bends His bow and makes it ready. He also prepares for Himself instruments of death; He makes His arrows into fiery shafts.*” (Psalm 7: 11-13).
4. Scripture shows it is in the interest of every American and all America to make war against these sins and remove lawbreakers from our country in whatever ways God

requires and or approves of, for unless we do so, it teaches that all America incurs the guilt and suffers the “wrath” that will fall “on all the” country of America (Josh. 22: 20; 7; Lev. 10; Num. 36; Deut. 21; 1 Cor. 5; et al).

5. Perhaps individual Americans will be willing like me to allow guilty government parties to escape the “suffer death” penalty if the guilty government parties can persuade their “companion” bankers to go along with a thorough “proclaim liberty” from all fraudulent debt, fraudulent currency, and all other strongholds corrupt banking has to result in a corrupt government. **If only Jesus would be acknowledged as Messiah and Savior, and guilty parties and the world together repent before His once crucified, forever glorified feet, I am sure He would as Jubilee Incarnate bring the Jubilee and restoration His word promises God’s world!!! I am sure of it.**

5. **KNOW: A) unless this court redresses said grievances, in the words and or laws of our founders and early leaders: a) we have an “unjust” government guilty of grave “Injustice”s and “iniquit[ies]”; rather than securing people’s rights grossly violates them; b) the requirement of said 3 laws is that Rs and other guilty accessories “suffer death” for violating “the laws of God and man”; c) “any” and “all” government parties in or outside this court who learn of these grievances yet do not redress them thereby connive, approve, and participate in the flagrant violations of said laws and rights even in this grave parable matter and incur guilt – also of capital felony treason, subjecting themselves to “suffer death” for collaborating by their acts to overthrow America’s supreme law and republic. B) KNOW too: unless this court redresses said grievances: a) you have been solemnly warned: 1- God already judged us for our 3 said sins and this 4th; 2- God’s patience is running out; 3- this matter brings a test/parable illustrating God’s sovereignty, government’s rebellion against it by said lawbreaking, God’s wrath for doing so; b) you are giving evidence of: 1- rejecting His overture to return to Him who in love gave His own Son to be a substitute sacrifice for the sins of all who repent; 2- you are not doing your part to at least defer more judgment (Daniel 4: 27 et al) [emphasis added to quotes]; 3- you will give God the **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS.** [part 1 was already basically covered in the FleshingOut****]]]]**

32. **SubPART 2: OUR RESPONSE TO: 1) R’s letters that indicated their lawbreaking conversion and udc; and 2) to their other letters assessing unauthorized taxes and penalties**

1. In brief review my FleshingOut I already proved:

1. by reference to Exhibits 33 and 33.5 of Rs’ June 1, 2009 letters that are **TWO of a number of SMOKING GUNS where Rs giving written admission that said “dollar for dollar” refunds were owed us. Exhibit 33F1 of IRS writing acknowledging 2005’s refund owed as well as Exhibit 33F8 of IRS’ writing acknowledging 2008’s refund owed further confirms this.** 2008 was illustrative of all 4 years. R’s letters shown in said Exhibits came as R’s response to my 1040s/1040Xs and thereby gave written acknowledgment to the **realities** that said 4 years refunds were indeed: a) owed; b) accurate; and c) grounded on lawful authorities. Further, R’s writings thereby: 1) formed a contract said refunds were owed¹⁶⁴; and 2) acknowledged that my **contract-**

164 R’s not only leaving un rebutted but in writing acknowledging my sworn 1040/1040X’s formed implied contracts with me

right to said refunds was based in lawful authorities.

2. by **Exhibits 33 and 33.5** that Rs wrote that they “*changed*” my 2008 refund into alleged tax debt, added interest and began unauthorized debt collecting. After first **brutally mistreating us** by said conversion and udc acts relating to 2008, **Exhibits 33B9, 33C9 and 33D3** prove **R’s early acts toward the other 3 years sought to** intimidate and coerce us via unauthorized threats of \$5,000 penalties (and implied udc to collect them) to ourselves “*change*” or “*correct*” the 1040s and or 1040Xs for those 3 years after they themselves “*changed*” 2008’s refund by converting its refund to an unauthorized, alleged tax debt.
3. **by said Exhibits that Rs inflicted many grievances on me by without authorization: 1) withholding¹⁶⁵ refunds; 2) assessing** an alleged larger tax amount for 2008; **3) writing** that the other 3 years refunds (processed the same way as 2008’s) were “*frivolous*” and by threatening and then imposing penalties and interest on those 3 years; thereby Rs in effect **criminally converted** all said 4 refunds into alleged debts; **4) by engaging in 100’s of udc acts** on said 4 years conversions, thereby to coerce us to agree to give Rs hard earned funds based on R’s conversions. Said 100’s of udc acts were without any delegation of authority, any explanation as to why said refunds were converted and or why said alleged taxes and penalties were allegedly owed. [[[what is just above is already given before *****, maybe the next part is newer]]]]

2. **Now I give more detail of OUR RESPONSE to Rs:**

3. First, as **Exhibits 33A, 15 with 15A, 15A2, and 15A3** prove, early on we repeatedly petitioned Mr. J. Russell George as the high ranking INSPECTOR GENERAL FOR TAX ADMINISTRATION for redress of R’s grievances. With other correspondences¹⁶⁶ we sent demands for authorization for R’s alleged tax assessment AND for proof in law for R’s said “*change*”. For instance **Exhibit 33A** proves that on June 16, 2009 we wrote him: “*We filed valid, correct, complete, and timely 1040X tax returns for tax years 2005 and 2006 as well as 1040 tax returns for tax years 2007 and 2008.... Our filed tax returns reflected refunds and they were signed as true, correct, and complete under the penalty of perjury. These tax returns were prepared from our first-hand knowledge and with the assistance of Turbo Tax software. Our tax returns corrected transactions that were either unreported or misreported by others. Our filed returns are a direct claim for refund of overpaid and/or withheld funds.*”
4. **Second**, the paragraph above mentions “Turbo Tax software”. **NOTE: A) Exhibit 38** shows “*Turbo Tax*” offers a **money back guarantee on their calculations**, confirming our refund’s truth and accuracy; **B) our 1040s/1040Xs were signed under “penalty of perjury”** [emphasis added]; **C) because they were so signed, R’s written acknowledgments of our refunds for said years - according to God’s words** (and other authorities in Appendix Part D)- “**confirm**”ed our sworn

that said 1040s rightly stated under oath that said refunds were owed us.

165 Breaking God’s Eighth Commandment “*You shall not steal*”; cf. Westminster Larger Catechism Q&A 142: “*withholding from our neighbour what belongs to him*” cf. your **26 USC § 7433** by refusing to process returns and issue refunds after multiple instances of stealing from me earlier (see **Appendix Part 17**, Intro, Sixth).

166 Such as shown in **Exhibit 33H1** of a 1 p. “AFFIDAVIT OF INDIVIDUAL SURETY” (aka STANDARD FORM 28) signed and Red thumb fingerprinted by me to show I am the flesh and blood man and **Exhibit 33H3** of a 1 p copy of “RELEASE OF PERSONAL PROPERTY FROM ESCROW” signed and Red thumb finger print of me. As proved by Exhibit 33A, of these we wrote to Rs: “*These attached government directives hereby ORDER the IRS to release all refunds for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008.*” As proved by SummaryOfChronology, Rs never rebutted this statement I reiterated in that affidavit “My08” shown in **Exhibit 4**, thereby forming contract to this term.

assertions and made them to “stand” as “bind”ing with the force of implied contracts; D)

thereby Rs early on established their agreement to the truth of our 4 refund claims, and thereby, via logical necessity¹⁶⁷ of their fraud in their writings that presented themselves as though: 1- they rightly “*changed*” the refunds to alleged taxes; 2- our refunds had no lawful basis but were “*frivolous*”; 3- they rightly engaged in 100's of udc acts.

5. **Third, Exhibit 33A** also proves we wrote Rs:

“If the IRS persists in their standing, we DEMAND...you... answer the attached documents as follows: 1) AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT” [and] “provide a point-for-point rebuttal Affidavit in answer to” [said] “AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT” “including *verified evidence* ...” [and to answer other documents attached], [I cited] “law confirm”ing that “the Income Tax Restructuring and Reform Act of 1998 §3466, 112 Stat. 768, and... 26 USC 6402(k) (P.L. 105-206 §3505) and 26 USC §6703(a)” [prove] “the IRS has the burden of proof to provide verification...of how their assessments were calculated....[We] “NOTICE[D Rs], under... 5 USC §552(a)(6)(a)(i), if you...do not respond within...20...days [with] this...verification and Proof of Claim...silence will create a legal presumption that the IRS...sent the CP22A Notice [the June 1, 2009 letters] in bad faith [that] constitute[s] an attempt in witness tampering and extortion....U.S. v. Tweel, 550 F.2nd 297,299 (1977) ‘reveals] that “*Silence can only be equated with fraud where there is a legal or moral duty to speak or where an inquiry left unanswered would be intentionally misleading...*” ¶ As stipulated in the attached DEMAND FOR VERIFIED EVIDENCE OF LAWFUL FEDERAL ASSESSMENT..., the IRS is not permitted to use...“frivolous” in...their response without providing statute and implementing regulation and Supreme Court cite (and not...of any lower court) to back up each claim. We ARE NOT interested in the IRS’s opinion, but only relevant law and facts. Any other approach is frivolous and without merit. Also, in accordance with IRM 4.10.7.2.9.8, the IRS MAY NOT cite any court ruling below the Supreme Court in their response...the IRS may not cite the Tax Court (an Article 1 Legislative appeal board, not a constitutional court), or the circuit or district courts. We are ***not interested*** in irrelevant case law from courts that have no jurisdiction over any states of the Union under Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code. Here is what the Supreme Court said on this subject, keeping in mind that the Internal Revenue Code qualifies as “legislation”:

“It is no longer open to question that the general [federal] government [including its agents, the IRS], unlike the states, Hammer v. Dagenhart, 247 U.S. 251, 275, 38 S. Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, Ann. Cas. 1918E 724, possesses no inherent power in respect to the internal affairs of the states, and emphatically not with regard to legislation”. [Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936)] ¶ Any attempt to violate the above requirements in the IRS’s response shall constitute an admission that their assessments for said tax returns were NOT lawful.... ¶ The IRS is...under...the FAIR DEBT COLLECTION PRACTICES ACT....We DEMAND...the IRS cease and desist... all collection actions...until they provide...validation including the certified copy of the signed assessment of such alleged debt. ¶ ... the United States Code provides offenses that can be brought against Officers and Employees...who violate the Rights of “the people”, who recklessly and intentionally commit unauthorized collection actions without verification...of an alleged debt....**Relief from such abuse has been mandated in 26 U.S.C. §7433:.... Liability can equal up to \$1,000,000.00.”**

Rs never gave any authorization in law for their having “*changed*” our 2008 refund into an alleged tax debt, for their writing our claims to said refunds were “*frivolous*”, for assessing alleged penalties and interest, nor for engaging in 100s of acts of debt collecting. So Rs engaged various frauds (mail too), conversion and said udc acts.

6. More evidence Rs affirmed that our refunds were rightly owed us and with the grounds we used and wrote them of is proved by their response to our 2 AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACTs and the **25 assertions** they each made. A copy of James’ said AFFIDAVIT is in **Exhibit 15¹⁶⁸** and was not only mentioned in our June 2009 letter (shown in **Exhibit 33A**), but again in my 9-15-2009 letter shown in

¹⁶⁷ If A and B are assertions anti-thetical and contrary to one another, then if A is true, B must be false.

¹⁶⁸ Said AFFIDAVIT was mailed to Rs as proved by **Exhibit 33B2, 15A and 15A1 through 15A6.**

Exhibit 15A¹⁶⁹ to TIGTA/J. Russell George, Douglas Shulman/IRS Commissioner, and ACS Manager Memphis IRS Service Center. In said 2 AFFIDAVITs it was written: “*NOTICE TO THE PRINCIPAL IS NOTICE TO THE AGENT, NOTICE TO THE AGENT IS NOTICE TO THE PRINCIPAL*” and:

Notice is hereby given that failure or refusal to contest this AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT within twenty (20) days on a point-for-point basis shall be construed as constructive silence and concealment of incriminating evidence and shall create the legal presumption or conclusion that the authorities stated by the IRS do not exist and that the IRS agent(s) has/have acted individually under color of law or under pretense of law and not as an agent for the IRS and that such agent(s) is/are involved in fraud or extortion. If the IRS should choose to authorize activities by such agent in conflict with statutory or delegated authority, it shall be constructive evidence that the IRS is involved in fraud and extortion. ¶ **IMPORTANT NOTICE:** ¶ **Receipt of this AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT requires a response as stipulated above, acquiescence will be your answer to all below statements if respondents fail or refuse to provide a written response in the form of a rebuttal Affidavit. Acquiescence means “A person’s tacit or passive acceptance; implied consent to an act.”** Review *Morris vs. NCR, 44 SW2d 433* which states: “*An Affidavit if not contested in a timely manner is considered undisputed facts as a matter of law.*” Also, review *U.S. vs. Pruden, 424 F.2d 1021 (1970)* which states: “*Silence can only be equated with fraud where there is a legal or moral duty to speak or where an inquiry left unanswered would be intentionally misleading... We cannot condone this shocking behavior by the IRS. Our revenue system is based on the good faith of the taxpayer and the taxpayers should be able to expect the same from the government in its enforcement and collection activities.*” [emphases added]

7. Rs were duty bound to answer: **1)** our “**CONSTRUCTIVE NOTICE & FORMAL COMPLAINT**” of June 2009 shown in **Exhibit 33A**, **2)** our second “**CONSTRUCTIVE NOTICE & FORMAL COMPLAINT**” of September 2009 and shown in **Exhibit 15A** and **3)** our said two “**AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT**”s reflected in **Exhibit 15**¹⁷⁰. Yet R’s were **effectively**¹⁷¹ silent to these and all other affidavits. Given R’s moral, legal and fiduciary duties, **R’s silence EITHER indicated fraud**¹⁷² **AND OR their acquiescence and contract formation to our assertions. Either way R were required to give said rebuttal or on failing/refusing to indicated their agreement.**
8. **Considering:** **1)** Rs had acknowledged in writing our refunds (and so our 1040/1040X’s), their silence

169 **TWO IMPORTANT MATTERS HERE:** **FIRST:** The letter there shown required of Rs (by authorities they are under) again to give a rebuttal to the June 16, 2009 **AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT**’s assertions if they could: “*These directives sent to you earlier still stand and as stated earlier: “ORDER the IRS to release all refunds for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008. If the IRS persists in their standing, I DEMAND that you and/or the IRS answer the attached AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT and the DEMAND FOR VERIFIED EVIDENCE OF LAWFUL FEDERAL ASSESSMENT signed under the penalty of perjury. This response must be a point-for-point rebuttal Affidavit in answer to the attached AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT including verified evidence as stipulated in the nine (9) page DEMAND FOR VERIFIED EVIDENCE OF LAWFUL FEDERAL ASSESSMENT.” The IRS was delinquent in not responding to my earlier demand for a point-for-point rebuttal Affidavit (in my June 16, 2009 letter). Under the provisions of 5 USC §552(a)(6)(a)(i), if you or the IRS do not respond within twenty (20) days in regard to this demanded verification, the IRS’s silence will create a legal presumption that the IRS employee sent the LTR 3176C in bad faith, for no legitimate purpose, and does, in fact, constitute an attempt in witness tampering and extortion. Again, this has been established the case of *U.S. v. Tweel, 550 F.2nd 297,299 (1977)* as already cited herein.” **SECOND:** that our letter to R’s superiors was mailed and received by them is shown by **Exhibit 15A3, 15A4 and 15A5.***

170 My wife’s substantively similar **Affidavit of Truth & Fact** with similar assertions to mine but was from her and was received by Rs as **Exhibits 33B2 # 11, 33B1, 33B2.5, 33B3, and 33B4** prove.

171 Rs wrote words, but those words did not provide laws, facts and evidences in particularly rebutting our sworn assertions by counter affidavit, nor giving their delegated authority, nor agreeing with: a) said 3 laws, b) their own earlier words (e.g. **Exhibits 33 and 33.5** of their June 1, 2009 letter and **Exhibit 33F8** of their Apr. 16, 2009 letter) or c) their own actions shown in **Exhibits 16A, 16B, 16C, 16D, 16E and 16F** (of letters relating to FOIA request). As proved herein, I was in response required to judge their acts by superior authorities and act according to those superiors. I did.

172 Where because they knew they were guilty so that they would not rebut our assertions because they knew that falsely rebutting them could get Rs in trouble – especially if they gave counter **affidavit**, so they were silent)

(and or not giving lawful rebuttal and or authorization) confirmed they “*accept*”ed/“*consent*”ed to our assertions **both** in our 1040’s/1040X’s **and** in our 2 AFFIDAVITS. For according to the requirement of the authorities Appendix Part D3 when Rs did not timely rebut as required, they “*acquiesce*”d to and left our 2 “*Affidavit*”s “*considered undisputed facts as a matter of law*”.

9. **So all past, present or future claims that our refunds are not based in law violates law, the authorities in Appendix Part D3 as well as contracts formed among which are the 25 assertions of said 2 AFFIDAVITS. Further, authorities of said Part D3 either impliedly, or, in the case of God’s word expressly, require that if the party who did not timely rebut the swearing party’s words later faults the one who swore (me), he is wrong to and is required to himself bear all guilt and punishment for anything any claim went wrong (whether breach of the agreement) or any accusation against the swearing party for the overseeing fiduciary was bound to rebut the sworn words timely or by not doing so to “confirm” them and make them “stand”.** **In God’s words: “...if he does not make them void after he has heard them, then he shall bear her guilt”** [emphasis added; Numbers 30: 15] where “*her*” by extension (as proved in said Part D) applies to all parties under the overseer’s care. Rs could have made “*void*” our sworn assertions **only** by timely rebutting them with sworn relevant law, facts and evidences. So said authorities (along with logic and fair play) require that after said assertions are left unrebutted and “*confirm*”ed, the non-responsive party cannot later fault the swearing one for his assertions and or otherwise fail **and or** refuse to carry them out the “*confirm*”ed assertions of the “*agreement*”¹⁷³ “*because he [they] made no response*” so the overseer “*bear*”s the “*guilt*” and any consequences for his silence and he must “*do*” “*whatever*” (Numbers 30: 12) the “*agreement*”’s words are (Numbers 30: ; Psalm 15: 4). **Said authorities in said Part D require this court to enforce, not permit said “agreement”’s to be impaired.**
10. **Even after** Rs so indicated their agreement to said assertions, they contradicted themselves by converting them as said, writing of their “*denial*” of our refunds and that our refund claims were “*frivolous*” and engaging in **udc** acts. **Because:** **a)** God’s word teaches us to test all things, **b)** our default mode is to honor righteous requirements of government (for whom Rs claim to work), **c)** we wanted to confirm we were doing right before God and by said 3 laws, **d)** yet were simultaneously required by God’s word and leading (known by answers to prayers and other means such as R’s said acknowledgments of our refunds) to stand fast in our liberty and hold to our refunds and the rights they represented, **we tested and re-tested this matter in** pursuit of truth and justice¹⁷⁴. **Who was true and who was false? I knew God could not lie; that I was required by Him to follow said common and America’s supreme laws; and that Rs were guilty of many wrongs in this matter**

173 Numbers 30: 2, 3, 5,6, 7,10, 11, 12, 14.

174 **As “David...said to Jonathan, “What have I done? What is... my sin before your father [the government], that he seeks”** to inflict punishment (I Sam. 20: 1; cf Micah 6: 1-3 et al), **so too I repeatedly wrote Rs:** What have I done? What lawful authority do you have to change/convert refunds you admitted in writing you owed us into alleged taxes? What grounds to impose penalties and interest on those **refunds-changed-into-alleged taxes**? God requires all men to obey His law. His law requires Americans obey America’s supreme law agreeable to It. So I required of Rs: what authority are you obeying to collect alleged tax debts from me after changing refunds into alleged taxes? Rather than giving me ANY grounds in said 3 laws, relevant law or court cases agreeable with said 3 laws and its founder’s intent, Rs just kept threatening fines, interest, penalties, injury to my reputation (by credit, talking to neighbors and friends etc), levies, liens and prison: **ALL without cause**. I loved/pursued truth and justice as God’s 8th and 9th commandments require, but Rs violated them for they shared NO grounds agreeing with or based on said authorities

and others¹⁷⁵. While from the start I based my OID refund processing on said 3 laws, as well as on my forming contracts by R's acquiescence, I sought confirmation from said 3 laws and other authorities that I was correct after R's self-contradictory words, threats and udc acts. I researched further and found much to confirm that my grounds for said refunds were right and that I was correct that Rs formed contracts in the method described.

11. Yet despite requests for R's authorization and R's proofs in law, facts and evidences if we had done any error, despite R's moral and fiduciary duties to meet these demands¹⁷⁶, **Rs not only gave no help by authorization or truth in the matter but contradicted their own words and obfuscated.**¹⁷⁷ Rs did not explain how their changes were authorized. Rs thereby confirmed our claims, their frauds and their forming contracts to our affidavits.
12. Due to R's refusal/failure to be truthful, do their duties and give authorization, **superior authorities over Rs required** us to compare R's words/acts to said superior authorities' words/acts and to act according to the superior/supreme authority. God's law requires: "*To the law and to the testimony, if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no light in them.*" (Isaiah 8: 20; cf. Acts 5: 29; 17: 9-11; 2 Thess. 3: 1-2 et al). As well, the Constitution at Art. 6 says it is the "*supreme*" human law we are to obey. God's Fifth Commandment at I Peter 2: 13 **requires** me to treat my founder's "*supreme*" law over R's and others words/acts. **Exhibit 16A** shows I wrote Rs of this principle when I cited them analogous Supreme Court cases that affirmed it:

I have been instructed by...Supreme Court rulings to ascertain proof of...authority from any Government agent...per: ...Federal Crop Insurance Corporation v. Merrill, 332 U.S. 380 (1947)¹⁷⁸"

but without authorization debt collected against me. They thus hurt me as said.

175 The IRS even reportedly being enforcers of murder by Obamacare's active and passive euthanasia.

176 Supports e.g. **Exhibit 36Y** pp. 16-17 to which Rs agreed they refused "*to discharge their fiduciary duty as required by...: "Leviticus 19: 11-18"...*"^{63C Am. Jur. 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 63C}"... "*...McNally v. United States, 483 U.S. 350 (1987)* [and] "*U.S. vs. Pruden, 424, F.2d 1021 (1970)*". [which all] "*demonstrate...what the law of God and of our land enjoin: not me to discover and then cite to you laws to my advantage or contracts to my disadvantage or which violate my God-given duties, rights, liberties or freedoms, but rather that you are required to disclose to me such laws and/or regulations that are to my advantage and you are duty bound to disclose to me any and all contracts which I may have entered without being given full disclosure which violate my rights and duties as mentioned above; failure to have done so or to do so now or in the future constitutes breach of your fiduciary responsibility and breach of contract as well as clearly intended fraud.*"

177 See proof of this for instance in: **1) Exhibit 33B9.8** of "Internal Revenue Service **Why Do I Have to Pay Taxes?**" [emphasis in IRS' writing preserved; no italics added] that along with **Exhibits 33B9, 33B9.4** and **Exhibit 33F1.1** show in historical context very clear obfuscating of matters occurred along with threats as though I was engaged in "*willful noncompliance with U.S. tax laws*" which was mailed with document shown by **Exhibit 33B9 for 2005. Rs know (and contracted) there never has been any "willful noncompliance"**. **Another proof is in 2)** As Exhibits 33B9 and 33C9 of R's letters for 2005 and 2006 show, R's also wrote: "*We will not Respond to future correspondence asserting any frivolous position.*" However, the matters I wrote Rs of obviously were not "*frivolous*" to them given their own written acknowledgments of the credit/refund owed us upon their receipt of our sworn 1040/1040Xs as proved by their letters in **Exhibits 33, 33.5** and **33F1.1. Another proof is in 3)** Appendix Part H of my VerifiedDeclarationOfHistoricalFactsAndChronologyOfCommunicationsWithRespondantsB2 (abbreviated VerifDecl) at # 6 on p. 15 and thereafter.

178 In addition to Federal Crop and the others omitted are Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals, *Lavin v Marsh*, 644 f.2D 1378, (1981): "*Persons dealing with the government... assume the risk that government agents may exceed their authority and provide misinformation.*" and *Bollow v. Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco*, 650 F.2d 1093, 9th Cir., (1981): "*...It is well established that anyone who deals with the government assumes the risk that the agent acting in the government's behalf has exceeded the bounds of his authority.*" and *US v. Tallmadge* 829 F2d 767: "*...One who relies on a legal interpretation by a government official assumes the risk that it is in error...it has also been held or said that 'the government could scarcely function if it were bound by its employees unauthorized representations'*" *Goldberg v. Weinberger*, 546 F32d 477. So I was required NOT to rely on R's letter's representations that contradicted: a) said 3 superior laws and b) R's own oral and written words and acts as shown by **Exhibits 33, 33.5, 33F8, 33F1.1** and **16A, 16B, 16C, 16D, 16E, 16F**. I brought these matters to superior officers like **Mr. J. Russell George (Inspector General**

[and others omitted] “to follow the...ruling: ¶ “Whatever the form in which Government functions, anyone entering into an arrangement with the Government takes the risk of having to accurately ascertain that he who purports to act for the Government stays within the bounds of his authority.” [So I exercised my] “right to know who the IRS employees that are determining my tax liability and what the limits of their authority are” [to perform my] “duty to ascertain whether the IRS employees are acting within...their authority”¹⁷⁹ [emphasis added]

13. **I “ascertain”ed R’s words and acts violated said superior authorities and our rights;** that Rs gave no authorization for their words/acts so they were acting without integrity, good faith or clean hands. Rs were **not** even acting according to their own words and acts (for which see **Exhibits 33, 33.5, 33F8, 16A, 16B, 16C, 16D, 16E and 16F**) that agreed with superior authorities. Rs violated God’s laws against theft, fraud, lies, extortion et al. So I was required by said authorities to write my disagreements to Rs, state my authorities and facts, and obey said superiors – not Rs. As required by said superiors, I wrote Rs my affidavits asserting among other things that: a) no taxes were owed by me; b) said refunds were owed me; c) Rs violated laws, my rights and their words.¹⁸⁰
14. **Our response to Rs other letters assessing unauthorized taxes (or requesting that we file a 1040 for other years (such as 2011, 2013):** after R’s gave written acknowledgment to the lawful refunds owed us, “confirm”ed our sworn 1040/1040Xs and formed contracts with us to these yet withheld them, converted them and pursued udc acts, and, after we wrote Rs we rescinded fraudulent contracts that we were federal citizens without our being given full disclosure etc, when Rs mailed us letters indicating they assessed (or requested we assess) unauthorized taxes, we reminded them they owed us (we did not owe them) and that we were not subject to their federal taxes.
33. **SubPART 3: OUR FORMING IMPLIED CONTRACTS WITH covenant breaking Rs; THE METHOD THEREOF:**
 1. The fact THAT we formed implied contracts depends on the laws, authorities and arguments that were explained in my FleshingOut, so IF you were already FULLY informed and FULLY persuaded by the authorities there so you will FULLY obey the requirement of said authorities, you can skip over THIS section; HOWEVER, IF you are at all yet unpersuaded or uninformed after reading what is offered there and here in this Memorandum regarding this requirement, then you will need to read Appendix Part D3 where this matter is further proved and explained.
 2. Appendix Part D3 proves by the authorities of: A) God’s law, B) Christian common law’s maxims of law, C) Supreme and other Court cases (e.g. US v Kis, US v Tweel), as well as D) other authorities that a party’s silence and or refusal and or failure timely to rebut sworn written assertions from another party denotes that silent party’s acquiescence, tacit agreement, yielding to

for Tax Administration) and other superior officials (IRS Commissioner, Attorney General, et al) noted in **Exhibit 33A** et al who all formed contracts with me to my assertions in our two **AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT** in the method described herein. All said parties (superiors too then) as well formed contracts with me by the contract shown in **Exhibit 3** of PrimerResponse at # 27 in the same method described.

¹⁷⁹ See **Exhibits 16A, 16B, 16C, 16D, 16E, 16F** for proof of my “Freedom of Information Act Request” June 16, 2009 letter to IRS Disclosure Office 8 Nashville TN/ATTN: Tim Christian sent via Certified Mail # 7008 3230 0002 0238 6415 and said Tim Christian’s receipt thereof and his response. This citation was also repeated by me in my AboutMyBeingAnAmericanAndCitizenshipStatus...” too.

¹⁸⁰ After being led in God’s providence to prepare GodsAmerica, I realized from Isaiah 1, the prophets and my experience with America’s courts that parallels what went on in Israel’s courts that it was absolutely right for me to test whatever a government wed to a moneychanger thief syndicate says and does. God’s word in fact **requires** me to be very skeptical of whatever this government says or does until it divorces the thieves, repents and does right.

tacit procurement and formation of implied contract to the swearing party's assertions. Said authorities require – in God's own words – that leaving sworn assertions unrebutted thereby “confirm”s them, makes them “stand” so the words are “bind”ing so that “whatever” (Num. 30: 12) “agreement” was formed by said silence those “words” must be “do”ne and no man “shall...break” it. **Said authorities require an unrebutted affidavit be treated as “truth in law”, “judgment in law”, its assertions deemed admitted, confirmed and standing as factual evidence. An unrebutted affidavit thereby is equivalent to an implied contract.**

3. Said Appendix Part D by its authorities but especially by God's word that **all men** are required to pursue truth and justice in their communications and must be held accountable **not only** for themselves falsely swearing an oath/affidavit **but as well** for failing and or refusing **timely** to reprove another who has sworn with the witness of laws, facts and evidences when they have knowledge the other swore falsely or inaccurately. Said authorities but especially God's word show those who hear/receive sworn assertions they know are untrue or inaccurate yet leave them unrebutted cause those assertions to stand as truth and are barred from later escaping the consequences of failing and or refusing timely to rebut them. Doctrines of laches and estoppel are thus rooted in these Scriptures.
4. Thus, who may use oaths and thereby this method of contract formation? **All men may**; the way our courts act though, is as though government and banking alone may. But God's law, said authorities and said Declaration state that “*all men are created equal*” and so require the liberty said laws and authorities afford to all men to be able to do this. Thus I have as much right to rely on facts, rights and authorities about forming contracts with Rs and bankers do in similar ways; however, God requires us to use this law lawfully (1 Tim. 1), not unlawfully. Provided the assertions do not violate God's word, even if they are “*rash*” or others might consider them “frivolous” or not well thought out, (Numbers 30: 6 or so) they “stand”.
5. **America's Supreme Court in *US v Kis* 658 F.2d 526, 536 (7th Cir. 1981); Cert. Denied, 50 U.S. L. W. 2169; S. Ct. 1982 affirmed this requirement.** Kis failed and or refused timely to rebut the IRS's sworn assertions. The Court therefore treated the IRS' unrebutted assertions as truth in judgment so the Supreme Court ruled it was right for a district court to “*promptly order enforcement*” of the IRS' affidavit's assertions that Kis had left unrebutted. The Court ruled that a court **must** accept as admitted “*Any uncontested allegations*” in an affidavit. It further ruled ruling it was right for the court to go forward with “**dispos[ing] of the proceeding on the papers before it...without an evidentiary hearing**” [emphasis added]. I formed contracts with Rs citing *US v Kis*, my interpretation of it and the relevant application I made from it. I articulated such points as that an unrebutted affidavit's assertions stand as truth in law and in judgment, that such assertions are effectively agreed to like an implied contract is formed by silence and that the court must be “*promptly... enforce*” such unrebutted affidavit's assertions. **THEREFORE *US v Kis* and like authorities require this court to treat my assertions in my affidavits that R's left “uncontested” as: 1) admitted, agreed to and so to recognize that formation of implied contract occurred by R's silence and 2) assertions this court must “promptly order enforcement” of, where this court must *dispose “of the proceeding on the papers before it... without an evidentiary hearing”.* Further proof that this court is**

required by law to treat my said un rebutted affidavits as implied contracts is in Appendix Parts 20.5, 20.7 in Appendix 2. I prove that Rs refused and or failed timely to rebut my affidavit's assertions by historical documentation and the correspondence record in Appendix Part SummaryOfChronolgy (abbreviated SummaryOfChronology). In this Memorandum and in Exhibit 5 - a supporting affidavit - I swear Rs failed and or refused timely to rebut my affidavit's assertions. Further, Exhibits 4F, 27 and [Daniel Jones] are certifications from Public Notaries from various times that attest that Rs failed and or refused timely to rebut my affidavits. All these prove formation of contracts occurred by the method described.

6. The record proves Rs and government via high officers are unfaithful to be truthful or forthright about the truth in these refund matters so I was required to resort to using said 3 laws and authorities relating to God's Third Commandment and swearing in God's Name as the authorities require in Appendix Part D3 in order to establish what is true for the record. Yet Rs have so far rebelled against that record and the contracts formed as well. (The same rebellion occurred by courts with regard to implied contracts formed between me and alleged banker/parties in interest regarding in the unlawful foreclosure and theft of my house). We resorted to this method of establishing truth for the record and of forming contracts with Rs because Rs effectively forced us to do so. For Rs from the start to the present refused and or failed to provide honest, forthright communications¹⁸¹ of relevant law, facts and evidences for said authorization and change. Because R's acts/words were injuring us yet Rs gave no authorization agreeable to superior authorities and even contradicted their own words and acts, I by God's lead used said method to form contracts with Rs. We mailed Rs our sworn assertions (or negative averments) and required them timely to rebut us if they disagreed. In this process, I:

1. Cited to Rs authorities of laws, statutes, rules and regulations they were bound by¹⁸² that required them timely to prove their delegated authority for their acts/words involving their: 1- withholding refunds; 2- imposing penalties and or interest; 3- assessing alleged taxes; 4- converting said refunds by assessing alleged taxes; 5- debt collecting acts on said alleged taxes. By these authorities, my sworn assertions required Rs timely give said authorization to me.
2. I repeatedly in affidavits reminded Rs by my assertions and citations of authorities such as US v. Kis that Rs were required either to timely rebut my assertions and give authorization for their acts/words or by not so rebutting, to form implied contracts agreeable to my sworn assertions and to default to those sworn assertions¹⁸³. Said authorities declared to Rs that if they chose to be

181 This is further explained in Appendix Part D under Purpose part B) starting on page 2.

182 Citing laws Rs must follow (e.g. said 3 laws, the Fair Debt Collection Practices Act, US v Kis, and regulations in supports) I demanded Rs prove authorization by citing relevant laws for said "change" with verified signature under pains of perjury as required by law (e.g. Federal Rules of Evidence Rule 602; for Rule 602 see Appendix Part 34 and others in Collation). Rs refused and or failed to provide said verified assessment. I cited requirements of said Constitution, laws, statutes, and contracts formed to Rs yet Rs persisted in violating me, my rights, and my law form as **correspondence record** proves. My demands for Rs to produce authorization to 1) deny my refunds; 2) convert my refunds; 3) impose alleged taxes; and 4) perform udc against me were ignored (despite the law- see Appendix Part 33.5) **and or given obfuscating answers** so said laws and your statutes I cited as well as my rights were violated.

183 Similar to a default and default judgment as written of in analogous Federal Rules of Civil Procedure Rule 55. Exhibit 36Z8 p. 19 proves Rs defaulted, were notified they defaulted and that they were legally estopped from their unauthorized debt collecting acts, as well as that "This makes me legally entitled to a default judgment in my favor. Any supposed right to a claim against me is invalid, null and void since you have not performed under FDCPA lawful

silent to my affidavit's assertions (whether as indicated by entire silence, or by a misleading communication that was effectively silence due to R's chosen failure/refusal to give the required sworn relevant laws, facts, and evidences authorizing said change, debt collecting and their other acts) Rs would form implied contracts with my assertions. Rs are without excuse; Rs knew what said authorities requirements were.

3. Supports¹⁸⁴ prove I wrote Rs **I relied on said authorities** in said **Part D in: a) placing** before Rs my sworn assertions; **b) requiring** Rs to respond to any sworn assertions or supports they **disagreed with by: 1) timely rebuttal, 2) under penalties of perjury/in counter affidavit¹⁸⁵, 3) with particularity, 4) by citing relevant laws, facts and evidences from superior authorities agreeable to God's word and America's supreme laws; c) requiring** them timely to correct (and or rebut) **any errors** (as just described above in “**b) 1), 2), 3) and 4)**” in this paragraph) they claimed I made¹⁸⁶.
4. My affidavits to **Rs also asserted** (based on the knowledge I had of said laws, American history, SAL 48, R's own writings and other authorities) **that: a) pursuant to God's law in Deuteronomy 19: 19 “do to him as he thought to have done”¹⁸⁷ Rs as false accusers are required to suffer what they tried to make me suffer. For instance, R's false accusations we owed interest and penalties means they owe us the interest and penalties they “thought to have” required of us. Further, we asserted they would by said failure and or refusal contract to give us equivalent lawyer's fees (“the laborer is worthy of his wage”¹⁸⁸) and various other funds; b) in the same way Rs and I formed contract obligations that: 1- pursuant to God's word in Exodus 22: 1 Rs owe me five**

requirements.” Many other unrebutted affidavits as well prove R's default: see **Exhibit 33J** (where I communicated that **5 USC §552(a)(6)(a)(i)** gave Rs a number of days “to respond with ALL of the assessment documentation required. Failure to timely respond shall constitute a permanent estoppel by default of all collection and enforcement activity.” **36Y**: “Your failure to ... within 30 days, as stipulated...rebut, with particularity...is your... agreement...that everything in this letter is true....Such ... failure...constitutes...agreement...that any...alleged tax liability...owed are...forever... considered ...satisfiedsuch irrevocable agreement by default is fully binding upon you, in any court...”; **36Z3.7**: “...your ...failure to...provide substantiation and rebuttal in particularity as...demanded in our June 18, 2009...“Affidavit of Truth & Fact”...placed us in estoppel, laches and has made our assertions declared by you as true....You are in default. In said June 18, 2009 letter we cited *Morris vs. NCR*, 44 SW2d 433 : “An Affidavit if not contested in a timely manner is considered undisputed facts as a matter of law.”. *Morris v NCR* is citing the Uniform Commercial Code, to which the IRS is subject. Thus, because our affidavit was left unrebutted by you, it stands as truth and judgment. This accords with other laws and court decisions as well such as *U.S. vs. Pruden*, 424, F.2d 1021 (1970): “Silence can only be equated with fraud where there is a legal or moral duty to speak or where an inquiry left unanswered would be intentionally misleading... We cannot condone this shocking behavior by the IRS.” (also cited by us). Your failure to answer our... affidavit of 10-20-2011 in which we wrote: “...the record shows the proof we have of your having accepted our 2008 1040 with its...1099 forms and of your acknowledging the OID amounts owed us. If you dispute this, do so in writing and hand signed blue wet ink under penalties of perjury, within thirty days, providing Constitutionally certified law, facts and history to show so. Review *Morris vs. NCR*, 44, SW2d 433 and *U.S. vs. Pruden*, 424 F.2d 1021 (1970) regarding your legal and moral obligation to...provide all such information as I am seeking.” [emphasis ours] leaves it indisputable that you had obligation to dispute if you desired to and that you failed to.” See **Exhibit 36Z8** pp. 1 and 19 “That I give to you again Lawful Notice of Default.... This makes me legally entitled to a default judgment in my favor. Any supposed right to a claim against me is...null and void since you have not performed under FDCPA [Fair Debt Collection Practices Act]...requirements. ¶... Your default necessarily means you have no standing....*Wells Fargo Bank, v. Byrd*, 178 Ohio App. 3d 285, 2008- Ohio-4603, 897 N.E. 2d 722 (2008).” See **Exhibit 36Z10 pp 3-4** and **Exhibit 36Z19** at “Re”, # 12, and subpoint 9 of # 14; see **36Z19, 36Z20, 36Z26**, ET AL. [former emphases removed] **184 Such as Exhibits 3, 4, 36Y** p. 27. “After my “Affidavit of Law & Fact”, in which I demanded that you disprove...every assertion made by me with facts, law and history if you disagreed with it, or else send us our OID refunds owed, you did not give any response.... Thus, since the OID is owed us [in other words, R's failure and or refusal known by silence showed they agreed that the OID refunds were owed us], you have concealed material information in violation of your fiduciary obligations.”

¹⁸⁵ Such as in **Exhibit 6** of ResponseToIRSLettersOneDatedMay52014AndTheOtherDatedJuly72014 # 82.

¹⁸⁶ For instance I asked for this correction in **Exhibit 21C** of 01142015ResponseToIRSLetters p. 5 # 13 et al.

¹⁸⁷ Cf. Obadiah 1:15: “For the day of the LORD upon all nations is near; as you have done, it shall be done to you” [emphasis added].

¹⁸⁸ I Timothy 5: 18

times in restitution for the refunds they converted/stole; **2-** my interpretation of America's supreme law and SAL 48 was correct; **3-** I can take this matter to “*any court*”; **4-** whatever court I take this matter to is required “*promptly*” to enforce my terms. **Rs formed contracts with me agreeing to these terms. So pursuant to: said Part D3's authorities, and pursuant to the requirement of said Art. 1 Sec. 10 that government must not impair obligations of contracts, after reading this matter, this court is required to enforce said contracts “promptly”, “immediately” and “irrevocably”** [emphasis added]. Said Part D's authorities require this court to recognize and enforce contracts formed in this way. God's word in Joshua 9, Ezekiel 17 et al shows God threatens “*wrath*” on those who break such contracts formed by oaths in His Name.

5. Pursuant to said authorities in said Part D3 and as explained further therein - particularly because the root of all said authorities' requirements is God's Third Commandment not to take His name in vain, **Rs, this court and all related parties are effectively under oath and did allow themselves to be put under oath which also means to call God to send wrath on themselves by not timely rebutting said contracts if they would now break/impair said contracts. For:** **1)** all said related parties¹⁸⁹ are effectively sworn and or under the force of an oath via said contracts because pursuant to said Part D's authorities, contracts WERE formed after Rs did not rebut timely my SWORN assertions. Further, **2)** God's word shows at an entire “land” can suffer for one government party's failure and or refusal to enforce a contract involving sworn material.¹⁹⁰ Further, **3)** God's word at Numbers 30 shows that if Rs, this court or government seek to impair said contracts so that Rs do not give me said refunds and other funds, said parties will effectively participate in/approve of and connive at R's wrongs instead of upholding the laws requiring performance of contracts. Then, said guilty parties will be under said mandatory “suffer death” penalty, and, on top of all the government already owes me, pursuant to said 3 laws and contract terms (such as that the Bible is the final authority and requires thieves to give 5 TIMES the amount they stole when it is very valuable), this government will owe me ANOTHER 5 TIMES RESTITUTION for ALL the refunds and other funds it will have effectively stolen by denying me the refunds and all the other funds. In other words it will owe me FIVE TIMES THE TOTAL AMOUNT OWED IN THIS MATTER. Said authorities but above all God's word requires you to order Rs to perform the “words” Rs “confirm”ed with me “lest wrath be upon” said parties (Joshua 9: 20).
7. **ONE ILLUSTRATION** will serve to prove that Rs did not timely rebut my affidavit shown in **Exhibit 3** so said affidavit's assertions became an implied contract between the parties: **A)** The SummaryOfChronology provides documentation proving affidavits I mailed Rs were received by

¹⁸⁹ Pursuant to contract term shown in **Exhibit 3** of Primer Response at # 27.

¹⁹⁰ 2 Samuel 21: 1-14 records that God sent famine on Israel for one man- king Saul's - breaking the covenant Israel's rulers made with the Gibeonites by oath. The Gibeonites had “*worked craftily*”/lied to get Israel to take them as servants though God required Israel to conquer them. Israel failed to seek God's counsel before forming covenant. The Gibeonites fraudulently induced Israel to swear/form covenant to take them as “*servants*”. Three days past, no one rescinded matters, and though the people “*murmured against the rulers*” for forming such a contract, Israel was required - **due to the sworn nature of the matter** – to let the Gibeonites serve in order to keep contract. Later 1 man - Saul - broke that covenant so God poured out wrath on Israel. **God's word requires SWORN words either be timely rebutted or contracts are formed and then such contracts MUST be enforced.**

them but not timely rebutted. So Rs thereby formed implied contracts to my assertions¹⁹¹. **B) Exhibit 3** is a copy of my April 5, 2014 Affidavit titled "PrimerResponse"¹⁹² I mailed William J Wilkins IRS Chief Counsel for Rs. **Among other items that became contract terms are: 1- FIRST:** "Applicable to All Successors and/or Assigns" and "Notice to agent is notice to the principal and notice to the principal is notice to the agent". Such language was typical of my affidavits and applies: **1)** to any and all principles and agents of the US government, as # 27 had written at it: "the parties cited – IRS personnel, agents or the agency itself, or any federal government agency or person (or subsidiary or other entity bearing any relationship to the federal government)" and was fleshed out in other contracts formed with Rs and their superiors (also through contracts) so as to also involve as parties "all assigns, heirs, and any and all related parties per se government, quasi government (Federal Reserve System bankers...et al)" **all agreed with me that:** "that all...decisions concerning...breach...of...terms...will...be my sole...right, and all...remedies...deemed ...appropriate...in response...may be exercised at any time...by me, without prior notice and without liability" [emphasis added]; cf. **Exhibits 3** # 27; **101** p. 1; **104** p. 1; and **2- SECOND:** In said PrimerResponse affidavit, after I asserted my refunds and other funds were due me, I wrote:

"...if any disagree...rebut with counter affidavit...within thirty days or...silence will form an irrevocable contract...fully enforceable by any court without your objection or that of your counsel and you as well agree to the term that you, your heirs, assigns and others will forever be barred from any objection, reconsideration, or appeal...the... contract being settled and binding forever....Failure or refusal... to respond will constitute...admission...to injury...of the undersigned. Therein...you are agreeing that I may seek remedy and am due refunds through the ruling for such of any court. Should you [be silent], this affidavit, with supporting Notary Certificates will establish your...agreement...to the matter...¶...said contract as well involves...: [that] a)...said parties cited shall be solely responsible for their...actions...; c)...said...parties...act... without...immunity...; i)... all...judgments concerning the applicability and/or the...violation, or threatened... violation, by the IRS of the...correspondence's... terms...will always be my sole, absolute, and exclusive discretion and right, and all rights, remedies and recourse deemed by myself...to be appropriate...to...such breach may be exercised at any time and from time to time by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind....[emphases added]....¶this affidavit will stand as final judgment in this matter. If no reply is delivered to the public notary...within thirty...days you are agreeing...and are...legally estopped [per] Carmine v. Bowen...silence activates estoppel.(U.S. Supreme Court Williams v. Vreeland....¶ I am hereby exhausting administrative remedies.... You may agree... to all statements...made...by TACIT PROCURATION by... remaining silent.... [emphases added]

NOTE: the words "at any time" above means the parties formed contract that there is **no restriction in timeframe on me in seeking remedies or the other items mentioned**. My being on common law already bars use of any **statutes of limitations**; *this term* further bars any time limits. So **R's SILENCE CONFIRMED THEIR PURPOSE TO ABIDE BY MY TERMS**: Though I requested rebuttal from Rs via notary, as proved below, the notary received no response. **Further it is proved: a)**

191 Among other reasons I use it to illustrate because: **A)** it has special terms affecting **all** this matter, particularly concerning the **jurisdiction of this court** and **summary adjudication**; **B)** it illustrates some of the things I repeatedly wrote Rs, reminding them of authorities that required of them timely proof of authorization for their acts and stated that if they failed and or refused timely to provide such proof of authorization they would thereby agree they had none, AND, reminding them of authorities that stated that unless they timely rebutted my sworn assertions, they would by their **failure and or refusal/silence** indicate their forming implied contracts with me.

192 Also primarily stated in my VerifiedDeclarationOfHistoricalFactsAndChronologyOf-CommunicationsWithRespondants (**abbreviated VerifDecl**) see around pp. 28-31). Said **Exhibit 3** of PrimerResponse was signed and notarized April 7, 2014.

By **Exhibit 25** of USPS tracking # 7012 2210 0001 8036 8511 that my affidavit PrimerResponse shown in **Exhibit 3** was mailed on April 9, 2014 and delivered to Rs on April 15, 2014. **Exhibit 26** is a copy of my CertificateOfServiceForPrimerResponseToIRSLettersToLORIJGRAVELINGActual1 (abbreviated **CertificateOfServiceActual1**), which was also mailed and proves the contents of said mailing. b) Therefore, pursuant to the **requirement** of God's word and the other authorities in said Part D3, **a contract was formed on May 15, 2014, 30 days from R's receipt of said PrimerResponse affidavit shown in Exhibit 3 on April 15, 2014.** c) My **Exhibit 5** is my Affidavit That Affiant Received No Verification, Rebuttal Response Nor Any Response To His Affidavits¹⁹³. I am **one witness** for both my wife and I who hereby swears we received no rebuttal to said PrimerResponse. Confirmation of this contract and even re-contract are proved in footnote.¹⁹⁴ **4- Further, Exhibit 27** is of Public Notary Ruth Mateo's **"NOTARIAL NOTICE OF NON-RESPONSE and DEFAULT AFFIDAVIT"**, "Certificate of Acknowledgement" dated June 25, 2014. It proves I signed and had notarized on April 7, 2014 my "PrimerResponse" and **CertificateOfServiceActual1**. It also **proves that formation of contract occurred as a matter of LAW** as proved by the authorities in said Part D3 and as **a matter of FACT** as proved by the facts that said mailed items were received on April 15, 2014 by Rs via William J. Wilkins (as was proved above by **Exhibit 25**), but in said notary's words Rs "*defaulted by failure to Respond*" within the said 30 day period. Thus the **"NOTARIAL NOTICE OF NON-RESPONSE..."** stated:

"That to date [June 25, 2014] indicated on this document, I, Ruth Mateo, Notary Public, certify that I have received nothing at all at my address as given in said "Primer Response". I received nothing at all from the IRS that was sent to James Graveling, whether addressed as under the care of (c/o) Ruth Mateo or otherwise. ¶ Thus I...note and declare that IRS Chief Counsel William J. Wilkins has defaulted by failure to respond from the time of receipt of said Primer Response to the present day."

- Said notary is a **second witness** Rs never sent any rebuttal to my said PrimerResponse affidavit.
8. Therefore **the facts are established: 1)** I mailed said sworn assertions to Rs; **2)** Rs did not timely rebut them. So the presence of said **"NOTARIAL NOTICE"** in light of the requirement of the authorities in said Part D proves formation of a contract between the parties. **Said PrimerResponse thereby became an implied contract by R's acts or lack thereof.**
 9. Said Constitution and said other 2 laws require this court to: **a)** uphold my right to form contracts with Rs, and **b)** uphold my right to have my contract obligations enforced.
 10. **NOTICE: NOTARIAL NOTICE IS A STATE OFFICER'S RULING AND IS BINDING ON THIS COURT.** R's silence confirmed their purpose to abide by my PrimerResponse' sworn assertions as proved by said notary's words shown in Exhibit 27. Said **"NOTARIAL NOTICE..."** is already itself a state officer's ruling, which is cognizable and binding on this court according to the ruling of **Alabama's Supreme Court** in *Gertrude Colburn v. Mid-State Homes*, 6 Div. 935, 266 So. 2D 865, 289 Ala. 255, Sept. 21, 1972 where it declared **concerning notarial powers:**

¹⁹³ Neither to Claimant's Recent Affidavit My08212015Letter nor Claimant's other affidavits.

¹⁹⁴ Another proof of contract formation is that Rs never rebutted my **later** sworn affidavit's assertion/s that implied contracts were formed between the parties to the **earlier** assertions, such as those in my PrimerResponse. My **later** assertion of **Exhibit 4** of My08 that all the contracts formerly made (thus also to assertions in said PrimerResponse) were reiterated Rs failed and or refused to rebut timely so they formed contract with me **confirming** the assertion that we had formed contracts earlier.

“An efficacious acknowledgment not only renders the instrument self-proving, if seasonably recorded but it also imports a verity against which none can be heard to complain, unless it is for duress or fraud. It is a quasi-judicial, if not judicial, act of an officer, and his certificate cannot be questioned, if his jurisdiction was obtained, except on the grounds above noted. Vizard v. Robinson, 181 Ala. 349, 353, 61 So. 959; Morris v. Bank of Attalla, 153 Ala. 352, 357, 45 So. 219. In Ford v. Fauche, 272 Ala. 348, 351, 131 So.2d 852, 854, it is stated: ¶”
**** * *...the resulting certificate of acknowledgment is conclusive of the facts therein stated in the absence of fraud or duress. Weldon v. Bates, supra [229 Ala. 169, 155 So. 560]; Woolen v. Taylor, 249 Ala. 455, 31 So.2d 320. * * **** [emphasis added]

11. Similar documentation is in SummaryOfChronology proving my other affidavits also became contracts between Rs and I. Noteworthy is **Exhibit 4** where I asserted concerning *US v Kis*: **ONE**: that Supreme Court case directly applies in this matter by its ruling an un rebutted affidavit “**must be accepted as admitted**”. **Note: according to Congressional law**, the word “*must*” when used by the government means “*mandatory*” - **for proof see footnote¹⁹⁵**. **TWO**: *US v Kis* ruled that uncontested

195 I formed contract with Rs relating to my use of *US v Kis*. Further, federal law requires the government to use the word “must**” to mean “**mandatory**”** (emphasis added). Government communications, and thereby contracts I formed with Rs that use the word “*must*” are to be interpreted as referring to a legal obligation or mandatory requirement because Congress requires the federal government to use the word “*must*” to refer to a **legal obligation** and or a **mandatory requirement** as proved by **Exhibits 5.5**. Said **Exhibit** shows the **Federal Plain Language Guidelines** (p. 25) states: “**iv. Use “*must*” to indicate requirements**”: “*The word “must” is the clearest way to convey to your audience that they **have to do** something....use: “**must**” for an obligation, “**must not**” for a prohibition*”. [emphases added] Illustrative of this law on which I relied is **Exhibit 5.6**, a print out from the **Federal Aviation Administration’s “FAA Plain Language Program Manager”** Dr. Bruce V. Corsino on which it is written: “**What’s the only word that means mandatory? Here’s what law and policy say about “shall, will, may and must.” “We call ‘Must’ and ‘must not’ words of obligation. ‘Must’ is the only word that imposes a legal obligation on your readers to tell them something is mandatory.**” “*The Federal Plain Language Guidelines....referred to in the Federal Plain Writing Act of 2010, compel the FAA and every federal department to “use ‘must,’ not ‘shall’” to indicate requirements.*” [emphases added] I rely on government and Rs to communicate in the way Congress requires in the use of the word “*must*”. Congress enacted such laws to protect my rights, so I can safely follow R’s and the government’s words without hurt. I have the right to expect government not to write one thing and do another. **APPLICATION**: I wrote Rs that I relied on the Supreme Court case of *US v Kis* which also used the word “*must*” (see # 9 of **Appendix Part 20.5**) which in context of contract between the parties **MAKES MANDATORY this court’s ruling in my favor. For: 1)** *US v Kis* ruled: “**Any uncontested allegations of the Government’s *must* be accepted as admitted**” [emphases added]. *US v Kis* clearly established the truth articulated in my Appendix Part D s **when it ruled**: “**Within thirty days, the [other party] *must* respond by alleging specific facts in rebuttal of the [complaining party’s] prima facie case or in support of an affirmative defense**”. “*Must*” means required to, a legal obligation to, have to. Therefore Rs were required to, legally obligated to, and had to “**respond by alleging specific facts in rebuttal of**” my case or yield to the consequence that “**Any uncontested allegations...must be accepted as admitted**”. What is good for the goose is good for the gander. Said Declaration **requires that R’s silence/leaving my affidavit’s allegations uncontested means this court “*must*” “**promptly order enforcement**”** of said contracts. The correspondence record shows we have a contract that required per the word “*must*” this court’s “*immediate*” and “*irrevocable*” order in my favor for specified refund amounts and other funds. Given then that God’s, the common and supreme law (e.g. the Declaration which declares “*all men are created equal*” and thus to be accorded equal treatment under the law, this court must rule in my favor. THEREFORE “**Any uncontested allegations of**” my affidavit correspondences “**must be accepted as admitted**” equally as much as any uncontested allegations of government in *US v Kis* must be. I wrote Rs I relied on such authorities and court cases for reaching the conclusion such authorities require. As **VerifCom** (p. 9) shows, **Exhibit 4** proves I wrote: “**The law requires you to respond within 20 days to my communication....this last case shows your failure or refusal to respond...leaves [my assertions] established as truth and requiring courts to “promptly order enforcement” of the formed contracts you and I formed by my correspondence affidavit and your silence for the stated number of days.**” THEREFORE all such un rebutted assertions of my affidavits “**must be accepted as admitted**”.[emphases added] Again the quote from the Supreme Court ruling in *US v Kis*: “**Any uncontested allegations of the Government’s *must* be accepted as admitted.**” “[The complaining or concerned party] **must first prove its prima facie case [and can do so] by affidavit.... Within thirty days, the [other party] *must* respond by alleging specific facts in rebuttal of the [complaining or concerned party’s] prima facie case or in support of an affirmative defense.....If the [responding party] has not alleged specific facts that permit an inference of some improper purpose on the part of the [complaining or concerned party], the district court should promptly order enforcement of the summons.**” So, **FOUR authoritative witnesses agree that such contracts formed MUST be enforced**: 1) God’s Eighth Commandment; 2) the Constitution’s obligation of contracts clause at Art. 1 Sect. 10; and 3)

affidavits “*make the...case*”, that the “[*other party*]” “**must respond...by alleging specific facts in rebuttal**” and not doing so timely results in the requirement that “**uncontested allegations...must be accepted as admitted**” so “**the...court should promptly order enforcement**”. [emphasis added] So, this court “**must**” follow the Supreme Court’s precedent and “*dispose of the proceeding on the papers before it and without an evidentiary hearing*” **and must “promptly” “order” “enforcement” of my unrebutted affidavits/IMPLIED CONTRACTS** for America’s creed states that “*all men are created equal*”. Just as the government says Kis’ leaving the IRS’ affidavit unrebutted requires its assertions “*must be accepted as admitted*” and “order”ed “enforce”d, so R’s leaving my sworn assertions unrebutted requires my assertions “*must be accepted as admitted*” and that this court must “**promptly “order” their “enforcement”**”.

12. **As one can ascertain by examining my Exhibits of my affidavits, in every or nearly every affidavit I mailed Rs:** **1-** Rs were informed that authorities **required them timely to rebut my affidavit’s assertions** or required that they would by silence acquiesce and form implied contracts to my sworn assertions; **2-** since 2009, Rs chose not to rebut my sworn assertions as required.¹⁹⁶ SummaryOfChronology gives documentation (e.g. USPS Certified mail receipts, Track & Confirm’s, Notary Certificates, Certificate of Services, and affidavit(s) from me) showing Rs received my affidavits but did not timely rebut them as required. Thereby **Rs left my affidavits unrebutted:** our said 1040s/1040Xs and supports, my June 18, 2009 and September 15, 2009 correspondences and 2 **AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT** s (Rs left these unrebutted at least 3 separate times¹⁹⁷) *and* all the other Affidavits (such as my those shown in **Exhibit 3** (PrimerResponse), **Exhibit 4** (My08), **Exhibit 36Z8** (05212012Affidavit...) et al. Thus Rs formed implied contracts to all my affidavit’s assertions.
13. **My SummaryOfChronology and the record shows Rs did not timely rebut my sworn assertions,** never gave delegation of authority for their acts as required by citing relevant facts, laws or evidences but **were silent. Rs did not: A) ever provide proofs of authorization; and B) give delegation of authority to: 1) withhold said refunds; 2) assess alleged larger tax amount by which to convert my 2008 refund; 3) deny/effectively erase my refunds for years 2005, 2006 and 2007; 4) impose interest and penalties; 5) debt collect.** Said taxes were neither voluntarily assessed nor did Rs give any lawful

Congress as shown above; 4) US v. Kis. So, all contracts formed between the parties carry the force of law pursuant to said authoritative witnesses AND AS WELL contracts that use the term “**must**” **carry special obligatory/mandatory force from federal law requiring as a result both: 1) Rs and their counsel continued acquiescence and not protesting or objecting in, at or to this as to “any court” ruling in my favor, and 2) this court as “any court” I bring this matter to recognizing that Rs were legally obligated/required (“*Within thirty days...[to] respond by alleging specific facts in rebuttal of [my affidavit’s assertions]*” or yield to the consequence that “*Any uncontested allegations...must be accepted as admitted*” and then the court “**must**” “**promptly order enforcement**” [emphasis added] of said contracts.**

¹⁹⁶ Such as **Exhibit 33B9** of R’s letter dated **Feb. 18, 2010** shows they wrote: “*We will not Respond to future correspondence asserting any frivolous position.*” However Rs cannot escape the requirement of said 3 laws, maxims of law as well as Supreme Court cases and other authorities that require them to respond timely to sworn assertions written and sent to them. As **Exhibit 16A** shows, I made allusion to this in my letter to IRS officer Tim Christian: that I am required by superior authorities to rely on higher law/superior authorities, and expressly forbidden to rely on R’s or anyone in government’s representations that conflicts with higher law/superior authorities. Whenever a party compares the words or representations of someone that disagrees with higher authorities, that party is required to follow the higher law/superior authorities.

¹⁹⁷ In relation to **Exhibit 33** (June 16, 2009 letter), **Exhibit 15** (Sept 15, 2009 letter) and my **Exhibit 36H1** of 02112011ReplyToIRSLetterNovember152010: “*We reiterate all our still relevant former correspondence with you. We ask again that you provide what we have requested. We especially reiterate that where you have not provided what we requested within the period of time specified by us, the conclusions stated by us as a result stand, we note especially those contained in the enclosed “AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT”. p. 3.*

authority for them. Rs also never: C) rebutted our sworn assertions

14. **So, pursuant to authorities in said Parts D3, 20.5 and 20.7 after the time passed, Rs formed said contracts¹⁹⁸.**

15. **FOUR PRINCIPLES I RELIED ON IN THIS METHOD OF CONTRACT FORMATION:**

1. I relied on R's required oaths or affirmations to do their **moral and fiduciary duties** to guard my rights as required by the founder's supreme laws and so rebut and or correct me. This is rooted in the Third Commandment as proved in Appendix Part D3. **As proved for reasons I have given, I could not rely on R's mere "because I/we said so"¹⁹⁹ so I cited authorities requiring of them lawful authorization for their words and acts:** God's laws, America's supreme and relevant laws (e.g. the FDCA), Supreme Court cases **and required of them** by like authorities and any other facts and evidences given under penalties of perjury to correct me **if I had any error²⁰⁰**. I had and have no knowledge of any error. I relied on the **negative** fact that Rs gave **no** such correction or rebuttal. So I relied/rely on their oath, duties and authorities in said Appendix Part

¹⁹⁸ This is also how Rs and or others form implied contracts with Americans. "*all men are created equal*".

¹⁹⁹ I wrote Rs I was relying on said superior authorities **rather than R's criminal, dubious and self-contradictory words/acts violating said authorities**. Due to seeing R's flagrant violation of authorities and rights (e.g. admitting refunds were owed me but without authorization converting them to alleged taxes and engaging in udc acts on them) I knew from said 3 laws (e.g. said Declaration and Constitution Art 6 "*supreme law*" I had the right and duty to make sure government servants are held to the standard of "*the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*" so that such servants of "*Government*" might perform their duty to "*secure these rights*" men are "*endowed*" with by "*their Creator*". In this fallen world at times "*Government becomes destructive of these ends*" so **a man has the God given duty and right before his duty to others to obey his Creator's command to "tend and defend"** (Genesis 2: 15) **his "Estate" and the unalienable rights God gave him. He must obey God's word over man's**. So I did not acquiesce or surrender to R's unauthorized demands or offers. Romans 12 requires me to overcome evil with good. Because Rs words and acts were evil by clearly violating said superior authorities and because their words and acts were self contradictory as proved, I was required to require more than **mere "say-so"** (you cannot trust a someone's **mere say-so** who proved himself to repeatedly violate laws, authorities and rights). Thus **pursuant to superior authorities** (cf. Hebrews 6: 16; Art. 6's requirement for an oath/affirmation, maxims of law and other authorities in Appendix Part D, et al), **I required of Rs verified/sworn documentation of laws, facts and evidences they claimed they derived their authorization for their words and acts. I also required of them said documentation for any rebuttal they would offer to anything I asserted in my affidavits**. I wrote Rs that I relied on authorities (in Appendix Part D) that required of them counter affidavit under oath and required blue wet ink signature under penalties of perjury. I used principles of God's word, maxims of law and Court rulings and others about unrebutted affidavits to confirm truth with them and form implied contracts with them so we can establish truth in the matters between us. My so requiring this accorded with your analogous authorities I cited them such as **IRC §6201(d) ("Required reasonable verification of information returns", 26 U.S. Code § 6703 - "Rules applicable to penalties under": "(a) In any...issue of whether or not any person is liable for a penalty...the burden of proof...shall be on the Secretary", 26 USC 6402 and Public Law 105-206 §3505 "Sec. 3505. Explanation of reason for refund disallowance." and "IRC 6751(b)(1) - Approval of assessment": "No penalty under this title shall be assessed unless the...assessment is personally approved (in writing)".** Despite my giving Rs "**DEMAND to have a signed, sworn assessment and proof of liability**" pursuant to **5 USC §552(a)(6)(a)(i)** (within twenty (20) days with verification and Proof of Claim or the R's silence would create a legal presumption that Rs "**sent the CP22A Notice in bad faith...and...constitute[s] an attempt in...extortion**" et al, Rs **gave no such authorization or counter affidavit**. Therefore, though I wrote them of your regulation that requires proof of authorization under penalties of perjury for imposing penalties, Rs never gave any sworn authorization but merely placed penalties, interest, liens, levies and garnishment on court records and bank accounts based on their mere say so. **Rs failure/refusal to give authorization for said penalties proves they as well had no authorization not only for said penalties, but as well for said interest and as well no authorization for the original assessment of the alleged tax in the first place! How could they after converting said years refunds into alleged taxes!?**

²⁰⁰ Seeking altruistically to confirm I had done everything right and to guard myself from false accusations I had done wrong, I required of Rs timely correction via said lawful authorities of any error unknown to me. Because Rs gave none and because I was required to rely on authorities higher than them, and some of those authorities required the conclusion that R's silence meant they agreed I had done no wrong needing correction (as well as that they had done wrongs as I had asserted under oath) **I had no other choice than to conclude I made no error and that they had done many wrongs**.

D3 to conclude I made **no** error. Further I relied/rely on the **positive requirement** of said oaths, duties and the authorities in said Part D3 requiring Rs to act to obey said requirements to conclude that **Rs formed implied contracts** by the method described by their silence. **The alternative** is that Rs confess they failed/refused to uphold their oaths, said duties and or dared to defy the requirements of said authorities in said Part D3. By positive and negative ways, **Rs indicated that I had no error and that they formed contracts with me**. Given the requirement of said superior authorities binding all parties, **I had no other choice than to conclude I made no error** in all this matter, that I rightly followed said authorities, that Rs had not followed said superior authorities, that said contracts were formed, and that Rs will acquiesce to have this court enforce said contracts.

2. That Rs were informed of their duties to rebut my affidavit's assertions and would choose to fulfill their duties or not. As one can ascertain by examining my Exhibits of my affidavits, in every or nearly every affidavit I mailed Rs: **1-** Rs were informed that authorities **required them timely to rebut my affidavit's assertions or required that they would by silence acquiesce and form implied contracts to my sworn assertions;** **2-** since 2009, Rs chose not to rebut my sworn assertions as required.²⁰¹
3. That historical documentation would serve to prove Rs received by did not rebut timely as required my affidavit's assertions. So I give in my SummaryOfChronology proofs in such things as USPS Certified mail receipts, Track & Confirm's, Notary Certificates, Certificate of Services, and affidavit(s) from me that Rs received my affidavits but did not timely rebut them as required. By so leaving my **affidavits unrebutted Rs chose to form implied contracts to all my sworn to writings, namely:** our said 1040s/1040Xs for 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 and their supports; my June 18, 2009 and September 15, 2009 correspondences and **2 AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACTS which Rs left unrebutted at least 3 times**²⁰²; and all the other affidavits (such as my those shown in my CertificateOfService.
4. **That the record then would show Rs did not: A) provide authorization for their acts; B) give delegation of authority to: 1) withhold said refunds; 2) assess alleged larger tax amount by which to convert my 2008 refund; 3) deny/effectively erase my refunds for years 2005, 2006 and 2007; 4) impose interest and penalties; 5) debt collect.** Said taxes were neither voluntarily assessed nor did Rs give any lawful authority for them; **Rs did not: C) rebut timely our sworn assertions so that therefore, pursuant to the requirement of** authorities in said Appendix Parts

²⁰¹ Such as **Exhibit 33B9** of R's letter dated **Feb. 18, 2010** shows they wrote: "*We will not Respond to future correspondence asserting any frivolous position.*" However Rs cannot escape the requirement of said 3 laws, maxims of law as well as Supreme Court cases and other authorities that require them to respond timely to sworn assertions written and sent to them. As **Exhibit 16A** shows, I made allusion to this in my letter to IRS officer Tim Christian: that I am required by superior authorities to rely on higher law/superior authorities, and expressly forbidden to rely on R's or anyone in government's representations that conflicts with higher law/superior authorities. Whenever a party compares the words or representations of someone that disagrees with higher authorities, that party is required to follow the higher law/superior authorities.

²⁰² In relation to **Exhibit 33** (June 16, 2009 letter), **Exhibit 15** (Sept 15, 2009 letter) and my **Exhibit 36H1** of 02112011ReplyToIRSLetterNovember152010: "*We reiterate all our still relevant former correspondence with you. We ask again that you provide what we have requested. We especially reiterate that where you have not provided what we requested within the period of time specified by us, the conclusions stated by us as a result stand, we note especially those contained in the enclosed "AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT".* p. 3.

D3, 20.5 and 20.7, after the time Rs had to rebut the assertions had passed, Rs formed said implied contracts to all the words I wrote in my affidavit/s²⁰³.

34. Although Rs **never gave any required authorization** for their “change”, **Rs nevertheless engaged in 100’s of udc acts against my wife and I for 4 said years and for other years:**²⁰⁴ **A) By researching 26 USC 7433’s history, I learned Rs have a long history for breaking their word and for udc (proof available on request²⁰⁵). Though required to swear a “so help me God” oath to protect our rights by upholding said supreme laws written to guard those rights, Rs recklessly and intentionally disregarded American’s rights and our laws. So Congress enacted 26 USC 7433 to give (as we wrote Rs) “mandated” “Relief” for Americans up to “\$1,000,000.00” for **a single act of udc.** **A SINGLE ACT** of udc Rs do against an American can be worthy of \$1,000,000.00 in **liability damages**. For instance, if an American is due 1 million or more in refunds or other funds in relation to a year but Rs withhold, convert and or otherwise engage in a single udc act in relation to that amount, that American has right to demand 1 million for that single udc act. (See the original Appendix Part K page 61ff for more proof on this). **So in principle Congress’ 26 USC 7433 authorized an American to require up to 1 million dollars for 1 act of udc.** A scholarly article describes said statute as a self-executing “sword” for any American to use against Rs guilty of udc against them. Though perhaps Congress did not have God’s word (Isaiah 33, Jeremiah 51 et al) in mind when it enacted this statute, it nevertheless recognized the just requirement of God that those who plunder others will themselves be plundered.**
35. R’s June 1, 2009 letter was an early **udc** letter fraudulently mailed us. Our response is in **Exhibits 15A and 33A** where we twice warned Rs in **2009** that if they did not give us our refunds they in writing acknowledged but WITHOUT AUTHORIZATION continued to withhold, had converted and were engaging in debt collecting for, their udc **could -pursuant to 26 USC 7433- make them liable** to suffer the mandated “Relief” of up to “\$1,000,000.00”²⁰⁶. Rs received notice of this as **Exhibits 33A and 15A prove**. Rather than redressing our grievances as we petitioned them, they persisted in udc acts proving they recklessly and intentionally ignored 26 USC 7433 and our rights. Mailing fraudulent udc letters since in which they ever maintained their contradictory position (both giving written affirmation to our refunds yet demanding we give them unauthorized funds).
36. Striving to prevent Rs from carrying out their threats proved laborious and time consuming²⁰⁷. Each time

²⁰³ This is also how Rs and or others form implied contracts with Americans. “all men are created equal”.

²⁰⁴ Contracts between the parties state that we owe Rs nothing in taxes, not being federal/US citizens. Even if we had chosen (after receiving full disclosure of all terms/results of being US citizens (which is not the same thing as American or united States of America Citizens) to be federal/US/D.C. citizens and voluntarily consented to that citizenship so we owed the alleged taxes for the other years, the large refunds Rs owed us for prior years would have left them owing us very large refunds. Rs surely know such basic facts yet pursued **udc** acts for those year’s smaller alleged tax amounts, thereby proving their lack of integrity again.

²⁰⁵ See Appendix Part I/ApPt I) Appendix AffidavitShieldNoKnownOrIntendedWrongOnClaimantsPart-AndProofOfRespondentsWrongAndIntentToWrong. **Congress enacted** 26 USC 7433 after finding R parties engaged in **udc** acts in reckless and intentional disregard of their oaths to uphold said supreme laws to guard Americans rights. 26 USC 7433 was given as a “sword” for any and every American to use to punish and thereby prevent such **udc** acts.

²⁰⁶ **Exhibit 33A** of June 16, 2009 letter and **Exhibit 15A** of September 15, 2009 letter (with AFFDIAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT).

²⁰⁷ Rs represented that I owed taxes for said four years but stonewalled by failing or refusing to prove that or explain how said alleged taxes were authorized. For **years** Rs continued this stonewalling, thereby showing their determination to wrong me by refusing/failing to: **a)** give said authorization for their acts, **b)** alter their course to comply with law and their earlier written admissions that said refunds were owed, and **c)** cease **udc**. So Rs also wronged me from 2009 to the present by forcing me to endure my having to write repeatedly affidavits countering their unauthorized representations and **udc** acts in order to protect my estate and not surrender to their attempts to further plunder my estate by their

they mailed an **udc letter**, we were forced to consider what they wrote in light of relevant laws, statutes, rules and or regulations, prepare a response derived from said 3 laws and relevant laws, statutes, rules and or regulations binding them, and give **repeated affidavits that: a) cited** authorities of law and rationale requiring Rs to give us said refunds they admitted were owed us; **b) rebutted** their lies, conversion, and offers by citing authorities of law, facts and evidences; **c) demanded** R's authorization for their acts and words; **d) reiterated** to Rs the requirements of various authorities that formation of implied contract terms had occurred and would occur by their silence and or failure/refusal to timely rebut my sworn written assertions; and **e) reiterated** contract terms earlier formed. We wrote such to persuade Rs to do what was required of them yet **Rs disregarded ALL of this, proving they had intentionally and recklessly cast off every restraint** (Hosea 4: 1-2) **in all their acts from the start**. All that made the matter all the more intensely important, threatening to us, and therefore more time consuming. We wrote of this to Rs who impliedly agreed to these assertions as well as to the assertion that it was up to us in **our own chosen time** to seek remedy in court²⁰⁸. During these years our lives were very busy due to other circumstances beyond our control. Over the years our research increasingly confirmed our grounds in law and history for the refunds and our confidence derived from various authorities that formation of contract occurs in the method described. We shared said grounds with Rs who by silence formed contracts to those grounds. See

VerifiedDeclarationOfHistoricalFactsAndChronologyOfCommunicationsWithRespondantsB2

-abbreviated VerifDecl for more on this. Further, an enormous sacrifice of time and resources were required of us to prepare both our earlier petition for redress and this Fleshing out of that petition.

37. **R's purpose in these their acts was clear.** Given their acts were in indisputable violation of our rights, laws and authorities binding them, and **given** these violations were confirmed by contracts formed between the parties, **R's purpose in said udc acts is undeniable: to wear us down by attrition** to do 2 things: 1) **surrender our refunds and thereby the measure of liberty we had right to through them;** and 2) **surrender to being their involuntary debt slaves for years to come** by agreeing to give our funds to them - *funds we would have to work hard and earn by the sweat of our brow*, **funds owed for no other reason** than R's criminal conversion. Rs never gave lawful authorization for said conversion and contracted they had no authorization for their taxes or udc acts. Thus their udc acts were to beat us into surrendering our freedom and to receiving economic bondage of their chains of unauthorized funds. We were forced to endure R's unrelenting **udc** acts of abuses, high pressure threats, harassment to hold to our rights and liberties because God led us by His word and prayer answers to the refunds.
38. **In response to R's udc acts, we over time formed implied contracts with Rs that for each udc act they committed against us - from the start until they stop - they owe us "\$1,000,000.00" "Federal Reserve Notes or silver dollars -... depending on our choice at the time- per occurrence"**. [emphases added]. **I also made contract that I may elect to require said funds owed to me given me in gold.**
39. God's supreme law, the Christian common law's maxims of law and America's supreme law as well as

withering barrage of **udc** acts whereby to get me to surrender said refunds and agree to pay alleged taxes.

208 See e.g. **Exhibit 3** of PrimerResponse # 27 at h) and i): "*said cited parties acknowledge...legal matters are serious concerns that demand...appropriate review, effort, time expenditure, research, careful and considered analysis and is costly with much at stake*" and "*i)...and all...remedies and recourse deemed by myself in my discretion to be appropriate...may be exercised at any time and from time to time by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind*".

Supreme Court rulings all fully authorize my contract terms. Arising out of the earlier 2 said laws, Art. 1, Sect. 10 forbids anything “impair”ing said Obligations. This is true from the **plain reading** of Art. 1 Sec. 10, **as well as** Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story’s declaring on the same phrase in his Commentaries on the Constitution²⁰⁹:

“§1376. The civil obligation of a contract, then, though it can never arise, or exist contrary to positive law, may arise or exist independently of it; and it may be, exist, notwithstanding there may be no present adequate remedy to **enforce it.** Wherever the municipal law recognises an absolute duty to perform a contract, there **the obligation to perform it is complete, although there may not be a perfect remedy.**”

40. Not only is there no biblically or constitutionally agreeable law existing “contrary” to my private contracts, but an enormity of law and authorities as well as R’s own admission of the same in their writings affirming the lawful grounds of my contracts. Story, as **Exhibit 62** (pp. 9-10 of said Commentaries), wrote:

“The great object of the framers of the constitution undoubtedly was, to secure the inviolability of contracts.” [emphasis added], and therefore that: **“...any law, which enlarges, abridges, or in any manner changes the intention of the parties, resulting from the stipulations in the contract, necessarily impairs it....Any deviation from its terms by postponing, or accelerating the period of performance, which it prescribes; imposing conditions not expressed in the contract; or dispensing with the performance of those, which are a part of the contract; however minute or apparently immaterial in their effect upon it, impair its obligation.”** [emphases added]

41. Story also wrote:

“One of the beautiful boasts of our ...jurisprudence is, that **Christianity is a part of the Common Law,** from which it seeks the sanction of its rights, and by which it endeavors to regulate its doctrines. ... There never has been a period, in which the common law did not recognize Christianity as lying at its foundations....It now repudiates every act done in violation of its duties of perfect obligation. It pronounces illegal every contract offensive to its morals.”²¹⁰ [emphases added]

42. Appendices A, B and C and my **Exhibits** prove that the right to hold and circulate “*gold and silver Coin*” and form contract terms concerning them **are not only not at all offensive to Christian morals, nor then the Christian common law nor then America’s founder’s supreme law which arose from the former two, but said right to said Coin and to form contract terms concerning them are part and parcel of God’s laws and kingdom (see Appendix Parts A, Psalms 68: 30; 72: 15; Matthew 10: 9 and GodsAmerica), so that my contracts requiring payment in gold or silver are not “illegal” but “beautiful”, thoroughly sanctioned by said 3 laws. Exhibit 58 of “File:500-Million-Dollar-Series-1934-Federal-Reserve-System-Federal-Reserve-Certificate-for-Bond-numbes.jpg”²¹¹ (along with others in footnote²¹²) proves a contract was**

209 At 3: §§ 1351, 1353--57, 1365--66, 1370—94.

210 Life and Letters of Joseph Story, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University, Volume 2 pages 8-9 by William Wetmore Story, C. C. Little and J. Brown, 1851

211 From Wikimedia Commons date 6-3-2016.

212 See also **Exhibit 55**, print out from the Fed’s Board of Governors stating the “*Federal Reserve Act*”’s “*Open-Market Operations*”: “**2. Powers** Every Federal reserve bank shall have power: **Dealings in, and loans on, gold (a)** To deal in gold coin and bullion at home or abroad, to make loans thereon, exchange Federal reserve notes for gold, gold coin, or gold certificates, and to contract for loans of gold coin or bullion, giving therefor, when necessary, acceptable security, including the **hypothecation** of United States bonds or other securities which Federal reserve banks are authorized to hold”. [emphasis added] Said “**hypothecation**” based on other’s reports (cf. **Exhibit 57** et al) seems related to government forging/making a look alike name and creating a “*Birth Certificate Bond*” which per youtube and other media bought and sold me and or my life’s labors/energies, thereby effectively making me an involuntary slave

formed between the "FEDERAL RESERVE SYSTEM" and "The United States of America" involving gold as a term. On it is written: "(U*S*A BOND)", a "FEDERAL RESERVE CERTIFICATE" "redeemable", and, as the right middle indicates, with a "BACK UP" of "AU"/gold in the amount of "2500 MT" (2,500 Metric Tons) of "99.99%"/fine gold bullion, so government formed contract with the Fed²¹³ **for said gold. This proves the government forms contracts with other parties for gold. However, in light of said 3 laws, said contract shown in Exhibit 58 is very much an "offense to" Christianity's "morals" and said other 2 laws thus making government guilty of law breaking and under obligation to perform its oaths to -in Story's word- "repudiate" said contract. But said 3 laws show my contracts are moral, "beautiful" and so this court must uphold their "inviolability". Unless you do, this government further rebels against God and said 3 laws, contracts, and the Declaration of Independence that says: "all men are created equal" and so requires government to treat all alike as possessing Creator endowed rights - including the right to form contracts involving terms of "gold and silver". This court would not only be guilty of gross discrimination if it permits some to form contracts with government and enforces them (though offensive to Christian morals) but not my and or other contracts, but would also prove thereby it upholds a monopolistic fraud and involuntary slave syndicate.**

As proved, ALL men have the right to hold, use, circulate and form contract terms for what the Creator reveals in His world and word to be money. As proved by Appendices A, B and C, it was from said revelation our founders wrote Art. 1 Sec. 10's "gold and silver Coin" guarantee. Unless as said 3 laws, Declaration and other authorities²¹⁴ that require that I am able to form contracts and have them enforced are upheld, this court for government rejects entirely its being "under God", said 3 laws, contract law and betrays it is not at all the government our founders gave us any more than Judas Iscariot was a true apostle of Messiah Jesus after his betrayal of Him. Thereby evidence will be given before God's court this government betrayed its God-through-the-people-given-trust and is a rank parallel to what God indicts Israel's government for in Isaiah 1: as being "companions of thieves" - namely, Israel's thieving moneychangers then and there and Fed moneychangers here and now. You will also show all the world then that this so called government is **expressly not** of, by and for the people nor their servants but rather merely an armed force that keeps people involuntarily enslaved to moneychanging thieves.

43. **FURTHER, this court is bound by that contract term shown in Exhibit 3 # 27 to so rule in my favor in this matter.** Along with Rs and others in government or related to government (Federal Reserve bankers, IMF, et al) said parties agreed we have an "irrevocable, unconditional, and unrestricted contract". Said terms also require "**any court**" I bring this to to rule "**irrevocably**", "**immediately**", and "**entirely in my favor**"²¹⁵ [emphasis added]. This has the effect that just as Rs and their counsel are barred from giving any objection or protest to the enforcement of my contract terms, so - by good and necessary inference - the same contract terms effectively **bars this court** from giving any objection or protest to my

bought and sold little different than what occurred in Israel in Amos 2: 6, 8: 6 and Jeremiah 34 for which God destroyed that government and "kingdom" (9: 8) and proclaimed liberty to its leaders: "to the sword". I have God a given right to be treated equally to Fed bankers, government parties and anyone else and it is this court's God given and required sworn duty (and contract duty) to uphold that right.

213 The Fed is not god, no but a worthless, hell-deserving idol! The Triune God of Israel alone is God. After seeing His wondrous works in these and other answers to prayers, I know the reality of His universal rule as much as Israel did after seeing fire fall from heaven (I Kings 18). **I assure you you will all see it on judgment Day: His word is truth!**

214 For which see such as Appendix Parts J, 0, .5, 20.5, 20.7 and supports; as well, contract law.

215 **Exhibit 4** of My08212015LetterToIRSReTheirCertifiedLetter9307110756201808719120 (abbreviated My08) pp. 16 and 12 respectively.

contract terms.

44. **Judging by God's word and the other authorities just cited in "A)" directly above, it matters not what this court nor anyone else thinks or says about my contract terms requiring "\$1,000,000.00" to be paid me in FRNs, silver or gold as I elect, nor any other contract term.** I have liberty to contract and my contracts are to be enforced. My terms stand as written and said 3 laws require this court to enforce them as written. Neither this court nor any party may impair my contracts, but are bound by said 3 laws to enforce them. Whether you think terms or their rationale ridiculous, "frivolous" or "beautiful" matters not: **enforcing them matters.**
45. Though this court has no right to judge said terms or their rationale, having right to elect to do so²¹⁶, **I share the progression of how we formed contract that Rs would give me "\$1,000,000.00" "per occurrence" of their udc.** (I set forth these arguments of law and facts in affidavits like those in **Exhibit 101** of AboutMyBeingAnAmericanAndCitizenshipStatus; it traces from that we went from an early on warning to the \$500,000 term to the to \$1,000,000.00 term. I share this to show that from the start I strove to act in clear conscience according to God's word.
46. **SubPART 4: HERE IN BRIEF SUMMARY²¹⁷ IS THE CHRONOLOGY OF R's FORMING CONTRACT terms to give me \$1,000,000.00 for each udc act:**
1. **FIRST**, I reiterate that 26 USC 7433 authorizes an American to charge Rs for a single act of udc up to \$1,000,000.00; of course private contracts can be formed between Rs and Americans which can alter this amount higher or lower;
 2. **SECOND**, the refunds I was owed for 2005 and 2007 were each over 1 million. R's criminal conversion of those 2 years amounts involved stealing over 1 million dollars from me for each year. Rs pursued udc acts against me for all said 4 years.
 3. **THIRD**, I processed in 1 year for years 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2008 where the total in refunds owed was over 3.3 million. How much more then do I not have right to demand 1 million for a single udc act when Rs admitted they owed me 3.3 million in refunds in that 1 year of processing, yet criminally converted those refunds, and, on that **CRIMINAL** basis pursued udc acts against me and my wife (2 parties) for four said years?! Rs and I formed a contract term agreeing it is right for me to so seek said one million for each udc act given the amount I was owed (for proof see footnote²¹⁸).
 4. **FOURTH**, Exhibits 15A and 33A with accompaniments prove I warned Rs of 26 USC 7433 and

216 From God's word (cf. I Corinthians 9 et al) and by the term in **Exhibit 3** # 27.

217 A shorter but non exhaustive summary is that **Exhibit 4** proves I in My08 warned: give authorization from the "story"s start "**so...you do not suffer for repeat violation of law and our rights!**" where Rs not only as earlier "**can**" [emphases added] be liable per violation of my rights for up to \$1,000,000.00 (Rs had already contracted to "500,000" FRNs or "silver dollars" per udc act in **Exhibit 6 # 84**) but "**are**" liable for "**namely, \$1,000,000.00**" for each udc act that "ab initio"/from the start had disregarded law or statutes binding Rs that was written to protect our rights. I wrote Rs "**are**" owing said "**\$1,000,000.00**" for "**this matter too**", that matter that I wrote them about: their udc act of apparently putting a lien/notice of lien on courthouse records against us.

218 See **Exhibit 114** pp. 1 and 6: "17) Congress recently found it had to resort to severe measures to stop **rights-violating-IRS employees and officers** by passing **26 USC 7433**. Your writings agreed you owed me in total millions of dollars/FRNs for 4 separate years but instead you "changed"/converted these year's refunds to alleged taxes and engaged in intentional, reckless udc against me and my wife for said years (and on other years). 26 USC 7433 guarantees: "**If... any officer or employee...disregards**" said Title/rules (and thereby the Declaration and Constitution set up to guard my rights) the injured American party is **authorized by Congress to demand from the US government "\$1,000,000.00" for such right's violation.** Historical documentation exists to prove I reminded you from the start that you were liable for this liability damage for your udc. The record proves you didn't care. I tried to persuade you by lawful means to do your moral, fiduciary duties and give [me] my refunds. You stubbornly refused/failed to do so, aggravating [your] manifest oppression of me and my household."

how they could be liable for the full amount Congress authorized. Rs ignored us, gave no authorization for their “change”, imposing interest, and threatening penalties and more interest. Rs kept pursuing us with **udc** acts.

5. **FIFTH**, another step in the chronology to the \$1,000,000 per occurrence is proved in **Exhibit 36Y** of AffidavitReplyToIRSLettersOf10102011 showing that two years into this (2011) Rs were alerted that: **1)** our purpose was to obey God's Word that the “*Puritans*” obeyed by obeying God's word's requirements to protect our estate and ourselves from being made/kept as involuntary slaves by what Rs were doing:

“as the head of my household for my wife” “**all we do is...for Jesus....**” ¶ “....to trust and obey Him and His...Ten Commandments.... ¶ From inception, we have acted in good faith and with a sincere... conscience\... to obey...all...laws....agreeable to a)...the...Bible the Puritans... b)...the Constitution, the Declaration of Independence and Supreme Court cases upholding the same. I have not known of any duty to you...I have left undone. I have a sincere...belief that I owe you nothing and that I have left no duty unfulfilled.... In all things we... firmly believe that God by His Word and Spirit has led me... to write these things. If you can show us that we have made any mistakes or need to be corrected in our understanding in any area, we are willing to hear it and learn it. If you can show that we owe you any taxes, we are willing to pay them.” ¶ “**I have a God given and therefore...Constitution guaranteed right to...protect my estate...reflected in The Westminster Larger Catechism (WLC) a document known to many of our founders....[and wrote Rs] I subscribed [to it], and it...forbids me to neglect my duties to...protect my... estate from suretyship (as your attempted forcing of and keeping of me into a debtor status is), from your stealing my labors... (effectively man-stealing)....[I quoted WLC Questions & Answers 140-142, then wrote:] I am not to knowingly submit to becoming a slave (I Corinthians 7:23: “*you were bought at a price; do not become slaves of men.*” ¶ I am supposed to seek to keep and regain freedoms when I find myself in any form of slavery (Galatians 5: 1). ¶ **I am to avoid unnecessary suretyship (which U.S. citizenship surely involves).** ¶ I am to resist all attacks and encroachments upon my estate, whether in the form of attempted **man-stealing (economic or other kidnapping)**; your actions are effectively an attempted **man-stealing or kidnapping of me, my time, my energies.** ¶ **I am required to preserve and protect my estate, including then the seeking of restitution from those who have taken, stolen or unlawfully detained them. Know that I have a God given duty to “tend and keep” (Genesis 2) my estate.... ¶ We thus demand that our God given, inalienable, Constitutionally guaranteed...rights...be respected as our founding fathers traversed the sea and...fought and died to preserve so...we might...have the protection of law in...exercising our Christian...religion.**”²¹⁹ [emphases added]**

Further, in said affidavit I asserted that due to the “*IRS*” being “*guilty...of intentional...violation of lawful requirements and fiduciary responsibility we...cited... them*” Rs according to lawful authorities - unless they timely rebutted us as required - would form contract agreeing they owed us said refunds, equivalent penalties and interest “**in silvers species**” as well as **five times restitution** for the refunds they had stolen:

“*Under God’s 8th commandment, “Thou shalt not steal”...Exodus 22: 1-3 requires: “If a man steals an ox or a sheep and slaughters it or sells it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox.... He should make full restitution; if he has nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.” IRS actions show they have intended to take from us refunds owed permanently. Their recent letter evidences...intent to seize additional property...to satisfy their lawless claims...The amount of money involved is considerable, and like an ox, could have been put to...productive use; Thus the IRS rightly owes us...five times the amount they sought to take... and ...withhold from us...For restitution alone, the IRS owes us approximately 17 million dollars (in silver species)*”. [emphases added]

As well we wrote Rs would owe us another “**\$5 million additional dollars**” for their placing

“an undue burden and enormous strain on our time, our livelihood, emotions” because *“This was stressful, intimidating and overshadowing of our rights”*. We also demanded *“Statutory damages”* and *“Lost income damages...due to the IRS’ unvalidated, ongoing harassment of us by its letters, its failure to answer our questions [so] I have been forced to use so much time though I am the household’s sole breadwinner in order to defend my estate. This time consuming distraction from my work adversely affected my ability to provide for my household’s needs and thus my family has suffered.”* [and] *Penal or punitive damages as well as treble damages as well may be sought.*²²⁰

Rs formed contract to these terms yet continued their udc.

6. **SIXTH**, the record shows that even after all these contract terms by which Rs already owed us 24.8²²⁰ million dollars all of which I could demand in “silver species” [emphasis added], Rs *still* persisted in disregarding Congress’ mandated relief for their udc acts. Troubled by this, God led me in **2014** to resort to **HALF** the amount Congress authorized. I cited authorities to Rs that their failure and or refusal to rebut my assertions, provide authorization to what I considered was udc would indicate R/s contract that they had no authority for their debt collecting acts and would prove their knowing, reckless udc in flagrant violation of our rights. **Appalled** at R/s ongoing disregard for law and rights, **to get them to consider how precious rights are**, we reminded them what our *“servicemen” “suffer” to “defend our ...rights”*. Because Rs seemed interested only in finances, we put this across to them in financial terms, declaring:

“if you remain silent to this request or are unable to verify tax debt as above stated, the legal concepts of estoppel by acquiescence and tacit admission will come into play whereby the alleged debt will be admitted invalid, a nullity, and unenforceable, and thereby repudiated in its entirety ab initio and you will have given evidence of intent and action to violate our rights (each violation which we consider worth a minimum of 500,000 Federal Reserve Notes or silver dollars -which ever is of more value to the market at the time of occurrence or judicial proceeding depending on our choice at the time- per occurrence given what our servicemen suffer to defend our Constitutionally guaranteed rights). Any and all debt collection activity– including litigation– is to cease per FDCPA § 1692g(b) “... the debt collector shall cease collection of the debt, or any disputed portion thereof, until the debt collector obtains verification of the debt...”. If this letter is not answered as I have requested above it stands as truth and proof of my claims in any court in America.”²²¹ [emphasis added]

My SummaryOfChronology proves Rs were silent after 30 days. I mailed Rs written **“Notice of Default”** that they had mailed us no *“rebuttal”* so their *“silence to our statements and our averments have been accepted by”* them²²². So Rs- pursuant to authorities in said Part D - *“admit”*ed the *“alleged debt”* was *“invalid, a nullity, and unenforceable...repudiated in its entirety ab initio* [from the start] *and evidence[d] [their] intent and action to violate our rights”* [emphasis added] making 26 USC 7433 relevant. The same documentation proves Rs formed a contract obligation they owe us *“500,000”* as written *“per occurrence”* of their *“intent”*ional udc *“act”*s. A normal American would be ashamed to violate other’s rights that cost our *“servicemen”* more than *“500,000”*: that cost them not only loss of family time, emotional carnage, and mental anguish, but loss of limbs and even life.

7. **SEVENTH**, one would think a strong contract chain of *“500,000”* for *“each”* act violating our rights would prevent Rs from more udc acts but Rs were relentless. **Greatly EXASPERATED in 2015** by

220 3.3 million in refunds; 5 million for life and emotional strain; 16.5 restitution (3.3 x 5).

221 Exhibit 6 of ResponseToIRSLettersOneDatedMay52014AndTheOtherDatedJuly72014 page 15, # 84.

222 Exhibit 21C of 01142015ResponseToIRSLetters at p. 12 # 36.

R's further udc acts along with others in the federal government²²³ who were violating our rights, prompted to consider how much we had suffered and all that Rs had done in all their said acts for then 6 arduous years, as proved by **Exhibit 4** of My08... affidavit, Rs had exasperated me by all their and the federal government's gross violations of my most basic rights. Rs earlier formed contract with my assertions shown in **Exhibit 6** that they had acted – in so many words - to do precisely what 26 USC 7433 was written to forbid and prevent: recklessly, “*inteni*”-ionally abridging our rights by udc acts “*from the first act*”/ab *initio*. Though I already had a contract that they by their acts were guilty of the udc 26 USC 7433 forbade, I **nevertheless in longsuffering** and before going to the full \$1,000,000.00 per udc act, gave **yet another opportunity** to Rs to prove that from the start of the story they **had** acted with integrity and delegated authorization in their acts and in their udc acts. Because they kept pretending all their udc acts were lawful, I gave them opportunity to prove they had been lawful in their conversion and udc acts “*from the first act*”. I again cited them authorities I had cited from 2009 that required them to “*detail*” by “*express law*” from this “*story*”’s start the proofs that they were “*authorized*” to convert our refunds and pursue udc acts against us “*so...you do not*

223After both Rs and other federal government parties violated my rights, having R's “...“***Certified Mail***” article # ***...returned to [Rs]...BEFORE THE DATE INDICATED BY USPS...INDICATED IN WRITING...IT WAS SUPPOSED TO HAVE BEEN RETURNED....*** After USPS.com was checked, it was found that...said article had been sent back to sender before August 22, 2015. I rely on...government...communications to me...postal employees...indicated...this...“Article will be returned... on 8-22-2015”. In good faith I relied on postal...communication and was to pick up after signing as authorized representative of the all capitals legal fiction indicated above. ¶ ***Remove your lien or notice of lien! Rescind any threats of levies, garnishments or other collection activities! You have no lawful grounds! Do this for your own good so that you do not suffer for repeat violation of law and our rights!...Please tell me in writing how I was supposed to answer your letter during a timeframe when I was praying “Redeem me from the oppression of men that I may keep Your precepts” (Psalm 119:134) and when your letter was returned to sender before the date indicated...! If you give no rebuttal response to this (sworn under penalties of perjury) showing via verified law, facts and evidence that you in fact had lawful grounds to place a notice of lien or lien against my estate or legal fiction, then per the authorities cited to you earlier (and others that could be cited) your silence will be your acquiescence that you had NO lawful grounds and unlawfully filed the notice of lien or lien and are liable to civil and or criminal penalties for the same! The record shows that I sent via USPS certified mail # 7008 3230 0002 0238 6453 fair notice that: ¶ ‘The IRS is hereby put on further NOTICE that this **DEBT VERIFICATION** is my formal DEMAND under the authority of the FAIR DEBT COLLECTION PRACTICES ACT - 15 U.S.C. §1692g § 809, which the IRS was made subject to under the IRS Restructuring and Reform Act of 1998, Section 3466, 112 Stat. 768. I **DEMAND** that the IRS cease and desist any and all collection actions against me until they provide verification and validation including the certified copy of the signed assessment of such alleged debt. ¶ Inspector General, as you are aware, the United States Code provides offenses that can be brought against Officers and Employees of the United States who violate the Rights of “the people”, who recklessly and intentionally commit unauthorized collection actions without verification and validation of an alleged debt. Here are a few listed for this record: ¶ The United States Supreme Court confirmed the requirements for any officer or employee taking action that will affect a Citizen’s property in *Thatcher v. Powell, 19 U.S. (6 Wheat.) 119 (1821)*; which states that no public officer can take any action affecting your property “...unless authorized to do so by express law, ...and that the person invested with such a power, must pursue with precision the course prescribed by law, or his act is invalid...” Relief from such abuse has been mandated in 26 U.S.C. §7433: a) in general if, in connection with any collection of federal tax...any officer or employee of the Internal Revenue Service recklessly or intentionally...disregards any provision of this title, or any regulation...under this title, such... may bring a civil action for damages against the United States.... Liability can equal up to \$1,000,000.00.’ ¶ How can your act of placing a lien or notice of lien be (or any threat of levy) be “valid”? How were you authorized by express law? What express law? Detail and prove the story of how “the person invested with such a power” acted with precision, following the course of express law in taking “any action affecting” my property. Detail such under penalties of perjury and prove as well how in this act to collect on alleged “federal tax” to alleged “taxpayer” did NOT act recklessly, intentionally, in negligence, and did not disregard any provision of said title. ***In this matter too you are liable for damages in said amount I gave you fair notice of: namely, “\$1,000,000.00”.*** ¶ ***I do not know then what your communication stated but here for now is at least part of my response. I can only guess it has something to do with a lien because I keep receiving solicitations about a tax lien placed on me but I have received no communication about the matter at all from you.***”***

suffer for repeat violation of law and our rights!" Having moral, lawful and contractual²²⁴ grounds to, God's providence had me set this proposed contract term before them where we would increase the amount Rs owed us from "500,000" "Federal Reserve Notes or silver dollar" "per occurrence" of each udc²²⁵ act violating my rights to the full: "\$1,000,000.00" ("Federal Reserve Notes or silver dollar" "per occurrence" of their udc .²²⁶ I asserted Rs would - by failing and or refusing timely to provide their authorization and or their counter rebuttal as required - form a contract that they would "suffer" for their "repeat" violations of our rights and agree that for all their other "repeat" violations "too" they would give us the full "amount I gave fair notice of [in 2009]: namely, "\$1,000,000.00". As far as I recall, my affidavit titled "My08..." shown in Exhibit 4 is where I first made contract term with Rs for \$1,000,000.00 for each of their udc acts. I was exasperated with Rs and made said affidavit one big net that contracted over "everything" I ever asserted to Rs or formed contracts with them for before. This happened by my asserting to Rs that unless they timely so rebutted my assertions they would form contract to "everything" of all my sworn assertions, for in said affidavit I "reiterate[d] all statements and all matters still outstanding from and in our previous correspondence in my favor related to this matter",²²⁷ the "negative averments...in our May 21, 2012 letter" and others. So pursuant to the requirement of authorities in said Part D, and pursuant to the documentation in SummaryOfChronology that proves Rs did not timely to rebut said assertions or give authorization for their acts, **R's formed contract agreeing to "everything" as said in My08. I filed onto saint clair county alabama court records "Another Verified Claim Affidavit Under Oath" wherein I wrote:** "The undersigned wrote in his former "Verified Claim Affidavit Under Oath":

"The first 5 pages and the last two pages of the affidavit My08... [I] mailed to the IRS... (September 23,2015) [as] evidence of [my] rebuttal of whatever claims the IRS has towards a recent or current lien or levy....¶ 4. CI[aimant] declares under oath that he never received any timely rebuttal from the IRS or related parties to his said mailing mailed September 23, 2015; therefore, pursuant to the authorities that require the conclusion that an unrebutted affidavit stands as truth in commerce, law and judgment, CI declares on the public record...that said IRS and related parties...have... **acquiesced, adopted, agreed and thereby formed implied contract with CI where CI's assertions ("everything"...) in his said My08 have become obligations or terms of contract between Rs (and related parties) and the CI and that from now on it is established and enforceable truth and implied and irrevocable contract that:....** among other items Rs are obligated to give CI is that for "each" violation of CI's rights involved in the IRS and related parties/Respondents (**abbreviated Rs**) unauthorized debt collecting, "per occurrence" of

224 Rs formed contract with me that agreeable to my words shown in **Exhibit 3** of PrimerResponse # 27: "i) that all objective and subjective judgments and decisions concerning the applicability and/or the breach or violation, or threatened breach or violation, by the IRS of the previously written correspondence's specific terms and conditions (eg silence is your acquiescence and constitutes irrevocable agreement) is and will always be my sole, absolute, and exclusive discretion and right, and all rights, remedies and recourse deemed by myself in my discretion to be appropriate or necessary as a result of or in response to any such breach may be exercised at any time and from time to time by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind. I reserve the right, in my sole and absolute discretion, to determine whether and what action to take in response to or as a result of any such violation or breach." [emphasis added]. So after I had warned of analogous 26 USC 7433 at the start of this matter (see **Exhibit 33A** of my June 16, 2009 letter), then formed contract of 500,000 per udc act, yet found Rs again flagrantly breach contract (and the USPS as part of the federal government too), I determined it right to resort to the full amount of the "mandatory" "Relief" (words from my June 16, 2009 letter) I warned Congress authorized. I was very long suffering with Rs and resorted to the full amount Congress authorized after suffering scores of abusive udc acts from IRS employees and US officers for six years. This I did in the My08 affidavit in **2015**.

225 **Exhibit 6** as I recall on p. 15.

226 **Exhibit 4** p. 3.

227 See in **Exhibit 4** of My08 #'s 9, 20, 26 and 45 (the last was quoted).

such unauthorized debt collecting, Rs owe CI \$1,000,000.00 for “each” violation of his and his wife’s rights by their unauthorized debt collecting acts.”

As I recall a courtesy copy was mailed to: William J. Wilkins, Office of Chief Counsel IRS, for all successors and assigns, mailed to 1111 Constitution Avenue, NW Washington DC 20224 via USPS Certified Mail Return Receipt _____ . That there was no rebuttal to _____ is proved by **Exhibit _____ of _____.**

8. **EIGHTH**, Rs and I contracted to my recounting the history of how over years Rs and I formed contract terms of lesser amounts until finally we formed the contract term for the maximum amount Congress authorized for an American to require Rs to give for a single udc act. This is proved for instance in **Exhibit 101** on p. 6 starting at # 17 through 25.
9. **NINTH**, Rs and I contracted **CONFIRMED** the term that Rs will give me “1,000,000.00” for each udc act Rs did in violation of Lori and or my rights as proved by **ExhibitS 101; 101.5** at p. 1 and #s 17-20 and p. 13 in “**NOTE**”; **104** pp. 2 and 4; **114** pp. 4-6, 7, 10, 12, 20, 21; **118** p. 4; **121** #4. NOTE: the State of Alabama also contracted to this same amount for each udc act as proved by (1) that contract term shown in **Exhibit 3** at # 27 that all parties related to the federal government are parties in the contract so that subsidiaries such as the State of Alabama which by not timely rebutting my affidavit shown in **Exhibit 114** p. 4 at D agreed it “ow[e]s me \$1,000,000.00 for each act (past, present or future) of unauthorized debt collecting in violation of my or my wife’s rights”.
47. **SubPART 5: COUNTING THE UDC OCCURENCES:**
 1. For your and other parties sake, remember said 3 laws and contracts require Rs to “suffer death” for their udc acts. As proved by **Exhibits 101** #’s 8-22 and or **101.5** and or **114** pp 8, 18, 23 and or **118** pp. 3-5 reference was made to said 1792 Coinage Act’s requiring “*death*” for government parties (which stipulates officers or employees) guilty of undermining rights in relation to said “*Coin*” - whether that undermining occurs by direct acts or by connivance.
 2. **** **As proved by Exhibit 3 # 27 at i), a contract term guarantees that I alone am to determine breach/es of contract/s and that I alone then have right to determine the remedy/ies for such breach/es:**
 - i) that all objective and subjective judgments and decisions concerning the applicability and/or the breach or violation, or threatened breach or violation, by the IRS of the previously written correspondence’s specific terms and conditions (eg silence is your acquiescence and constitutes irrevocable agreement) is and will always be my sole, absolute, and exclusive discretion and right, and all rights, remedies and recourse deemed by myself in my discretion to be appropriate or necessary as a result of or in response to any such breach may be exercised at any time and from time to time by me, without prior notice and without liability of any kind. I reserve the right, in my sole and absolute discretion, to determine whether and what action to take in response to or as a result of any such violation or breach.
 3. **Appendix Part K2 lists R’s udc acts that breached our contracts. Appendix Part K2 also refers to Exhibits so the reader can read/see what I determined the number of R’s direct udc acts from. ** ****
 4. **Said Part K2 also proves that both employees and superior officers committed said udc acts, whether directly and or by connivance.**

5. **More than** four officers²²⁸ received my written Notice and Complaint that sought redress yet all **connived** at their agent's wrongs, permitting Rs to do many more **udc** acts against our rights.
6. Said Part K2 also presupposes and or proves the lawful grounds - for instance by the doctrines of covenant leadership, of "*respondeat superior*" and other rationale such as **U.S. Supreme Court Law v. Cross, 66 U.S. 1 Black 533 533 (1861) cited in Appendix Part D3 that ruled that officers are to be held responsible for their agent's wrongs for failing and or refusing timely to correct/repudiate those agent's wrongs. Thus such** officers as the IRS Chief Counsel, the IRS Commissioner, and former Attorney General Eric Holder and others "*must...assume some responsibility for the agent's actions*". Said Part K2 proves that due to these officer's failure and or refusal to redress the grievances we wrote them their agent/employees were doing, said officer's thereby engaged in connivance and thereby permitted their agents/employees to perform a great many more udc acts. Therefore both the agents/employees udc acts that are black on white clear and indisputable on R's correspondence but also their superior's acts of connivance which permitted and countenanced said agent/employee's direct udc acts must as well be counted. The 1792 Coinage Act expressly requires "*death*" for acts of connivance by officers who know yet permit the undermining of American's rights by undermining the right's protecting "*gold and silver Coin*" requirement of our supreme laws. Shall their lives be due but nothing more be counted in terms of acts of udc? When said officer's connivance prevented redress of former udc acts and also permitted/and thereby helped cause/participated in additional direct udc acts? In light of the general equity of said 3 laws, said mandatory death penalty for "*connivance*", said doctrines, and my right to be "*sole*" judge concerning breaches of contracts by Rs (and or other parties), these acts of connivance were indeed participatory acts of udc.
7. **A contract term was formed that in my determining the number of udc acts to be counted I would also consider the number of officers and or employees involved in udc acts. Such udc occurrences are to be recognized and numbered in relation to the number of officer(s) and or employee(s) that can be proved to have participated directly and or indirectly by connivance in various udc acts. In that affidavit (that became a contract) I illustrated how I counted R's udc acts in relation to IRS Agent C. Brown's udc letters** (for proof see footnote²²⁹). Thus, as proved in said

228 Cf. four in **Exhibit 33A** alone plus others in subsequent correspondences eg IRS Chief Counsel et al. As **Appendix Part K [reduced]** proves, the connivance of said officers directly and greatly contributed to increased violations of Claimant's rights via Respondent's unauthorized debt collecting acts.

229 **Exhibit 101** of AboutMyBeingAnAmericanAndCitizenshipStatus #'s 20-22: "**20**)... your...udc continues as evidenced by C. Brown's recent...letters against myself and my wife for said four years....Said letter's words are recognizable and count for 8 udc occurrences/violations of our rights or \$8,000,000.00 that you owe us....I PUT YOU ON NOTICE...**AGAIN**: your udc pursuant to contracts formed with you require that you will give me \$1,000,000.00 per violation of my rights.... ¶ 21) **Given 1**) it is...Title 26's purpose to require "any", each, every and all IRS and or government **officers** to guard American's rights, 26 USC 7433's word "any" in "**If... any officer or employee...disregards**" refers to "one, some, or all indiscriminately of whatever quantity" such that **one or more than one officer or employee's udc acts in violations of rights are recognizable and to be counted (the circumstance of how many were involved potentially affecting the number of right's injuries; given 2) the doctrine "respondeat superior" requires that officers "must...assume some responsibility for the agent's actions"; given 3) historical documentation proves a bare minimum of 4 officer's participation whose connivance resulted in a great many more injuries/udc occurrences in violation of my and my wife's rights than had said officers fulfilled fiduciary duties to guard my rights** in relation to said Coin, said "Refunds" and said udc; **given 4)** that you and I contracted that you owe "\$1,000,000.00" "per occurrence" for "**each**" violation of my rights, where then **each employee and or officer who participated in the list of udc acts** in this history (whether by direct action or connivance) **each contributed to said separate udc acts**; and **given 5)** ...documentation that shows that all participants involved in injuring an

Part K and pursuant to **analogous** 26 USC 7433 the acts of “*any officer or employee*” that “*disregards any provision of this title, or any regulation*” rightly counts as an udc occurrence against me and my wife for said 4 and any other years.

8. Already in **Exhibit 3** at # 27 a contract term was formed that I have “*sole*” right to judge the remedy due me for R/s actual or threatened breaches of contract and I exercise that right in judging the number of breaches, injuries and thereby resulting udc acts.
9. I am almost tempted to charge double or triple for R/s udc acts after their knowingly, brazenly, oppressively persisting in them after we wrote Rs their udc letters brought us suffering emotionally, financially and in other parts of life. We suffered udc acts in the theft of our house and the IRS taking funds from or effectively closing our bank accounts and making life very difficult to provide and function financially. R/s continual threats of fines, prison, additional interest and penalties, liens, levies, their notices that they could be communicating with others who knew us (thereby further injuring our reputation), seizure of my and my wife's autos and other assets our family needed to

American's rights in relation to said rights-protecting-Coin and directly related matters as guaranteed in said... supreme law, such as Art. 1 Sect. 10 guaranteed rights-protecting-Coin; Fifth Amendment's “just compensation” requirement informed by historical documentation from father Roger Sherman (A Caveat Against Injustice, et al); 1792 Coinage Act's Sec. 19's words “**every such officer or person who shall commit any or either of the said offenses**” (*whether for injuring said rights in relation to said Coin matters by direct stealing the metals that were to be coined, or by undermining said Coin and or monetary instruments such as by debasing or embezzling said Coin, or by any other contrivance which by good and necessary inference, and or by general equity, can be recognized as having a similar tendency to result in undermining rather than protecting the rights said Coin was to guard* (my matter being an example: I am suffering your converting the very “just compensation” “Refunds” -that were guaranteed me by the supreme law of the land and historical documentation informing it to “make Good” for said taking and said forcing-into alleged taxes thereby to force me to pay for my own destruction))- was required by the same Act to suffer death for such right's violations; **THEREFORE at least “any” and every officer involved in connivance resulting in you as employees and officers continuing their pursuit of “each” of the recognizable udc acts against my and my wife's rights in relation to said Coin and directly related matters (Sherman's “Refunds” et al) for said four years over said seven year span must be counted as said “occurrences”**. **Historical documentation exists proving your hundreds of multiplied injuries of said laws, statutes and rights.** ¶ 22) Given that said **supreme law requires “every such officer or person”** suffer said punishment for undermining rights in relation to said Coin even when said “Coin” was still in circulation, **given then a far worse situation of said “Coin”** having been taken out of circulation and the forced use of non intrinsically valuable currency in its place, the Fifth Amendment requiring “just compensation” which historical documentation informs that “just compensation” in light of a circumstance of said taking and said forcing requires that same government “make Good”/“Refund” for said taking and said forcing, **how much more would not the supreme law require death** after you: **1)** admitted in writing said refunds were owed us but **2)** wrote that you had converted/“changed” the refunds to alleged tax debts, where **3)** both employees and officers participated in said withholding and conversion of said refunds as well as 7 years of udc to collect said alleged tax funds from me!! Both **employees** who were directly engaged in said udc (e.g. C. Brown's trespassing et al) **AND officers** (even the highest - US attorney generals) though noticed repeatedly of said udc and rights violations turned a blind eye in connivance to all such udc acts. The 1792 Coinage Act speaks of “employees” and “officers” direct acts and “connivance” (turning a blind eye- so the definition Noah Webster's gives to connivance) and is most relevant. You as fiduciaries are per the supreme law worthy to suffer death. If death was required even for undermining rights when said Coin circulated, **how much more** is it not required after said Coin is taken, paper money forced to be used in its place, and then even the **remedy** of compensatory “Refunds” that were to “make Good” for taking of private property -though acknowledged, is in the very same June 1, 2009 letter communicated brazenly, daringly and unjustly to have been “changed” into alleged taxes where servants sworn to protect rights instead recklessly violate them by udc for 7 years!! There is **1 injury** of taking said Coin; **a 2nd injury** for denying said remedy of guaranteed (in the 5th Amendment, Constitution Art. 1 Sect. 10 author Roger Sherman's said Caveat publication, and **a 3rd** for converting said refund into alleged taxes and **a 4th** for engaging in udc for 7 years against me, injuring credit, reputation, ministry and ministry opportunities, emotions, household relationships, business opportunities and hindering me from doing what God called me to do. I urge this government to perform its “**so help me God**” (**eternally serious** -heaven or hell are at stake) oath to uphold the rights God's and man's law shows it has duty to uphold- also to then restore said Coin. **But in such a circumstance, after my suffering fourth degree injuries inflicted by you, this government analogous to 26 USC 7433's “any” and “every” “officer or employee” contributing to the injury of rights must each suffer for “each” violating of CP's rights per contract terms.**” (emphases added).

travel, minister and provide for my family and live our lives, **greatly damaged our entire household's finances, emotions, relationships, business, ministry and reputation. Rs received these sworn assertions from us but kept on with udc acts.** By fraudulently mailing us Notices that they placed liens and or levies (or Notices that they placed Notices of liens and or levies) on courts' records they injured our reputation, credit, finances and our abilities to provide, transact business, and do ministries. Rs by IRS agent C Brown **trespassed onto our family's property** as proved by **Exhibit 43.6. Rs seized and or garnished bank funds** (and tried to do so with other account funds), not only inflicting more injuries but **where their liens, levies, and garnishments made deposits and withdrawals from bank accounts impossible, thereby effectively imprisoning us financially, making it extremely hard for our family to buy and sell and so provide²³⁰ to the present.** Contextually paraphrasing one oppressed family member: **R's "ruined our lives"**. Those words remind me of said "*Declaration*" saying Americans suffered from a government once considered America's who similarly had "*plundered*" and "*ravaged*" "*our*" "*lives*".

[SOMEWHERE: As said 3 laws define the terms, I have only done this government "good" but it has repeatedly done me "*evi*". Yet I do it good again by seeking in love to warn it lest it be destroyed. If it argues "*everyone*" consents to FRNs and our status quo it is not only forgetful, ignorant and prejudiced against the truth of what millions of Americans but forgetful or ignorant of Jesus' words that broad is the way that leads to destruction and narrow the way that leads to life.

48. Part [redacted] :: Covenant breaking evidenced by this Court's dismissal letter that cited *Perry v. US*; said *Perry* overcome; FURTHER response to said dismissal letter:

1. This court dismissed my earlier petition by citing *Perry v. US* so it is relevant for me to overcome it for my own refund matter but as well – because God is exposing our 4th sin in this matter- for Americans generally.
2. This section is **one of the most important** for it overcomes the purported justification government gives for taking the American people's gold and other private property from 1933 on and out into the future. This is a stronghold that God's word tears down. I briefly note that in 1913 Congress in effect set the groundwork for *Perry* by its making covenant with the Fed via its Federal Reserve Act which violated said 3 laws (violating: a) God's law at Ex. 34: 12, the 1st, 3rd, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th and 10th commandments and 2 Cor. 6 et al; b) Christian common law's principles as the quote of Judge Joseph Story in my *FleshingOut* proves; and c) our father's Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act's monetary stipulations). **[S]JFG and L]G: The strongest argument possible to justify the Federal Reserve and its use of contracts to justify taking our private properties (whether our precious metals and or our labors, energies and time) would be Josh. 9** where, analogous to Israel, because

230 For as soon as I obtained any funds, their udc based liens, levies and or garnishments on the accounts removed or threatened to remove our funds, leaving us without wherewithal to provide our basic needs to our family, and, THIS IS STILL TRUE.

an oath was made in the Name of the LORD, even if the Federal Reserve was (like the Gibeonites) deceptive, yet they would then still be “*cursed*” (Josh. 9: 2) for their deception, cf. Mal. 2: 14: “*cursed is the deceiver*”) and would be forced forever to be in the role of being analogous to the Gibeonites who were required to be servants who carried Israel’s water and cut their wood. The general equity of this then would be for the Federal Reserve to be America’s servants who go on giving us “*dollar for dollar*” refunds for all the FRN loan obligations. But I do not believe that Scripture can be used to justify such an arrangement for the Scriptural principles and reasons given here. In short, such an argument cannot be used to justify *Perry* and the other acts of the Federal Reserve because of 1 Cor. 15: 33 and because, as English Puritan Matthew Henry says in his commentary on Eccl. 5 (cf. Lev. 5: 4-13): “*We must take heed that we never vow anything that is sinful, or that may be on occasion of sin, for such a vow is ill-made and must be broken.*” [see letter to GD; see IRS123abc2 and search it]]]]]]]]

3. I overcome *Perry v. US* then further respond to some of this court's other criticisms in its dismissal letter. Read *Perry* (below) if you are not **very** familiar with it. I will evaluate it by the light of said 3 laws and historical documentation. The superior laws and documentation I cite prove that by the *Perry* ruling and this court’s citation of it this government and court evidence their guilty in said 4th sin and crime.
4. **HERE IS *PERRY V. US*²³¹:**
 “*Perry v. United States, 294 U.S. 330 (1935); Syllabus: 1. A provision in a Government bond for payment of principal and interest “in United States gold coin of the present standard of value” must be fairly construed, and its reasonable import is an assurance by the Government that the bondholder will not suffer loss through depreciation of the medium of payment. P. 294 U. S. 348. ¶ 2. The Joint Resolution of June 5, 1933, insofar as it undertakes to nullify such gold clauses in obligations of the United States and provides that such obligations shall be discharged by payment, dollar for dollar, in any coin or currency which at the time of payment is legal tender for public and private debts, is unconstitutional. [bold emphasis added] P. 294 U. S. 349. ¶ 3. Congress cannot use its power to regulate the value of money so as to invalidate the obligations which the Government has theretofore issued in the exercise of the power to borrow money on the credit of the United States. Pp. 294 U. S. 350 et seq. ¶ 4. There is a clear distinction between the power of Congress to control or interdict the contracts of private parties when they interfere with the exercise of its constitutional authority and a power in Congress to alter or repudiate the substance of its own engagements when it has borrowed money under its constitutional authority. P. 294 U. S. 350. ¶ 5. By virtue of the power to borrow money “on the credit of the United States,” Congress is authorized to pledge that credit as assurance of payment as stipulated -- as the highest assurance the Government can give -- its plighted faith. To say that Congress may withdraw or ignore that pledge is to assume that the Constitution contemplates a vain promise, a pledge having no other sanction than the pleasure and convenience of the pledgor. P. 294 U. S. 351. ¶ 6. When the United States, with constitutional authority, makes contracts, it has rights and incurs responsibilities similar to those of individuals who are parties to such instruments. P. 294 U. S. 352. ¶ 7. The right to make binding obligations is a power of sovereignty. P. 294 U. S. 353. ¶ 8. The sovereignty of the United States resides in the people, and Congress cannot invoke the sovereignty of the people to override their will as declared in the Constitution. P. 294 U. S. 353. ¶ 9. The power given Congress to borrow money on the credit of the United States is unqualified and vital to the Government, and the binding quality of the promise of the United States is of the essence of the credit pledged. P. 294 U. S. 353. ¶ 10. The fact that the United States may not be sued without its consent is a matter of procedure which does not affect the legality and binding character of its contracts. P. 294 U. S. 354. ¶ 11. Section 4 of the Fourteenth Amendment, declaring that “The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, . . . shall not be questioned,” is confirmatory of a fundamental principle, applying as well to bonds issued after, as to those issued before, the adoption of the Amendment, and the expression “validity of*

231 From <https://supreme.justia.com/cases/federal/us/294/330/> October 27, 2018.

the public debt " embraces whatever concerns the integrity of the public obligations. P. 294 U. S. 354. ¶ 12. The holder of a Liberty Bond, which was issued when gold was in circulation and when the standard of value was the gold dollar of 25.8 grains, nine-tenths fine, and which promised payment in gold of that standard, claimed payment after the Government, pursuant to legislative authority, had withdrawn all gold coin from circulation, had prohibited its export or its use in foreign exchange, except for limited purposes under license, and had reduced the weight of gold representing the standard dollar to 15-5/21 grains and placed all forms of money on a parity with that standard. The Joint Resolution of June 5, 1933, had enacted that such bonds should be discharged by payment, dollar for dollar, in any coin or currency which, at time of payment, was legal tender for public and private debts. The bondholder, having been refused payment in gold coin of the former standard or in an equal weight of gold, demanded currency in an amount exceeding the face of the bond in the same ratio as that borne by the number of grains in the former gold dollar to the number in the existing one -- or \$1.69 of currency for every dollar of the bond. The Treasury declined to pay him more than the face of the bond in currency, and he sued in the Court of Claims." "Held: (a) The fact that the Government's repudiation of the gold clause of the bond is unconstitutional does not entitle the plaintiff to recover more than the loss he has actually suffered, and of which he may rightfully complain. P. 294 U. S. 354. [¶ (b) The Court of Claims has no authority to entertain an action for nominal damages. P. 294 U. S. 355. ¶ (c) The question of actual loss cannot be determined without considering the economic condition at the time when the Government offered to pay the face of the bond in legal tender currency. P. 294 U. S. 355. ¶ (d) Congress, by virtue of its power to deal with gold coin as a medium of exchange, was authorized to prohibit its export and limit its use in foreign exchange, and the restraint thus imposed upon holders of such coin was incident to their ownership of it, and gave them no cause of action. P. 294 U. S. 356. ¶ (e) The Court cannot say that the exercise of this power was arbitrary or capricious. P. 294 U. S. 356. ¶ (f) The holder of a bond of the United States, payable in gold coin of the former standard, so far as concerns the restraint upon the right to export the gold coin or to engage in transactions of foreign exchange, is in no better case than the holder of gold coin itself. P. 294 U. S. 356. ¶ (g) In assessing plaintiff's damages, if any, the equivalent in currency of the gold coin promised can be no more than the amount of money which the gold coin would be worth to the plaintiff for the purposes for which it could legally be used. P. 294 U. S. 357. ¶ (h) Foreign dealing being forbidden, save under license, and the domestic market being not free, but lawfully restricted by Congress, valuation of the gold coin would necessarily have regard to its use as legal tender and as a medium of exchange under a single monetary system with an established parity of all currency and coins, and this would involve a consideration of the purchasing power of the currency dollars. P. 294 U. S. 357. ¶ (i) Plaintiff has not attempted to show that, in relation to buying power, he has sustained any loss; on the contrary, in view of the adjustment of the internal economy to the single measure of value as established by the legislation of the Congress, and the universal availability and use throughout the country of the legal tender currency in meeting all engagements, the payment to the plaintiff of the amount which he demands would appear to constitute not a recoupment of loss in any proper sense, but an unjustified enrichment. P. 294 U. S. 357. ¶ Question answered " No." ¶ Response to questions certified by the Court of Claims in an action on a Liberty Loan Gold Bond."

5. **First I note the confirmation *Perry* gives to at least two parts of the grounds of my refund claims. They are: A) *Perry* twice refers to House Joint Resolution 192 of June 5, 1933 (later codified as Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 and or Public Law 73-10) and directly mentions Congress' "dollar for dollar"²³² guaranteed remedy after it took American's private property of gold and forced use of paper Federal Reserve Notes on them where the supreme law then required "just compensation" be given the people. B) In *Perry* at number "10" the Court asserted that "contracts" have a "binding character". This is true generally and is true particularly for my contracts: they are "binding" for they do not violate but are fully agreeable with said 3 laws. But I show that the contract *Perry* refers to violates said 3 laws and therefore is not binding.**
6. **Second, it must be noted that what overcomes *Perry as it relates to me in this matter* are the**

232 "The Joint Resolution of June 5, 1933, had enacted that such bonds should be discharged by payment, dollar for dollar, in any coin or currency which, at time of payment, was legal tender for public and private debts."

PRIVATE CONTRACTS formed by use of God's Name (as described in my FleshingOut) and that are between Rs, ALL related parties and I. The parties formed implied contracts that obligate Rs to give the refunds and other funds described and for the grounds asserted in those affidavits Rs left un rebutted. **Said contracts make Perry irrelevant in my case.**

1. **THOUGH MY PRIVATE CONTRACTS ALREADY OVERCOME THIS COURT'S CITING of Perry, I still provide the following critique of Perry in order to: a) further show this court was wrong to cite Perry in my case; b) strongly urge and exhort both my fellow Americans and those in government who will fear and obey God by keeping their oaths to uphold said 3 laws by obeying His command to "inquire diligently" into these matters (Deut. 17, 19) as His word requires given the proofs I bring that show Perry refers to a fraudulent contract in its start and or certainly as is its effect.** Only God has all knowledge yet His word gives us light so we may rightly make judgments of things and know what to oppose as well as what to support. Without having all the history and without having actual copies of the alleged contract/s with the Federal Reserve bankers²³³ that our government says justifies its taking by force all of American's gold coin and other private properties, I share the light of God's word and historical documentation that I believe already conclusively shows the alleged contract Perry refers to was fraudulent. So Americans and government, read these in order to see from the light of God's word WHY you must -agreeable with Rep. McFadden's concerns and or call for an investigation into these matters so that we may trust and obey God who in His Eighth and Ninth Commandments requires us to pursue justice and truth.
2. One truth that alone overcomes Perry is that requirement of said 3 laws that "*just compensation*" for taking people's private property. The bankers (and partner governments) are not the permanent owners of all men and nations who are to be kept their involuntary slaves! To assert otherwise or to treat the people as such despises God's word (Lev. 25 and other Scriptures my writings cite); to despise God's word is to despise one's eternal Creator God (2 Sam. 12: 9-11; 1 Thess. 4). Exhibits 33, 33.5 et al prove Rs in writing confirmed they owe me "*just compensation*" as an American and if me, then certainly all other Americans as well for taking private property. They illustrated though (as Judah's princes did) that rather than honoring God, they dishonored Him and His word requiring us to obey His and man's laws agreeable to His in order to honor their idols of greed, Fed Baal and statism (really another idol like Molech). The requirement of God in said 3 laws to give "*just compensation*" trumps any and all such contracts between government and the Fed that Perry bases itself on, and certainly this is true after all this peonage/slavery since 1933. What after all did the bankers effectively take in 1933? **Everything**. Oh? Really? America had borrowed **everything** from the Fed? Our entire land, all our houses, all our labors, energies, time, and those of our children, our factories, mines, trees, just currency and government buildings? History says otherwise. How could the contract be right then that we owed the Fed everything and everybody as their involuntary slaves for generations past since

²³³ **Though the Constitution requires a true and honest setting forth of our nation's expenses and budget, which the Fed is an ENORMOUS cost and liability, the Fed -though it basically controls so much of our economy – reportedly resists being audited. I have a book by a Congressman who was given diesel therapy for requesting this. cf. Sen or Rep KN book]]]]**

1933 out into what appears to be the forever future? If the contract was so just from the start, why at the start in 1933 was a remedy placed in Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 in order to give “*just compensation*” as Rs agreed in the contracts they formed with me? So any “*statutes*” of evil American rulers who were like Israel’s “*Ommi*” or any executive or judicial orders/“*works*” of evil American rulers like “*Ahab*” based on said contract are trumped by said superior authorities!!! Live as though the Fed is god and you and as though any alleged contract with it is of a higher priority than America’s contracts with God and you will endure an eternal nightmare in hell where the debt you owe God’s justice will never be paid (Ps. 49) but I am all desirous of your knowing God’s GRACE: God’s Riches At Christ’s Expense because at the cross (as the 911 cross reminded us of) Jesus suffered God’s wrath that lawbreakers like us might escape His just eternal wrath and enter into the paradise of His rich grace and live forever with our Creator!

3. As a related important subpoint: allegedly America owed the bankers EVERYTHING. I suppose then that because all but just a few of the other countries of the world as well no longer use gold (except Cuba and one or two others reportedly) but defrauding paper we are supposed to believe the bankers loaned everyone in the world EVERYTHING? As though they owned the whole world to loan to everyone else? There are great grounds of suspicion that the bankers not only foisted a Great Depression on America in order to defraud (steal by lying) it, but it is likely the bankers did similarly then to Canada and the world. [[[Publius Huldah *IMF; Philippines professor Lopez Gonzaga visiting Calvin; JJJJ*

7. **Third, IF I had no contracts with Rs and said related parties, government would have the ball in their court. That is, it would not be my duty to prove a negative, but this court’s to prove a positive. The positive to prove would be that: A)** said contract *Perry* refers to was fully authorized by said 3 laws as well as **B)** said related Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 *Perry* alludes to (though earlier said Statute was House Joint Resolution 192) was fully **authorized by said 3 laws**. To prove the positive, this court must show how its citing *Perry* and that *Perry* itself was fully authorized by said 3 laws to justify all that government effected on/did to me earlier, then all that Rs did to me, namely: **1)** take all said private property of gold (and later silver and copper) and all the labors, energies and time of me as one of the American people and my ongoing generations as involuntary debt slaves; **2)** forcing me as one of the American people to use non intrinsically valuable currency; **3)** withhold the “*dollar for dollar*”/ “*CR*” as just compensation in Refunds for said taking and forcing that R’s BOTH by their writings AND by their forming implied contracts admitted are owed me; **4)** R’s “*change*”/conversion directly or indirectly of those four years refunds into alleged debts; and **5)** R’s 100s of acts of debt collecting on said alleged debts and superior government officer’s connivance at said debt collecting acts. As proved by said 3 laws themselves, my supports, the contracts and my FleshingOut, this court and government cannot do so. Further, the contracts I have between me, Rs and **all** related parties in government and bankers et al are settled, “*binding*” and irrevocable and make me the “*sole*” judge of breaches and of the remedies due me. I declared (and though not required to by the contract terms also proved) that Rs breached contract and so far this court has too. Further, all said parties formed contracts recognizing that God’s word is the final authority and standard to judge by and that the Lord Jesus Christ is the Supreme Judge in this matter because we all did “**contract...that ultimate**

decisions regarding this matter shall be rendered by the Lord Jesus..., whether in history or on the Judgment Day”.²³⁴ (emphases added). God's word is the final authority by its being the very word of God and apart from any contract obligating said parties to treat it as such, yet said contracts as secondary authorities do bind all said parties to treat it as final authority. This court/government might lie or misrepresent the truth, but this will not be right according to God's word as I also asserted in said contracts. **Then I will call on the Lord Jesus for just judgment.**

[[[[[probably put this stuff into the paragraph that follows?????????????]]]]

US v Perry: this court cited US v. Perry which cites a contract between the Federal Reserve bankers and the US government/Congress this court alleges justifies some of the grievances my earlier petition complained of, namely, taking the American people's gold coin and forcing them to take in exchange and thereafter to give their labors, energies and time to earn intrinsically worthless paper Federal Reserve Notes. By the authority of the Third, Fifth, Eighth and Ninth Commandments, the Fair Debt Collection Practices Act et al, I – by the higher laws of God, Christian common law and America's supreme law and the record that proves criminal activities done against me in my house and refund matters which both government and banking parties admitted to when they formed implied in fact contracts with me - **DISPUTE THE ALLEGED DEBT** and demand non fraudulent truth and verified proof in the ledger books, said contract between the Federal Reserve bankers and US government/Congress and all relevant truth and circumstances relating to this matter that I may know and have proved to me the non fraudulent nature of this alleged contract. **FURTHER**, I declare that **EVEN IF** said alleged contract justly warranted taking FOR A FIXED PERIOD OF TIME our private property and labors, energies and time, the law of God Most High **forbids** making and or keeping the people of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in a state of permanent slavery, whether voluntary or involuntary (Lev. 25; Gal. 5; Eph. 2-3; 1 Cor. 7 et al). In this regard, I **rebut and overcome** the court's earlier ruling and dismissal that seemed to ridicule my claim to being a son of Abraham for I declare by the authority of God's law, the Mayflower Compact, Public Laws 97-280 and 107-293 et al that I as a Gentile believer in the God of Israel through His Christ/Messiah Jesus/Y'shua am as much one of the people of said God and as much a child of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob as any physical, Jewish descendant. While it is true that Scripture shows that the ethnic nation and people of the Jews/Hebrews has been promised by God the land of Israel, yet all the other blessings of the Abrahamic covenant were promised to all of Abraham's seed whom Scripture said were to be from “many nations” (Gen. 12, 15, 17; Isa. 11; et al).

FURTHER, by my putting this sworn to in God's Name affidavit/verified petition for redress of grievances for the record before this court, it is required/“*forced*” by said laws of God and man to perform its moral and fiduciary duties because God's name has been invoked. Said laws of God and man require you to honor His Name so taken by oath, therefore requiring that if you know I have sworn falsely and or inaccurately you must rebut me timely by bearing witness against me by laws, facts and or evidences (Deut. 19: 15; John 18: 23) and unless you do so, you will “*confirm*” my sworn statements and they will “*stand*” and be “*binding*” truth/words, “*whatever*” I have asserted (Ex. 20: 7; Lev. 5: 1; 19: 17; Num. 30; 1 Kings 8: 31; 2 Cor. 1: 23; Heb. 6: 16 et al) and unless you do so, God's law warns of His “*wrath*” being poured out on you and on other guilty government and American parties (Lev. 10; Josh. 7; 9; 22: 20; Acts 27: 31; 1 Cor. 5; 11; et al; cf. Your Public Law 107-293).

²³⁴ R's letters for said 4 years sent to the 2 of us as proved by **Exhibits 36I, 36J, 36K, 36L, 36M, 36N, 36O, 36P** shows we received written correspondence from Rs stating that “*If...the IRS has not issued a notice of disallowance*” with regard to my “*refund claim*” I could go to the “*...Court of Federal Claims...at any time*” [emphasis added]. Thereby Rs wrote that if I believed I was owed refunds I could go to court “*at any time*” to obtain them. (Rs sent me letters indicating their conversion and udc acts but never any “*notice of disallowance*”. Of course, had Rs done so, such “*notice of disallowance*” would have contradicted said superior authorities and I would have had to obey the superiors anyway). But further, **Exhibit 3 # 27** at “h” shows Rs contracted with us that “*legal matters are serious concerns that demand and require appropriate review, effort, time expenditure, research, careful and considered analysis and is costly with much at stake*”. I had many other tremendously important and pressing God given duties than preparing this matter for court. Therefore, these considerations prove **no statute of limitations** trumps R's written representations nor the contract formed with PrimerResponse. “*Contract is law*”: that is, lawful contracts take the force of law, being required by law to be enforced. See also Appendix Part 22.5.

8. **Fourth, I note a carry over between my refund matter as it relates to me and this refund matter as it relates to the American people: the same principles affirmed in the contracts between me and said parties affirms principles that are by nature transcendent principles of truth and justice and that therefore in turn require proclaiming liberty to the American people - because they bear – if they will still truly do so - the name of Christ/Christian nation.** Here too it is not the American people's duty to prove a negative, but government's to prove a positive – namely, that said contract that *Perry* refers to as well as that said Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 were **fully authorized by said 3 laws** to: 1) take all said private property of gold (and later silver and copper) and all the labors, energies and time of all the American people and their ongoing generations as involuntary debt slaves; 2) forcing Americans to use non intrinsically valuable currency, 3) not making widely known to the American people the “*dollar for dollar*” just compensation Refunds due them for every loan obligation in FRNs which Rs - BOTH by their writings AND by forming implied contracts with me - admitted are owed me, and then, as well by principle, owed Americans generally; 4) R's effective “*change*”/conversion of the refunds due the American people into alleged debts; and 5) R's 100s of acts of debt collecting acts against Americans for said alleged tax debts by Rs and superior government officer's connivance at said debt collecting acts when said 3 laws and Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 requires the American people to be given just compensatory Refunds. As proved by said 3 laws themselves, my supports, the contracts and my *FleshingOut*, government cannot truly do so. It may lie, misrepresent the truth, but this will not be right according to God's word as I also asserted in said contracts. Then Americans who are right with God through Jesus Christ can and must call on the Lord Jesus for just judgment. The truth of God's word is itself above all of us - all men, nations, authorities and contracts. And not only that but all said parties with me formed contracts recognizing that God's word is the final authority and standard to judge by and that the Lord Jesus Christ is the Supreme Judge in this matter because we all did “***contract...that ultimate decisions regarding this matter shall be rendered by the Lord Jesus..., whether in history or on the Judgment Day***”²³⁵ (emphases added) and further said 3 laws – as proved- also already declare- directly or indirectly – that God is the “Supreme Judge” we may “appeal” to and that His “Laws” are the foundation and standard by which all other statutes and orders/works are to be tested. Anything repugnant to God's word is null and void. **God's word is the final authority by its being the very word of God and apart from any contract obligating said parties to treat it as such, yet said Declaration of Independence belongs to every American as a contract and secondary authorities binding all said parties to treat the “Laws of..God” as final authority. Because God's word is universally binding, and because it in Scriptures like 1 Pet. 2: 13 requires that our “supreme” law be upheld by government, therefore the principles from God's word and our organic and supreme laws that I affirmed in my**

235 R's letters for said 4 years sent to the 2 of us as proved by **Exhibits 36I, 36J, 36K, 36L, 36M, 36N, 36O, 36P** shows we received written correspondence from Rs stating that “*If..the IRS has not issued a notice of disallowance*” with regard to my “*refund claim*” I could go to the “...*Court of Federal Claims...at any time*” [emphasis added]. Thereby Rs wrote that if I believed I was owed refunds I could go to court “*at any time*” to obtain them. (Rs sent me letters indicating their conversion and udc acts but never any “*notice of disallowance*”. Of course, had Rs done so, such “*notice of disallowance*” would have contradicted said superior authorities and I would have had to obey the superiors anyway). But further, **Exhibit 3 # 27** at “h)” shows Rs contracted with us that “*legal matters are serious concerns that demand and require appropriate review, effort, time expenditure, research, careful and considered analysis and is costly with much at stake*”. I had many other tremendously important and pressing God given duties than preparing this matter for court. Therefore, these considerations prove **no statute of limitations** trumps R's written representations nor the contract formed with PrimerResponse. “*Contract is law*”: that is, lawful contracts take the force of law, being required by law to be enforced. See also Appendix Part 22.5.

contracts are universally binding, such as what I under oath affirmed concerning “*dollar for dollar*” 1099 OID refunds owed to me, and thereby, the same principles apply to and for all Americans.

9. **Fifth, I note a carry over between my refund matter and this refund matter as it relates to other nations and peoples who suffer under similar syndicates.** The same principles affirmed in the contracts between me and said parties affirms principles that are transcendent principles of truth and justice and therefore in turn require proclaiming liberty to all peoples and nations who bear – or if they will after receiving the word and Savior of God - Jesus in faith – bear the name of Christ as a nation. God's word is universally binding so the same principles articulated above apply to the world – to whatever degree bankers and or governments took private properties and made involuntary slaves of others. Based on the authority of God's word, “*act*”s, providence, the other 2 of said 3 laws and contracts, I declare that the governments and bankers of the world are required to “*proclaim liberty*” to said Christian peoples because of what Jesus as Jubilee Incarnate has done for them who are children of Abraham by faith in Messiah Jesus (Lev. 25; 1 Cor. 7 et al). All who look to Him to be their spiritual and moral Surety and Redeemer are due in the Authority of His Name that is above every other - to also have liberty proclaimed to them from said debt slavery.
10. **Sixth, Perry appears to make “legal” arguments. But said 3 laws are higher than its arguments and condemn its arguments and thereby Perry.** No court ruling or contract can invoke one part of said laws to destroy the rest of their requirements! This is for the foot to destroy the body. I prove below that the contract *Perry* referred to violated God's laws, and, beyond all question, at least the holding of that contract over the American people violates His laws. As a trained minister I declare that God's word condemns government's use of *Perry* for its violating said 3 laws and people's rights. Yet because “*our Lord*” Jesus knows all things perfectly, I **formally** put *Perry* and related statutes and orders before Him. Here too His praiseworthy word is relevant, giving the duty and right to affirm His curses against hidden crimes (see Deut. 27: 17-19, 24-26²³⁶) which I affirm before Him, and do ask and trust Him to curse any hidden crimes in relation to contracts *Perry* affirms. In relation to this, I follow Scripture's instructive example of **righteous Jotham in Judges 9:16 et**
11. **Seventh,** I begin to overcome *Perry* by what God's word treats as the most important matter: who is God, whose law is supreme, whose contracts take pre-eminence as well as that all contracts accord with Scripture to be lawful. The first priority all men forever have is their duty to be faithful/full of faith to God before ALL other considerations! See above on Ezek. 14: 13 et al. God as Creator, Judge and Rewarder/Punisher Eternally has highest priority forever. Argue and or act otherwise and suffer temporally and perish *eternally*. I say this particularly because I smell the rat of idolatry and cover for fraud in *Perry*'s citing the fourth section of the Fourteenth Amendment to justify and render beyond all question or scrutiny taking the private property of American's gold as well as their ongoing labors, energies and time/lives/persons by forcing them to take and earn Federal Reserve Notes by House Joint Resolution 192. For said 3 laws and documentation prove that at least in this case *Perry*'s use of

236 “*Cursed is the one who moves his neighbor's landmark.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen!'*” *Cursed is the one who makes the blind to wander off the road.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen!'*” *Cursed is the one who perverts the justice due the stranger, the fatherless, and widow.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen!'*” “*Cursed is the one who attacks his neighbor secretly.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen!'*” *Cursed is the one who takes a bribe to slay an innocent person' And all the people shall say, 'Amen!'*” “*Cursed is the one who does not confirm all the words of this law.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen!'*” Cf. Proverbs 23: 23-25 says the judge “*who says to the wicked, 'You are righteous,' him the people will curse; nations will abhor him. But those who rebuke the wicked will have delight, and a good blessing will come upon them.*”

it is a cover for fraud, treason and idolatry. Perry's number "11. Section 4 of the Fourteenth Amendment, declaring that "The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, . . . shall not be questioned," is confirmatory of a fundamental principle, **applying as well to bonds issued after**, as to those issued before, the adoption of the Amendment, and the expression "validity of the public debt " **embraces whatever concerns the integrity of the public obligations.**" P. 294 U. S. 354." [emphases added]

1. God's "Laws" teach us that He requires government, bankers and all men and nations to treat Him as God and His law as above all laws and contracts. So we consider whether in the light of said 3 laws these government banking loan contracts, debt based currency is lawful, just, and non fraudulent. Even the Fourteenth Amendment itself **requires** us to do so for it says "The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law...shall not be questioned" [emphasis added]. Was it truly "authorized by law"? By "law" is meant **not only** the argument Perry wants to resort to: "the Constitution as our supreme law permits Congress to borrow money" therefore whatever debts government incurs are automatically, necessarily "law"ful, no, for such a line of reasoning would forget Who is God we are "under" and Who we claim to "trust" "in", and Whose "Laws" America and government are set up on and must obey lest we incur more "wrath" from the "Supreme Judge of the world" rather than retain and or reclaim His "Blessings of Liberty" He as our "Creator" "endow"s us with and can restore through the "Savior" "Jesus" our founders cried to, covenanted with and later called "our Lord".
2. Truly said 3 laws **REQUIRE** us to keep our contracts to **lawful** debt. **BUT** it is God's law and said common law out of which America's supreme law arose and therefore must be guided, defined and interpreted by. These are like the father and mother laws - the higher and parent laws - God's word and our own Christian Common Law then must be the standard for the "law"fulness of all contracts to be judged by. Such is considered archaic or "frivolous religious nonsense" by courts today but what Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story **the author of the highly respected Commentaries on the Constitution** wrote bears repeating:

"One of the beautiful boasts of our ...jurisprudence is, that **Christianity is a part of the Common Law**, from which it seeks the sanction of its rights, and by which it endeavors to regulate its doctrines. ...**There never has been a period, in which the common law did not recognize Christianity as lying at its foundations....It now repudiates every act done in violation of its duties of perfect obligation. It pronounces illegal every contract offensive to its morals.**"²³⁷ [emphases added]

3. America and government claim their reason for independence and thus existence derived from the "Laws of Nature and of Nature's God", claims we are "under God" et al and that the "Blessings of Liberty" come from God by obeying His said "Laws". Said "Laws" forbid accepting any loan contract that was fraudulent or otherwise "offensive to" Christianity's morals as revealed in the Bible. Congress itself - as I learned during my battle against the unlawful foreclosure of my house – declared that the 3 day right of rescission that is part of every contract was able to be invoked by me **years after** I had made a contract which I later found was

237 Life and Letters of Joseph Story, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University, Volume 2 pages 8-9 by William Wetmore Story, C. C. Little and J. Brown, 1851

fraudulent for the banker having misrepresented what he was doing in said loan contract.

Congress made allowance for those years in its doctrine of “*tolling*”: see my house documents at www.anchoroftruth.org/various ! Though the courts wrongly ignored our **rescission made under that tolling doctrine**, and as well as ignored our land patent we brought our property up in under our name, said 3 laws fully recognize said rescission and land patent.

4. So just because Courts like a dirty umpire will not allow truth and justice to prevail does not mean they are the final authority: God and His word are! And that word (A) gives a large number of warnings about “*cunning*” moneychangers working with governments under the guise of lawful authority to take away just currency and replace it with unjust currency by which to plunder and make involuntary slaves of the people (for proof see GodsAmerica). **Such makes our “public debt” suspect as to being un“law”ful in and of itself!** God requires all men and Americans to “*tend and defend*” the heritage He by our fathers gave us. He requires us to “*inquire diligently*” into these matters – into their history, their present reality and their future tendencies. (B) God’s word, said authorities and others also give the principle articulated in **the Supreme Court in *US v. Throckmorton*: “fraud vitiates contracts”** (emphasis added). Given all of Scripture’s warnings, the bad fruit and glaring lawbreaking of said syndicate as proved in my house and refund matters (and surely countless like scenarios), **God’s word requires us as people and pastors to “inquire diligently”** (Deut. 19): ***were the contracts from start to finish wholly lawful or at all fraudulent?*** Surely in light of Constitution Art. 1, Sec. 9: “*No Money shall be drawn from the Treasury, but in Consequence of Appropriations made by Law; and a regular Statement and Account of the Receipts and Expenditures of all public Money shall be published from time to time.*” Surely, given the far reaching, severely distressing consequences of changing the money from gold to paper, said 3 laws (especially Deut. 19) required those seeking to be faithful to God to “*inquire diligently*” to ascertain and confirm that there was **nothing** fraudulent, unjust or unlawful in the moneychanger’s work.
5. So when believers find a government citing a “*work*” like Perry like Israel’s government cited “*works of [evil] Ahab*” (Micah 6: 16) and hear it proudly declaring: ‘*we had a lawful contract with the Federal Reserve*’ **that is not the end of the matter!**
6. Whatever may have been the original purpose for this fourth section to be placed into the Amendment, this phrase seems invoked by *Perry* as some sort of infallible guarantee for the bankers to always receive from the American people whatever is ALLEGED to be owed by them. Perhaps there were similar “laws” or “statutes” like this in Israel where moneychangers and their “*companions*” likewise made unholy covenants to guarantee their perpetual unjust enrichment. Surely, to thieves who made money or power et al their god that is perhaps the highest consideration. Said 14: 4 (that is Amendment 14, part 4) serves to put beyond question 1933’s Emergency Banking Act where all of this began. Such a law is very self serving for the purpose of preventing or destroying all investigation into whether there truly was a debt “*authorized by law*” as judged by God and the standard He gave men and nations to use: His word. At least **this use** of said Amendment by *Perry* violates said 3 laws and is the American equivalent of the “*statutes of Omri*” and “*works of Ahab*” (Micah 6: 16 et al). For after what I have given as sworn and or affirmed as well as non-personal circumstantial proofs agreeable **for why** God would

bring wrath against America and government in 911 and other said “*act*”s for not only our 3 but also now even our 4th sins – such a use of 14: 4 had better not be used to anchor us down to such a contract with the Fed in this 4th sin or God’s word warns of His destroying us. We must be anchored to the Savior and the truth of God’s word or we will perish in God’s wrath. If after reading my writings this court’s member/s still hold/s to *Perry* and never repents, its members will do so all the way to the lake of fire. For God’s word says **God and His goodness/validity alone is beyond question** (Job 38: 3; Isa. 8: 20; Jer. 50: 44; Dan. 4: 35; Rom. 9: 20). Sola Scriptura: His law will never change and is the standard **all other laws and contracts must obey and be agreeable with.** *Perry*’s use of said 14: 4 is nothing but idolatry! No one may “*question*” the “*validity*” of the public debt! Validity has to do with whether something is lawful, righteous, good. As my supports help affirm, the Protestant Reformation’s Heidelberg Catechism was one huge numbers of early Americans and our founders were very likely familiar with and it summarizes what is valid/good saying: “*91 Q. But what are good works? A. Only those which are done out of true faith, conform to God’s law, and are done for his glory; and not those based on our own opinion or human tradition.*”²³⁸ Nothing is valid or good that does not agree with God’s law. Among other things, God’s word requires just currency, just compensation, and obedience to “*supreme*” American law which again requires just currency, *just compensation*, and proclaiming liberty to God’s people after a certain time as proved by my supports. Said 3 laws and “*act*”s show this court’s citing *Perry* is no different in God’s eyes than Israel’s court’s citing and walking in similar “*statutes of Omri*” and “*works [think orders] of Ahab*” (Micah 6: 16). Surely they too said: “*Laws about gold shekels having to weigh 20 gerahs were overcome ‘decades’ ago.*” Yet God said: “*You shall not follow a crowd to do evil*” (Ex. 23: 1) and that His law is “*forever*” so He brought a “*sword*” against them.

7. **Perhaps this court asks: who are you to tell this court what is right and wrong? An ambassador of King Jesus whom He fully authorized to declare His word in this matter as determined by His Scriptures and His said “act”s and providence as well as said laws agreeable with Scripture. Truly, given the light of said 3 laws, documentation and God’s “act”s, I am required by God, said 3 laws, my oath, ministerial vows and duties as a watchman to question said “public debt” and to call on this court, government and America to question at least this part of said “public debt” used to justify taking ALL of American’s gold and other said private properties from 1933 to the present and that- at present – stands as the ground to take said private properties from up to ten of our generations! I dispute that said contracted debt “conform”s to said 3 laws (as the principles my contracts affirm also confirm).** God requires me to preach His whole counsel with relevant application to the undying souls and nations of our day. Judging by said standards, I declare said words in said Amendment to be lawbreaking and thus *Perry* repugnant to said laws. To claim that anything human is beyond all question is a mark

238 https://www.urchna.org/1651/file_retrieve/23908 12-10-2018; Proverbs 21: 4: “*A haughty look, a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked are sin*”. For the wicked - even if they outwardly appear obedient to God’s laws (such as to be obeying His command to subdue the earth and so plowing it to plant seed, et al) – because they do not from a heart of true faith that looks to and receives God’s grace through His Messiah Jesus to pardon all their sins and for His grace through Jesus to accept them in their imperfection and still bless their works. Neither do they do whatever they do from a heart that truly desires to glorify their Creator God for all He has revealed Himself to be in His creation, His providential works and His word.

of idolatry – see what that is in footnote²³⁹. To treat the public debt owed the Fed as beyond question reveals one's god: the Fed (as I prove further in GodsAmerica). “One nation [at liberty] under God”? No, one nation enslaved under Fed Baal. Use of the word “*whatever*” is a clear invitation to cover every sort of fraud! An open door in the “*supreme law*” to violate God's Eighth Commandment “*You shall not steal*” which the Protestant Church summarized in said Catechism Q&A: “*110... What does God forbid in the eighth commandment? A. He forbids not only outright theft and robbery, which governing authorities punish, but in God's sight theft also includes all evil tricks and schemes designed to get our neighbor's goods for ourselves, whether by force or means that appear legitimate, such as inaccurate measurements of weight, size, or volume; fraudulent merchandising; counterfeit money; excessive interest; or any other means forbidden by God. In addition God forbids all greed and pointless squandering of his gifts*”.

8. **No one is to question the validity of the debt!!** No, the Fed Baal government syndicate is NOT America's God, not our final authority! Nor then is said 14: 4 that contradicts God's word. Man is not god nor his law supreme. God requires us to test “**all** things” (Ps, 119: 128; Isa. 8: 20; 1 Thess. 5; 2 Tim. 3: 16-17; 1 John 4) by His word - **especially** when their fruits give glaring, indisputable, ongoing proofs of violating said 3 laws!
9. To give perspective and take off the claims of being “*valid*”, let me remind there was a time in America's history when the Continental Congress ruled that anyone who argued or disagreed with taking paper money was considered unAmerican or worse - even a traitor? Read **Exhibit 62** of Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story where he lamented the dark and evil chapter of America's history – directed by “the government” yet how **very** unjust.
10. There was also a time when another one of our our human (thus subject to being fallible) Amendments (the Eighteenth) was added to the Constitution. Despite all the good intentions behind those who pressed for its passage, it added to God's laws, which is something God forbids in Deut. 4, Prov. 30: 5-6 et al. It required of government something God's word gave government **no** authority to do (forbid manufacturing liquor, et al) and thereby violated people's rights to enjoy wine, beer and liquor in moderation (not drunkenness) to God's praise (Gen. 9: 20-21 - Noah did not get drunk on grape juice; Deut. 14; Ps. 104: 15; Eccl. 9; John 2; 1 Cor. 10: 31; 1 Tim. 4; et al). God requires us to treat **His word** as the final authority, not said 14: 4. Based on said 3 laws, documentation of the father's intent as well as proofs of the syndicate's evils, we must say – in the words of said 14: 4 that any and all debts based on fraud should be “*held illegal and void*” - not held beyond question!
11. **God requires this court to shake free of its fear and or loyalty and or contract to your idol Fed and idol creed just cited. IF you persist in this crime that said 3 laws require a mandatory “suffer death” for by not returning to the true God and enforcing said 3 laws by instead clinging to this “legal” but constitutionally repugnant and immoral “work”/order (and**

239 “*95 Q. What is idolatry? A. Idolatry is having or inventing something in which one trusts in place of or alongside of the only true God, who has revealed himself in his Word.1” “94 Q. What does the Lord require in the first commandment? A. That I, not wanting to endanger my own salvation, avoid and shun all idolatry,1 sorcery,2 superstitious rites, and prayer to saints or to other creatures.3 That I rightly know the only true God,4 trust him alone,5 and look to God for every good thing6 humbly7 and patiently,8 and love,9 fear,10 and honor11 him with all my heart. In short, that I renounce all created things rather than go against God's will in any way.12” - https://www.urchna.org/1651/file_retrieve/23908 12-10-2018. Rightly does Herbert Schlossberg's Idols for Destruction treat the Federal Reserve's fiat currency as an idol; God says He **will** destroy it.*

related “*statutes*” like the **Federal Reserve Act, Emergency Banking Act, et al**), you are **guilty of connivance**. If after even being warned of the wrath God already brought us and that He threatens to bring, you persist in this fourth sin as other courts did with the theft of my house, you will bring yourself under GREAT guilt and wrath. If you were inadvertent, unintentional, or ignorant before, knowledge has removed that. God's word shows that God is much more lenient with sins of ignorance. But now the ignorance is gone, the prejudice overcome. So however many equivalent statutes of Omri or works of Ahab you cite, no matter how many arguments you give to declare the Fed debt was “*authorized by law*”, there is a Most High God **far above** all principality and power, above the Fed, above the reputed unquestionable contract for at least this part of the “*public debt*”, above 14: 4, above government.

12. Even *Perry's* dissenting judge implicitly affirmed the higher authority of said 3 laws in writing: “*no plenitude of words can conform...to **our charter***”, all the government's “*excuse's* are “*monstrous*” and worthy to be “*denounced as **fraudulent**, wholly ineffective*” (emphasis added). God says: “*those who honor Me I will honor*” but the opposite is also true! Judging by said 3 laws, America has suffered **immeasurable loss** – economic, political, rights, familial to multitudes of generations, reputational, et al and great shame compared to its former honor due to *Perry et al*. Judging by said 3 laws, the prediction of *Perry's* dissenting judge has come true: “*Loss of reputation for honorable dealing*” “*will bring us unending humiliation*”! **If you do not repent, God will watch over His prediction by the prophet Daniel (12:1-3) that you and all others guilty in this matter will “awake” out of “the dust of the earth” “to shame and everlasting contempt**”. *Unending humiliation, everlasting contempt* from God and all of heaven's saints who will look down on your corpses suffering forever being devoured by worms and flames (Isa. 1; 14: 4 and 11; 66; Luke 16). God's word reveals His intense, burning fury for those who – **under oath in His name** - dare to defraud the innocent, who dare destroy “*Men*”'s lives and estates whom He calls His friends and servants. Read Isa. 1, 10, 30, 33, 66 and see His anger first expressing itself in Isa. 1 toward this ever so clever but ever so cruel sin of fraudulent currency – the flames are shown to be unquenchable for they keep returning over and over, showing His anger against such sin burns forever.
13. Said 3 laws declare moneychangers and compromised governments by unjust currency not only subverts, steals, plunders and brings into involuntary slavery men and their entire households (cf. Tit. 1), but entire nations. God's planet has been thereby subverted, hijacked. And men think God doesn't mind? Hah! Would you yet dare to cover all this subversion, fraud and injustice in the name of contract law? Dare to cite the Constitution written to guard Creator endowed rights ultimately to the glory of “*our Lord*” for such fraud? After you swore in God's Name to uphold its spirit would you stand with those who – like the devil – twist one part of it to destroy the whole!? God's anger BURNS against all such! If a fallen man who was a judge could dissent and see through *Perry's* legal but immoral justifications to declare them “*monstrous*” and “*the impending legal and moral chaos...appalling*” how much more will not the God of the Universe whom heaven's “*four living creatures*” “*do not rest day or night, saying: ‘Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was and is and is to come!’*”²⁴⁰ declare *Perry* and your citing it “*appalling*”!?

Yet He is good and forbearing, sending me to PROCLAIM **TO YOU** HIS SURE AND INFALLIBLE WORD: in Jesus you can hear Him “*proclaim liberty*” to you from all the guilt and shame of all your sins so you are fully and freely pardoned and restored to Him where you can enjoy with Him **eternal** life and honor!! But **unless** you proclaim liberty to me by ordering Rs to “do” said terms, God WILL “*proclaim liberty*” to you as surely as He did to Judah's princes: *Behold, I proclaim liberty to you to the sword, pestilence, famine.* (Jer. 34). Soon thereafter they knew the “*liberty*” their sin brought: to rot. Unless they repented before death, they lie in the dust til the day they awake to “*everlasting contempt*”.

14. *****By my writing and actions in this refund matter (and my house matter) I do no differently than Elijah or Jeremiah in Israel or the apostle Paul in Acts. For instance, he obeyed God to *tend and defend* his estate and also that part of it called his stewardship in the gospel by repeatedly, daringly and vigorously **exercising his rights** of Roman citizenship (16: 35-40; 22: 22-29; 24-26). As well he in Acts 19 preached Jesus' Lordship over **all matters though it confronted their culture's respected money, banking and idolatry centers.** Paul – like said 3 laws – **both** declared that Jesus is “*Lord*” in every part of the real world. God's message in this matter is really no different than Paul's in Acts 19 and since: Jesus' Lordship has real life consequences and applications as it did in Israel and in Greece. Given that idolatry and fraud go hand in hand throughout Scripture (Isa. 1; Acts 19 et al), I and others pray that you and others will not respond like the crazed, ignorant and prejudiced Ephesians did to Paul. As he said in Acts 20, Paul preached the whole counsel of God in all its relevant applications as I am. **As footnote²⁴¹****

241 See for instance <http://www.ligonier.org/learn/articles/letter-church-ephesus/?mobile=on> “*The Ephesians' refusal to tolerate the Nicolaitans' practices may be related to another quality for which Christ commends them: for the sake of Jesus' name, they had endured suffering, being marginalized in a city where economic life was driven by flourishing religious tourism and banking industries, both associated with the temple of Artemis, and by Ephesus' celebrity as a center of occultic arts (see Acts 19: 19–41). To withdraw from the pagan celebrations of Ephesus' trade guilds and its celebrated landmark was to risk financial ruin, but these Christians were “enduring patiently and bearing up for [His] name's sake” (Rev. 2: 3).*”; <https://enduringword.com/bible-commentary/acts-19/> : “***The Temple of Artemis was also a major treasury and bank of the ancient world, where merchants, kings, and even cities made deposits, and where their money could be kept safe under the protection of deity.***” (Longenecker); <http://www.vision.org/visionmedia/religion-and-spirituality-the-apostles-of-jesus-apostle-paul/2268.aspx> SPRING 2007, Religion and Spirituality, THE APOSTLES, PART 7, Ephesus: City of Worthless Idols, David Hulme “***The idol's temple, which was four times the size of the Parthenon in Athens, also served as a central bank and as a sanctuary for those accused of criminal activity....***”; https://bible.org/seriespage/30-evangelization-ephesus-acts-198-41#P3510_1506895 : “446 “*The guilds, and the problem they presented to the non-conforming Christian, haunt the background of the New Testament. They were societies not trade unions, primarily social, and multitudinous in ancient society. Records exist of guilds of bankers, doctors, architects, producers of woollen and linen goods, dyers, workers in metal, stone or clay, builders, carpenters... [lots of jobs were at stake!] and transport workers. ‘No other age’... ‘felt a deeper craving for some form of social life, greater than the family, but narrower than the state.’ Formed under this gregarious urge, the trade guilds satisfied the need of the people at large for social intercourse and self-expression. On the other hand, the tumult at Ephesus shows that the social club, under...Demetrius, could be used as a sharp political weapon. Hence the sensitiveness of the Roman administration on the whole subject, and the severe laws about illegal association.*” Blaiklock, pp. 158-159.”; http://www.themoorings.org/Bible_commentary/Acts/chapter_19.html “***Rioting Pagans*” “Paul... after nearly three years of ministry [in Ephesus], he decided...to move on. As he was preparing to go, a great conflict suddenly exploded. So many Greeks had been won to Christ that the local culture and economy began to feel profound effects. The city was the site of a great temple to Diana (known as Diana to the Romans, as Artemis to the Greeks). Her magnificent temple just outside the city was regarded as one of the Seven Wonders of the ancient world.... It attracted a steady flow of visitors especially from the surrounding regions, but also from remote corners of the empire. In Paul's day, the worship of Diana was the economic base of Ephesian life. In days past, when the harbor adjoining the city was one of the best on the western coastline, Ephesus had also been a primary center of trade moving back and forth between inland Asia Minor and all points west.... This digression concerning the economy of ancient Ephesus was necessary to understand the events reported in Acts 19. The Temple of Diana had become the principal source of revenue for the city. As in any modern city dependent on tourism, most people made a living by selling goods and**

proves, the idolatry and fraud Paul preached against were intertwined with international banking and its crime and idolatry – the same kinds of things going on in this refund matter! Surely Paul's preaching was something a huge number considered even a threat to their economy – perhaps they would even say because of the international banking involved – to their nation's or the world's economy, their whole way of life. Like false accusers in another town did earlier, perhaps the Ephesians were ready to cry out to their “rulers” that “*These who have turned the world upside down have come here too...saying there is another king- Jesus.*” (Acts 17: 6-7; emphasis added). But if they would have sought for truth, they would have found God's grace and He would have forgiven and blessed them (Joel 2:25; Isa. 11)! But as the above footnote proves, they didn't take a minute to even consider the truth. Yet God rules; so truth and righteousness prevailed then **and will now, not** “*every species of fraud and injustice*”. As Paul found many Gentile unbelievers in his day so I find most Americans: **ignorant and prejudiced against the truth.** For this reason it took Paul a lot of communicating and his hearers a lot of time to listen/read (in Acts 20 Paul preached *all night*: he had and I have much to say to inform. For everyone's happiness and God's praise, please take the hours or days or whatever is required to hear/read the truth and live by it!

15. For I assure you from firsthand personal knowledge: Jesus really is Messiah and Lord. His rule is as real as 911 for it was His rod in answer to my prayer that was brought on only 1 day in illustration of how much we deserve and will suffer if we don't return to Him! His authority is real over all of heaven and earth (Matt. 28) and has real life consequences for

services to visitors. Food, lodgings, and souvenirs were naturally the main items of business, but also the Temple served as a sort of international bank, where the wealthy deposited their money. Especially lucrative was the sale of silver shrines to worshippers of the goddess. The term "shrines" suggests something large and imposing, but it actually refers to small handwrought objects showing Diana and her lions standing in a niche of the temple. For many years the manufacture of such shrines had employed a large number of silversmiths. But after the gospel came to Ephesus and the surrounding region, so many devotees of Diana switched their allegiance to Christ that attendance at the temple fell off sharply. The decline in the cult of Diana cut deeply into the sale of shrines, and the income derived from their sale dried up. The silversmiths, feeling the pain in losing so much money, decided to take action to preserve their livelihoods. One of them, a certain Demetrius, called together his fellow craftsmen and made a rousing speech protesting Paul's influence. He accused Paul of preaching that any god depicted by an image made with men's hands is no god at all. The result, said Demetrius, was that many people had turned away from paying homage to Diana. Now the silversmiths' means of support was in jeopardy, and the importance that Ephesus enjoyed as the center of Diana's veneration was slipping away. Worst of all, the Hebrew preacher had diminished the glory that rightly belonged to the goddess and her temple.” “Getting Practical” “Mistaking self-interest for truth” “Notice that all the arguments made by Demetrius were strictly pragmatic. He never once addressed the question as to whether Paul's doctrines were true. As he harangued the silversmiths to win their support for action against Paul, he appealed only to their pocketbooks and their pride, not to their minds. Here we see illustrated the great danger in mistaking self-interest for truth. What promises us money or glory or even what we imagine is happiness may be nothing but a big lie. In lashing out to defend their jobs, the silversmiths sided against truth and incurred the wrath of the real God. ¶ Pragmatism usually rests on the cynical assumption that there is no God to reckon with, so we might as well live for self. We see signs of such cynicism in Demetrius's speech. In effect, he conceded that what Paul was saying about the pagan gods might be true, for he offered no proof that Diana was real. At the same time, he dismissed the God of Paul as unworthy of his notice. He was so full of self-interest and self-assurance that he did not deign even to look at all the evidence in favor of Paul's worldview. Throughout Demetrius's speech we find only one concern—to protect his own place in the world. Exactly the same kind of cynicism still drives people to hell. How many never give the gospel fair consideration because they merely assume it is not true? Many indeed. They allow their eternal destiny to be decided by a hunch, by a personal guess, by their feelings. They choose the path that the gospel marks as the path to hell because they cannot see the end of the path and the path pleases them. With all their great wisdom acquired during a tiny span of life in a tiny corner of the universe, they are sure that they will never fall under the judgment of God. Sure as sure can be. Dead wrong too.” [emphasis added] “The men listening to Demetrius became more and more excited as he spoke. His concluding appeal to defend the honor of Ephesus and Diana worked on their emotions with great effect, and stirred them up to great wrath against Paul. They cried out, “Great is Diana of the Ephesians.” They crossed the line from being rational individuals to being an irrational mob in blind submission to their leader.” But history proves that just as Isaiah 9: 6-7 predicted it was Jesus and not Diana/Artemis or the fraudster idolaters who won in history, but Jesus. The Lamb Wins!

this real world and the next. The real Lord Jesus really calls us to all really repent before Him and to enjoy the real and eternal pardon He alone as our personal Lord and Savior can give, and really warns that otherwise we will suffer His real temporal and eternal wrath.

16. In Acts 19, Paul preached God's word that exposed the idolatrous "*silver shrines of Diana*" - an idol goddess - and reprovved their craftsmen whom made "*no small profit*" by their intertwined fraud and idolatry combined as it was with their international banking. The craftsmen, having vested interest to keep going their evil practices that violated both God's laws and people's rights, never even gave truth of Paul's message a true hearing – their hearts were insane with their idols so they falsely accused Paul. God's truth is **PERCEIVED as a threat to evildoers. Not to America's fathers, the people, nor the Constitutional republic, but to those who are rebelling against God, who refuse the free offer of God's grace and the righteousness of His laws** requiring them to love rather than exploit their neighbor. Merely for preaching the truth as it is in Jesus, Paul was accused of upsetting this powerful merchant's economic but idolatrous control. With alarm they said to one another: "*this trade of ours is in danger of falling into disrepute*" and our great "*temple*" dedicated to their "*great goddess Diana may be despised and her magnificence destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worship*". They were outraged. Surely the Ephesian media reported that this Hebrew Paul's words threatened the economy. The fraudsters had gained enormous ILL GOTTEN GAIN by their **idol-fraud**. Those defrauding **today** by means of debasing currency may hear the truth that exposes and reprovves them too and respond similarly. Their modern day idol "*trade*" of creating something valuable out of nothing by mere fiat/word - they don't like exposed, they don't want to be reprovved publicly though God requires it (Isa. 1:17). But God says He alone is God and can create something out of nothing by His Word²⁴². They may say the "*public debt*", the currency or the syndicate may by my preaching be "*in danger of falling into disrepute*"²⁴³ and then this great Fed Baal "*temple*"²⁴⁴ that Americans and people worldwide – having been conned- consider "*magnificent*" will be exposed for the fraudulent, involuntary slave master it is! "*Why, we could suffer loss of our stolen goods! People might even call us to repent and to bear fruits of it by restituting the gold, silver, copper and other private property we stole!*" Yes Jesus as Lord/King does so call through me and other men of God, also for the corrupt bankers and government parties sake: **so they need not suffer paying their unpayable debts in hell forever** - Psalm 49! Therefore as Paul preached to "*King Agrippa*" so do I in love preach to all syndicate members and all men that they all must "*repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance.*" (Acts 26: 19-20)^{****}
12. **Eighth, related to the idolatry of treating man's words, doctrines, or contracts above God** and laws or authorities agreeable with His as well as covenants/contracts with Him, I flesh out the truth of God's pre-eminence and of keeping covenant with Him before all other agreements. His word trumps all other objections that I show -whether only used inadvertently/in ignorance by this court or not - fall into the same category of what *Perry's* dissenting judge called "*monstrous*" "*excuse*"s. **Here are a few such excuses:**

242 So rightly ruled Minnesota Judge Mahoney in the Credit River decision.

243 I Samuel 2: 30: God honors those who honor Him but those who dishonor Him will be lightly esteemed.

244 That is what it is- see the gross idolatry in GodsAmerica quoting the New Republic article.

1. **“But this or that authority enacted or ruled thus and so, so we must obey the “rule of law”.**

RESPONSE: Courts don't make law. Nor is any statute or law anything but void if it at all contradicts **any** of said 3 laws. All government acts are to be scrutinized by the authorities of said 3 laws for we are a REPUBLIC “*under God*”, not a bankster-ocracy. God will not allow any other to take His glory of being alone treated as God. He will NOT permit such an excuse when He judges you to eternal heaven or hell. To argue: “*But the Fourteenth Amendment...*”, “*But Perry v. US...*” “*But the Federal Reserve Act...*” will all be void arguments for His word says He will judge you **by His word and His law** (Isa. 8: 20; John 12: 48), not man's. So if that is what He judge all our days in history by on the last day, then that is the standard by which we must live in everyday of history. Everyone is **already** accountable to Him, yet those daring to enter office must swear an oath thereby putting themselves under even more wrath if they do other than keep their solemn promise to do what He has revealed in “*the Laws of..God*” and what the Constitution as written requires. There is no lack of clarity to permit us to come up with our own definitions of justice nor any excuse about His word being unclear for the Spirit who anointed “*our Lord*” said through Micah “*He has shown you O man what is good, and what does the LORD require of you but to do justly*” (6: 8). So if you go on calling “*good*” things that are repugnant and evil according to said 3 laws, you put yourself under His curse in Isa. 5: 20.

2. **“But this issue was already decided ‘decades’ ago.”** **RESPONSE:** Such an excuse is what this court used in its dismissal letter to undercut my refund claims. But it needs to be evaluated in its own historic context of: a) the court's required (Art. 6) oath/affirmation to uphold my rights as the supreme law is written. Said supreme law's requirements **guaranteed: 1)** my right to “*Money*” of “*gold and silver Coin*” as one important part of a “*republic*” set up to “*establish Justice*” also in “*Money*” in order to “*secure*” my “*Creator*” “*endowed*” “*rights*”²⁴⁵ AND to **2)** a government guarding those rights by guarding said “*Money*”. Said 3 laws and God's recent “*act*”s that confirm His word OVERRULES this court's appeal to “*decades*” of precedence. God's court, higher laws and documentation proving Sherman's and other founder's intent exposes and reproves *Perry* and its proponents. God's words say: “*Forever, O LORD, Your word is settled in heaven.*” “*Your law is truth*” or as God the Anointed Son Jesus prayed to the Father “*Your word is truth*”; “*Therefore all Your precepts concerning all things I consider to be right; I hate every false way.*”; “*I have more understanding than all my teachers, for Your testimonies are my meditation*” “*I understand more than the ancients, because I keep Your precepts*”; “*To the law and to the testimony, if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.*” “*We must obey God rather than men*”; (Ps. 119: 89, 142; John 17: 17; Ps. 119: 128; 119: 99-100; Isa. 8: 20; Acts 5: 29, et al- cf. Ex. 23: 1-3). Sherman suffered in America's courts **before** the Constitution's ratification, I have **after** its ratification. Both found the same sin of unjust money resulting in the same kinds of frauds and injustices, both found courts rejecting arguments from “*the laws of God and man*”, both found excusing of lawbreaking by precedence (what he called “*custom*”). Courts appealed to “*Years*” in his day and to “*decades*” in mine to give “*excuse*” for

245 All these and other rights are as documentation herein or in my supports show undermined by unjust currency: “*life*”, “*liberty*”, “*private property*”, “*justice*”, “*trial by jury*”, “*due process*” “*the pursuit of happiness*”, and others

the “monstrous” “Injustice” of tender other than “gold and silver Coin”. Sherman held fast to God’s and Christian common law and retorted to the courts as I do: “§20 But if what is us’d as a Medium of Exchange is fluctuating in its Value it is no better than unjust Weights and Measures, both which are condemn’d by the Laws of GOD and Man, and therefore the longest and most universal Custom could never make the Use of such a Medium either lawful or reasonable.” [emphasis added] Such paper money/aka “Bills of Credit” Sherman declared “is worth nothing in it self”. Thereby he and I on the same grounds of law condemn any and all non intrinsically valuable currency as a “Cheat, Vexation and Snare” by which men are forced to “part with our most valuable Commodities for such Bills of Credit as are of no Profit”²⁴⁶. Given his and my similar Protestant worldview, his and my standard for what are our most valuable commodities would not only be real property (chairs, tables, business, house and vineyard respectively) but far more our labors, energies, callings and time that comes from God to serve Him for His eternal glory but only comes to us in hours and adds into days, weeks, years and decades, yet which we are forced to give in exchange for what is “worth nothing”. As Jonah’s prayer in Jonah 2 shows his familiarity with the Psalms, so Sherman’s words shows his familiarity with the Law and the Prophets. For Lev. 19, Isa. 1 and Jer. 5-8 speak of just versus unjust weights and measures, the shame/embarrassment people and courts **ought** to feel in defrauding their neighbors (but didn’t in his day and don’t in mine), of people suffering their rights not being defended but rather trampled - especially widows and orphans where judges **approve** of injustices and iniquities God calls them instead to severely punish! Sherman’s writing recorded that paper currency resulted in the “Embarrassment and Injustice, in the Trade and Commerce of the Colony, and many People and especially Widows and Orphans have been great Sufferers thereby” (§1), of “the Estates of poor Widows and Orphans...taken away from them and given to others that have no Right to them”²⁴⁷ yet the unrighteous who steal from others argue that “Executive Courts in this Colony must give judgment in Favour of all this Fraud and Iniquity” yet that “every honest Man of Common Sense, upon mature Consideration of the Circumstances of the Case, will think that this is an Iniquity not to be countenanced, but rather to be punished by the Judges.” (§34). I not only find God’s providence **remarkable** God’s in that He had Puritan Sherman and I suffer similar injustices and frauds resulting from fraudulent currency but I praise Him for doing so to illustrate that America and government today are guilty of the same sinful arguments, have already and also will again suffer the same chastening rod of God, but also that by turning from such unjust money to just currency (if we are also forgiven through Jesus Christ) **God** promises to – as George Washington wrote his friend earlier experienced - **bless America’s** economy - he wrote of a fifty percent increase in trade **after** “gold and silver Coin” were adopted in the Constitution! More, I praise God that though while the earth was filled with Karl Marx’s sinful writings, and only a few remnants of Sherman’s publication preserved, yet God did preserve it and in it is set forth most relevant principles and God led me to it and it in striking ways records for all history

246 “§49 But so long as we part with our most valuable Commodities for such Bills of Credit as are no Profit; but rather a Cheat, Vexation and Snare to us, and become a Medium whereby we are continually cheating and wronging one another in our Dealings and Commerce.”

247 In biblical language I am just such an “Orphan”/fatherless man – I have no just-government and have suffered that my “Estate” of my house and refunds (thus far) have been taken away from me and given to others.

the intent of the founders that if government takes people's said just "Coin" and forces use of unjust paper that forces them to part with their "Estate"/private property then that government must give "Refunds" in "full Value" to "make Good" - or give "just compensation" for - taking the people's private property. Of all places, it just happens in God's providence to be at S's 9-11.²⁴⁸ Those who know their Creator study His words and works and delight in them (Ps. 111). Consider all of God's word and works in this matter.

3. **Other objections** I have heard are similar to those Roger Sherman heard and overcame in his A Caveat Against Injustice. For instance, that if we turned from paper money we would not have enough gold or silver to use, and others. Read Sherman's Caveat, for truth is forever relevant.

4. **"But I'll lose my job, retirement, friends, reputation; and I fear for even Supreme Court nominee Judge Bork remarked that judges who advocate gold need a bodyguard, et al"**.

Such excuses were used one policer officer who refused to protect our rights though he knew we had no trial by jury and that forged documents were being used to extort and steal our home from us. Yet consider: how valuable are those things compared to your Creator and the escape **only He** can give from the sure, everlasting fires in hell, who alone can give you eternal life? "Jesus said: ...If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for My sake will find it. For what is a man profited if he gains the whole world, and **loses his own soul**? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then he will reward each according to his works." Matt. 16: 24-27 (emphasis added). If forced to choose, which would you rather lose?: **A)** your eternal soul and body? They could be forever in the new heavens and new earth – as real as these. Will you for the sake of a few short lived pleasures and things in this short life hold onto sin and idols and so suffer the vengeance of God's eternal wrath in hell fire? Or **B)** lose your sin, guilt and fear of God's wrath – and if necessary to show your faith by your works - everything in this life to have eternal life with Jesus?

13. **Ninth, concerning REGULATE THE VALUE:** a critical argument used to justify use of paper money rather than "gold and silver Coin" has been that argument based on a twisting of the words of the Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 8 "**regulate the Value**" in "To Coin Money, regulate the Value thereof ...and fix the Standard of Weights and Measures". This is mentioned by Perry both in number "3. Congress cannot use its power to regulate the value of money so as to invalidate the obligations which the Government has theretofore issued in the exercise of the power to borrow money on the

248 "§9 In Answer to this the Creditor saith, that altho' Bills of Credit on the neighbouring Governments have for a Number of Years been pass'd and receiv'd in Payments: Yet it has been only by the voluntary Consent of the Persons receiving them, and not because they were under any Obligation to receive them; and that it is no Argument that a Person shall be obliged to receive any Species where it won't answer his End, because in Time past he has receiv'd it when it would answer. ¶ §10 And the Creditor furthur saith, that such Bills of Credit are of no intrinsick Value, and their Extrinsical Value is fluctuating and very uncertain, and therefore it would be unjust that any Person should be obliged to receive them in Payment as Money in this Colony, (since neither the Colony nor any of the Inhabitants thereof are under any Obligation either to Refunds said Bills or to maintain the Credit of them) for Money ought to be something of certain Value, it being that whereby other Things are to be valued. (2) ¶ §11 And I think it is a Principle that must be granted that no Government has Right to impose on its Subjects any foreign Currency to be received in Payments as Money which is not of intrinsick Value, unless such Government will assume and undertake to secure and make Good to the Possesor of such Currency the full Value which they oblige him to receive it for. Because in so doing they would oblige Men to part with their Estates for that which is worth nothing in it self and which they don't know will ever procure him any Thing."

credit of the United States.” and in several other parts. This language apparently seems to be cited to justify Congress' change of the money from gold to paper. I have heard this monstrous excuse: *the States were forbidden to make paper money, but Congress was allowed to and has full authority to “regulate the Value” of whatever money it wants to create.* Obviously, such an argument serves the interests of those advocating an elastic currency.

1. While Perry recognizes that “**regulate the Value**” is a central point in this controversy, the phrase must be interpreted by the Constitution itself, by Congress' 1792 Coinage Act and by historical documentation like the Federalist Papers like # 44, *et al* which reveal the true intent of the founders and ratifying states. These prove that by “*Money*” the Constitution only authorized Congress to have power to “*coin Money*” (Art. 1 Sec. 8) in metals of “*gold and silver*”, not print/emit paper they repeatedly called an “*Injustice*”.
2. More importantly we must ask: by what authority did our founders call paper and like intrinsically worthless money an “*Injustice*”? On the authority of God's and man's/Christian common law. This I proved from historical sources such as Roger Sherman's [A Caveat Against Injustice](#) where he argues expressly from the “*laws of God and man*”. As proved, the founder's considered “*the Laws of ...God*” to be the final authority in all matters. Therefore, to be faithful to God's Laws and to our father's supreme laws and their intent, we also are required to treat God's word as the final authority in this matter. My Appendix Part B and GodsAmerica proves God's word requires nations to use just currency as defined in those documents.
3. The founder's writings as well wrote from a worldview. I prove in Appendix Part A that it was an evangelical and Protestant/Reformed one. So when they use terms like “*justice*” in such authoritative documents as The Federalist Paper # 44 such terms are to be defined in terms of their biblical worldview. That they did so is overwhelmingly clear. For instance from Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary which repeatedly cites Scriptures for proof or illustration of his definitions. The father's organic/supreme laws were written out of Scriptural and Protestant understandings. This is clear and indisputable. It is apparent Roger Sherman as the major leader for the biblical rationale behind their Constitution's money stipulations carried over the same standards and definitions from the sources he argued from, namely, “*the laws of God and man*”. Thus when we read our founding fathers writings, this biblical worldview and the definitions of their terms must be presupposed as we read them. For instance, reading Federalist Paper # 44 in this way makes clear that by “*justice*”, “*morals*” and “*prosperity*” the founders wrote using biblical definitions:

*“The extension on the prohibition to bills of credit [paper money] must give pleasure to every citizen, in proportion to his love of **justice** and his knowledge of the **true springs of public prosperity**. The loss which America has sustained since the peace, from the **pestilent effects of paper money** on the necessary confidence between man and man, on the necessary confidence in the public councils [government], on the industry and **morals** of the people...”. it is clear that they were not saying “*justice*” is whatever Congress or the bankers define it as but as God in His word defines it as! [emphasis added].*

These words were written by the same one whom history calls the chief architect of the Constitution: James Madison, directly trained by Rev. John Knox Witherspoon who warned the Continental Congress and wrote his [Essay on Money](#) against paper money and for lawful/just money of gold and silver. Of all people then, Madison should know Congress' power meant when

it came to Art. 1 Sec. 8 “*regulate the Value*”. What did he say in said # 44: “*The right of coining money, which is here taken from the States, was left in their hands by the Confederation, as a concurrent right with that of Congress, under an exception in favor of the exclusive right of Congress to regulate the alloy and value.*”²⁴⁹ [emphasis added]. Regulating the Value had to do with the “*alloy and value*” where these two words point to one aspect of “*gold and silver Coin*”. In this he and the founders drew as Sherman did from “*the laws of God and man*”, Scriptures like Leviticus, Isaiah 1, Matthew 10: 9 and others in GodsAmerica, centuries of Christian common law as well as the common sense that two coins weighing the same but one with 40% pure silver and the other 90% silver have a vast difference in value. The founders forbade the States from having any mints to make their own state currencies, thereby preventing “*diversify*”ing of “*the forms and weights of the circulating pieces*”. The reason Congress alone was given power **to regulate “the alloy and value” of “gold and silver” pieces** (emphasis added) is stated explicitly: to “*prevent an inconvenient remittance of gold and silver*”. So “*regulate the Value thereof*” does NOT as deceived and or deceiving minds argue authorize Congress to print or have others print paper or any other money; only “*gold and silver Coin*” were authorized and at “*the alloy and value*” Congress determined.

4. **I give further reproof of the argument that the Constitution only forbids “States” from making any other thing than “gold and silver Coin” “a Tender in Payment of Debts”/“Money” but does not restrict Congress from doing so.** This argument was effectively used in Congress in 1933 as the MISES article herein reports. But not only God's word but as well the Constitution's words prove that both the ruling and or citing of *Perry* or anything else to argue Congress was granted such power by the words “*regulate the Value*” is in fact a **gross distorting and twisting** of the Constitution. For consider in addition or further explication of what was already proved above:
 1. Even the word “*thereof*” in the phrase “*To Coin Money, regulate the Value thereof...and fix the Standard of Weights and Measures*” only refers back to the antecedent “*coin Money*”. Art. 1 Sec. 8 expressly authorized Congress to “*coin Money*” and to “*regulate the Value*” of said “*coin[ed] Money*” while Art. 1 Sec. 10 expressly forbade “*Bills of Credit*”/paper money as proved by said 1792 Coinage Act, **Exhibit 30** of James Madison's Notes of Debates in the Federal Convention of 1787, and documentation in Appendix Parts A, B and C as well as many other evidences that could be offered to those desiring to follow truth.
 2. As I recall this argument about “*regulate the Value*” is overcome in my Appendix Part C especially p. 53 on. The argument is overcome by such things as: 1) said “*Money*” pursuant to the Constitution was **only** authorized to be “*Coin*”, namely: “*gold and silver Coin*”; 2) the early Congress obeyed Art 1 Sec 8's words by its 1792 Coinage Act declaring our “*national currency*” was “*gold and silver Coin*” and there did give Congress' “*regulat*”ing of said “*gold and silver Coin*” “*Money*”'s “*Value*” - and there it “*fix*”ed the various “*Weights*” and “*Measures*” of the various coins; 3) as **Exhibit 31F** of James Madison's Federalist Paper # 44 et al proves, by “*value*” and by “*regulate the value*” our fathers meant the weight and alloy

purity of said Coinage and did not at all authorize Congress to emit or authorize fiat or paper currency as the gross distortion argues. By “**regulate**” (emphasis added) the founders referred to the value **a gold or silver coin** had as can be determined by factors intrinsic to the Coin: whether it is gold or silver, whether it is this or that degree of purity, and whether it is of this or that weight. Art. 1 Sec. 8 was the Constitution's authorization to Congress to determine/regulate the answers to those issues and then to set into supreme law their determinations.

3. [As well, this argument is overcome by such historical documentation as is shown in the following Exhibits:](#) **Exhibit 29:** “MEMORANDUM OF LAW: THE MONEY ISSUE” by attorney Larry Becraft; **Exhibit 30:** James Madison's Notes of Debates in the Federal Convention of 1787; **Exhibit 31A:** An Essay On Money As A Medium Of Commerce With Remarks On The Advantages And Disadvantages Of Paper Admitted Into General Circulation By Rev. John Knox Witherspoon; **Exhibit 31A1:** “THE FOUNDERS' CONSTITUTION” of “James Madison, Notes for Speech Opposing Paper Money” on Constitution “Article 1, Section 10, Clause 1”; **Exhibit 31A2:** “NOT WORTH A CONTINENTAL” from “The Order of the Founders and Patriots of America”; **Exhibit 31B:** A Caveat Against Injustice or, An Inquiry into the Evils of a Fluctuating Medium of Exchange by Roger Sherman; **Exhibit 31B1:** “Misc Essays and Historical Notes”; **Exhibit 31F:** James Madison author of Federalist Paper # 44: “*Restrictions on the Authority of the Several States January 25, 1788*” proving among other things that by “*Value*” (in Art. 1 Sec. 8: Congress shall have power “*To Coin Money, regulate the Value thereof...and fix the Standard of Weights and Measures*” our founders meant the weight and alloy/purity value of gold and silver Coin; for Madison wrote that Art. 1 Sec. 10 gave “*the exclusive right of Congress to regulate the alloy and value*” of said Coin; perhaps because 100% gold as a somewhat soft metal could deteriorate with circulation a degree of alloy was permitted so logically the degree of alloy determines value: a 40% gold or silver coin has far less value than one with 90% gold or silver; Congress was to determine the value and weights and measures of said Coin and then to “*coin Money*”, that is, take “*gold and silver*” and mint it or coin it into the precise specifications of weight, purity value and measure/size for the various denominations (dollar, half dollar, quarter, dime): that is all Congress was authorized to do with our “*Money*”. That this is the case is further proved by the authoritative commentaries of America's Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story as shown in **Exhibit 124** a summary of which is in footnote²⁵⁰.

250 From Supreme Court Joseph Story's commentaries called The Constitution Of The United States on Art 1 Sec 8 “*regulate the Value*” “CHAPTER XVII: “POWER TO COIN MONEY AND FIX THE STANDARD OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.” **Exhibit 124** further proves that the Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 8's words “*regulate the Value*” in the “*To coin Money, regulate the Value thereof*” of the “coin[ed] Money” CAN NOT be interpreted to mean that Congress was authorized to emit paper money or to allow our “*Money*” to have an elastic or fluctuating value. Who can imagine this when: 1) the Constitution was a limiting document: it only gave power to the federal government that was clearly given it by its own express words, all other powers and rights being reserved to the people and states as the Ninth and Tenth Amendments were added to the Bill of Rights to put beyond all dispute; and 2- who can imagine this when 2) the Constitution itself (as well as the 1792 Coinage Act and historical documentation I provide) says Congress ONLY has power “*To coin Money*”: paper is not coin. Therefore when the Constitution authorizes/empowers Congress “*To coin Money*” it means Congress is only authorized to “*coin Money*”. And so when it further says Congress alone may “*coin Money, regulate the Value thereof*” it is plain for all to see that “*regulate th Value*” refers to regulating the Value of the “coin[ed] Money” which “*Money*” Art. 1 Sec.

4. Of those just mentioned, take for instance **Exhibit 30** of James Madison's Notes of Debates in the Federal Convention of 1787. If any claim they do not know the Constitution requires and guarantees “*gold and silver Coin*” (Art. 1 Sec. 10) and that by its words “*regulate the Value*” it **by no means** authorized Congress to choose whatever medium of exchange they desired and then regulate that medium's value, consider that said Exhibit proves the founders argued from God's moral law and word that paper money was unjust and forbidden. Would they then in the same document forbid it to States but permit it to Congress?! The states may not break God's law, but Congress may?! An insane argument from a moral and biblical perspective in

10 says was to be “gold and silver Coin” alone and no other thing. Thus, AFTER we have already violated the Constitution by taking the gold and forcing use of paper money and in that context to argue “Hey, doesn't the Constitution say Congress has the power to “regulate the Value” of our money? So, that means Congress can control or let the Federal Reserve be in control of our paper money's value!” is a complete distortion made out of ignorance or prejudice against said 3 laws and historical documentation showing otherwise. Art. 1 Sec. 9 only, strictly and expressly authorized/empowered Congress to determine what the “Value” of our various “*gold and silver Coin*”s was to be. This makes sense if one remembers the nature of coin. Obviously, different sized coins will have different values depending on whether they are the **precious metal** of gold or silver, whether they are the **weight** of a dollar, half dollar, quarter dollar, dime or another, whether the coin is 40% gold or silver or 90% gold or silver: all those factors make a big difference on the “Value” of the various “*gold and silver Coin*”s. It was reportedly the custom to add a small degree of alloy (non precious metal) to the gold and silver Coins in order to give them more durability, gold in particular being a softer metal. Thus the relative “Value” of each “*Coin*” would be determined by the coins weight, degree of purity and whether it was gold or silver. To go from this empowerment of Congress to “regulate the Value” of “*gold and silver Coin*” and to thus “*coin Money*” to “*hey, Congress can take our gold and silver, force us to take paper money instead, and regulate the value of that paper money*” is a gross twisting of and gross violating of the Constitution and supreme laws of the land. Congress alone was empowered to “*regulate the Value*” of our “*coin[ed] Money*” of “*gold and silver Coin*”; Congress alone was given the power to determine and declare by law what the weight, size and degree of pure silver or gold with alloy admixture each coin would have and then to see to it that precisely that amount of gold or silver, allowed alloy and weight was actually in each particular coin. The threat of a mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty from 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19 hung over the heads of any and all in government who would permit people's rights justice in currency, private property, “*Liberty*” the word 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 10 required to be stamped on our “*national currency*”), “*life*” (for unjust currency takes much of your life's time) and other rights to be undermined by undermining the precise “Value”s Congress was authorized to set in our various “*Coin*”s. This the early second Congress did in its 1792 Coinage Act. For Story alerts us to the fact that the “regulating” had to do with “regulating the alloy and value of coin struck”, the term “struck” referring to the physical act of minting the coinage in “§ 1112. *Under the confederation, the continental congress had delegated to them, the sole and exclusive right and power of regulating the alloy and value of coin struck by their own authority, or by that of the states,*”. **Further Story tells us in “§ 1113. *The grounds, upon which the general power to coin money, and regulate the value of...domestic coin, is granted to the national government...[and] The object of the power is to produce uniformity of value throughout the Union, and thus to preclude us from the embarrassments of a perpetually fluctuating and variable currency....In order to secure it from debasement it is necessary, that it should be exclusively under the control and regulation of the government; for if every individual were permitted to make and circulate, what coin he should please, there would be an opening to the grossest frauds and impositions upon the public, by the use of base and false coin.Every civilized government, therefore, with a view to prevent such abuses, to facilitate exchanges, and thereby to encourage all sorts of industry and commerce, as well as to guard itself against the embarrassments of an undue scarcity of currency, injurious to its own interests and credits, has found it necessary to coin money, and affix to it a public stamp and value...*”** **Further in “§ 1114” Story shows this power was “confided to the national”** Congress for it “*alone [could] give it complete effect, and secure a wholesome and uniform currency throughout the Union. The varying standards and regulations of the different states would introduce infinite embarrassments and vexations in the course of trade; and often subject the innocent to the grossest frauds.*” Further, Story reports in “§ 1115...*it has been said by an eminent statesman, [10] [Daniel Webster] that it is difficult to maintain, on the face of the constitution itself..., the doctrine, that the states, not being at liberty to coin money, can authorize the circulation of bank paper, as currency, at all. His reasoning deserves grave consideration, and is to the following effect. The states cannot coin money. Can they, then, coin that, which becomes the actual and almost universal substitute for money? Is not the right of issuing paper, intended for circulation in the place, and as the representative of metallic currency, derived merely from the power of coining and regulating the metallic currency? Could congress, if it did not possess the power of coining money and regulating the value of foreign coins, create a bank with the power to circulate bills? It would be difficult to make it out [that is from the Constitution: in other words, such power is not there granted to the states]. Where, then, do the states, to whom all control over the metallic currency is altogether prohibited, obtain this power?...It would be a startling proposition... that the prerogative of coining money, held by government, was liable to be defeated, counteracted, or impeded by another prerogative, held in other hands, of authorizing a paper circulation. It is further to be observed, that the states cannot issue bills of credit; not that they cannot make them a legal tender; but that they cannot issue them at all. This is a dear indication of the intent of the constitution to restrain the states, as well from establishing a paper circulation, as from interfering with the metallic circulation. Banks have been created by states with no capital whatever, their notes being put in circulation simply on the credit of the state. What are the issues of such banks, but bills of credit issued by the state? [11]* [My supports prove the Constitution forbids states from

- a document the Preamble of which said the Constitution was written to “*establish Justice*”.
5. FURTHER, the same **Exhibit 30** makes clear the founders considered and soundly rejected the possibility of allowing Congress to use paper money in an “*emergenc*’y. They wrote that they made an *absolute* prohibition, or shut and barred the door, to all use of “*Bills of Credit*”/paper money. THAT is how we must interpret Art. 1 Sec. 8 that forbids “*Bills of Credit*”: NOT only forbidding states but of course as well forbidding Congress from using it.
 6. FURTHER, the founder's approach was to give us a limiting document. The approach is not of many that whatever the Constitution does not forbid government from doing the government is authorized to do; no, just the reverse! As Thomas Jefferson said: let there be no talk about “trusting” government, tie down its hands with the chains of the Constitution so government may **only** do what the people authorized them in it to do. That this was the view of the founders for our supreme law is reflected in its very words where it says government ONLY has “*Powers vested by this Constitution in the Government*” (Art. 1, Sec. 8) and again when it shuts and bars the door to any other approach to government by saying in the Ninth and Tenth Amendments that ALL other powers and rights are reserved/belong entirely to the “*States*” and the “*people*”, government has absolutely not one whit more of power or authority than the people and or their States gave it. **This means GOVERNMENT HAS NO AUTHORITY FROM God to do the wrongs they are doing.**
 7. Rs in effect approved of and contracted to these facts and arguments. For I under oath wrote Rs of such facts and arguments and they formed contracts with those assertions that it was unconstitutional to deny my claims given that said Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act guaranteed: a) “*gold and silver Coin*” requirements; and b) said laws and contracts required “*just compensation*” in “*full Value*” “*Refunds*” for government's taking the intrinsically valuable gold and forcing on me non-intrinsically valuable currency by which to plunder my “*Estate*”/private property and effectively turn me -by enforcing worthless currency via legal tender laws et al - into an involuntary economic slave.
 8. Thus if and when Congress and or *Perry* would make use of “*regulate the Value thereof*” to support the idea that Congress may select whatever it desires as a medium of exchange and regulate its value, such is a gross twisting and misapplying of the supreme law to contradict the rest of said supreme laws and Bible and Christian common law said supreme laws arose from. Those who do so need to hear a relevant and similar warning from the Holy Spirit to those who “*twist the Scriptures to their own destruction*” (2 Pet. 3). *Perry* similarly twists our laws to government and America's destruction.
 9. **So God's word declares that said 3 laws are higher in authority than *Perry* and already we have seen obvious and striking contradictions between said 3 laws and *Perry*. Therefore this court is NOT allowed to presuppose the lawfulness of *Perry* but must examine it in light of said 3 laws. See Isa, 8:20: “To the law and to the testimony, if they**

emitting bills of credit and the rationale derived from the “*laws of God and man*” that led to the Constitution requiring and guaranteeing only “*gold and silver Coin*” and forbidding “*Bills of Credit*” cannot then be supposed to be interpreted to somehow now allow either the states or Congress to emit “*Bills of Credit*”]. From https://www.constitution.org/js/js_317.txt on 12-8-2018. JosephStorystheConstitutionOfTheUnitedStatesArt1Sec8RegulateTheValue

“speak not according to this word it is because there is no light in them.” [emphasis added] **1 Pet. 2:13 requires obedience to the “supreme” human authority which in our republic are our organic and supreme laws.**

10. In light of God's word this government has done the same thing that rebellious Israel's did as I wrote in GodsAmerica on Micah 6: 16: it used “*statutes of[evil] Omri*” and “*works of[more evil] Ahab*” to set aside the laws of God and the Hebrew republic.
11. Having shown the truth, **here is the test for this court:** will it do as said 3 laws and their oaths require and be willing in the light of Micah 6: 16 to declare that those who walk in the counsel of *Perry* are according to said 3 laws in darkness (Isa. 8: 20) so it recognizes not only that contracts require that it rule in my favor but as well *Perry* was wrong so that it as well afterward brings this to the attention of Congress and the other courts? Scripture says those do not want to come to the light of said 3 laws and documentation do not want to lest their evil deeds be exposed: “*men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.*” (John 3: 19-21). By contrast, I exposed myself, shared my deepest failures because I seek the light and want people to see by said light of said laws and documentation my claims are true, that they syndicate members are cruel oppressors in light of God's word and that all be called to forsake the darkness of sin and come to the Light of Jesus. Thus far those involved in evil do NOT give true, relevant and or straightforward answers based on said 3 laws, even as Rs did not do so earlier but brought in red herrings, obfuscated, distracted with irrelevant arguments, laws or court cases repugnant to said 3 laws and or used personal threats to attack as well as real attacks against my person, credit and estate. This is similar to what government did during the Great Depression. They ignore the claims of higher laws and authorities binding them for they rebel to gratify their own sinful desires (their idols), showing they rebel against being “*under God*” as Israel's courts (Micah 6) did want the varnish of moral authority to appear to the American people to be working under God's authority so the people will obey them. Yet when the truth comes out, as it has in my house and refund matters, syndicate members seek to keep things in the dark so people may be without knowledge (Hosea 4: 6), not know any better nor ask questions but go on being plundered and serving as involuntary slaves and finally perish temporally and eternally. Surely this is why there was no trial by jury with our house: to keep their deeds hidden, for keeping their frauds and injustices in the dark gives great wealth and power so as to direct a once Christian America into paths of ungodliness so future generations will work for reportedly devil worshiping bankers and steal our greatest wealth: God and His word that can make us wise unto salvation where He is our exceeding joy (Ps. 43) here and hereafter. Those who follow the devil need to be asked as I asked Brian Dodson on my doorstep what Jesus asked: “*What does it profit a man to gain the whole world but lose his soul?*”
14. **Tenth, Perry** apparently also referred to the constitutionality or lack thereof of said Resolution.

While what I wrote already shows that government's act was unconstitutional in principle, I now treat it more directly to show whether said House Joint Resolution 192 was constitutional. Perry has words about "*The Joint Resolution*" being "*unconstitutional*" and, if I am correct, cites the Federal Court of Claims: "*12. The holder of a Liberty Bond, which was issued when gold was in circulation*".

1. Was said Resolution Constitutional? **No**. For 1) while it gave **a limp along** remedy of "*just compensation*" as I am due both via your analogous Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 AND by contracts with Rs, it was/is not truly what our fathers in their Constitution intended it. For remember, Sherman wrote his Caveat BEFORE the Constitutional Convention which was to forever bar the door to paper money even in any "*Emergency*" whether Congress' 1933 "*Emergency Banking Act*" purportedly justified by the Great Depression or some other. For our founders knew government's taking away just currency and replacing it with worthless currency would place America in a predicament almost impossible to extricate itself from – namely, one of ongoing, permanent debt slavery. Further, 2) it was unconstitutional for it disregarded and ignored the most important parties in America: God and the people whom government is to serve. If then there was a just, true, fair loan contract America owed to the Federal Reserve banks, if in fact a just and honest bankruptcy occurred because we did not have enough in the Treasury to pay the bankers back with, this nation and government having been dedicated to the LORD God on April 30, 1789 et al, America and government should have called for a **National Seeking of the Lord** (a better one than that pluralistic idolatrous one that happened after 911 -2 Chron. 19: 2; 28: 9). After all, the founders took weeks to hammer out parts of the Constitution and as American historian **David Barton records**, when they encountered difficulty, gave themselves for days to go to various churches to hear God's word and to pray for wisdom to write the Constitution. Should what is part of the heart and lungs of our Constitutional monetary system be removed and an unjust currency replace it without even a **National Seeking of the LORD**? After having the matter or threat thoroughly explained to the people, America should have – as it has in its early days – sought God's face for pardon for any and all sins (such as embracing the Federal Reserve Act- a clear violation of God's and America's supreme laws) and once pardoned, seek God's gracious wisdom, guidance and biblical counsel (Josh. 9). Then afterward it would have either hung any guilty scoundrels deserving to "*suffer death*" for undermining rights by undermining said Coin or by God's grace and wisdom arranged some way to repay any truly lawful debt in 7 or at most 49 years while Americans had their gold and silver intact (rudimentary capital to be able to make more to repay the bankers). Then the matter would have been behind us **long** ago. EVEN IF, EVEN GRANTING that there were a truly lawful loan contract, then Constitution Art. 1 Sec. 8 gave Congress the power to deal with it: "*The Congress shall have Power To lay and collect Taxes, Duties, Imposts and Excises, to pay the Debts and provide for the common Defence and general Welfare of the United States; but all Duties, Imposts and Excises shall be uniform throughout the United States*" and Art. 1. Sec. 9: "*No Capitation, or other direct, Tax shall be laid, unless in Proportion to the Census or Enumeration hereinbefore directed to be taken*". Even if there were a lawful reason to require everyone in America to have an additional Constitutional tax put on them even for a number of years (7 or 50 at most- Lev. 25) by this time it would have been already paid several times over. The words of God by the prophet

Ezekiel (45: 9-12) then have most relevant application: “*Enough O princes of[America]! Remove violence [rights violations] and plundering, execute justice and righteousness, and stop dispossessing My people,*” says the Lord GOD. *You shall have just balances, a just ephah and a just bath....The shekel shall be twenty gerahs*”. The general equity of the last command is that God requires America’s “dollar” again be silver in the amount of weight as at the Constitution’s ratification.

2. In number 12, *Perry* refers to a time in America “*when gold was in circulation*”.
 1. *Perry* thereby acknowledges gold was once our Money. *Perry* itself recognizes it was the Constitution’s requirement and guarantee that gold be circulated. Gold coins were used to buy houses, farms, cars, lumber or groceries. I point this out to overcome the cultural objection that because we have only known paper, gold or silver would be “weird”. Just because we are not circulating gold and silver today does not mean that that is right or that the law does not require us to.
 2. So if gold was in circulation, what changed? What gives right or authority to violate the supreme law? And before that, centuries of Christian common law? Before that, God’s law? Those with a biblical worldview and commitment to relate to God as God rather than to treat the Fed or any man in government as god recognize that at root the real fault of Congress in said Resolution was idolatry. Rather than treating God’s word as the final authority, rather than following His word (1 Pet 2: 13) to “obey” the “supreme” authority of our Constitution, those in government and America ignored said 3 laws as sinful hearts in fear (or corrupt desires as Isa. 1 would warn and as Rep. McFadden charged occurred in 1933) ran to look to President FDR who basically gave the bankers what they wanted, which bankers later admitted they caused the Depression (see proof of this in **Exhibit 42**). The bankers who have defrauded and who have us as their involuntary debt slaves apparently were to make us their permanent, involuntary slaves. Rather than obey said 3 laws, government in “companion”ship with who are clearly currently Federal Reserve “thieves” followed a similar path as Israel did by adopting American equivalents of “statute[s] of [evil] Omri” or “work of Ahab” (Micah 6: 16). Though God’s word, centuries of common law and our supreme law as well as wisdom would require careful, deliberate scrutinizing of the validity of the debts claims in light of said superior laws, Congress either assumed all of the validity or ignored/connived at fraud. In turn *Perry* assumes or arrogates to Congress (and President FDR) authority to make statutes and or give executive orders Congress and President had no authority to and that were expressly in violation of said 3 laws and government parties oaths. Are these small and insignificant matters? Not if one considers that violating one’s oath in God’s name, well, in Jesus’ words puts one “in danger of hell fire.” -Matt. 5: 22. *Perry* and the court’s letter presupposes it is right and safe to make a statute or order repugnant to said 3 laws and one’s oath. God’s warning to Israel’s leaders is as relevant to America’s: it is not right or safe when God says it breaks His laws and when God warns and or sends (already in the house fires) of temporal and eternal fires in Isa. 1, 10, 33, and 66!
 3. The results of turning government’s turning from God and His law also effected a lie on our “money” we do now circulate. Formerly, when gold circulated, according to our early

leader's 1792 Coinage Act, we then had the word "*Liberty*" written on our "*Money*" for they knew that Liberty and Justice in Money must be together and that unjust currency invariably results in slavery. Our just "*Money*" rightly bore the word "*Liberty*" on it for we enjoyed what the Constitution's Preamble refers to as God's "*Blessings of Liberty*". We still have the word "*Liberty*" on our unjust money but the claim America has "*Liberty*" as it once did is a lie as much as the words "*In God we trust*" written on our "*Money*" is a lie. It is precisely because we do not trust in God that we do not have the "*Blessings of Liberty*" for us and "*our Posterity*" but both we and our generations have been given over to perpetual involuntary debt slavery. Only the God of Israel by the blood of the Lamb/Jesus can free us as He did Israel from Egypt.

3. Note further how *Perry* wrote: "*when the standard of value was the gold dollar of 25.8 grains, nine-tenths fine, and which promised payment in gold of that standard, claimed payment after the Government, pursuant to legislative authority, had withdrawn all gold coin from circulation*". (emphasis added). That last phrase bears scrutiny: **Did** Congress in fact have **legislative authority** to withdraw all gold coin? In a republic the only place it could have such authority is from the Constitution. Then the answer is no. The only power Congress had was from God through the consent of the governed/the people as said Declaration and Constitution say. So where did Congress get "*authority*" to withdraw all gold coin from the people? It had no such authority; its act was lawless. Further, its Act to "*withdraw*" all gold coin was – as the dissenting judge wrote – in violation of the Constitution. What about the contract *Perry* refers to? The Constitution authorizes lawful contracts. Art. 1 Sec. 8 authorizes Congress to contract to borrow "*Money*" but that is true only so long as the contract is just, lawful and not fraudulent. My house "loan" contract proved the contract the same Fed banker group gave me an unjust, unlawful and fraudulent loan. Subsequent bank and court actions thereafter reflect the heart and nature of this banking government syndicate. For as Israel's David said "*Wickedness proceeds from the wicked*" (1 Sam. 24: 13). Why would it be any different at the start in 1933? As I prove herein, it was not different. But further, is it lawful for government to use one part of the Constitution (namely, Art 1. Sec. 8 that Congress is authorized to borrow money on the credit of the US) to destroy or make null another part or indeed an entire - as the father's called it - "system" of just money – whether the "*gold and silver Coin*" guaranteed for the rights of the people, the prohibition against "Bills of Credit" or other parts? No! It is a crafty and evil argument to say otherwise. Further, consider Congress and *Perry* were wrong because the over riding concern of our supreme law and its "*system*" of just "*Money*" is NOT to pay the bankers, but to protect the rights of the people. IF there is a debt true and just and there was no fraud on the part of bankers and or government to bring us under great debt so we justly bankrupted and became their involuntary slaves, it is one thing. Then let the American people with their gold and silver Coin intact earn and pay off any such lawful debt contract. Yet even then the general equity of God's law for us as a Christian nation required that the debt be paid until 7 or at most 49 years. We are over 100 years since 1913 and 85 years after 1933. All the ostensible justifying arguments for the bankruptcy and taking of gold, then silver in 1965, copper since 1982 and the giving us over gradually step by step over decades to earning a currency worth nothing and that costs bankers

nothing in exchange for our labors, energies and virtual lifetimes reminds one of what we read of in Scripture of Israel as proved in GodsAmerica. Noteably is the gradual increase in plunder and oppression (Micah 6: 16). Further, the greed, covetousness, forgery, multiplied frauds and injustices as well as God's "act's of judgments since 911 for our 3 and 4 sins as well as God's remarkable providence in my house and refund matters all prove: God does not approve of this court's use of *Perry* to uphold this permanent involuntary debt slavery!

4. *"The Treasury declined to pay him [Perry] more than the face of the bond in currency, and he sued in the Court of Claims." "Held: (a) The fact that the Government's repudiation of the gold clause of the bond is unconstitutional does not entitle the plaintiff to recover more than the loss he has actually suffered, and of which he may rightfully complain. P. 294 U. S. 354."* Did the Court of Claims then admit the "Government's repudiation of the gold clause" was "unconstitutional"? It was! While the Supreme Court treats said Resolution as being constitutional, it is unconstitutional for government to impair/ "nullify" the obligation of its contracts/bonds that Mr. Perry be paid in "gold coin". Yet this is the inconsistency and hypocrisy of sin that will flip flop: on the one hand, we must treat our contracts with the Fed as "binding" sacrifice the entire country, Constitution and future PERMANENTLY in order to perform our contract with it (even though Rep. McFadden seemed to accuse of fraudulent dealings and or contract already in 1933). But when it comes to Perry's and millions of American's contracts, their "binding" contracts may be broken because government said so. As Rep. McFadden declared, the bankers were favored and Americans made their slaves; he was right. If both contracts were valid and "binding", a governing consideration of supreme law would be the purpose of said supreme laws in the first place: to guard the people's rights (and not the banker's) first. This in turn would – in light of Scripture - require government to assemble the people before God and seek from His leading and word a lawful remedy. For documentation and said 3 laws require "gold and silver Coin" to guard American's rights by said the alone authorized and guaranteed Money of "gold and silver Coin [as] a Tender in Payment of Debts". According to Scripture, another lawful solution than permanent involuntary debt slavery would have been possible if our leaders would have turned to "our Lord" and "God" (rather than treating FDR/the Fed as god). As a first premise, God's word does not allow us to violate His laws, so that Lev. 25; 1 Cor. 7 et al would forbid Congress effectively giving the American people over to said permanent involuntary slavery. God promises He always provides a way of escape from violating His law (Prov. 1; 1 Cor. 10: 13 et al).
15. **Eleventh, I further overcome one of Perry's major arguments: GOVERNMENT MUST KEEP ITS CONTRACTS so all the gold was justly taken from Americans and all subsequent private property taken by government's forcing Americans to earn Federal Reserve Notes as well was all justly taken.**
 1. First I cite some places where Perry argued this and respond to these arguments individually but as well overcome this argument more generally below. Here are some places Perry argues this:
 1. in number "6. When the United States, with constitutional authority, makes contracts, it has rights and incurs responsibilities similar to those of individuals who are parties to such instruments." But as I argue further below, did Congress "with constitutional authority,

make contracts” that were lawful according to said 3 laws? So that we may pursue justice and truth as the Eighth and Ninth Commandments require²⁵¹ and God's command that we “*inquire diligently*” (Deut. 19) into such an important matter we must ask and demand: **where are those contracts and what was the surrounding history concerning them?** Given the nature of this syndicate as attested by the witness of both my house and refund matters, there will be no just grounds or authorization! “*Wickedness proceeds from the wicked*”.

2. in number “4. *There is a clear distinction between the power of Congress to control or interdict the contracts of private parties when they interfere with the exercise of its constitutional authority and a power in Congress to alter or repudiate the substance of its own engagements when it has borrowed money under its constitutional authority.*” **First**, government has no power to impair obligations of lawful contracts and is expressly forbidden from doing so by God's word (Gal. 3: 15; 8th and 9th Commandments et al), by Christian common law and by Art 1 Sec.10. So the “*distinction*” *Perry* refers to is contrived and false. **Second**, a body bearing the name “*Congress*” is not its own authority. **NO ONE** has **ANY** authority in a republic but what the Constitution expressly gives it. **Third**, never did any contracts of private parties “*interfere*” with *Congress*” “*exercise of its constitutional authority*” so that Congress was required by authority granted it in the Constitution to “*control or interdict*” those private contracts. Said private contracts were entirely lawful before House Joint Resolution 192 and nothing changed in them to make them unlawful after it. Congress had no constitutional power whatsoever to **control, interdict or impair**

obligations of contracts and is expressly forbidden from doing so by Art 1 Sec. 10. **Fourth**, historical context shows the alleged contract loan was to the Federal Reserve. So *Perry* argues: the government contracted loans from the Fed therefore Congress was required to pay those loans, therefore it had Constitutional authority to require Americans **both** to surrender their private property of said coinage to the Fed **and** to require Americans to earn worthless paper Federal Reserve Notes from then on to pay this loan contract. Where in said 3 laws was Congress given such authority? Further, *Perry* presupposes one part of the carefully thought out Constitution interferes with another. Where is the non fraudulent authority or right agreeable with said 3 laws that gave Congress right to “*control or interdict...[said] contracts*” and to take the private property of our “gold”? **Might there be some foul play in all of this?** Further, as proved herein, the sinful fruits/effects of this right down to my recent house and refund matters gives the unmistakable smell of a rat in this matter all the way back to the root in 1933 for “*Wickedness proceeds from the wicked*”. *Further*, *Perry* presupposes that because Congress borrowed money from the Fed and we didn't have enough to pay them back therefore Congress had the right to demand the people give up their gold to the Fed and take FRNs to meet those obligations to the Fed in order to give the people over to being their involuntary debt slaves for some time. Thus, it is argued, government was forced – in order to keep its promise in its contract with the Fed and to avoid

251 See the Westminster Larger Catechism's treatment of these Commandments proving they require this.

*“alter[ing] or repudiat[ing] the substance of its own engagements” with the Fed to instead “alter or repudiate the substance of its own engagements” with the people via all their organic and supreme laws of which they are parties and or beneficiaries as mentioned in the Ninth and Tenth Amendments. **As Patrick Henry said “I smell a rat!”**. **Given the importance of money to everyday life as well as according to said 3 laws, given one of the major reasons for the Constitutional Convention was to have “Justice” in “Money”, then, given the intent of the founders as articulated in the words of Senator Daniel Webster in 1836, requiring a change in “gold and silver Coin” “overthrow”s and “shake[s] the whole [Constitutional] system ”.**²⁵² **Indeed, Scripture warns such a MAJOR CHANGE in the “Money” will effect a MAJOR CHANGE in government and EFFECT the people’s rights and lives in every part!!! Such a MAJOR change immediately required a MAJOR informing of the people – the “sovereign”s that government was set up to serve so that they might receive ALL the information and as the sovereigns decide what in light of said 3 laws best to do. Any who would dismiss this by arguing government did so in effect by requiring the people to turn in their gold and to take and earn paper is wrong for he violates Scripture that shows the people have right to hear, be fully informed of and then participate by giving their thoughts and consent in what will be done** (Ex. 18; 24; Num. 16: 24; Deut. 1; 1 Sam. 8; 10: 24-25; 11; 12; 2 Sam. 23: 2-4; 1 Kings 12: 16; Acts 6; 15; Rev. 18 et al). The Declaration of Independence says the governed are only to be governed by their “consent”. **As it was, the opportunity for the people to inquire, pray, think and consider in light of said 3 laws and history and give or deny their consent to one proposal or another was cut off. Congress too admittedly (as the MISES article shows) made rash and hasty decisions without even so much as having what the President proposed written before them! This does not even allow for a moment of reflection to “inquire diligently” (Deut. 19) when a MAJOR CHANGE will occur affecting of America then and generations of its posterity! This relates to the other questions raised herein: was the bankruptcy just? Was the loan contract just? How did America’s alleged debt get so big? Is there evidence of fraud? What about Rep. McFadden saying there was treason? And of his charging that in fact the Fed owed us? And his charge that the bankers were plundering us and making us involuntary slaves by taking our gold and forcing us to take their paper? For instance, did bankers and or government help cause or help bring us into any war (WWI perhaps) so as to cause us to go into debt or to lead us toward bankruptcy? Again, recently the Fed admitted it caused the Great Depression as shown in Exhibit 42. To my knowledge Rep. McFadden’s charges were never even processed or brought before any government investigation committee nor before any grand jury nor before the American people and such an important matter begs the question: why in the world not?! Many VERY IMPORTANT QUESTIONS THAT AFFECT every part of OUR LIVES and the lives of UPTEEN OF OUR GENERATIONS LIVES to my knowledge remain entirely unanswered! Yet we are to just “trust” government that in the light of said 3 laws bears***

all the marks of breaking said 3 laws, being untrustworthy to God, disobedient to said 3 laws and a gross violator of the people's rights?! We are not even to "question" the righteousness of this debt and "whatever" is declared valid debt?! Excuse me, who is the Sovereign- is it not Jesus "our Lord"? And then under and for Him, each man as an image-bearer of God is a sovereign required by God to "take dominion" over his own and his family's life (Gen. 1, 5; Matt. 19 -showing Adam was a paradigm for every man; I Cor. 11; Eph. 5), bound together by voluntary consent and covenant (1 Kings 12:16) each man of the people is - as Perry said - an American "sovereign".

3. in number: "5. *By virtue of the power to borrow money "on the credit of the United States," Congress is authorized to pledge that credit as assurance of payment as stipulated -- as the highest assurance the Government can give -- its plighted faith. To say that Congress may withdraw or ignore that pledge is to assume that the Constitution contemplates a vain promise, a pledge having no other sanction than the pleasure and convenience of the pledgor."*
1. **First**, here it appears *Perry* sets up a false dichotomy: we could not break our duty to follow the Constitution by our pledge of our credit to the bankers, we had to keep that promise to repay the Fed so we have to take the people's private property and make them permanent involuntary debt slaves. The choice was made to sacrifice the people and their rights for the sake of the bankers and to **assume** the alleged good faith, just and non fraudulent loan contract and circumstances surrounding or related to that loan contract. **As the MISES article herein reports, Congress too assumed the alleged righteousness of the loan. And even that in a most cavalier and emotional way because arguments were made on the floor of Congress that the house was burning down so Congress just needed to do whatever the President said without even having any proposed legislation in front of it. Another argued – either in gross forgetfulness, ignorance or as an outright lie - that the Constitution granted Congress full power to basically do whatever it wanted with money. Any who dismiss this by saying well they don't have to be so concerned about following the Constitution need to be asked: if they were not there to follow the Constitution, what were they there for? Further, WOULD THE PEOPLE and the rights of the people they were purportedly representing AGREE that the loan was an entirely righteous one AFTER inquiring diligently? Imagine someone working industriously, prospering with gold and gold contracts in hand and all is lawful one day and the next, he and his children are plundered and dragged to the slave market in debt chains for upteen generations. What man in his right mind would not want to question the alleged grounds for this change? In light of said 3 laws, my supports and what God has shown me - who as a minister preached and prayed for years for repentance and finally resorted to a prophet Elijah like prayer for judgment- the evil fruits of the syndicate members paralleling Israel's by these two matters (house and refund) – these are the most serious questions demanding answers, and the more so given charges from Rep. McFadden and**

alleged historical documentation of men conspiring against the American people against the background of Psalm 2 saying rulers and nations conspire against the LORD and His Anointed (Ps. 2) and Their laws. **For as for their other “loan contracts”, the bankers have proved to be involved in very clear and indisputable violation of God’s Eighth and Ninth Commandments and Deut. 25 in my house loan contract, only an illustration of the same fraud in their commercial loans to MILLIONS of Americans!** There was outward language to make it appear legitimate (though the terms were misleading and had more than one meaning thereby violating of Deut. 25) but after inquiring diligently (Deut. 19) we found many frauds and even forgery. Similarly, this refund matter shows the fraud again deep and wide when it comes to the guaranteed “*just compensation*” required to be given the people for government’s taking our “*gold*” as well as taking the property of our labors, energies, lives and ourselves via Federal Reserve paper money. To argue that Congress may not “*withdraw or ignore that pledge*” to the bankers lest “*the Constitution contemplates a vain promise, a pledge having no other sanction than the pleasure and convenience of the pledgor*” is light of the big picture a false dichotomy: it is to choose to one part of the Constitution (a loan contract reportedly accused to be based on fraud) to sacrifice its more important part: to honor God by guarding the rights of the people. Over and over the people are sacrificed, plundered and made involuntary slaves while the bankers grow more and more unjustly rich. And to the mind of the ungodly who have lost a biblical worldview, this is right, fine, safe and acceptable.

2. **Second**, if Perry is here saying in historical context “*we had to pay the Fed, we can’t withdraw our promise, the Constitution will not allow us to*” then one must consider: the purpose of the Constitution was – after to honor “*our Lord*”, to secondly guard the rights of the people: for government is of, for and by them. If there was a just, non-fraudulent contract and debt owed the bankers it should indeed be paid but here again what God gave in illustration with my house loan contract illustrates the need to “*inquire diligently*”. All the light of God’s word, my Appendices, supports, God’s America, God’s “*act*”s in judgment and providence where the LORD is clearly and indisputably revealing that America parallels ancient Israel in these three and this fourth sin- banksters, attorneys and courts all doing things that are glaring violations of said 3 laws and rights even after they are informed they are breaking the law and God is sending judgments (as in Isa. 1 and Jer. 5-8), they yet over and over do wrong. In light of Scriptures like Job 34: 28 and 35: 9 it is no wonder then when saints cry out for justice against such oppressors God is answering as He said. Thank God His court is still just!
3. **Third**, those prone to just ignore God’s judgments not only for our 3 but even for His recent judgments for our 4th sin need to hear God’s words in Job 40: 8-14: “*Would you indeed annul My judgment? Would you condemn Me that you may be justified? Have you an arm like God? Or can you thunder with a voice like His? Then adorn yourself with majesty and splendor, and array yourself with glory and beauty. Disperse the rage of*

your wrath; look on everyone who is proud, and humble him..... Then I will also confess to you that your own right hand can save you.”

4. **Fourth, therefore, judging by the superior and strong light of God's word, the other 2 of said 3 laws, His “act”s and His providence I am REQUIRED to reject this court's citing of Perry and Perry's arguments and ruling as in direct violation of said 3 laws and as an ambassador for Jesus Christ the King declare that unless said syndicate members turns from them, God's “severe” “punishment” will surely be suffered by those who refuse to repent.**
5. **Fifth**, given God's answers to prayer that confirm what the Bible and said recent Public Laws say and given that His word warns that tolerating or holding onto rather than punishing and removing from the nation or body will only bring wrath on the entire body, it is far better according to God's word - rather than see all America suffering the fires of God's wrath as He threatens (Isa. 1 and other Scriptures in GodsAmerica) to as Jesus said: *“if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell.”* (Matt. 5: 30). Far better to excise the corrupt bankers forever from America while hiding ourselves under the shadow of the Almighty (Ps. 91: 1; Isa. 26: 20-21) than to incur God's burning wrath now and forever as a whole country.
6. **Sixth**, related: IF Americans after repenting of their own sins and getting right with God, after petitioning for redress of government to repent and get right with God and redress these grievances as God's law requires, find that their petitions are unredressed, let them *“Appeal to Heaven”* to the *“Supreme Judge of the world”*. For consider how that Supreme Judge Jesus regarded the moneychangers: perfectly in line with how Moses and the prophets did. As I prove in GodsAmerica- He warns of their *“cunning”* by which they defraud, but with the appearance of righteous *“statutes”* and *“works”/orders!* Malachi predicted such defrauding schemes were again going to be used in the second Temple when and where the *“Lora”*, the Messiah would enter it? And what did He do? Threw over their tables! And His view of government that partners with the thieves? Zeph. 1 shows they are first to become His sacrifice on the day of judgment and slaughter! If any believing Americans say but the syndicate is too strong, are they greater than Jesus who delivered Israel by His sacrificial blood from mighty Pharaoh and his armies? Greater than He who was in love for sinners like us died and rose again, conquering death and bringing immortality to light! Never! After I review all God has done in all this matter, I see how after teaching at the church I did against fiat currency before 911 led me to mention at the start of my 911 prayer the fraudsters in the Federal Reserve and IRS who were to me like those Asaph referred to in Psalm 73: 6-20 in his day. Yet as another said: God showed me in the aftermath of 911 much more of their fraud.
7. **Seventh**, there is no denying or excusing this 4th transgression. The syndicate's fruit shows its members and actions are not good but bad trees. God brought out the fruit and

effect in these house and refund matters in the wake of 911 in answer to my prayer to deliver the oppressed and to lead us toward Israel and the nations' salvation. It is God's way of proving the lie and fraud *Perry* wants to cover by arguing canceling gold contracts was Constitutional. No, Jesus calls us to be fruit inspectors who judge by His word. He tells us that by the fruit of a tree we know the root/type of tree. If for decades the fruit has been fraud, plunder and said slavery. From the start it was fraud, theft, conversion from liberty to slavery. They act like the children of the devil who frequently tries to cover his evil deeds by coming as an angel of light. How can any doubt that the root was evil when the fruit is a once Christian and free country (and other countries had some degree of economic liberty before this fraudulent currency) have been turned from being “*under God*” and expressly for advancing King Jesus' kingdom/Christianity on this earth and having great “liberty” to being un-Christian (through the influence of banker corrupted Courts as Isaiah 1 warned) and to having hundreds of millions of Americans suffer now for generations the plight of being the permanent involuntary debt slaves of the bankers? This is in violation of God's laws (Lev. 25; Gen. 12, 15, 17; Rom. 11; Gal. 3-5; I Cor. 7 et al) and our Liberty Bell that quotes God's “*royal law...of liberty*” (James 2). **I in the Name of the LORD Jesus proclaim to you Federal Court of Claims, “conscience” of America, for and to you government and for and to you all bankers who have an interest in this: this corrupt reasoning and justification must be repented of and the so called debts forgiven or the LORD Jesus Himself will not forgive you your eternal moral and spiritual debts for breaking the Almighty Creator of heaven and earth's laws (Matt. 6: 12, 14-15; 18: 34-35)!**

8. Eighth, God through this petition and by His word, “*act*”s, providence – even the forged documents, rights violations and court records – shows everyone that there is a DESPERATE NEED for His grace, liberty and intervention through Jesus!!! We are in sore need His pardon, His love, His mercy, His wisdom to rightly divorce America and its government from the fraudster banksters. I proclaim good news and God's love offered to them too: only repent and believe as God requires and invites, proving the sincerity of your faith and repentance by restituting what they stole and telling government to go ahead and proclaim liberty and “*forgiveness*” to your unjust debts. I hope ALL parties will receive this message in the same humble love I give it and will repent and bear fruits accordingly: that would be the most simple, safe and smooth route out of this mess.

4. in number 9. The power given Congress to borrow money on the credit of the United States is unqualified and vital to the Government, and the binding quality of the promise of the United States is of the essence of the credit pledged.’ P. 294 U. S. 353. Yes Congress was permitted to borrow “*Money*” but how said supreme laws defined “*Money*” has been proved. Further those who lend and those who borrow “*Money*” may only do so in a way said 3 laws permits: to do otherwise is to endanger oneself to hell fire (so the meaning of an “*oath*” as Appendix Part D3 shows and so says God of any known sin unrepented of - Matt. 5: 22).

5. in numbers “7. *The right to make binding obligations is a power of sovereignty. P. 294 U. S. 353.*” and “8. *The sovereignty of the United States resides in the people, and Congress cannot invoke the sovereignty of the people to override their will as declared in the Constitution.*” P. 294 U. S. 353. These assertions would make it appear that the Constitution would be violated if the Supreme Court did not rule in Perry as it did. To me it is like the devil's similar misquoting of Scripture – ostensibly to honor God and His word while undermining the very purpose of it. So with this. To argue that the people have spoken in their Constitution that they want to keep their contracts -whether fraudulent or not- before all other considerations is untrue. Let the people hear the matter in light of said 3 laws and historical documentation and then ask God through Jesus to be their Deliverer and or Judge even as He was for Israel from their house of bondage!

2. **Now MORE GENERALLY I overcome this argument that government was required by the Constitution to honor our contracts with the bankers so it is too bad Americans and their children are bound via the loan “contract” to permanent slavery. As I considered what Scripture would teach about this, here are some of its truths that overcome Perry. Surely there are many others:**

1. **FIRST Scripture says something very important about those who are in covenant relation to Him. As I proved, America is a Christian nation** from birthright. We have reaffirmed this repeatedly and even recently in said Public Laws. While all men and nations are already under and required to keep God's laws, like Israel, America is more so. Our laws reflect Bible principles like the right of redemption. Focus on the Family's Truth Project tells how our founders sought jealously to establish our laws on the general equity of Scriptural principles at every turn. As my supports prove, Benjamin Franklin wrote a letter in which he said that everyone in America reads the Bible. That would include also the founders. So they knew the general equity of God's law requires us to have an every 7 year release from all debts and for sure an every 50th year Jubilee. **God's laws forbid His people from becoming slaves of men (Lev. 25; Gal. 5:1; 1 Cor.7 et al) and particularly forbids anyone making permanent involuntary slaves of them.** Surely this understanding is what gave rise to our Liberty Bell quoting the very words of Lev. 25:10 where God requires an every 50th year economic debt Jubilee on it: “*proclaim liberty*” has application to this matter! Surely this is why God brought His people out of Egypt, the “*house of bondage*” - both to ransom/redeem them by the blood of the Passover Lamb from economic, political oppression under Pharaoh and – as Scriptures like Gen. 22, Lev. 16, Pss. 49, 65, 79, 1 Kings 18, Isa. 53, Dan. 9, Zech. 3, I Pet. 1-2 ET AL show- to be a picture of a far greater deliverance by the blood of the Lamb of God, His own dear Son.
2. Second Scripture obviously reveals that America has grossly broken covenant with God and needs to repent but God's word promises those who do so will be restored! :)
3. **Third, the Bible shows all men are either Jews or Gentiles and that applies to bankers too.** IF as is reported many bankers are unbelieving Jews and others are unbelieving Gentiles who do not trust or obey God or believe on His Messiah Jesus, and or IF some or all of them

say said laws of God do not bind them or require of them anything to proclaim liberty to Christians, and or IF Jewish bankers who claim to respect God's laws but say – even perhaps with their rabbis approval – that the command to “*proclaim liberty*” is only something for Jews based on Lev. 25: 44-46 (which says Israel could buy and keep permanent Gentile slaves and that the Jews are only forbidden from making Jews involuntary slaves, but not Gentiles whether Christian or not), **this biblical response is given:**

1. **As for any Jewish bankers who might give that last argument, God's word says:**
(A) it is apparent that it is not the law you are truly seeking to follow for you do not practice it toward your fellow Jews who are no less enslaved than Gentiles. **(B)** It is reported that some global bankers worship Satan and promote great sin; this would be inconsistent with being a follower of the God of Israel. **(C)** All of God's word - Old or New Covenant – harmonizes in its overarching purpose as Moses wrote of it in Lev. 19: 17 and Paul wrote of it in 1 Tim. 1: 5-11: “*love*”. The prophets writings show they would fully agree with what Paul wrote: “*the law is good if one uses it lawfully*”. So God's law does not allow one to practice deceit by which to buy and sell and or keep permanent involuntary slaves. The law must be used lawfully, not as a weapon to harm others, but to “*love your neighbor as yourself*” (Lev. 19: 17; 1 Tim. 1). As Jesus said: “*whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets.*” (Matt. 7: 12). The currency and loans you use violate God's laws in Lev. 19 to love one's neighbor as oneself, to be just, to use just weights and measures, that forbid putting a stumbling block before the blind and cursing/bringing harm to the deaf. Further, the Eighth and Ninth Commandments as interpreted and given specific application toward money and related issues in Deut. 25 forbids use of two different weights in a money bag (or by good and necessary inference then two different terms in the same loan contract) by which to defraud. The God of Israel says all who do so are to Him an “*abomination*” who will inherit “*everlasting contempt*” (Dan. 12). That you bankers do this God has by His sovereign control given two glaring witnesses of in relation to my house and refund matters. God taught me that your loans to people like me in my house are - in light of said 3 laws, the Congressional Record and your own Federal Reserve publications, et al - are full of what God calls “*abomination*”s: lies/misrepresentation, deceit, fraud in the inducement, breach of contract, theft, securitization fraud, forgery, alteration. And your government “*companion*”s covering for you in courts, law enforcement and Congress. God calls all of this treacherous, abominable, wicked, demonic, ungodly!
If this is how it is NOW in 2019 - bankers stealing, plundering and making involuntary slaves of me as an illustration/parable of what they are doing to 100s of millions of Americans and apparently billions worldwide - **why would it have been different at the start in 1913 and 1933?** I have had it reported to me that the Great Depression was caused by you – and you recently admitted this - as well as that the sinking of a ship was done to help get America into war so we would borrow huge sums from you bankers so you could move us to bankruptcy and have us – by

contract – all so nice and legal – but sinful - as your involuntary slaves. God's word says it is a capital crime to make someone your slave (Ex. 21: 16), particularly an heir of Abraham through faith in Messiah Jesus – Deut. 24: 7. IF government and you bankers refuse to “*proclaim liberty*” to all these involuntary currency slaves as said 3 laws require you, then guilty parties in government and banking necessarily fall under the mandatory death penalty of said 3 laws in relation to your acts toward Americans as well as the mandatory death penalty of God's law for what you have done to the rest of the world. Yet through Jesus' blood all these great acts of lawbreaking of yours can be forgiven and you can be rescued from the eternal wrath due you!

2. Because as I proved at the start of this Memorandum Jesus is the promised Messiah, therefore God's word clearly teaches that:

1. ALL – Jew or Gentile- who come to God through Him are reconciled to God and both alike are heirs of all the promises of the covenant God made with Abraham, that all culminate in the one Person and work of Jesus Abraham's Seed who would bless both Israel and the nations as Gen. 12, 15, 17; Ruth; Pss. 2, 22, 46,47, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 72, 86, 100, 102, 110, 117, 138, 146, 149, 150; Isa. 42; 49; 52-53; 60; Gal. 3-5; Eph. 2-3; Rom. 9-11 et al makes clear.
 2. You lawbreaking bankers can only be saved and must be saved from your own eternally great moral and spiritual debts for breaking God's and man's laws. ONLY IF you turn from ALL your lawbreaking and ONLY IF you trust in Messiah Jesus alone to be your Surety and Savior before our “*holy, holy, holy*” Creator God who made the universe can you be right with God. You must realize your utter helplessness and entire inability to do anything to make yourself right with God by your own works, money, et al. See Pss. 49-50 and my treatment of them in my writings along with read Isa. 53 to 55 and my treatment of those chapters in GodsAmerica, my FleshingOut and other writings. For only then will you seek the Lord Jesus and receive His free and gracious pardon. And IF your repentance and faith are sincere so they will in fact save you, then that faith will show itself by works (Matt. 5, 7, James 2) and that repentance if genuine will show itself by bearing fruits of obeying God's word and so *zealously* (2 Cor. 7: 9-11) doing all God requires: restituting stolen goods and telling governments to in Messiah Jesus' Name proclaim liberty to their peoples. If you do not have a true saving faith in Messiah Jesus, there is no hope for your eternal soul: you will suffer day after day, week after week, and eon after eon for all eternity God's eternal burning wrath in hell forever (Psalm 49; Isa. 1; 10; 30; 33; 66 et al). You were zealous to do what Satan wanted (whom you probably call Lucifer but he is fallen now). Now you must zealously turn to God through Jesus and be zealous to serve Him.
2. Another part of a biblical response would be that those who are modern day equivalents to ***Pharaohs may think they have the whole world under their control and that there is nothing more profitable than obtaining riches than by plundering all the people of***

*the world and then having them go on working as your slaves for multi generations. You may pride yourself that you are wiser than Egypt's Pharaoh because you realize the very best form of slavery is NOT to hold people by physical chains but where they do not even realize they are working to pay off debts via your debt based currency and so are your slaves but do not know it, particularly because it is their own paternal government that enforces it and carries out all your (the banker's) work. Thus even if the people are angry or hate the pressures of it, they can only complain against or to their respective governments and have little or no idea who the Pharaoh behind it is or how to try to free themselves from him. Let me give you truth perspective: "For you see your calling, brethren, that not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called. But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the things which are mighty; ...that no flesh should glory in His presence." -1 Cor. 1: 26-29; cf. 1 Cor. 3: 18-23. You think you are on top of the world but are on the bottom. **You think you are eternal master but are eternal slave.** You think everyone owes you but have no idea how much you owe God! You are blind to how you are the true and greatest slave of all the world! Satan has deceived you like the Nazi's deceived and allured Jewish children by chocolate and marmalade: here boy, here girl, come with me on board the trains for a ride. The train would carry them to **Austwizth** to be incinerated. So has God's and your enemy (you might call him Lucifer) allured you by his witching treasures, chocolate allurements and marmalade favors! But in truth you will have the greatest (or nearly so) debt of all to pay in the fires of hell **for what you are doing.** This may be your one, only and last call to repent for God to rescue and save you from it. For sure is this: as surely as God conquered Pharaoh He will you conquer you too unless you are conquered first by the love and care of Jesus Christ who suffered the eternal wrath to pay in full the eternal debt sinners like us owed God's justice: by me in this matter He willingly offers to freely forgive you of all your eternally serious lawbreaking debts. You must for God's glory, your neighbor's good and their own souls and bodies in time and eternity repent and retribute and proclaim liberty to us. I am proclaiming the good news to you that ALONE can rescue you; you can restart your life and have a new eternal home in paradise! God gave me a heart for lost Jews and Gentiles, i prayed in my college days to not only reach the down and out but also the up and in. You are about the epitome of that but wretches biblically considered and truly in desperate need of God's GRACE: God's Riches At Christ's Expense. So I bring the good news about Jesus to you Jewish and Gentile bankers and government syndicate members.*

16. **A SECOND thing God's word shows to us to do is to "inquire diligently"** (Deut. 19) into historical facts, present realities and what are likely to be future's trends. **CONSIDER THESE FACTS:**
 1. God's word in Isaiah 1 et al in GodsAmerica throws light on our syndicate and would declare them even apart from this contract Perry says justifies everything as guilty as Israel's syndicate of the same 4th sin God finally "destroy"ed northern Israel for. Despite warnings to supreme courts, thus far our courts are as stupidly stubborn as Israel's. Oh America! Oh courts! Please

don't do this to yourselves and to America! Will you persist in this pretentious *Perry* that claims you had to take the gold, had to by FRNs turn Americans into involuntary slaves?! IF this were true, the debt's exact amount should have been told to the people and how long it would take to give funds to have the debt gone, how much each would have to pay, and, because we are – like Israel – were dedicated to God in Messiah, we should not have had to go on more than 7 or at most 49 years (Lev. 25, Deut 15 et al). Who in government got us into debt deeper or longer than that? Why was not Scripture's general equity of this followed? Truly, all the gold, silver, copper had to honestly be taken as well as claim made on all labors, energies and time/lives of GENERATIONS – projected to NEVER end. Such endless debt Scripture declares is NOT God's will for His people! Such is not a picture of liberty in Christ (Lev. 25; Gal. 5: 1 et al) but of eternal bondage that Scripture shows in Ps. 49, Matt. 18 et al to be like paying/suffering forever for in hell. **Messiah by His own life blood set His people free so it is a SIN according to I Cor. 7:20ff for them to give themselves over to being slaves of men. Nor may they ignore but must pray for and work toward deliverance from it and call a nation and government set up to be a Christian nation to return to God through Christ and to follow all His laws.**

2. Further, IF all of this debt were true, **why** did God allow the *effect* of “*every species of fraud and injustice*” to reveal itself in my house and refund matters in DIRECT relation what His word and our founders said would be the *cause*: what said 3 laws call *fraudulent currency*? **If Jesus said a good tree is known by its good fruit and a bad tree by its bad fruit, why all this bad fruit if in fact the root, heart and purpose of the taking was all just and true?** It proves the root and the tree are bad. It proves the problem is not a lack of understanding of the law, but the problem is the human heart. Syndicate members are NOT working from integrity but dishonorable motives. Surely they will go on giving what the dissenting judge called monstrous excuses for every fraud and injustice. Surely they will blame the size of the debt on the people, blaming it all on them for *demanding from Congress more programs and benefits so it must keep borrowing from the Fed*. But who brought us over into it? Who took our gold and forced the FRN debt currency on us from which we can never escape unless syndicate members get right with God so they *proclaim liberty* to us and retribute our metals, or unless God does something else like – God forbid- bring the horrific judgments His word warns of (like He did Israel, another nation physically overrunning America?).
3. Further, **Exhibit 42** alone makes us question the taking of all our gold, silver and copper and making us the involuntary slaves of the Fed as this news article reported that one Federal Reserve member who later became the Fed chair himself admitted that the Fed bankers caused the Great Depression. If the loan contract *Perry* refers to **was just/honest unlike** my house loan contract, why did the Fed cause millions of Americans to suffer the horrors of the Great Depression! ? Scripture says “your sins will find you out” and that the sins of some men manifest themselves later. Nearly 100 years from the Depression the banker's admit they caused the Depression and confirms what Rep. McFadden accused of: the Fed had caused the Depression to plunder and enslave the American people! This recent admission removes all question and confirms that America and Israel parallel each other in the same 4th sin. Yet this court's dismissal letter resorted to the same “*monstrous*” excuse and fraud *Perry* was based on to deny my refund claims.

4. Further, if it is true that there is NOTHING wrong with what the syndicate did from 1933 on, why did God answer with 2016's drought after prayer that restated to God His standard operating procedure from Amos 1-2 about 3 and 4 sins and how – after judgments of 911 and the Recession for our 3 sins we were in this matter on the 4th? Why give the drought to confirm we “*must repent!*” because we were on the brink of great judgment if we did not? Why answer 3 different prayers prayed by me, my wife and another pastor and one before the sheriff for fire from heaven the same day as a sign of God's showing something of His wrath against this fourth sin?
5. Further, if everything was honest and true, why did government not in 1933 have completely honest and trustworthy communication with the American people that we were bankrupt and owed the bankers **everything**? That would have been pretty hard to prove. It would presuppose Americans borrowed basically **everything** they had (all their billions in precious metals, farms, houses, lands, businesses, boats, cars) AS WELL AS all the labors, energies, time and lives of the then current generation and our children's for generations to come to the Fed! How could that be true? How could the Fed have loaned everything they had to them? What in the world would have the American people bought in order to bring them to borrow “everything” from the Fed in order that they would owe it everything they had? In fact, they did **not** borrow all they had from the Fed. Surely the truth is that God blessed America with great wealth **far** before the Fed came along to “loan” us anything. Yet the nature of the claim effectively was: we have a HUGE debt to collect: everything in America- all its property and labors to pay the debt America owes us. If that is the EFFECT of the alleged debt collecting, its CAUSE must be proportionate - allegedly borrowing everything from them. For that is in effect is what we gave them since 1933. Both history and my **Exhibit 21A** show that effectively a dragnet mortgage was put on the entire nation: ALL farms, houses, lands, labors, energies, and time. If the American people were told all of this from the start and how this debt based currency would gradually take more and more (1933 gold, 1965 silver, 1982 on copper and thereby increasingly give us over to more and more worthless paper and thereby owing more and more and thereby increasing the worthlessness of our currency and thereby increasing our debt) until **everything is owed the bankers ALL IN THE NAME OF “this is the remedy to get you out of the Depression”**, the American people would have been **a little less** agreeable, not depressed but extremely angry. But as Rep. McFadden alleged, the Fed caused the Depression to weary and confuse Americans, and then, after they had been beaten up badly in the back streets of Depression Alley, to have the reassuring voice of government that they were to be able to trust during fatherly fireside chats threaten them. Unless Americans would turn in their gold coin to Federal Reserve banks and from then on take and earn worthless Federal Reserve Notes, they faced threats of 10,000 in fines or 10 years in prison. This was a raw abuse of government power: instead of doing as God requires (Rom. 13) by punishing evildoer, it plundered the innocent and gave the wealth to the Fed. The bankers admit they caused all the trauma of the Great Depression, but who cares anymore? We're used to being poor and only using worthless debt money or electronic digits. History is undeniable: the moneychangers changed our money and thereby our government. Hmmm, seems to have occurred before in Jesus' day. As Malachi 3 predicted, Messiah Jesus was outraged against the moneychangers and surely as well whoever in Israel's leadership were their “*companions*”. May

God bring the government side of the syndicate as well to admission that they acted the part of a thug, an armed robber enforcing the will of the bankers for what Isa. 1 calls the “*bribe*’s and “*reward*”s they would share in this multi-generational robbery of America. God called this currency sin “*cunning*” and thus far this court maintains the lie, thereby conniving at R’s having “*changed*” refunds into alleged debts and 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts. Is this not in principle 1933 repeated? Then government via threats of fines/penalties and prison as well came ready to “debt collect” by 100s of hordes of agents ready to swoop down on any Americans who might want to hold onto their “Liberty” as written on their gold coins. So with me: the “*make Good*” or just compensation “*Refunds*” founder and Puritan Roger Sherman wrote would be owed me for government taking my gold coin and forcing unjust weights of paper money on me they “*changed*” into additional debts. Defying said 3 laws, their actions say there is no “*Liberty*” to be proclaimed. I am surprised why they do not melt the Liberty Bell and give it to the bankers too. Their *modus operandi* seems to be: create an alleged but false debt, get the government to threaten to use its power to get people to surrender their private property to “pay” the alleged debt and those who refuse make ‘em suffer. How is that different than an armed robber? The only difference is that government as “companions of thieves” claim to have God given and thereby moral authority. So as GodsAmerica proves, we parallel Israel. All considered in light of (A) the requirements of said 3 laws written to protect the rights of those created in God’s image, (B) God’s “*act*”s and (C) God’s providence in house and refund matters clearly proves that the bankers indeed caused the Depression so they would disorient, weary and hurt the American people so they would not stop and consider what God’s word and their supreme laws required, but would act out of hurt, emotion, panic. This is why there could not be any written proposed legislation, no time to think, call for solemn assemblies as Israel did to consider the serious issues in light of God’s word, to pray, no, it had to be rushed through: make emotional appeals and analogies like the house is burning down to distract from truth and to ignore law and justice: just give the dictator what he wants! Thereby America was led people into the delusion of a ponzi scheme. In case any American wises up, set into the same statute that claims to nullify the gold standard a “*dollar for dollar*” solution as an emergency exit for government in light of said 3 law’s mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty, but for the most part expect Americans to be just glad to be out of the Depression, let them stay naive, ignorant, forgetful and plundered. Give it a generation, most will forget the remedy. But God is on the throne. And when after 911 He wanted to show me more about our 4th sin, working in sovereign grace to restore everything He by His answer had promised me, He led me to these refunds. Then He – to illustrate our sins – as He did with Pharaoh) had Rs and government officials do an effective replay of what Israel’s leaders did in Jer. 34: proclaim liberty to their slaves as the law required, but only momentarily, then they treacherously turned right around and in both cases the word “*changed*” is used of their returning the slaves to slavery/bondage. Compensatory refunds were momentarily credited the “*dollar for dollar*” amount to my account but then were “*changed*” into debts for me to give my private property for. So their letters say they “*froze*” my accounts. Why? In light of Scripture, because R’s seared and froze their consciences like Pharaoh who hardened his heart too against God, His law and any and all neighborly love. But God having given me a determined heart to trust and

obey Him and follow Him as He led me to see all the things I lost by my vow failure restored, His Spirit would not let me agree or relent to their “*change*” to slavery. In light of 1 Cor. 7 they admitted I was “*free*” yet threatened that I either surrender to slavery or else. Because I knew God had a greater purpose of redemption – for the world – I could not and would not agree. Walking this out with the Lord – only by His grace and constant encouragements - God thereby, over the years, has been and will pull back the covers of their fraud, plunder and involuntary slavery, exposing for all the world to see that this nation that professes before God and the world to be “*under God*” and to trust in Him through “*Jesus*” our “*Savior*” and “*our Lord*” has leaders in it like Israel who greatly dishonor His Name. Yet in longsuffering He is thereby also calling us ALL – in the world even – to repent lest we as nations who are generally ALL guilty of persisting in said 3 and 4 sins should be “*destroy*”ed as Israel was (Amos 9: 8). ***NOW will you listen? The prophets continually groaned because their hearers would not listen! Will you be as stupidly stubborn and blind in your lusts for your sins and idols as Sodomites were? As Israel was? So that, the Creator as the Source and Endower of rights to life, liberty, private property and the pursuit of happiness, the right to give an inheritance to our children rather than let them be perpetual heirs of debt slavery – must in justice “destroy” us who persist in flagrant rebellion?***

6. Having seen that there apparently was no God honoring, law abiding reason for said Resolution and *Perry*, it only makes sense that we can recognize WHY late Dr. Jerry **Falwell**, pastor of Liberty Baptist church and leader of the Moral Majority, observed in his book *Listen, America!* that it was during the **Great Depression** especially that Americans lost the government the founders set up to protect their rights. He recognized that somehow during that time major adverse change occurred: “*It is important to review **this time** because our top economists agree that it was this period that marked the beginning of a changing role of government*” (p. 61) and “*It was at this time that governmental interference in business mushroomed*” (p. 62). This makes sense in the light of God’s word that warns that a change from the just currency He required of Israel to unjust resulted in a change from just to unjust government. It makes sense because as GodsAmerica proves, our founders took the general equity of what God required of Israel for its “*just*” “*currency*” and required the same in our supreme laws. Not surprisingly then, the change during the Great Depression from just currency to unjust brought about a change from just to largely unjust government. Dr. Falwell included a chapter “*A LOOK AT OUR GOVERNMENT TODAY*” which I think President Trump would love. There I read what resonates with our founders’ words and warnings:

“When America was founded, the legitimate purpose of government was to protect the lives... liberties and...property of the citizens...[G]overnment was to protect the God-given rights of the people”. ¶ (p. 59). “The framers of our Constitution instituted a system of representative government, with clear limits on what government could and could not do....to insure individual freedom. A system of checks and balances was instituted to make sure...government would not...deprive...men...of the rights the Constitution stated were “endowed by their Creator”. ¶ Individuals should be free to build their own lives without interference from government. Our Declaration of Independence states that governments derive their “just Powers from the Consent of the Governed” and that “whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these Ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or abolish it...”. The premise that our Founding Fathers established that those who govern do so

only with the consent of the governed is being severely attacked. We find today that government is threatening our basic freedoms because it is becoming, in the words of many freedom fighters, a “monster”. ¶ [Citing Dr. Roger Freeman, Rev. Falwell states that] “the...government has...altered... the...federal system. In establishing...an intricate system of checks and balances, the...Fathers had aimed to disperse authority so widely that no one branch...of government- and no one man- could prevail over the others. They concluded from history that concentration of power corrupts and sooner or later leads to abuse and tyranny.” (pp. 59-60). ¶ “Our government now takes more than 40 percent of the nation’s personal income. Our government must print money to finance annual deficits of more than fifty billion dollars...government bureaucrats in Washington and across the nation are running our government and destroying the freedom that our...Fathers established”...Senator Jesse Helms has summed it up well when he said: “When you have men that no longer believe that God is in charge of human affairs, you have men attempting to take the place of God by means of the Superstate. The Divine Providence on which our forefathers relied has been supplanted by the All Powerful State. I believe that this is the source of deep weakness in America, because it is a transgression of the first and greatest commandment of the Ten Commandments. Atheism and socialism- or liberalism, which tends in the same direction- are inseparable entities.” (p. 60).

God’s laws were replaced with those that intruded into freedoms because no longer did our leadership say as our founders did that the LORD was our God (cf. Isa. 33: 22) but embraced an idol in the bankers, who sent forth sanctions of blessings/rewards or curses/punishments to those in government and America for whether or not they walked in the general equity of their “*statutes of Omri*” and “*works of Ahab*”. The bankers reportedly being evolutionists, and or Satan worshipers and or liberals, it is no wonder these doctrines are promoted by their partners in government courts, schools and the like.

7. That our generally Protestant founders in their supreme laws set up a government that was very limited in scope and function is also attested by the late American history scholar and Presbyterian minister Dr. D. James Kennedy who spoke on “The Bible and the Constitution” and documented that the founder’s Constitution gave very limited powers to the federal government:

“How were those powers to be divided? They were to be divided as we read in our text today. The founding Fathers knew that Isaiah 33: 22 said, “For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king.” So here we see the tripartite division of government—as judge, lawgiver, and king. Those are the judiciary, the legislative, and the executive branches of government. . . . Thus we have this three-part division of our government. Because they still distrusted man, due to the sinful nature that the Bible says he has, they that also gave limited and enumerated powers to the federal government. How many powers does the federal government have? Today it would almost seem to be an infinite number, because of Supreme Court decisions and legislation, but in the Constitution, the Founding Fathers gave the federal government specifically twenty. There are only twenty things that the federal government was supposed to be able to do. All of the rest remained with the states or with the people. In addition to dividing the federal government into three branches, with limited and enumerated powers, they also provided many checks and balances, so that no part of the government could achieve any sort of despotic rule. All of this came from the Scriptures.”

2. finish writing reduced version of file

HeyHeyHeyLimitedObedientGovernmentReduced and put it here

3. [needs to be re-paragraphed formatted]] As in Israel so in America, the change in government by means of change in currency was **brought about by deliberate acts** of moneychangers with a conniving, greedy, onlooking government. God warned His world in Deut. that men suffer for not diligently keeping His every commandment- for currency too. Yet **much more** of the guilt for this sin is on government than on Americans for the words of Rep. McFadden and former Fed Chair Bernanke agree that bankers and or government caused the Depression with all its pain, weariness and confusion. After creating the crisis they brought forth its “remedy”: their **Emergency Banking Act** where Americans in all their trauma would trust government to help them and so accept the first major leg iron: removal of gold coin and forced earning of Federal Reserve paper. The evidence in light of said authorities is clear yet this court still cited *Perry* to have me believe that from 1933 to FOREVER Americans just have to pay, pay, pay and its all just because a loan contract with the Fed government had to order enforced because the Constitution required it though it meant sacrificing America for it! Scripture says: your sins will find you out and that the sins of some men manifest themselves later. Nearly 100 years later the banker's admission they caused the Depression should clue in the forgetful, ignorant and prejudiced: *there was no just loan contract. Not in my house contract, not in 1933. Perry* smacks of cleverly made arguments and contrivances to do as Rep. McFadden accused: plunder and make slaves of Americans! Why otherwise cause such sadness, pain and horrific loss to tens of millions if only to justly collect on a lawful debt? It all smells like a rat and smacks of the same kind of unlawful debt collecting I suffered in my house after I asked for non fraudulent proof of a just contract loan and the bank in answer gave no such proof but rather contradictory, forgeries and government in st. clair county court allowed BankUnited NA (what a name in this parable God ordained!) to foreclose our house Jan. 18, 2013. On Feb. 7, 2013, while still in our house and just after - as I recall - we put a complaint before the federal court, BankUnited NA sent its agent Brian Dodson who broke the law yet tried to appear as though he were just acting out of concern for us. God brought the truth of his evil out. He did it in various ways, also by my feeling compelled to obey His word at Lev. 19: 17 to love him by rebuking because it was obvious he was involved in sin by working with thieves. As agent of BankUnited NA he right on our doorstep represented well his masters in the defrauding, enslaving Fed. Yet God was at work: He caused Brian Dodson as agent to stand on the doorstep of His servant who prayed for 911's first events for our 3 sins to call us to repent, who asked God that if He answered to “*somehow*” work it out for Israel's salvation, who failed God by forgetting his vow, who asked God to forgive and restore all that was lost so God led him to the refunds and then to see firsthand the ugly sins and crimes of the establishment/syndicate's labyrinth. I can only remark that God clearly did this to show how America parallels Israel in “*every species of fraud and injustice*” in government as prophets and founders warned always results from unjust currency.
1. The book Dollar Noncents by Rev. Peter Allison cites the Congressional Record, Federal Reserve publications as well as copies of our currency from over the decades how the currency was gradually (and slyly I might add) changed from being less unjust to increasingly more unjust. For instance, we went from circulating silver certificates the bearer could redeem for 1 dollar of silver on demand to unredeemable paper. The book also proves that bank's commercial loans are made out of thin air.
 2. The reader can read much more proof in my Appendix Part F (at its sub Appendix Part 0) but here is a brief selection from it of the horrible change to Americans lives resulting from the government changing money:

“5) FIVE, ... in 1933... the private property of gold Coin...government required...be surrendered in exchange for said paper (Federal Reserve Notes- FRNs) with and by use of the threat of force by government agents (severe fines and prison terms...). Topping it all off, this was done in the name of an “emergency”- something the founders expressly shut and barred the door to as a justification to resort to paper currency. [See Appendix Part C and Exhibits referred to there]. 6) SIX, President F. D. Roosevelt via unconstitutional Executive Orders along with the Federal Reserve bankers worked in collusion to plunder Americans of their gold. Most of Congress was ready to go along with this given the “emergency” of the Great Depression. As Exhibit 42 (Federal Reserve caused Great Depression Fed chief says, ‘We did it....very sorry, won’t do it again’) shows, nearly a hundred years later speaking “as an official representative of the Federal Reserve” Ben Bernanke the recent Federal Reserve Chairman finally admitted on Nov. 8, 2002: “Regarding the Great Depression. You’re right, we did it.” The truth finally comes out, for these were precisely the charges Exhibit 43 (House of Representatives Chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee Representative Louis T. McFadden made against the Fed)... bankers. In connection with Roosevelt’s declared banking emergency, McFadden accused the Federal Reserve of using the Depression to revive “the institution of human slavery” and of causing the Depression emergency, which supposedly justified taking the people’s gold and forcing them to use the Fed’s paper. McFadden charged (p. 13 of Exhibit 43) Roosevelt with violating the supreme law, of effectively stealing from and terrorizing Americans into surrendering their property to the International bankers who own and control the Fed. He said: “The statement that gold would be taken from its lawful owners if they did not voluntarily surrender it, to private interests, shows that there is an anarchist in our Government. ¶ The statement that it is necessary for the people to give their gold...to the banks...to protect the currency, is a statement of calculated dishonesty!” ¶ By his unlawful usurpation of power on.. March 5, 1933, and by his proclamation, which...was in violation of the Constitution..., Roosevelt divorced the currency...from gold....Roosevelt ordered the people to give their gold to private interests- ...to banks, and he took control of the banks so...all the gold...in them, or given into them, might be handed over to the predatory International Bankers who own and control the Fed.” ¶ **“Roosevelt cast his lot [this is biblical language from Prov. 1: 10-19 at v. 14] with the usurers.” He agreed to save the corrupt...at the expense of the people.... ¶ He took advantage of the people’s confusion and weariness and spread the dragnet over the United States to capture everything of value that was left in it...for the...Bankers.” ¶...By his...closing the banks...Roosevelt seized the gold...of forty billions or more of bank deposits...of gold values. By his action he...rendered them payable to the depositors in paper only... in lieu of their hard earned gold..., and...based on nothing...the...paper money is of negligible value altogether. ¶ It is the money of slaves, not of free men.” McFadden predicted that by stealing the gold and forcing paper currency Americans would be a “downward progress” where they would be ever increasing slaves told what to do and “forced to live in Company-owned houses from which they maybe evicted”. McFadden said **“If the Fed cannot keep their contracts with...citizens to redeem their paper money in gold...the Fed must be taken over by the... Government and their officers...put on trial.” ¶ There must be a day of reckoning. [Audit the Fed!] If the Fed have looted the Treasury so...the Treasury cannot redeem the...currency for which it is liable in gold, then the Fed must be driven out of the Treasury.** [As the Lord Jesus drove the moneychangers of His day out of His Father’s house.] ¶ **Mr. Chairman, a gold certificate is a warehouse receipt for gold in the Treasury, and the man who has a gold certificate is the actual owner of a corresponding amount of gold stacked in the Treasury subject to his order.¶ Now comes Roosevelt who seeks to render the money of the United States worthless by unlawfully declaring that it may No Longer be converted into gold at the will of the holder.”....**“The American people should have their gold in their own possession where it cannot be held under secret agreement for any foreign control bank.... **Our own citizens have the prior claim to it....**¶ “Why should the foreigners be made preferred creditors of the bankrupt U.S.? Why should the U.S. be treated as bankrupt at all? **This Government has immense sums due it from the Fed.** The directors of these institutions are men of great wealth. **Why should the guilty escape the consequences of their misdeeds?** [The same question is rightly asked as well after 2008’s Great Recession when President G.W. Bush worked to bail out the bankers who were “too big to fail”.] Why should the people of these U.S. surrender...their gold...deposits to pay off the gambling debts of these bankers?... ¶... ¶ “Every member of the Fed should be compelled to disgorge, and every [party] hired out by the crooks...of the Fed should be**

compelled to disgorge.” By fraud the gold of the people was stolen and replaced with paper currency by which instrument the Federal Reserve banks could continue to steal the labors and remaining private property of the American people in violation of their Creator God given rights. [emphasis added] 7) SEVEN, In light of the father's requirement of gold and silver coin and Roger Sherman's A Caveat Against Injustice which gave rationale for said coin requirement and guarantee, the government as McFadden charged – did what Sherman's § 13 warned against: it “violated” faith in [and by] this Emergency Banking Act. HISTORICALLY DOCUMENTED FACTS PROVE: 1. Proof the taking of gold was for “the public interest” is found both in Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112's own words (see Exhibit 10 for) and “White House Statement on the Return of Hoarded Gold to the Federal Reserve Banks” made April 5, 1933: “The chief purpose of the order is...the public interest.”² 2. Exhibit 10.1 shows “AN ACT To provide relief in the existing national emergency in banking...” signed by Franklin D. Roosevelt...purporting to authorize control “During...war or...any other...emergency declared by the President, the President may” control “gold and silver coin or bullion or currency” transactions with threats fine of “\$10,000.00” and imprisonment “for not more than ten years, or both”. 3. In relation to Executive Orders 6073, 6102 (where gold is said to have been transferred from Citizens to the US on approximately May 1, 1933), 6260 and Senate Report 93-549, pp 187, 594, 1973, Roosevelt declared a bank emergency (effectively a national bankruptcy it would seem) on or about March 9, 1933 (see Exhibit 10.1). It would seem the US was effectively declared insolvent. This seems confirmed by Rep. James Traficant Jr (Ohio) March 17, 1993. The gov [an abbreviation for government] having taken my gold, I have nothing else to use to pay debts, thereby leaving me an involuntary perpetual slave of the Bankers in violation of the Creator's law and the Declaration of Independence's affirmation that “all men are created equal” and are to be treated equal under the law when it comes to their “rights”. Said paper currency being a “NOTE (Federal Reserve Note is written across it), it is an instrument of debt, an I.O.U.: which itself then purportedly requires being “paid off”. Yet per the Constitution only gold and silver coin can “pay” so after government forced surrender of the people's private property coin to the Fed Bankers in exchange for worthless paper which is an instrument of debt requiring and necessarily resulting in additional ever accumulating more and more debt to discharge the last debt, to discharge the last debt, to discharge the Federal Reserve Note “dollars” debt -AD INFINITUM – from which there is never an escape, yet I and the American people were so given over to being perpetual involuntary slaves of the Fed bankers. Further, against the express will and intent of the fathers against legal tender laws, because Congress put me and Americans under legal tender duress, threat and coercion while the bankers were given “authority” (but not from the Constitution) to print (or in today's world to type more “dollars” into circulation), I am thereby made an utterly involuntary and ever perpetual slave. And, I am ruled over with rigor by said bankers unless and until the contractually guaranteeing gov[ernment] gives said refund and compensation Roger Sherman's A Caveat Against Injustice required for the taking away of said Cx-al [Constitutional] gscoin [an abbreviation for “gold and silver Coin”] and forcing the use of paper currency. Have some reprieve, remedy and relief so as not to be pushed forever downward into deeper and deeper debt, yet he is still forced to be in a debt ridden economy. (More about this is related in ApPt 17 [Appendix Part 17]: Cl's [an abbreviation for Claimant's] interaction with Roger Sherman's A Caveat Against Injustice and ApPt 33 [Appendix Part 33] et al). 4. As best Cl [Claimant] can piece together the history, the Congressional Record around May 23, 1933 pp. 4055-4058) has indication that House Banking Chairman Congressman Louis T. McFadden filed formal charges against the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve Bank system, the Comptroller of the Currency and the Secretary of the United States for various criminal acts involving accusations of fraud, conspiracy, unlawful conversion and treason. The petition for Articles of Impeachment was referred to the Judiciary Committee, and to Cl's knowledge has never been acted on. 5. As seems confirmed by Exhibit 21A (reportedly a photo of the Congressional Record relating to House Joint Resolution 182 [sic, should be 192 Cl believes] June 5th 1933 and reportedly confirmed by Senate Document Number 43 73rd Congressional Record, 1st Session: “Under the new law the money is issued to the banks in return for Government obligations, bills of exchange, drafts, notes, trade acceptances, and banker's acceptances. The money will be worth 100 cents on the dollar, because it is backed by the credit of the Nation. It will represent a mortgage on all the homes and other property of all the people in the Nation.” [emphases added] Yet the fathers intended Americans to be able to hold allodial title to their property (proof of this available upon request) and per Nehemiah 5 such a mortgage is

evidence of outright involuntary slavery. 6. As best CI can piece together the history, Congress, in order to mitigate Congressman McFadden's charges and prevent themselves from suffering A MANDATORY DEATH SENTENCE PURSUANT TO THE REQUIREMENT of the 1792 Coinage Act, on June 5, 1933 Congress "passed" House Joint Resolution 192 in order to give American Citizens the just compensation they are guaranteed in the Fifth... [Amendment] for gov[ernment]... [anti-Constitutional] taking of their private property of gold (later silver -see Exhibit 43.5 and footnote 4) so that said Citizens would be able and have the guaranteed right to discharge or set off all Government obligated debts as ...for the taking of all the American Citizen's gold and private property. 7. As Congressman McFadden declared, the fathers required... ["gold and silver Coin"] in their supreme, founding law. CI's historical documentation confirms this in his *The Bible Teaches Gold* [Appendix Part B], *Fathers-Worldview* [Appendix Part A], *Cx Requires* [Appendix Part C]... *ApPt/Roger Shermans A Caveat Against Injustice*. Sherman was author of...[the Constitution's "gold and silver Coin"] clause. His earlier said Caveat publication in S's 9-11 stated that even if gov had "pass'd and receiv'd" "Bills of Credit" "in Payments" yet it was only right when done "by the voluntary Consent of the Persons receiving them, and not because they were under any Obligation to receive them". CI per ... [Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112] was "under...Obligation to receive" "Bills of Credit"/paper currency (aka FRNs) after the [... Constitutionally] required and guaranteed ["gold and silver Coin"] was taken away from him/out of circulation for him. Further ...[Roger Sherman] and the fathers believed "it is no Argument that a Person shall be obliged to receive any Species where it won't answer his End, because in Time past he has receiv'd it when it would answer." Merely because CI [Claimant] "receiv'd" a currency in the past "is no Argument that" he is "obliged to receive any Species where it won't answer his End". Such is the case with CI who does not want to nor consent to receive FRNs but because gov forces CI to receive them under duress, threat (of not being able to buy and sell and of fines, prison and the like) and coercion (legal tender inducement). Further the fathers believed "that such Bills of Credit are of no intrinsick Value, and their Extrinsic Value is fluctuating and very uncertain, and therefore it would be unjust that any Person should be obliged to receive them in Payment as Money". This because "neither the Colony nor any of the Inhabitants thereof are under any Obligation either to Refunds said Bills or to maintain the Credit of them" because "Money ought to be something of certain Value". [emphases added] Therefore, because the fathers declared that "it is a Principle that...no Government has Right to impose on its Subjects any foreign Currency to be received in Payments as Money which is not of intrinsick Value; unless such Government will assume and undertake to secure and make Good to the Possessor of such Currency the full Value which they oblige him to receive it for. Because in so doing they would oblige Men to part with their Estates for that which is worth nothing in it self and which they don't know will ever procure him any Thing." [emphasis added] justice so requires that gov "make Good" to CI "the full Value" he is obliged by gov to receive it for. Gov has not made Good nor given said Refunds of "the full Value" to CI for taking intrinsick valuable money of ["gold and silver"] coin from him and forcing him to take "Bills of Credit" yet the value of said "Bills of Credit"/paper currency (FRNs) they gave him is 1) "not of intrinsick Value" nor 2) has gov (nor can gov or any banker) maintained a secure value but have (as CI's exhibits with charts comparing FRN dollars to gold prove) lost their "dollar" unit value and CI has no assurance (given history's record of the complete loss of value of paper currency even despite legal tender) said "Bill of Credit" will "ever procure him any Thing". Thus this gov has done what "no Government has Right to" do, namely, "impose[d] on its Subjects any foreign Currency to be received in Payments as Money which is not of intrinsick Value" without simultaneously assuming and undertaking "to secure and make Good to the Possessor of such Currency the full Value which they oblige him to receive it for" which can be done (so long as the paper currency system continues) by giving CI the same "full Value" they oblige him to receive it for. The fathers were convinced anything else meant gov was using its force on "Men to part with their Estates for that which is worth nothing", which is nothing more than armed bandits by force requiring men to part with/give up their money in exchange for nothing but to avoid suffering affliction from the party threatening force against them so as to obtain the other's goods for nothing, far from the equal exchange God and justice requires. 8. Despite the supreme law's requirements, historical documentation, contracts formed with CI, TurboTax guaranteed accuracy of refunds (see their guarantee in Exhibits 33C1, 33D1, 33F and 38) and IRS written admission of refunds owed CI, Rs refuse to give CI said "Refunds" of "full Value" of said obligations measured and incurred FRN paper currency units, so that -just using the words of the fathers-

*Rs as representative of this gov are most UNJUST as judged by the law form, standards, and historical documentation CI brings. This GRIEVANCE MUST BE REDRESSED with said refunds as well as other funds for the damages Rs caused CI. It is clear that as Sherman and the fathers who adopted his rationale in said Caveat behind Art. 1 Sect. 10 declared CI must be provided "Refunds" for such bills of credit/FRN measured obligations incurred. 8) EIGHT, : Rs even contractually agreed with these truths and facts drawn from the supreme law and historical documentation. For 1) CI conveyed in his affidavit's assertions (e.g. [Exhibit 4 of] My08212015Letter... #19) his conclusion after research: that Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 requires "dollar for dollar"/FRN for FRN compensation to CI for all debt obligations he incurs for said reasons given by CI. Rs contracted that this is in fact the case by their silent acquiescence to the same assertion. Rs were required to send any rebuttal to Public Notary Virginia Bratcher within stipulated timeframe but as 1) CI's [Exhibit 5] AffidavitOfRsFailureToRebut and 2) Exhibit 4F ("NotarialNoticeOfNon-ResponseAnddefault..."; certified on Dec. 31, 2015) Affidavit of said Public Notary both indicate Rs did not provide any such rebuttal but rather per authorities in [Appendix Part D3/]Ap Unrebut contracted to CI's terms asserted. 9) NINE, Congress has and so had no authority to trump the Cx and its requirements and guarantees to CI. Congress was without authority to amend the Cx, the 1792 Coinage Act and can only lay claim to have declared an emergency and to have created a contract that subverts the Cx-al republic by obliging Americans against their will to use the fluctuating paper currency of FRNs. As *Caha v. US*, 152 U.S. 211, 215, 14 S. Ct. 513 says: "The laws of Congress do not extend into the territorial limits of the states, but have force only in the District of Columbia, and other places that are within the exclusive jurisdiction of the national government." 10) TEN Therefore CI's labors, private property and estate have been pirated by Rs and his credit stolen (via inflation and fluctuation of the paper currency). (emphases added)*

3. God gave startling confirmation of what House Chair of Banking and Currency Rep. McFadden predicted. He said that by stealing the gold and forcing paper on us, Americans would be forced onto a "downward progress" where they would be ever increasing slaves told what to do and "forced to live in Company-owned houses from which they maybe evicted". This is essentially what happened to us all. The bankers own everything and we are – if we want to "own" a home nearly forced to live in their "Company-owned houses from which" -if we ask any questions about whether there was an honest loan – "maybe evicted" from. Our house is the perfect illustration of what is really happening to Americans. After putting 10+ years of our lives into work to earn paper funds to in turn give to bankers for what we thought we owed them for their "loan", after discovering via sound authorities that the bank creates "loans" out of thin air so we realized we had been defrauded, after (as details are given in my Brief) asking the alleged lender parties for proof they truly gave us the loan of their funds as they had represented, but after only receiving contradictory, forged documents to prove their so called honest loan and then **on the basis of their forged documents these thieves** – with courts sworn to protect our rights conniving from "least" to "greatest" (Jer. 6:13) as their "companions" - **stole our house!** If Americans ask for proof of being given a true and just loan (not as the banker thieves but as God defines it), the bankers would not be able to show they loaned any just funds of their or their depositor's but created the so called loan out of thin air. The result: whether one "buys" or rents a home he effectively just pays expensive rent: for a loan made from air he gives usually 30 years of his life work. As my sermon "[Isaiah 1 Applied to America](http://www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons)" at www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons explains in more detail, the bankers have set up the economy so that **by the very nature of their loans** – because they create funds for the principle but not the interest - everyone competes for dollars to give the bankers for the interest of their loans, but

there is no way possible everyone can do so, so that, as in a game of musical chairs, foreclosing and debt collecting on property not only does occur but was designed to occur as an inevitability where the bank collects on the “debt” by foreclosing houses, lands, businesses, churches et al. Rep. McFadden was right: by changing the currency and thus the loans the currency is in, Americans were “*forced to live in Company-owned houses from which they maybe evicted*”. Whether Americans rent or “buy” they really just pay expensive rent to the Company who plunders daily these involuntary slaves. Most appropriate is the prayer of Psalm 144 asking God to bring freedom from fraudsters so we and our sons and daughters might prosper and be safe from oppression. This was the aim of the founders as taken from Micah 4: 4 – the promise of God’s blessing when men are under God doing His will so every man is under his vine and fig tree. Both my vineyard and fig trees were stolen: the opposite of the founder’s vision.

4. Our Creator requires nothing of us without good cause. He requires just currency for without it there is no true liberty or lasting prosperity. When justice is gone, how can there be liberty? After justice and liberty in coin was gone, so was justice and liberty in government. God fleshed out why government changed by leading me obey the Bible’s commands and His answers to prayer in order to expose the hidden frauds and injustices government and bankers are guilty of against Americans. As **Dr. Falwell declared, it was at Great Depression our form of a very limited government went from protecting God given rights to trampling them and mushrooming in size.** He warned that unless we turned back to God judgment would come. It has! All this confirms Scripture’s truth. God by Moses said if His people would trust and obey Him they would be blessed; if they did not they would be cursed and suffer rights violations. The prophets record the disobedience and curse. When Israel’s government conspired with moneychangers who violated God’s laws for “*just weights*” and “*measures*”, it became corrupt; ditto America. As reported to me from those who live there, similar corruption is true of modern Israel. By this I call it also to be reconciled to God through their Messiah Jesus/Y’shua!
5. Perry is also overcome by additional history which shows clear ignorance and or prejudicial twisting of the supreme law by Congress to work with President F.D. Roosevelt’s unlawful threats of Americans to either give their gold to the bankers and from then on earn worthless paper or suffer punishment. Part of the history here are outright lies that the Constitution gives unrestricted power to Congress to do what thinks best about money. From ‘**MISES DAILY ARTICLES**’ is an article titled “The Great Gold Robbery of 1933” “08/13/2008” by “Thomas E. Woods, Jr.”:

“...the federal government, on the spurious grounds of fighting the Great Depression, ordered the confiscation of all monetary gold from Americans...¶...the Emergency Banking Act of 1933... Congress passed on March 9 without having read it and after only the most trivial debate. House Minority Leader Bertrand H. Snell (R-NY) generously conceded that it was “entirely out of the ordinary” to pass legislation that “is not even in print at the time it is offered.” He urged his colleagues to pass it all the same: “The house is burning down, and the President...says this is the way to put out the fire. [Applause.] And to me at this time there is only one answer to this question, and that is to give the President what he demands and says is necessary to meet the situation.”...The Emergency Banking Act reached back in time to amend the Trading with the Enemy Act of 1917, which had originally been intended to criminalize economic intercourse between American citizens and declared enemies of the United States....Meanwhile, Senator William Borah was assuring his countrymen that when

it came to the nation's monetary system, "there is no limitation upon the power of Congress. It is not circumscribed in any respect whatever. It is given full and plenary power to deal with that subject; and therefore it is the same as if there were no Constitution whatever." the power of Congress over money is in fact very limited. It has the power to "coin Money, regulate the Value thereof, and of foreign Coin, and fix the Standard of Weights and Measures." ¶ **Coining money...refers to...taking a precious metal, converting it into coins, and stamping those coins with an indication of their metal content. The power to regulate the value of money does not involve a power to dilute the value of money by inflation, an absurd and self-serving rendering.... ¶ That is why this power appears in the same clause with the power to "fix the Standard of Weights and Measures," which involves the measurement of fixed standards in order to assure uniformity throughout the nation. That power does not give Congress the power to declare that one-tenth of a pound shall now be declared a pound, but to take an already-existing standard and codify it. Every single monetary statute enacted from the ratification of the Constitution until the 1930s understood the congressional power to regulate the "value" of money not in the sense of declaring money to possess some arbitrary value that suits the whims of politicians or central bankers.... ¶ Moreover, the "dollar" was not an arbitrary term at the time the Constitution was drafted. In the late 18th century, everyone knew what the "dollar" referred to: the silver Spanish milled dollar, which was in widespread use in the United States. The Constitution twice refers to the dollar — in Article I, Section 9, Clause 1 ... and in the Seventh Amendment (which protected the right to a jury trial in civil cases involving at least twenty dollars). If the dollar had been something that Congress could manipulate at will, or if "dollar" had been merely a generic term to refer to whatever Congress should arbitrarily choose to recognize as currency....Congress might... have effectively abolished trial by jury in civil cases by making twenty "dollars" an astronomically high amount of money. ¶ **The Court never pronounced upon the constitutionality of the gold seizure..., the legality of which it simply took for granted. The cases it chose to hear involved the cancellation of gold clauses in public and private contracts. Known as the Gold Clause Cases, Norman v. Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Co., Nortz v. United States, and Perry v. United States were argued in January 1935 and decided the following month. In each case Chief Justice Charles Evans Hughes wrote the opinion for the Court; Justice McReynolds composed a single dissent that he applied to all three. [emphasis added] ¶ The Court declared in the first two cases that the federal government had been entitled to cancel all private contracts in gold. The perpetuation of gold clauses would have amounted to the "attempted frustration" of "the constitutional power of the Congress over the monetary system of the country.... [T]hese clauses interfere with the exertion of the power granted to the Congress." Not a stitch of evidence existed for any aspect of this argument. ¶ Perry, the third case, involved a man who had purchased in gold a US bond that was payable in gold, and was seeking payment either in gold or in the equivalent in paper currency. Since the government intended to pay in depreciated dollars, he believed he was receiving far less than he was entitled to under the terms of the bond. The bond's face value was \$10,000 in gold. In the inflated dollars of post-gold-standard America, it would have taken nearly \$17,000 in paper currency in order to satisfy what the government had contracted to pay him. ¶ The Court declared that the plaintiff was indeed entitled to his gold, since the government had an obligation to live up to its promises. But in not paying him his gold, the government wasn't really wronging him, since gold was now illegal to hold. In other words, if the government paid him in gold, it would then have to confiscate that gold from him anyway since holding gold was against the law. ¶ Speaking for the minority, Justice McReynolds declared: ¶ Just men regard repudiation and spoliation of citizens by their sovereign with abhorrence; but we are asked to affirm that the Constitution has granted power to accomplish both. No definite delegation of such a power exists; and we cannot believe that the farseeing framers, who labored with hope of establishing justice and securing the blessings of liberty, intended that the expected government should have authority to annihilate its own obligations and destroy the very rights which they were endeavoring to protect. Not only is there no permission for such actions; they are inhibited. And no plenitude of words can conform them to our charter." ¶ To the argument that the bondholder had suffered no damage in being denied payment in gold since it was now illegal for people to own gold, the dissent replied: "Obligations cannot be legally avoided by prohibiting the creditor from receiving the thing promised.... There would be no serious difficulty in estimating the value of 25.8 grains of gold in the currency now in circulation." **The contract to pay in gold having been******

broken, the holder was at least morally entitled to receive in currency not just the nominal amount of the bond but an amount in paper dollars equivalent to what he would have earned if the payment could have been made in gold. "For the government to say, we have violated our contract but have escaped the consequences through our own statute, would be monstrous. In matters of contractual obligation the government cannot legislate so as to excuse itself." Suppose a private individual tried to do the same thing, "secreting or manipulating his assets with the intent to place them beyond the reach of creditors." Any such attempt "would be denounced as fraudulent, wholly ineffective." ¶ "Loss of reputation for honorable dealing," the dissent concluded, "will bring us unending humiliation; the impending legal and moral chaos is appalling."²⁵³ [emphasis added]

6. **History shows it is a favorite tactic of tyrannical governments to justify their lawbreaking in the name of "emergencies"**. They seize on a crisis to disregard God's word and authorities agreeable with it and to expand their power. So did Israel's king Saul (1 Sam. 14-15 et al) in his rash oath, in his sparing good things to "*sacrifice to the LORD*" and sparing Agag's life, in his massacre of the priests, et al. So too the reported blowing up of the Reichstag by the Nazis or **false flag events** here or abroad. The ignorant and prejudiced against our good God and His laws are concerned first for their own sins and or temporal welfare rather than God and their relationship with Him for time and eternity. They **run** after words like: "*there is no limit...on [government's]...power. It is not circumscribed.... It is given full...power to deal with [money]....it is the same as if there were no Constitution...*" God's requirement is always: "*to the law and to the testimony, if they speak not according to this word it is because there is no light in them*" (Isa. 8: 20). God's word shows President F.D. Roosevelt, Congress and the Supreme Court "*according to this word*" not only had no authority from said 3 laws but further all broke all of them by ordering via Executive Order, House Joint Resolution 192/Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 and *Perry* et al the taking of all the currency gold of Americans and forcing them to use paper money. For God's word requires just currency and forbids unjust, requires men to keep their oaths, and requires government to obey God's and said "*supreme*" laws (1 Pet. 2: 13). It requires not only some men but men in government too to stay within the boundaries of their limited, delegated sphere of authority and not to transgress those boundaries as 2 Chron. 26: 18; 2 Cor. 10: 12-18; et al declare. None of said three branches had any authority from the Constitution and the government's sovereign (the people who declare they and government are "*under God*" and "*our Lord*" Jesus to do as they did. Nor do any in current government have any authority from said statutes, court or executive orders that are repugnant to said 3 laws and God to maintain this lawlessness purportedly justified in the name of an "Emergency Banking Act". No emergency gives anyone right or authority to say: "God, because of this emergency ("*the house is burning down*") we don't have to trust or obey Your revealed nor keep our oaths.
7. We have only touched the tip of the proverbial iceberg of history we could cite! Yet the few proofs we have show that God's command to "*inquire diligently*" **requires discovering the other factual and historical grounds that led Rep. Louise McFadden to bring his sharp allegations. Said 3 laws, "act"s, providence, supports and court records all converge to call for a thorough, scrutinizing investigation into this matter, an audit of the Fed, and a full investigation by**

righteous government. There are MANY questions needing to be asked and audits done to further confirm the evidence and pursue truth and justice. Let the reader return to Rep. McFadden's allegations. Additional questions have surely been written and or information given in other sources. Some such questions are in footnote.²⁵⁴

2. **A THIRD word God gives** is the TEST “our Lord” referred to in Matt. 11: 19: “wisdom is justified by her children”. Related is the principle given earlier which we used briefly but now use more fully: “A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Therefore by their fruits you will know them.” (Matt. 7: 17-19). Jesus taught that the effects something has – with the rest of the light of God's word – can be used as a measure of whether something is right. Any course of action, its ethical rightness or wrongness, its validity is also judged by its fruits or effects. Any matter that is under investigation can also be discerned by its effects. Further overcoming Perry are some **indisputable effects** of said syndicate changing our money that bear witness against this 1933 bankruptcy:

1. ONE FRUIT: we are NOT obeying God's 8th and 9th commandments and their clear applications His word gave them to use “just” “currency” of gold, silver and copper in particular weights and degrees of purity. He gave His law for all nations through Israel who was to obey God's law to be a paradigm and example to the nations. Israel was to be a light to teach the nations God's law (Deut 4; Ps. 119: 105; Is. 42 et al); that His word's requirements to Israel was not only the standard of righteousness for Israel but all nations Messiah Jesus confirmed (thereby fulfilling one of the predictions/criteria of His being the Messiah- Isa. 8: 20; 42 et al) as proved by Matt. 5-7; 10: 9; 28: 16ff; Heb. 2: 2 and many more in GodsAmerica.
2. A SECOND FRUIT: we are NOT using what our Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act call “Money” of “Justice” and alone authorize and require, but expressly what the supreme laws and founder's writings forbid as “Injustice”- paper money. Thus in their own words in the Constitution's Preamble, we and “our Posterity” will NOT enjoy the “Blessings of Liberty” their system of government set up to “establish Justice” also in “Money” by “gold and silver Coin” but as the words of Roger Sherman and Thomas Jefferson combined warn – for our unjust currency resulting in the involuntary slavery of not only black but also all other Americans, God's “wrath” will be upon us. God's providence had Jefferson's warning reaffirmed in the recent Public Law 107-293 after 911 that was for our 3 sins, God's bringing to light various aspects of our 4th by

254 For instance, how did we allegedly owe so much? Was the original debt entirely just according to the laws of God so He will say so on Judgment Day? Did the bankers really loan that much gold to the American people? Based on banking's track record, I would say almost certainly not: they had “gold value” notes as I recall Rep. McFadden saying, so would these not be defrauding/counterfeit where the bankers loaned out more “notes” than there was gold pieces to redeem them with? This alone would condemn the banking loan contracts. If the gold is not there you can't have a paper that says it is for that is a fraud that permits theft. That is just one question. Another: given that government is authorized by said 3 laws to require Americans to pay taxes authorized by said 3 laws (and no more) why did government think it necessary to go into debt to the Fed? Was there a conspiracy involved? And what kind of loans were these? Were any of them the same as in my house “loan” - created out of thin air? If so, the contract is fraudulent and no more binding than the loan on my house. Unless the loan was of actual gold and silver or copper, it is almost certain the bankers defrauded America in which case America would NOT owe the bankers for said “loan”. What about all these allegations of fraud made by the well informed Rep. McFadden who was reportedly later murdered? Does not his death reportedly by poisoning after the Fed's recent admission and God's judgments give all the more reason to obey God's command to “inquire diligently”? Why have these matters never been brought before the people as the sovereigns “under God” the ultimate Sovereign in order to obey His “Laws”? Does this not itself reflect a corrupt government? A question from Perry's number: “5. By virtue of the power to borrow money”: what other proof is there that this was the door through which men planned to effectively destroy America?

Christian ministers (believing Rabbi Jonathan Cahn, myself and others) thereby calling us to repent lest we also – like Israel- be “*destroy*”ed.

3. A THIRD FRUIT: as GodsAmerica proves, **the works** of moneychangers/government in our day parallels their twins in Israel in Isaiah 1: government acting as “*companions of thieves*” as a result of the moneychanging. God’s providence gave TWO glaring, black on white witnesses of this in my house and refund matters. The EFFECT is as if our leaders in 1933 deliberately permitted Christian America to be “*entangled with a yoke of bondage*” against Ps. 119: 45, Gal. 5: 1, 1 Cor. 7: 20-24 and God’s “*royal law...of liberty*” (James 2: 18-12). God indicted Israel in Isa. 1: 23: “*your silver has become dross*”. God’s indictment against us must be far greater: we have NO gold, NO silver, hardly ANY copper. And what is the EFFECT/fruit? Greater corruption where “*everyone*”²⁵⁵ in government are all “*companions of [Fed moneychanger] thieves*”. Turning from “*gold and silver Coin*” resulted in **all kinds of white collar crime**, in Washington’s words: “*every species of fraud and injustice*”. Rev. Falwell’s Listen, America! detected and decried that there was something very wrong about the Great Depression’s effect on our government. God’s word at Isa. 1 and others in GodsAmerica work better than an x-ray or MRI that shows us why this occurred and what the true problem is. “*If it walks like a duck, quacks like a duck and looks like a duck, it’s a duck*” can be applied to this matter: if government in light of said 3 laws walks, talks and looks like an unconstitutional government that is acting as companions of thieves, it is. It grieves the One our Constitution declares “*our Lord*” that though His word and our Protestant worldview based Declaration states that government’s very reason for existence is to guard the people’s God given rights He sees it first and foremost guarding or SERVING THE BANKERS. The safety provisions in our supreme laws to guard our rights by guaranteeing said “*Coin*” have all been ignored; the nightmare they hoped would never happen is.
4. A FOURTH FRUIT or EFFECT: whether allegedly justified by contract or not the effect either way is the same: a nation of subverted households. Rep. McFadden shared how households in Michigan were plundered. He warned of the EFFECT that the moneychanging had **already** had and how it would further change our and oppress our people. He warned it had **already** changed the people from being free to slaves and warned this would increase. Whether he knew God’s word well or not, he was right because what he said was based on God’s word at Prov. 22: 7; Amos 2: 6; 8: 5-6; 1 Tim. 1: 10ff; Titus 1 et al. Titus 1 teaches that qualified Elders must make sure truth is maintained in God’s household and must guard against “*deceivers*” whose “*mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole households, teaching things which they ought not, for... dishonest gain.*” Elders in the church paralleled Elders in Israel. Those in Congress gave us over to the deceivers and the result is that a NATION of households and families were subverted: just a few of the tangible hurtful factors would be: debt racked up, loss of inheritance, loss of family farms, businesses, job security, foreclosures, stressful lives, bad effects on education, health, robbing people of time for God, for marriage, for time to nurture and train children (many mothers feel forced to work outside the home making it very challenging to obey God’s word for

255 So the word is used or the reality described in Isa. 1; Jer. 6: 13; 8: 8-13; 34 et al. As we let Scripture interpret Scripture we can see God speaks like this as we do when we say “*everyone*” is going after some craze or the Jewish leaders said the whole world was going after Jesus; yet there were exceptions in government service such as Ebed-Melech the Ethiopian (Jer. 38: 7) whom God then spared the life of during the deluge of wrath He poured out on Israel (Jer. 39: 16-18).

her in Prov. 31, Tit. 2, I Tim. 5 et al), robbing fathers of time to nurture and train their children, robbing churches of some of the gifts and time people could otherwise give. If one does not cross - in the sense of asking for proof of righteous contracts or of lawful authority - the syndicate one may not feel these things as directly as one who like I did was led by God to do so. Such things and others led me to often pray “*Redeem me from the oppression of men that I may keep your precepts.*” - Psalm 119: 134. God’s word in Mal. 4 warns that His curse will be on those who turn from the law of Moses (as Israel’s leaders did) and who oppress and thereby prevent men from fulfilling God given roles. Especially angering to God the Father’s heart is the effect of preventing the hearts of fathers to turn toward their children and the children’s to the fathers. Other effects include promotion of idolatry toward the Fed/government, direct or indirect use of banker’s funds via foundations, godless public education of our children and young people which is used to promote falsehoods and fables like evolution (see www.answersingenesis and its “*Destroying Strongholds*” on the fossil record et al),immorality, pluralistic idolatry and our three great sins as well as others.

5. A FIFTH EFFECT: the Sabbath principle is broken. There is no rest for America. Few Americans do not feel the press to work even on Sundays that even our Constitution in seeking to obey “*our Lord*” requires Congress not to work on. Yet we are pressed to work also due to an ever decreasing value of our currency, running to try to have something for retirement, working so much all the time, being plundered without realizing it, our parents and grandparents leaving most of us nothing (they were plundered slaves too). Statistics show Americans work a LARGE part of every year just so they can dwell in banker owned houses and pay effective rent to “*buy*” their house as well as give income taxes and unbiblical property taxes that ignore God’s word that “*the earth is the LORD’s and the fullness thereof*”. There is no biblical nor Constitutional authority to tax property; only unjust contracts). No Sabbath reflects the fact that people are slaves to the syndicate, not servants of God who get at least 52 days off a year!
6. A SIXTH EFFECT: When Jeremiah looked at what was going on around him he cried out: “*Violence and plunder!*” For it he was scorned and disdained, people with vested interests not wanting to displease government or moneychangers for fear of loss of reputation, jobs, benefits: everyone was to a degree as it were tied in- even so called prophets and priests. Rather than trumpeting the lawbreaking, they ignored it, covered it or were easy with it, healing the wound slightly, saying: peace, peace when there was no peace. So I find in America. In Israel those who rightly accused Israel’s princes, judges, counselors/lawyers and moneychangers of thieving and involuntary enslaving and not defending the rights of the needy (Isa. 1, Jer. 5-8, Amos 2: 6; 5: 10-11; 8: 6; Eze. (45) and Amos (7). Amos speaks of those who reprovved at the gate and that they made themselves “*a prey*”. So in America: Rep. McFadden reprovved government and alleged that the Depression was caused by the bankers and that President FDR and others were traitors who used the Depression as an excuse in “*calculated dishonesty*” to plunder and enslave America. Allegedly he as well as certain American Presidents also made themselves a “*prey*” and were murdered for standing up against the syndicate. Anyone who says there would be no grounds for this “conspiracy” need to read Psalm 2 and **Exhibit 42 et al.**
7. A SEVENTH EFFECT: another fruit proving the tree is bad and that *Perry* is wrongly cited is the

effective idolatry that was set up and then jealously guarded. This is clear for instance by the way the Fed is treated by government as proved in GodsAmerica in connection with the Fed's arrogating divine perogatives to itself such as creation of alleged wealth out of nothing. Only God can create by fiat. GodsAmerica further cites the New Republic article proving government's idolizing the Fed. A form of idolatry is in *Perry* citing the Fourteenth Amendment and its phrase that the debt is beyond all question (Dan. 5: 35; Rom. 9; et al) shows only God is beyond all question or scrutiny. Again, Scripture shows it was no different in Israel where prophets of Baal sat at government table in a day when government was corrupt due to this 4th sin.

8. An EIGHTH EFFECT: insatiable masters. Another mark that this "loan contract" Perry justifies is evil is that the Fed idol is insatiable. God's word shows that sinful idols are never satiated. Proverbs says fire is never satisfied and so too those who like Pharaoh who are debt slave masters must always have more. This is a mark that the debt is unlawful. God's word shows that all debts must have an end period of 7 or at most 49 years for His people. 1983 should have been the year of Jubilee when Americans should have heard: "we '*proclaim liberty*' to you!" Government in 1933 took our gold and by FRNs went on taking day after day, week after week, month after month, year after year, decade after decade a good part of our labors, energies and time. Then it took our silver in 1965 so it thereby took even more of our labors, energies and time. Then after it took the words off their Bills that those certificates were redeemable in silver on demand they increased their plundering of us by irredeemable FRNs. When Nixon closed the gold window it did so still more. After it took our copper in 1982 it increased again its plunder of us. Insatiable. By said currency ALONE it reduced us to being poor compared to what we had when we held and circulated gold, silver and copper. By its loans created out of thin air it further takes our labors, energies and time (added up to 30 years of an average American's life). As part of the price we have to pay for these loans that cost bankers nothing is putting up for collateral the little private property we have left: houses, lands, farms. Because the Fed purposefully does not print the interest on the loans, only principle, there is no mathematical way for all the principle and interest to be paid. Thereby the collateral is brought into the pockets of the bankers over time. We lost farms, homes, time with family, friends and church compared to what Americans used to enjoy and pass on in rich inheritance? More, as the light of God's word shows, we have lost our Constitutional republic and government. More, as Jezebel, Jeroboam and others turned Israel from God so have our leaders turned us from our God and His word. Change the currency, change the government, change the people, and it all reflects a change in Gods.
9. A NINTH EFFECT: deception on every side in light of Messiah Jesus' words in John 3. Those who practice works of darkness are not forthright and do not come to the light. So with this government, with my writing Rs, in the questions given in America from Freedom to Facism and 100s of other documentaries and cases of former IRS agents, et al. Questions are not answered, or if they are they are given misleading, red herring, evasive answers or threats. IF in fact it is true that all our private property, all our labors, all ourselves and our posterity forever were pledged by government to repay the totally just and righteous "loan contract" owed the bankers, why not - as faithful fiduciaries and stewards that serve their masters (the people are the sovereign *Perry* said) -

come right out and tell us we do not have our country and we lost everything? Why not melt down the Liberty Bell for what amount of precious metal it has to pay Fed debts? Why not let the truth be known by taking down the American flag? Why not let the truth be known that we and all our generations are the involuntary debt slaves of the bankers?

10. A TENTH EFFECT: repeatedly it is that the bankers must be bailed out and the people sacrificed on the altar for that purpose. So said Rep. McFadden in 1933, so again in 2008's Great Recession where bankers or probable cohorts with their trillions are "*too big to fail*" so the people who are already plundered slaves, scraping by or worse, must be given to more plundering and greater slavery. The inequity is stark: why are the people not bailed out from all of this? Proclaimed liberty to? Too important to be oppressed? I imagine that in Israel too the syndicate had ostensible "just" reasons why they had to change the money and go on plundering. But the spirit is wrong for it contradicts the Holy Spirit who inspired Lev. 25 and who in Ezek. 45 declared: *Enough O princes...the shekel shall be twenty gerahs as the Law of Moses requires*. Thereby He says: *Enough Congress: the dollar shall be so much weight in silver as the Constitution and 1792 Coinage Act require*. America's history is on the record and it reflects – also in my house and refund matters- a heart utterly set against ever "*proclaim[ing] liberty*" to the people, that like Pharaoh fiercely resists all talk of letting God's people go free and persecutes those (who like me) talk of it.
11. A ELEVENTH FRUIT: because government, banking and country are not listening to God's word, He is sending just judgment after just judgment! This is another sure mark that something is very wrong. God is very upset about something! Why would God answer my and my family's prayers for 2016's drought? My and my wife and another pastor's prayers for fire on April 29, 2016? Read the prayer in the context and in light of said 3 laws and you will see!
12. An TWELVTH EFFECT: what has this syndicate done to promote the glory of God and good of man as defined by His word? The diametric opposite: by its courts it promotes separation from God in schools, society and government; promotes the sacrificing and murder of those made in God's image whether in the womb, closer to the tomb or different in ideology; promotes perversion; promotes unjust currency and "*every species of fraud and injustice*". They seem to fit the description Paul gave the sorcerer Elymas: '*O full of all deceit and all fraud, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease perverting the straight ways of the LORD?*' (Acts 13: 10-11). And somehow all of this is okay? We are to say the fiat emperor has clothes on? That he is lawful? That it is lawful to go on serving this syndicate?
13. A THIRTEENTH FRUIT: loss of government that operates by said 3 laws and disregards representative government as proved by its enacting the 1933 Emergency Banking Act and more recently the deranged and Constitutionally repugnant Obamacare where God given rights to life, liberty, the pursuit of happiness and others like the liberty to contract or not to contract, and to have justice in contracts (not to have undisclosed terms) are all violated. Thereby our health and our very lives are in the hands of our masters- whether they want us to live or die, whether they will use fines and threat of loss of jobs and or prison are all at stake. **We are required to believe our deity and not "question"** all of this because *Perry* tells us we had a loan contract with the

bankers before 1933! **From 1933 the mantra then would seem to be: “We made contract with the Fed, you therefore are our chattel- ask no questions.”** Reportedly the argument is also that by use of FRNs we implicitly enter contracts, by filling out a birth certificate we enter contract, by getting a Social Security card, driver's license, marriage license, business license – well, you made all these others and now you must now accept others whether **Obamacare** or whatever. What other righteous grounds could there be in the Constitution than “the American people” contracted in 1933 and by other contracts – for the Supreme Court to justify Obamacare? God's word says **enough!** -Ezek. 45: 9-12 et al. Using the same “*Laws...of...God*” as our standard as our father's did, we, like them can discern great abuses by government. For instance, their view was that what God already gave a man a **duty** to do he had a God given **right** to do without seeking permission or a license from government to do, whether to preach, travel (they did not slap licenses to their horse's behinds or carriages), marry, work/do business or speak, protest or do anything else God in His word (special revelation) or world (general revelation) gave man a duty/right to. Lawless government whether theirs nor ours is going to be open and truthful about it lest great dissatisfaction et al result. Surely Britain's government had their legal reasons, “*statutes of Omri*” and “*works of Ahab*”! Surely they flew flags, touted authority, invoked people's patriotism, and had contract grounds for their breaking God's law and people's rights as ours by *Perry*. Satan and his followers like the Nazis cited Rom. 13 to German Lutheran Pastor Deitrich Bonhoffer as well as Corrie ten Boom's family when they disobeyed human authority to obey God's. Because neither Rs nor our syndicate members are forthright, one must discern their wrongs by the light of the “*Laws...of God*”. THEN even if there is no one per se glaring proof of government's wrongdoing, one can discern and declare in our day as our fathers did in theirs: “*when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces [proves] a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism*” then the people declare a fact in light of God's Laws and then know their duty before God and man. So we must do today. Bear this in mind: it was I who prayed for 911 also because while on our “*money*” we claim: “*In God we trust*” but in fact really trust in idols of military might and money, I who am God's servant to bring the good news of His rule and even His free offer of grace and pardon for lawbreakers do declare from said 3 laws, providence and God's recent “*act*”s: reviewing America's history from 1913/1933 on in light of said 3 laws and our founder's words brings one to say: “*when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces [proves] a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism*” so that I urge this: America, government, bankers, turn back to God, turn from all lawbreaking, “*trust*” “*in*” Him and His Son Jesus Christ to free and forgive us our debts/sins and show humble gratefulness to Him for doing so by forgiving the debts of those who have broken God's law against us.

14. If NOT, I note **three considerations** that lead to a very somber conclusion:

1. any honest American – if using the standard of said 3 laws and historical documentation of the father's intent in their supreme laws can recognize that for decades we have had a very ungodly government because it has been involved in (A) aggressive promotion of rather than punishing of idolatry and lies like evolution, (B) leading in and protecting the murder of over

60 million of its own members- its most innocent sons and daughters no different than Israel rather than punishing it, (C) promoting and protecting perversions like those of Sodom and Gomorrah rather than punishing them; (D) promoting, participating in and protecting those criminals guilty of plundering and making permanent involuntary slaves of Americans rather than prosecuting such criminals with death;

2. our 3 and 4 sins parallel ancient Israel's for which God "destroy"ed it;
3. our father's Declaration listed some of the more glaring wrongs of their former government but that list and those words as well have parallels to us, a few of which I relate to this fourth sin: Rs are guilty like Britain was of (A) "*depriving us..of the benefits of Trial by Jury*" and (B) for "*pretended offenses*" - like falsely charging me with not paying my mortgage or not paying my taxes; and for (C) effectively "*abolishing the free System of...Laws...*[as our fathers warned: our entire "*system*" of Constitutional government and "*Liberty*" would be undermined by unjust currency] [D] *establishing therein an Arbitrary* [think one not governed by law but its own desires/court's "*discretion*"] *government*, [E] *and enlarging its Boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introduction the same absolute rule*" over the American people; [think how this is so regarding its use of contracts and franchises to pull us all in by one dragnet into the District of Columbia by creating legal fictions distinct from the de jure and soil based states so as to make us all citizens of the D.C., thereby greatly enlarging the federal government's control (married to the thieving/involuntary slave master/idol Fed Baal Fed);

Here is the somber conclusion: we have reached the point when - by God's grace and wisdom - it is according to said 3 laws as articulated in the words of said Declaration: "[our] *right...* [our] *duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.*" Only God can deliver us in Jesus Christ; only He created the universe; only He gave America its birthright and liberties; only He can restore it. For the real source of our problem is tolerated rebellion against Him; the rest are symptoms of that. We must get right with God and then by His ongoing grace keep on correcting and righting our lives until we are the strong people He wants us to be.

15. A FOURTEENTH FRUIT: this was mentioned elsewhere but bears repeating as its own distinct fruit. The same thing Jer. 34 recorded Israel's princes did, R's did. First written acknowledgement of refunds owed was given. This was to "*proclaim liberty*" (Lev. 25: 10) to a degree to me, BUT then R's writing they "*changea*" those refunds to alleged but entirely unauthorized debts to return me- like Judah's princes did their slaves - to involuntary slavery.
16. A FIFTEENTH FRUIT: by the works and words of this modern day syndicate Pharaoh we hear only an echo of old Pharaoh: "*Who is YHWH that I should obey Him?*" What response do any of the people in banking or government give me when I call them - as Elijah, Jeremiah and Paul did by writing by said 3 laws, "*act*"s and providential proofs of their gross and glaring wrongs? What do they give us when we call them to give us – even as part of due process- just and lawful reasons for why they do what they do? Why after I call saint clair judge Phil Seay and Alabama Chief Justice Roy Moore to repent of their clear cut, known sins of approving of forged documents, frauds and gross rights violations that bankers did to steal by forgery and extortion do they give no

answer? Neither while we were in the courts nor afterward have they! Jesus in Matt. 5 requires that if your brother has something against you, you must yourself get right with him in order to be reconciled. Repeated calls from our side are met by silence.

17. A SIXTEENTH EFFECT: giving Americans - older, unborn, disabled, critically ill – over to being forced to buy healthcare (itself a violation of said 3 laws – warmed over socialism/communism against the 8th Commandment), effectively by contract where they are dependent on government banking controlled health care, wrestling them altogether as nearly or effectively as though they are cattle in some large encampment, denying certain ones health care or life. This too is surely justified by economic means: they people were plucked and plundered and are without their own means (after syndicate's working them over) so they are dependent on the syndicate for their health and life. Too bad: we owe the bankers due to the 1933 loan contract! “*What shall we tell our children? Sign up, sign over, just go along being their slaves. Our lives, health, **everything** is theirs; they are absolute masters?*” No! Why not? Because “the earth is the bankers and everything in it” is **not** found in God's word. This is: “*The earth is the LORD's and everything in it*”. Oh may God be praised! All of this evil is going to end! How? Who is greater than the global syndicate? Isaiah 61 tells who: Jesus of Nazareth! “*The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, because the LORD has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to **proclaim liberty** to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn, to console those who mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he may be glorified.*” (Isa. 61: 1-3) [emphasis added] He is who sits at God's “right hand” with a rod which He uses to execute kings in the day of His vengeance and to fill places with dead bodies (Psalm 2 and 110). He it is who answered me on 911 and these other judgments! He will be faithful to His word to do what He has promised!
18. A SEVENTEENTH EFFECT: reduced longevity. God's word promised longevity for trusting Him through Messiah Jesus and obeying His laws but warned of the opposite effect in people's experience when they don't obey. Making involuntary slaves of men and their generations is something said 3 laws, historical documentation in GodsAmerica and my contracts all declare requires any and all in government who are directly involved or who connive at such involuntary slavery via unjust currency/loans/related things to “*suffer death*” for. God's word in Deut. 21, 25 et al warns that when His law is not enforced (death penalties too - cf Psalm 119: 126-129; Heb. 2: 2 et al) the EFFECT is that the people suffer the curses of God's laws- e.g. bloodguilt pollutes their land, they suffer in various ways for not having “*a perfect and just weight*” so their “*days*” are not “*lengthened*” but shortened. There is a lot of stress that results from oppression. **IT IS THEN TO THE BEST INTEREST OF EVERY SINGLE READER, American, Christian, court member and banker to get right with God personally but as well do his or her part to help make sure our society and governments are right with God that all might glorify God and enjoy His blessings and not suffer His curses!** Yet thus far **this court, Perry, Congress and perhaps most Americans thus far walk in the counsel of rulings and rulers the equivalent of**

Israel's evil Omri and Ahab and their pretend legal rulings. Claiming to be wiser than God, the fathers and said 3 laws, they are bringing down on us the curses of of God even as 911 also was government and America's bringing God's curse on itself for turning from Him!

3. **Another word from Scripture is to consider His PROVIDENCE particularly when a minister of God tells under oath of God's judgments for not only the 3 but as well this 4th sin!**

1. Many are ignorant of what what God's word and the Declaration of Independence mean by "*Divine Providence*". A summary of what God's word teaches about this is given in the Heidelberg Catechism, the most popular and influential Protestant catechism and one most of our Pilgrim, Puritan and Protestant founders were likely familiar with: Q & A 27: "*What do you mean by the providence of God? The almighty and everywhere present power of God, whereby, as it were by His hand, He still upholds heaven, earth, and all creatures, and so governs them that...all things, come not by change by but His fatherly hand.*"
2. Scripture teaches that God wants us to observe His providence (control of the events of our lives, families, nation and world) and respond to it in Scripturally agreeable ways. His word is forever alone the final authority. Yet that word itself teaches us to observe and seek to learn from His providence. For instance the book of Esther never mentions the word "*God*" yet from a believing perspective God is at work everywhere throughout the book (see www.anchoroftruth.org/ Esther/Purim sermon; the sermon therefore in the light of Scripture takes Scriptural warrant to trace historical events resulting in Israel's being restored to their land in God's providence). In God's all wise providence, it was on this Sunday/Lord's Day when this sermon on Esther was preached that He led us (I did not plan on it beforehand) to also pray for 2007's drought as shown at <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/SCANOfExhibitAThatIsInSupportOf2016DroughtGravelingFamilyPrayed.pdf>). Likewise, Genesis records how Joseph observed that what his brothers did to him was meant by God for good. God asked His servant Ezekiel: what do you see? God taught him part of what he needed to pray and to preach from His providence. Acts 10-12 records how Peter by paying attention to God's providence realized what God was doing with and through him in various regards. God even holds His people accountable for not recognizing what He sends them - His Son, His judgments – cf. Jer. 5, Matt. 11, Phil. 1, et al) in His providence that are to be understood by His word. After breaking covenant He sent remedial judgments (Amos 4) that in the light of His word (Deut. 28 et al) were clear signs they were under His rod of wrath so they would repent. So Romans 1: 18ff shows God reveals His wrath that follows lawbreaking. So David observed the providence of year after year of famine and asked God why and God showed him there was lawbreaking: Israel's government had broke covenant made by oath with Gibeonites. The Protestant Confessions teach this in their statements on providence and Rev. John Knox Witherspoon in 1776 made use of Scripture and providence past and then present to give direction to early America²⁵⁶. We too need to observe what we see around us in light of God's word to recognize His mind. **God's word in Jeremiah 6 et al shows this is particularly true of the very things I proclaim as a watchman** concerning His judgments. As Matthew

256 See <http://oll.libertyfund.org/pages/1776-witherspoon-dominion-of-providence-over-the-passions-of-men-sermon> .

Henry comments on Jeremiah 6 concerning God's judgments: "*God's ministers are watchmen*" and "*God, in his providence, sounds the trumpet (Zech... 9: 14) the watchmen hear it... and...are to call upon others...to hear the Lord's controversy, to observe the voice of Providence, to*" respond to it and to God's "*intentions*" in "*it. ...: "*"²⁵⁷ and the "*intentions*" God has – as my writings all prove – is that we "*must repent!*" as Jesus said in Luke 13: 1-3 and as God "*spoke*"²⁵⁸ by His answer to our family crying out in desperation to God for 2016's drought to confirm the important message we brought about America's 3 and 4 sins as also connected with our house being stolen from us yet neither Roy Moore nor America's Supreme Court cared.

3. George Washington affirmed that we can and should learn from God's providence. After reviewing the history of America's problems with Britain, our desperate plight, our prayers to God through His Son Jesus and God's amazing answers in His all controlling providence, Washington remarked: "***The hand of Providence has been so conspicuous in all this, that he must be worse than an infidel that lacks faith, and more than wicked, that has not gratitude enough to acknowledge his obligations.***" [emphases added] [cite:?????]]] That arose from the biblical worldview He had of God's works of providence articulated in Pss. 78, 106, 111: 2-4 et al. Ps. 111 says: "*The works of the LORD are great, studied by all who have pleasure in them....He has made His wonderful works to be remembered.*" I review the history of my and our nation's and syndicate's problems in lawbreaking, my desperate plight, my and others prayers to God through Jesus and God's amazing deliverances in answers and providence. I hope the reader will see why I remark as Washington did and especially realize it was not I who was in control but God alone to bring all these various factors, different players and their words/acts to be on stage. Job says all we can see of God's works are the mere edges! How Great Thou Art YHWH!
4. **The covenant God's hand of providence is conspicuous: His fingerprints are all over many things I believe God did to illustrate and confirm that His word is true, that Jesus is His Messiah, that He rules haven and earth, that He answers prayer, that America has broken covenant and is suffering for it, that He is gracious to show us His 3 and 4 sins Standard Operating procedure so we repent and Israel, America and the nations turn back to Him and be blessed and saved! THERE ARE SO MANY CONVERGING FACTORS, FAR MORE THAN JUST THESE I COULD SHARE:**
 1. God brought Israel back to their land after 2000 years; I had nothing to do with it. I was 2 when He gave Israel back Jerusalem so it was no longer trampled under Gentile feet.
 2. God placed me in a Christian, Reformed and Dutch home where my parents and grandparents had a tender regard and love for the Jewish people like the Corrie ten Boom family. He gave me an interest, burden and love for them that **yearned** for them to know Jesus and His love as I do. The list of His acts of providence He used to work this and confirm His heart in my heart for them is **long**. I shared it with others like Dr. Frank Barker and His acts in leading me keeps growing. God answered my earnest prayer for 911 which contained also the words

257 https://www.blueletterbible.org/Comm/mhc/Jer/Jer_006.cfm?a=751018 11-28-2018 Matthew Henry on Jer. 6.

258 Scripture teaches that God guides His people and thereby as it were speaks to them by means of striking answers to prayer in Gen. 24: 51; Matt. 14: 28-29; open and closed doors, providence, godly counsel, the Holy Spirit graciously bringing things to mind and other like graces/gifts, casting lots, gifts, desires, et al.

that IF He answered He would “*somehow*” work it out for Israel's salvation. He made me recall my vow later. He brought me to fulfill my vow belatedly after Fatherly chastening.

3. God wisely in 2008 on brought about this refund matter by which He alone knew what He would do to bring His word through it in a parable and test way. For had I only informed you via another letter calling you to repent by God's word like others and other times, this court, government and America would likely ignore God's word again. Yet God brought these refunds and all the context of all this matter's circumstances and brought it about it such that the witnesses of His word, “*act*”s, providence, and our own supreme and recent Public laws show you cannot ignore it except at His wrath, where you must deal with it as the test His providence ordained and brought me (by His five commands) to share the larger picture. See the interplay of factors only He could have planned before time and orchestrate in time with the theft of my house, your dismissal letter, the 2016 drought and April 29, 2016 fires, His word's commands, our laws, et al.
4. God alone, as my FleshingOut proves, controlled both sides of the syndicate- government and moneychanger/banker – in order to illustrate the parallels between ancient (and reported to me as well modern) Israel and America in this fourth sin. **Two Scriptures** especially are relevant: a) 2 Sam. 22: 27-28: “*with the devious You will show Yourself shrewd. You will save the humble people; but Your eyes are on the haughty, that You may bring them down.*” and Isa. 3: 8-15:

“For Jerusalem stumbled, and Judah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of His glory. The look on their countenance witnesses against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom; they do not hide it. Woe to their soul! For they have brought evil upon themselves. Say to the righteous that it shall be well with them, for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. Woe to the wicked! It shall be ill with him, for the reward of his hands shall be given him. As for My people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O My people! Those who lead you cause you to err, and destroy the way of your paths.” The LORD stands up to plead, and stands to judge the people. The LORD will enter into judgment with the elders of His people and His princes: “For you have eaten up the vineyard; the plunder of the poor is in your houses. What do you mean by crushing My people and grinding the faces of the poor?” says the LORD God of hosts.”

5. God provided **witnesses** to assure and inform you. Consider how He made the record show:
 1. Senator Jeff Sessions and his staff's letters with me concerning my tape recorded communication to President G.W. Bush- see www.anchoroftruth.org/potus (see what my wife said in that communication herein)
 2. Character witnesses of peers/fellow elders and pastors I have known and or served with at at www.anchoroftruth.org
 3. I share the following not to my praise (for I do nothing perfect and in retrospect over prepared for y2k to some degree) yet because I believe in retrospect that one of God's purposes in allowing the painful parting of myself as Associate Pastor from a dear congregation and its dear leadership to give credibility to the claims of God answering prayers for judgments. Ask leaders and or congregation members in Pompton Plains Reformed Bible Church in New Jersey whether I take seriously vows. **If I were lying**

and did not take the matter of vows seriously, why would I there, after only being at that church about a year (I was in the one before about six years) choose to leave?

God orchestrated events there such that I could not agree to make a vow/solemn promise to not say anything about y2k that I was concerned about. I was serving a large church, things were going very well, I had a nice salary and one of our greatest joys was being near our relatives. Yet I suffered great reputation harm to my ministry for the sake of keeping a clear conscience before the Lord and for going instead to a very tiny church with far less financial security. Why did I do it? Because as people can attest: I could not in good conscience make the vow I was requested to make at the larger church. Given my God fearing parents, grandparents and Aunt Elsie and what I read in the Bible, after America's persistence in our 3 great sins, I feared for our nation. After Dr. Gary North and others gave apparently very credible information showing y2k could be a potentially devastating threat – an informed Senator saying there was a **40% chance the nation would lose its power grid(!)**, I wanted to share it with the congregation to warn them. Because some in the leadership were adamant I not do so, I had the choice of either making the vow not to share about the potential no matter how endangered I might consider them or peaceably leave for another church. I could not agree to do the opposite of what I felt God's word seemed to require or could - after additional reports - require me to do. I wrestled and conferred with other saints and pastors who said if I did not agree to proposed vow it would **really** hurt my ministry reputation. Yet I just could not agree given what God's word says about the seriousness of a vow. So I peaceably left. It was VERY expensive to me and my family in every way! **Yet in retrospect**, I see God's providence like Joseph observed it in Genesis and say like him that I see God's hand was at work to work everything for good! **God permitted that very painful circumstance to occur to sanctify me but also to illustrate my very tender conscience:** when forced to either choose to follow what Scripture said or put self interest first, I could not in good conscience do the latter so I suffered a humiliating parting and underwent many sorrows. I believe God put me through that to give concrete proof I will not violate my conscience in making a vow though it costs me dearly. **Another thing I see in retrospect from that trial:** He had me in 1998 lay a foundation to help the congregation start realizing how worthy we were of judgment so they could understand such a warning about y2k as a potential judgment. So on that horrible anniversary of *Roe v. Wade* I preached from Ezekiel 14: 13ff that our country was going to suffer judgment for our treacherous relating to God as a nation. I also warned from Amos 1-2 of God's Standard Operating Procedure (SOP) - "*for 3 transgressions and four*", warned God's judgment was sure to come and preached God's people are called by Him to pray for judgment against lawbreakers (imprecatory prayers; also so that wrath does not come on us – cf. Josh. 22). Then I led the congregation to practice what was preached by praying for the removal of wicked rulers; President Clinton was in that sermon the leading wicked ruler for his promoting the murder of innocent American unborn children and ghastly Nazi like experimentation on their bodies. As the recording of my preaching God's word at

www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons on Ezek. 14 shows, I led the congregation in prayer for such rulers removal. During that prayer I also prayed in my heart - not sure the congregation was ready to hear it – “*Impeach Clinton Lord!*” or “*Lord impeach Clinton!*” - which God began to answer by bringing out a day or so later the Monica Lewinsky scandal resulting in the Lord's impeaching Clinton. But God was there laying the groundwork to provide more confirmation to my other prayers for judgment He knew He was going to lead me to pray and would answer in connection with His Standard Operating Procedure in Amos 1-2.

6. Consider the tape and transcription I sent to President G.W. Bush through Senator Jeff Sessions and to media and what both I said under oath but as well as my wife's word's in it:

It was not until years later that my prayer came into my mind again. You may ask “why?” I don't know, really. I don't know. I guess it was due to my heart being rung out like a sponge of its grief before the Lord with regards to abortion and so forth, and then, the engrossing shock of it all. Plus we were moving our family and things from place to place, and in all our busyness, I never recalled my prayer until years later. When I did, my insides *melted*. I couldn't believe it. God had actually answered my prayer - I shudder yet to think of it. As my wife Lori can attest, I shared this with her while in Kentucky, told her I had promised to tell the President if God answered that day, and how I had not remembered it til then. Both of us were both tempted not to share this, and, **not paying attention to it like I should, I ended up neglecting to pay my vow, for which God severely chastened me.** ¶ **Now I confess that you might think this is a horrific lie. I assure you it is not.** I always strive to have a clear conscience before the Lord. My wife wants to say something at this point: **“Hi, this is Lori, James' wife. I just want to say that my husband has a very tender conscience and would not lie about something like this. I can absolutely guarantee you that this is not a lie. He would just never do that.”** ¶ Those who know me and my history know I take my words and vows and oaths very seriously. If I say something invoking God's name, it is very serious to me. Hebrews 6: 16 says: For men indeed swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is for them an end of all dispute.” So, to increase your confidence, I am doing something sincere Christians reserve for only the last resort. To convey the sentiment, I read from the Heidelberg Catechism Q & A's 99-102: ¶ What is God's will for us in the 3rd commandment? That we neither blaspheme nor misuse the name of God by cursing, [perjury, or unnecessary] oaths, nor share in such horrible by being silent bystanders. In a word it requires that we use the Holy name of God only with reverence and awe, so that we may properly confess Him, pray to Him, and praise Him in everything we do and say. ¶ Is blaspheming of God's name by swearing and cursing really such serious sin that God is angry also with those who do not do all they can to help prevent it and to forbid it? Yes, indeed, no sin is greater. No sin makes God more angry than blaspheming His name. That is why He commanded the death penalty for it. ¶ But may we swear an oath in God's name if we do it reverently? Yes, when the government demands it or when necessity requires it in order to maintain and promote truth and trustworthiness for God's glory and our neighbor's good. Such oaths are approved in God's word and were rightly by the old and new testament believers. ¶ May we swear by saints or other creatures? No. A legitimate oath means calling upon God as the one who knows my heart to witness to my truthfulness, and to punish me if I swear [falsely]. No creature is worthy of such honor. ¶ Now then, I swear -calling God as my Judge: **I prayed as I just told you on the morning of September 11, 2001, shortly before the attacks, mentioning the Pentagon by name.** ¶ There, you have my oath. **I later also recalled specifying in prayer about the Twin Towers as well, also praying that the Lord not allow Christians to suffer if it be His will.”**....¶ Here is more about that and how **God brought me to AGAIN to remember my vow and THIS TIME to fulfill it:** While going through Kentucky with my family about three years after 9-11, while thinking about how real God is, the striking answers to prayer He had given (also to us), I shared with my wife how I had recalled what indeed I had prayed on September 11th 2001. ¶ After sharing with my wife Lori, we later wrote down about needing to communicate this with the President, both of us thinking we had a lot more thinking about in terms of how to communicate, since it's kind of a sensitive

issue or situation and then, I am deeply ashamed to admit, we got back home, got busy with life and business, stuck it in my get to “to do” pile, where it sat forgotten until 2006. ¶ Lori and I have retraced how after this event in Kentucky, over the next 2 years, we watched our business decline—despite continual efforts and prayers to the contrary. ¶ I am not grandstanding. Only God knows the grief I’ve gone through to fulfill this vow. I share this 1) to fulfill my vow to God; and 2) to see my nation be brought back to God if it’s His will. ¶ Third, there is the *attestation of my wife Lori* who knows I fear and love the Lord, that I do not lie, but tell truth, and so on. ¶ “Hi, this is James’s wife Lori again. I can tell you that my husband told me about this when we were on vacation in Kentucky and that we did come home and did forget about it and as things began to go wrong in our business we truly sought what was going wrong in our life, what was the problem. My husband spent much time in prayer and fasting. We’ve had many, many trials and I can attest that on 9-11 of ’06 my husband did indeed sign over the houses that we had and saw the devastation of the mall near our home here, which reminded him of 9-11, ’01 and thus began to remind him of his vow that he made and his prayer that he made back then. And I can also tell you that as we’ve been fulfilling this vow, as he’s been seeking to share this with the president, with the media, various people, that we have sensed God’s favor in our lives again. So I just wanted to share that with you.” [emphasis added]

7. See God’s providence in putting in place 1982’s Public Law 97-280 and post-911’s 2002’s Public Law 107-293 in place for me to bring out so much of this message.
8. See God’s wisdom in bringing me into a circumstance where it was through seeking to restore the years the locusts ate/His chastening caused in my finances that I would bring His word. If I had just sent in this message to the courts without an actual cause/case, likely the court would have ignored God’s word. Now it must deal with it and He so worked it in His providence that after our 3 and 4 sins if the court does wrong it gives a second formal witness of rebellion and invites His wrath.
9. **God’s providence was at work:** A) having the government/IRS hold back refunds from me that others had gotten reportedly for years: now the government was going to “plug the hole” so the damn did not burst and the secret get out; B) at the same time syndicate leaders have ratcheted up their tyranny after earlier passing the Patriot Act²⁵⁹ and later through **Obamacare** et al. This government forces Americans to buy things like Obamacare health insurance they don’t want, another means to control us and to tyrannically abuse and dispose of unwanted, old, too young, unborn involuntary slave Americans. Government has no authority²⁶⁰ from said 3 laws to do so and is in direct violation of said three laws in doing so! Yet I see the gracious and sovereign providence of God. For had He not revealed to me the fraud and injustice government brought 100s of millions of Americans into via fraudulent contracts/federal government franchises by His running me through this matter with converted refunds and a silent IRS so I was left guessing what legal reason they might have for not giving me the refunds and so researched and learned the government obtains a different citizenship for Americans than they are de jure, so I learned bankers and

259 Whoever God chose to use in answer to my prayer prayed before 911’s events He knows. They are like pagan Babylon whom His word says He used like a rod to punish His lawbreaking Israel. He later broke that rod. Jeremiah 50: 6-15 shows God punished Babylon for its own guilt in doing wrong. May those repent who are guilty, may they be saved and show it by confessing their sins to men that they also may be brought to justice for their guilt in doing wrong. That the Twin Towers did not come down just by 2 airplanes is obvious from demolition experts, what happened, much other evidence, **building 7** etc.

260 The only purported claim to authority they can make is by contract, but contracts that violate God’s law and or do not give full disclosure and that result in violating God’s laws for currency, rights protection, just government’s duties, are fraudulent and are void from inception; I formed contract with Respondents to this effect as **Exhibit 36Y** pp. shows

government had set that snare of contract for Americans to be ensnared in Obamacare while gasping without understanding how as Americans they had ever arrived at such a place as having their Supreme Court Chief Justice rule that something like Obamacare that is so blatantly unconstitutional would be judged constitutional!

10. God's leading to our house that His providence used to lead me to my prayer for 911 for our 3 great sins and then later was used to illustrate America's fourth great sin as described in our affidavit <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/ScanAffidavitOfJamesAndLoriGravelingReHouseAndPrayerForSupremeC.pdf>. God chose to use our house as a connecting link between our 3 sins and 4th and His judgments for them. This matter bringing up both witnesses of house and refunds for our 3 and 4 sins with plenty of proofs of His remedial judgments and the warning of His "severe" "punishment" is itself - according to God's word (Ps. 11; Jer. 6: 27 et al) – will this minister of God's house be returned to him? Will his refunds as law and contracts require – be ordered given him? As my writings prove, God's providence led me to all kinds of passages in His word where only 1 man and 1 leader affect an entire country.
11. God's leading me to do two most extra-ordinary things in the wake of 911 without my knowing what His apparent purpose was until recently. Not until I reflected back over the years can I discern His apparent purpose. He led me to: 1) pursue these refunds and 2) require lawful proof of a just loan as defined by God's law, Christian common law and the organic/supreme laws of America's founders) in my house matter. As 1 Sam. 26: 11-16 records how God's providence led David to an extra-ordinary endeavour to take Israel's king Saul's "spear and the jug of water that" was by Saul's sleeping head as two witnesses to show Saul his guilt against David yet David's sparing Saul's life, so has the LORD given these two witnesses of house and refund matters to illustrate and prove America's 4th great sin, to show this syndicate's guilt against the American people in these two illustrative parables God gave in order to draw attention to David's Son, the greater David, God's Anointed and only begotten Son, Jesus of Nazareth. David appealed to Saul's conscience. God's word teaches me to appeal to the conscience of men and nations. Now then "conscience" of America, will you repent and do right or persist in said 4th transgression?
12. As alluded to above, Congress adopted Public Law 107-293 in 2002 after 911 was for our 3 said sins. In said Public Law Congress quoted Thomas Jefferson who warned – of all things – against America continuing in the lawbreaking/sin of involuntary slavery. Already once America suffered this during Lincoln's days, must it again?! As I have proved, unjust currency causes just as real an involuntary slavery as metal chains. After suffering God's "wrath" in 911, God, as He had decreed from all eternity (Acts 15), had Congress quote Jefferson's words in said Public Law thereby to give me an argument and standard (cf Psalm 78: 9-11) to use to try to persuade us NOT to go on in our 4 hell deserving lawbreaking acts! God's providence is time perfect and brought words from our founders to warn American again now.
13. **God's providence in Brian Dodson's wrongs and hurts of us on our doorstep.** God gave us the presence of mind to record the conversation. We did not put the papers in Brian's hand

that glaringly prove his and BankUnited's robbery, extortion and gross rights violations. We did not force him to speak the words he did on our doorstep...[see www.anchoroftruth.org/]. God gave America a glaring proof our being guilty of the same fourth sin ancient and modern Israel are guilty of as well and for which God threatened to “*destroy*” them unless they repented.

14. God apparently wanting to show how pervasive this fourth sin reaches where not even a single man is unaffected by it as it was in ancient and perhaps is in modern Israel had the very one He in His providence stirred to pray for 911 for our 3 sins look to the one Judge who of all America's judges claims “*the law of the LORD is with*” me review the letter I wrote to President Bush to inform him how I prayed for and God struck us with 911. **God** stirred Roy Moore's heart in the phone conversation with me to warn from Jeremiah 5 that after God struck us in 911 because America still did not repent – if God could not find a man left in America who “*executes judgment*” (justice, the context clearly also applying to judges, Jer. 5: 1), then God declares that He will not withhold “*punish*”ment from that nation but will surely “*avenge*” Himself on it! God apparently wanted to show in that this is true of America no less than it was in Israel. So He had His servant who warned that God finally struck us in 911 in answer to his prayer for our 3 sins now have **that servant's house illustrate in epitome form the “every species of fraud and injustice” springing from this fourth sin in America just as it did in Israel. Consider how in both: [isn't this LIST elsewhere as well? SwornNarrative et al?]**

1. though he and other judges swore “*As the LORD lives*” or “*so help me God*” as I recall the cover of Roy Moore's book says on it - that they will uphold the Constitution and “*execute*” “*judgment*” as judges God finds their actions contradict their words so He declares: “*surely they swear falsely*” (Jer. 5: 2); God through Jeremiah said “*the right of the needy they do not defend*” (Jer. 5: 28) and in America it is the same thing for they neither gave us our God given, Constitutionally guaranteed rights to:
 1. trial by jury as required by God's (1 Sam. 14 et al), centuries of Christian common law (Magna Carta et al), nor America's supreme law (7th Amendment)
 2. due process (Deut. 17, 19, Matt. 18, I Tim. 5 et al)
 1. to have the original lender be required to obey the court summons (Num. 16) not only in the Federal Court but again later in the 11th Circuit court or – as proved (by more than 2-3 witnesses)
 2. to have the Clerk of Court order the so called original lender to give us the amount we sued for in our complaint due to the so called original lender refusing/failing to obey the court order to answer our complaint timely
 3. to have the Judge over the Clerk order the Clerk to order the original lender to give us the amount we sued for
 4. to have the superceded bond in place until all appeals were exhausted
 5. to have the right to have the judge tell us more than that he finds no material issue in dispute (when there were glaringly obvious ones as this list makes clear)
 3. justice: which would never allow use of forged documents to extort us from our

property

4. private property: government did not protect this right but partnered with thieves to violate it
5. protection of our rights by law enforcement: the very sheriff's department that wrote the criminal complaint and said the bankers/attorneys could go to jail a long time for their crimes permitted and thus were accessories and extortioners to help the bankers commit their crime: why? Because the judge said so even though they knew he was breaking his oath to uphold our rights and the law, they feared man more than God. Our law enforcement is like Israel's in Zeph. 1 where they breached our threshold via threats of unlawful force to take our house and vineyard. Though sworn to uphold our rights and armed for the day of battle (Psalm 78: 9-11) Odenville's police officer and St. Clair's sheriff's department instead turned back in the day of contest saying: "If I defend your rights, I'll lose my job tomorrow" so effectively as in Isaiah 1 they for "bribes" or loss of them are willing to break God's law and oaths.
2. [see Sworn Narrative or the Roy Moore one here possibly] though some leaders still claimed to fear God/be wise and to follow God's law in Israel and America, namely, **Roy Moore**, saying: "we are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us" yet God's minister Jeremiah for the LORD said "Look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood" FORGED DOCUMENTS; so the LORD says through His minister in conclusive response: "Behold, they have rejected the word of the LORD; so what wisdom do they have?"
 1. As the letter titled _____ that I emailed Roy Moore on _____ shows in its writings, I wrote him citing God's words from Jer. 5: 1-13; 5: 15-31; 6: 10-19; 7: 1-20; 8: 4-13.
 2. Link to recorded phone call phone with him to obey Matthew 18 to call him to repent: Believe I asked God to break the arms of the judges: then called Roy Moore and found his wrist (part of his arm biblically) was broken. PRAY FOR THIS AGAIN IN CONTINGENT PRAYER.
 3. Link to recorded phone messages left with him letting him know we had something between us that had to be worked out (as God requires in Matt. 5: 23-24 et al).
 4. It was the special providence of God to have Roy Moore review my letter, cite Jeremiah 5 as a key passage giving the standard God uses when a nation like Israel or America is on its fourth sin (as Isaiah 1 shows Israel was) and not even one judge would "execute judgment". This was God laying the groundwork while I was preparing my letter to President Bush about our 3 sins and God's drop of wrath against it in 911. The fact God would orchestrate to have the same Justice Roy Moore be one of the Supreme Court judges to actually review our case and indicate his approval of the banker's use of forged documents, frauds and gross rights violations. God revealed thereby to me America's woeful and dire condition and how endangered it is to His wrath by this fourth sin. Judge Moore the Ten Commandments judge was **an epitome illustration, the "one man" proving not even "one" would "judge"** righteously the very one who fulfilled the very words he

brought up in our review. God as well had the “*false pen of the scribe*” involved that “*that works falsehood*”/fraud – what are the chances of that happening on its own?! He was the last judge in America I thought would break God’s law, particularly after he agreed on phone 911 was a judgment from God that in the Jeremiah’s words was that what God “*struck*” us by, yet we refused to repent so God said He would “*avenge*” Himself on us unless we did repent. Anchor: phone calls and messages with Roy Moore trying to call him to repent; also the emails; MAYBE just link to the Roy Moore letters: ONLY give a short summary of why Scripture shows it is right and required of me to share these wrongs he has done AND show why I have two witnesses of his conversation on the phone with me about Jeremiah 5 when he and I reviewed my proposed letter to President Bush: Another similarity: Roy Moore does not repent and do right. It makes me have “*doubt*”s about him (as Paul did the Galatians). Apparently it is out of “*covteousness*” (Jer. 6: 13) or perhaps fear of reprisal. For so history would affirm as in the Credit River case when the judge who presided apparently suffered for condemning the unrighteous banker’s loan as an unconstitutional fraud for the very same kind of fraudulent loan they gave me in our house and basically give everyone. This threat of death was impliedly alluded to as well by Judge Bork – for which read Appendix Part C. And who would the threat come but the same banker/government syndicate that threatened Americans with fines and prison to force them to surrender their gold (recently Bernanke admitted the Fed caused the Great Depression), threatened me to turn from the “*liberty*” the refunds they in writing admitted were owed me and to instead work as their perpetual involuntary slave. God can communicate a warning about danger/death as He did to Joseph and told him to hide Jesus as it were for a time and so we believe God did for us.

5. A summary of the call to repent that I gave to Roy Moore is at www.anchoroftruth.org/various [identify in the writing to look for these: ScanCallToRepentToBroJudgeRoyMooreFACTS and ScanCallToRepentToBroJudgeRoyMoore10CDTS which was sworn to and “*This is our letter showing how your actions broke the 10 commandments and calling you to repent. Long? Necessarily so for so much is at stake and is involved. What is at stake is not only our country’s well being but possibly its very existence according to God’s word. Others have fallen for these sins. And, after all nations end, the stretches of eternity for hundreds of millions of American souls is long. Therefore this is NOT TOO LONG given what is at stake.*” While via power of subpoena and adjuration further witnesses may be brought forward, yet **I already have two witnesses that Roy Moore**: 1) knew 911 was a judgment from God; 2) brought up Jeremiah 5 to say that because America did not repent after 911 God would send more wrath (I thus included Jer. 5 in my letter to the President); 3) knew God had judged us for our 3 sins in 911; 3) was informed God brought 2007’s drought and 2008’s Great Recession for our 3 sins as my letters to Roy Moore and the Alabama Supreme Court proves –

see links herein); 4) knows that his and the other court's approval of another sin (3 +1=4), our 4th sin of fraudulent currency and its related frauds and injustices was bringing us under more guilt and more wrath; Roy Moore – in the letters I sent him- was informed that we suffered 2016's drought and April 29, 2016's fires as a result of our being forced to appeal finally to God's court to obtain justice/judgment in the matter. As can be seen from link to [Scan CallToRepentToBroJudgeRoyMooreFACTS](#)

6. **PROOF** that Roy Moore set the standard from Jeremiah 5 and then failed to meet so the LORD thereby illustrated that America truly is on the “*brink*” of His “*severe*” “*punishment*” is in our [CallToRepentToBroJudgeRoyMooreFACTS](#) that we emailed Roy Moore on Oct. 31, 2017. In it we wrote: “***We swear what we've written is true and correct to the best of our knowledge and recall unless otherwise stated.***” Roy Moore claims to know and obey the law of God so as a professed Christian and judge he knows that after we wrote him under oath he was **REQUIRED** (by the Third Commandment and its applications in Lev. 5: 1; 19: 17; Num. 30 and the other Scriptures in Appendix Part D3 as well as centuries of maxims of law, the express requirement of America's supreme law to uphold “*the Laws of...Nature's God*” as well as Supreme Court cases and other authorities) timely to rebut us and if he did not then our sworn writing “*stana*”s as truth in commerce, law and judgement, as witnesses that what we had said he let stand by his silence. So he did: he gave witness that what we wrote under oath in God's name was true. Our courts use this “*silence equals consent*” all the time.
7. Any who want to disallow it now come under the “*guilt*” that Numbers 30: 15 declare, dishonoring what God's word requires them to “*fear*”: “*this glorious and awesome name, the LORD YOUR GOD*” (Deuteronomy 28: 58). If [Roy Moore](#) would try to deny that he did in fact bring up Jeremiah 5 on the phone during that review of my letter for President Bush concerning 911 and its full meaning, then he will be guilty of the equivalent of taking the LORD's name in vain/perjury. As I asked the LORD Jesus my Friend NOT to allow Roy Moore to win the Senate race unless he would repent (and if it be His will not let Doug Jones win either for he loved to help those who shed the innocent blood of children – but it was not His will- but in accord with Scripture He very apparently is giving us over to more and more bloodguilt and greater bloody destruction unless hearing this and other calls to repent we by God's grace do so).
8. **In APPLICATION**, as the quote from our letter to him shows, **because 1)** I wrote him under oath that he during the phone call I had [with him brought up Jeremiah 5](#) while sharing his review of my proposed letter to President Bush to inform the President of my prayer for and God's answer of 911's first events, and **because 2)** it is according to the requirement of all said authorities in Appendix Part D3 that a sworn word left rebutted is to be treated as true and stands as binding, therefore I have

both: 1) my own sworn testimony that Roy Moore read and applied Jeremiah 5 to show similarities between Israel and America that not even “a man” of our judges though apparently bound in both countries by “*as the LORD lives*” oaths to administer justice after seeking the truth in a controversy (Deut. 17, 19 et al) were willing to seek the truth and execute justice anymore, though they claimed to fear God, be wise (Prov. 1: 7) saying: “the law of the LORD”/“Ten Commandments” are with us. Therefore God warned that because he could not even find anymore even 1 lone judge anymore who would do what was right so He would have grounds to pardon the nation (probably in answer to people praying for God not to destroy it their land – Ezek. 22) and not destroy ii, but “everyone from the least to the greatest” all did evil he would avenge Himself on that nation.

3. God also indicated that the being given “*to covetousness*” also extended “*from the prophet* [those required to speak God's word: who even though they hear my sworn testimony and have had God's word from Psalm 66; Prov. 28: 9 et al or sing “*look what the LORD has done!*” when asked to let me share what God has done in answer to my prayer so that we might recognize we are like Israel: “*When I shut up heaven and there is no rain, or command the locusts to devour the land, or send pestilence among My people, if My people who are called by My Name will humble themselves, and pray and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin and heal their land.*” -2 Chron. 7: 13-14. God's word shows that nations who break covenant with Him often suffer some or other judgment (sometimes in answer to people's prayers) **and such judgments are to call people to gather in sacred assemblies (2 Chron. 7:9) to repent before God and seek the freeing and cleansing power of Jesus' atoning blood.**²⁶¹ Yet many (thankfully not all) in God's church refuse and I sense much of it probably stems from fear more of government than God and or fear of offending/stepping on the toes of money men in the banking and or government syndicate (bankers, IRS et al). [[[Show PCA incorporation and 501c3 papers printed off.]]]] They tread ever so lightly rather than truly exposing works of darkness/lawbreaking, reproving lawbreaking oppressors, warning of God's temporal

261 Compare: 2 Chronicles 7: 13-14!: **“To see how days of wrath like 911 are intended by God to call us to repent (or warn us we will suffer harm) but also how if we do He return to Him He promises incredibly great blessings even as He has promised to me in His word and that this matter is to be a drop/picture of, see my 911: Joel 2: 1ff: “Blow the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm...! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble; for the day of the LORD is coming, for it is at hand; a day of darkness, and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness...A people come, great and strong...A fire devours before them, and behind them a flame burns...nothing shall escape them...Before them the people writhe in pain; all faces are drained of color...The earth quakes before them, the heavens tremble...The LORD gives voice before His army, for His camp is very great; for **strong is the One who executes His word**. For the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; who can endure it? Now, therefore, says the LORD, turn to Me with all your heart, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning. So rend your heart...Return to the LORD your God, for He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness; and He relents from doing harm. ...Blow the trumpet in Zion, consecrate a fast, call a sacred assembly; gather the people...assemble the elders, gather the children...let the bridegroom go out from his chamber, and the bride from her dressing room. Let the priests, who minister to the LORD, weep...let them say, ‘Spare Your people, O LORD, and do not give your heritage to reproach, that the nations should rule over them. Why should they say among the peoples, ‘Where is their God?’” **IF** we do so then Joel continues in the next verse: “Then the LORD will be zealous for His land, and pity His people, ‘Behold, I will send you grain and new wine and oil, and you will be satisfied by them; I will no longer make you a reproach among the nations...So I will restore to you the years that the ...locust has eaten... You shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God.” (Joel 2 verses).**

and eternal wrath for not only our 3 but just as well our 4th great sin and thereby only lightly bandaging matters so there is no true repentance of heart, of leaders nor of institutions (some of which God's word calls to be destroyed: whether prostitution or corrupt banking in the Federal Reserve cartel). Therefore we persist in sin and in being under the wrath of Almighty God! So it is true in both countries: *“even to the priest [God's leaders] everyone deals falsely.”* *“For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of My people slightly, saying, “Peace, peace!” when there is no peace.”*

4. *“Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? No! They were not at all ashamed, nor did they know how to blush”* (Jer. 8: 12; cf. 2: 26; 3: 3). Apparently none of the judges we wrote to nor one of the sheriff's department were ashamed: guilty silent and looked down a bit (some indication of the image of God and a guilty conscience) yet they were brazen and not ashamed enough or sorry enough to turn from their sins and seek God's grace: they loved their sin more than God.
5. God has His sword stretched out ready to strike us AGAIN. If we are like a ship, God has already hit us several times. We are now ready to give Him our **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS** for which He may sink us! Thus His word requires everything be brought out. Thus I share even Ten Commandments **Roy Moore** quoted from Jeremiah 5 to show how America must repent, how if there is not even one man who will *“execute” “judgment”/justice in “truth”*, if even after God brought 911 and men are informed of it yet do not repent, but participate in lawbreaking God says to such a nation: *“Also, I set watchmen over you, saying, “Listen to the sound of the trumpet!” But they said, “We will not listen.” Therefore hear, you nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them. Hear, O earth! Behold, I will certainly bring calamity on this people, even the fruit of their thoughts. Because they have not heeded My words, nor My law, but rejected it.”* And because they will not hear listen to His watchman, He asks what purpose their worship is and says it is neither *“acceptable”* nor *“sweet to Me”* (8: 20). Further, He says He will *“lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall on them, the neighbor and his friend shall perish”* (Jer. 8: 17-21).
6. He commanded *“hear, you nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.”* (8: 18). Well, what is among them/His people? Jeremiah 5: 26 told: *“For **among My people are found wicked men**; they lie in wait as one who sets snares; they set a trap; they catch men. As a cage is full of birds, so their houses are full of deceit. Therefore they have become great and grown rich. They have grown fat, they are sleek; yes, they surpass the deeds of the wicked [as Zeph. 1 shows the first in line to be punished by God are government officials sworn to uphold/defend rights, even before the bankers: for God says: you are doing even more wrong in My sight than the bankers for it is your sworn duty to defend the rights of the needy]; **they do not plead the cause, the cause of the fatherless; yet they prosper, and the right of the needy they do not defend.”*** **Roy Moore is among God's sworn to be righteous and godly people. Yet he by use of documents of deceit did not defend my needy family's rights.** **Therefore in the very next verse, the one years ago during our review of my proposed letter to the President that Roy kept bringing up, in that verse God says:** *“Shall I not punish them for these things?, says the LORD. Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?”* (Jer. 5: 29). Just as He warned in Isa. 1 so again here:

God speaks of **vengeance** upon those participating in this fourth sin of fraudulent currency. They think this is just some impersonal system, too bad Roger Sherman, too bad James Graveling, but God takes it all personally like Jesus did Paul's persecution of His church. So God speaks of "avenging" "Myself" on "My" "adversaries" in the moneychanging (banker) community and their government "companions": princes in Congress, judges in our courts, kings/executives -all who are either directly or by connivance involved IF they do not repent and do right.

1. God's responsive word then is relevant: "*Therefore they shall fall among those who fall; in the time of their punishment they shall be cast down, says the LORD.*" - Jer. 8: 8-13. Yes, to the point where His word is to America as I warned America's Supreme Court, threatens America and government: "*I will surely consume them says the LORD....and the things I have given them shall pass away from them.*" (Jer. 8: 13). Why? "*they hold fast to deceit, they refuse to return....no man repented of his wickedness, saying, "What have I done?" Everyone turned to his own course, as the horse rushes into the battle.*" (8: 6)
2. law breaking was persisted in so long despite warnings from God's word that remedial judgments like "droughts" plural are part of our records (Jer. 14: 1; Amos 4; Rom. 1: 18)
3. record of imprecatory prayers and God's answers are given (I Kings 18; James 5: 15-18; Jer. 12, 18; et al) in both countries;
4. in both countries God's servants grieve, weep and say in fear of God's greater judgments like Jeremiah wrote: "*I am pained in my very heart*".
5. In both countries governments were to "*proclaim liberty*" to slaves, did so momentarily but then "*changed*" their minds forcing them back into slavery, the crime of which required them to "suffer death" so that God proclaimed liberty to them to die (Jer. 34)
6. Both countries have now been warned there is a point of no return/"*no remedy*"(2 Chron. 36) when God says "*Therefore do not pray for this people, nor lift up a cry or prayer for them nor make intercession to Me; for I will not hear you .*" (Jer. 7: 16; 14: 11), when the LORD says "*enough*" and will no longer heed the prayers of the even His greatest and most fervent intercessors - so my sermon on Ezek. 14 at www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons shows and so Jer. 51: 9; Acts 13: 46 and 28: 28 show.
7. As in the case of prophets warning for God that life or death will result in God's time if they do not repent, so here in love I warn all parties by so many circumstantial evidences bearing marks of God's fingerprints that **I had no control over: think of my adversaries** writings, acts. What the foreclosing party's agent said on my doorstep I have an audio-visual recording of and so many other things show those with eyes to see the hand of God at work to expose, warn, reprove, and call to repent and believe on the Lord Jesus through this matter even as He brought Israel's prophets through such things to do to spare people more wrath here and hereafter. **God by my house and this matter displays point for point similarities proving the apostasy of America and Israel who both claim to be "under God", to "trust" in Him and to be based on His "Laws", yet are guilty of idolatry, breaking those laws and in desperate need of Salvation (Isa. 49:6;35; 53) found only on One Name: Jesus.**
8. Both countries are now warned Satan wants to have **MILLIONS and BILLIONS** to go

on in lawbreaking so he can lie, steal, murder and destroy them temporally and see them burn in hell with him forever; God shows He is gracious and willing to forgive all who return to Him in Jesus. to pass so he can have **millions** burn in hell with him. I work and pray that the MILLIONS and BILLIONS can join me and the saints in heaven.

9. I talked to three different men who were in banking as well about this fraud and how the Lord shows it is wrong to various degrees. None of them had a good response. For instance on February, **2017 I talked to one and asked** if he knew the Lord. Yes. Really? I mean really know Him? Yes. Then I talked to him about fair play. We all want fair play, right? Yes. Well that's not what commercial lending involves. It really gives a loan created out of thin air. He indicated that he knew. Trying to make sure he knew and to drive the point home, I said Well it breaks God's commandment to have fairness- getting something for nothing. To try to get his business away from using such fraudulent lending I said we have to be faithful and can't participate in something like that because its theft. He said he was a banker, said he knew its not perfect, but he's not out to change the world. As I recall I said something like if we continue to live in any sin such as theft we will not enter heaven/if we are Christians/know the Lord Jesus we can't abide in the sin of theft or anything or else we show we are not Christians. Smiling he said he appreciated the concern. His body language said this conversation is over. I asked him to take what I said seriously because there really is a heaven and hell and I wouldn't want you to go to the lake of fire. I appreciate that he said.
7. After calling all these so called Christian judges, Christian sheriffs and deputies and police officers and bankers to repent of their sins but they act as though they are righteous and I am wrong, I declare with Jeremiah: *"An astonishing and horrible thing has been committed in the land: the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests [many pastors too] rule by their own power [what's going to keep up their church-empire? Help the coffers go on being filled? Keep us out of trouble with the IRS? Keep big banker boys sending checks in? They decide by what is best to maintain pastorate, church, denomination rather than be ruled by God's word and the limited delegation of authority He gave them to speak all His whole counsel and the testimony of those that accords with it as mine does; somehow we forget God and think if we affirm Jesus and preach His word generally, hey, pastoral might makes right. Such pastors should consider this: you would not affirm that the police and sheriff and courts do right just because they have their office, guns- that does not make whatever they do right. Majority vote/opinion does not make right. So too your own power/what I say will be what the session/church will agree with does not make it right]; and My people love to have it so. But what will you do in the end?"* Even some believers ("My people") we shared these things with are apparently idolatrously more concerned to keep the status quo of how things are and to go along than to serve the Lord.
8. The providence of God was good allowing me to come across on a "FREE BOOKS" at the church library Dr. Jerry Falwell's *Listen, America!* I had profound respect for what Dr. Falwell tried to do for America. Reviewing his message in that book made me realize America had already been formally warned a long time ago. It made me realize our prolonged rebellion and why God righteously has been pouring out judgment after judgment to call us lawbreakers to

return to Him through Jesus Christ. And, God led me to come across Dr. Falwell's insightful remarks that the Great Depression changed our government from just to unjust. God's word and providence had shown me WHY that was so that I share it with my fellow believers and fellow Americans.

9. Surely, though we are poor by the standards of said 3 laws, we are deceived by the illusion of banker owned summer houses, people serving us food and drink, music, wine, sports as Amos and the prophets²⁶² also found in their day. So people are not truly concerned for God's kingdom and righteousness (except in name). “[A]t ease in Zion” while people like me try to raise a hue and cry yet so far are allowed to be plundered and oppressed. I relate to Jeremiah: “For when I spoke, I cried out; I shouted, ‘Violence and plunder!’ Because the word of the LORD was made to me a reproach and a derision daily. ...[yet I no more than Jeremiah could stop for] “His word was in my heart like a burning fire...I was weary of holding it back and I could not” (Jer. 20: 7-12)
10. **The God you have to deal with and who will deal with you says He watches out for the honor of His name one way or another: either because He sees you glorifying it He will honor you for honoring it or He will honor it by destroying you who dishonor it in this life and in the next.**
11. **This is our day! Just as Isaiah 59 predicted!** Yet in this horrible day when the evil is so great, this is the time God predicted will see Israel's being saved. We know this because Paul under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit gives commentary on Isaiah 59: 20-21 in Romans 11, citing it. But while Israel will be saved, what will happen to Gentile “Christian” America? These words I have found true of America in light of Scripture, God's act's and providence in **Isaiah 59**:

“We look for justice, but there is none...for our transgressions are multiplied before You, and our sins testify against us; ...as for our iniquities, we know them: in transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing from our God, speaking oppression and revolt...uttering from the heart words of falsehood. Justice is turned back,... and truth is fallen in the streets and he who departs from evil makes himself a prey. Then the LORD saw it, and it displeased Him that there was no justice. He saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor; therefore His own Arm brought salvation for Him; ...For He put on righteousness as a breastplate...He put on the garments of vengeance for clothing....According to their deeds, accordingly He will repay, fury to His adversaries, recompense to His enemies; the coastlands He will fully repay [read in light of Isaiah 1 where God warns of firey judgment that will consume until their dross and all their unjust currency was burned up] So shall they fear the Name of the LORD from the west, and His glory from the rising of the sun; when the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD will lift up a standard against Him.” [And then the word predicting Israel's salvation that Scripture shows is now apparently soon to occur:] “The Redeemer will come to Zion, and to those who turn from transgression in Jacob, says the LORD.”

12. Many churches reflect the same realities God described in Israel in Jer. 7 where they professed to trust in God and have His law, to be right with God through faith in His then still promised Messiah Jesus, but persisted in known lawbreaking. I wrote about this to a church and the title to

262 “Judgment threatened....**The city and the country were at this time secure and under no apprehension of danger; they saw no cloud gathering, but every thing looked safe and serene:** but the prophet tells them that they shall...be [judged]. It is here foretold, 1. That the alarm of this should be loud and terrible.They are told to send the alarm into the country, and to do what they can for their own safety: Blow the trumpet....Let them be stirred up to stand upon their guard: Set up a sign of fire (that is, kindle the beacons).... Prepare to make a vigorous resistance.... This may be taken ironically: “Betake yourselves to the best methods you can think of for your own preservation, but all shall be in vain; for, when you have done your best, it will be a great destruction, for it is in vain to contend with God's judgments.” (emphasis added) https://www.blueletterbible.org/Comm/mhc/Jer/Jer_006.cfm?a=751017 12-29-2018.

the written sermon is itself a message. It is called

RepentOfYourSinsAndTrustJesusOrBeLostForeverSaysScripture (omit names?; be sure we email as well the attachments mentioned herein: such as (but not necessarily all inclusive):

SurveyOfScripturesShowsWeMustTurnFromOurSinsAndTrustJesusForSalvation and

ChristiansAndChurchesForCenturiesStatingThatWeMustTrustChristAndRepentOfOurSinsInOrderToBeSaved]

13. Who led me through the wake of His wrath in answer to my prayer on 911?
14. Who chastened me as the three affidavits of real estate agents give corroborating circumstantial proof of?
15. Who let me see after R's denied the "dollar for dollar" refunds I was owed that I also never had been given true loans of the bankers or their depositors funds?
16. Who led in answer to our prayer if He really wanted us to dispute the alleged loans?
17. Who caused the bankers to give us forged documents and evidence other frauds?
18. **Who caused by the list of frauds and injustices done us in our house and refund matters to prove the evil hearts of those in this syndicate?**
19. Who caused this enormous list of their lawbreaking acts involving frauds: securitization fraud, breach of contract, fraud in the inducement; forged documents manifesting "first degree theft" and "second degree forgery" yet the same sheriff's department that wrote up the criminal complaint later partnered with it in gross and total hypocrisy just like occurred in Israel as recorded by Zephaniah 1. So God illustrated through what happened to me the truth of what happened in Isaiah and Jeremiah's day: the "right of the needy they do not defend") _____; gross rights violations: no trial by jury – ever; destroys any and every claim to their keeping their oath, ruling righteously alone; purpose: to prevent the American people from seeing the gross injuries being done them by the syndicate [peacock prophet: God had me born for and baptized LD 4J]; gross violation of due process; *impairing obligations of contracts formed with bankers and their counsel; see the list in the America's petition for redress: provide; The courts approved of the gross wrongs and joined in violating our rights for after all they have this very lucrative, cozy harlotry arrangement between them! and illustrates that America truly is guilty of the same four sins Israel was and is on the same brink with God ancient Israel was after it also persisted in the same 4 sins. So know by God's Word, His "act"s and be warned by the words of Hebrews 6: near to being "destroy"ed.....Israel's government too was prejudiced in favor of the moneychangers as the sermon at www.dominioncovenantchurch.com on Rev.17: 1 shows , they too let the poor and needy oppressed go on suffering: even when informed of miracles that were totally undeniable that Jesus and His disciples had done in His name and in answers to prayer.*
20. God controlled various actors in the banks, attorneys, debt collecting agents like Brian Dodson on our doorstep, judges and law enforcement. We were defrauded, plundered, violated, extorted, and suffered gross rights violations by use of forgery, and "everyone" from top to bottom in our courts did wrong. Did that all happen to this man whom God gave a heart burdened with love and prayer for Israel's salvation and who claimed God answered his prayer for 911 for our 3 sins by pure "chance"?

21. Who had control to create a situation where Jer. 5-8 would be as true in America as in Israel? “*Look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood*”? Who brought this about in Jeremiah's day so all the Israelite needed to do was “look” and see the false pen of the scribe that certainly worked falsehood/fraud? Who worked it in our day where the record proves that after we asked the banker's for non-fraudulent proof that they had given us a true, just/non fraudulent loan gave us contradictory, forged documents? Look at the banker's alleged proof – it certainly manifests their “scribal” pen being involved in forgery?
22. What about the other side of the syndicate -Rs/government? Again, “*look*” and see the glaring admission to the “*dollar for dollar*” compensatory refunds owed yet how like Jeremiah 34's princes “*changed*” so did our government change our refunds into debts and seek to force us back to involuntary slavery.
23. Who worked it out so as to expose both sides of this syndicate: through the house matter the guilty banking side (and complicit courts) through the refund matter the guilty government/Rs?
24. Who brought the realization that America is on the “brink” of destruction yet at the same time on the “brink” of the world's salvation in Jesus when Israel and then the nations return to the LORD?
25. Who brought it about that I should have been given a vision leading me to pray for a drought on the same day I preached from Esther about God's providence returning the Jews to their land?
26. Who brought it about to lead me to test that vision to see if it was really from the Lord by suggesting to the congregation we pray for a drought?
27. Who answered with a drought?
28. Who caused members of the congregation to remember we prayed to the Lord Jesus for a drought and had those members sign their names?
29. Who created the circumstances such that by recordings and sworn and or affirmed witnesses in light of Scripture we have more than two or three witnesses saying things that agree with Scripture and my claims about praying for 911? We have in this matter sworn/affirmed testimonies and circumstantial evidences agreeing with said 3 laws that affirm I led my family in appealing to “*the Supreme Judge of the world*” and that He answered with drought and fire in response.
30. Who brought it about that I – the one who prayed for 911- should forget, be chastened, repent, ask God to restore all that was lost, be led to true the “*dollar for dollar*” discharge, have Rs write acknowledging it but then write in the same letter -like Judah's princes – that they “*changed*” their minds so rather than proclaiming liberty to me they proclaimed more debt slavery?
31. Who orchestrated all of this? Ordained I should forget my vow, yet, given what God had promised by it, sought Him to restore all I had lost so like a salmon I have pursued this matter relentlessly despite all the hardships I have suffered?
32. Who did God have seek these refunds and show this fourth sins? The very minister who under oath informed President G.W. Bush, American media and many others that I prayed for and God answered with 911's first events for our 3 sins warn the court system not to be involved in another, thus a fourth sin (for 3 + 1 = 4, at least in schools unaffected by Obamacore). Who did God use to warn the courts of our sins and His judgments past and threatened future yet flagrantly defied God's word and warnings of His past “*act*”s of judgment in connection with the theft of my house

and vineyard connected both to the 911 judgment for 3 sins and the fourth sin? Who was really Sovereign in bringing the courts to approve - in brazen law and oath breaking - of forged documents, frauds, and gross rights violations?

33. Who caused even **Roy Moore** who says "*the law of the LORD is with*" me to be like leaders and men Jeremiah heard in his day say the same thing. Yet what does God say? "*Look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood....Behold, they have rejected the word of the LORD; so what wisdom do they have?*" They approved forged documents to dispossess people of their property. God does not consider what they SAY but DO. So He says they rejected the law they claim to bear with them. So God's poetic justice pronounced the sentence they also surely ignored/rejected or pooh poohed: "*Therefore I will give their wives to others, and their fields...; because from the least even to the greatest...everyone deals falsely.*"(8: 8-12).
34. Who was the Sovereign controlling all of these house and refund matters as an illustration of what is happening in America to reflect what went on and is going on in Israel?
35. Who caused me to have such a heart burden for Israel, wanting to show her her Messiah from Scripture so I dug down deep into it?
36. Who caused Moses to write his Song in Deuteronomy 31-32 as a witness against Israel that He would be faithful but it was unfaithful to covenant so that "in the latter days" (after the Messiah's birth -see Numbers 24: 16-17) and would be rejected as Israel's Rock) Israel would greatly suffer?
37. Who made America to be like Israel though a Gentile nation?
38. Who led me to recognize America's Mayflower Compact, supreme laws/court cases, records of God's acts to deliver, bless and protect America and to seek the coming of His kingdom to His glory (as I recall Exhibits 17L and 17M show Congress promoted doing so), said recent Public Laws and court and personal records of my house and refund matters as ALL witnessing to God's faithfulness to us as a country but as a witness against our unfaithfulness? Who wrote Scripture so as to show from Romans 11: 22 et al that the word of God that Israel was held accountable to is what we as Gentile believers and believing nations are held accountable to?
39. As Moses predicted that Israel "*in the latter days*" would suffer "*many evils and troubles...befall*" them so that same Bible warns us as well of severe "*punishment*" if we refuse to return to God through Jesus Christ after this fourth sin.
40. Who in grace orchestrated all these circumstances so as - BEFORE ITS TOO LATE - call government and America to get right with Him? Who NOW says: "*Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation*" (2 Cor. 6: 2).
41. Who motivated me to endure all these trials -also of being misunderstood - for the sake of this world coming to know Jesus and His love? What else can account for my enduring what I did the last 10 years? Why else dispute the debts? Why seek the refunds after Rs and courts both violated my rights and said 3 laws? Why come again to this court with all this information, warnings, supports, former writings it can now check after being dismissed? Why risk further harassment from government? Why not just turn around and agree to give Rs their alleged "*taxes*" and "*penalties*"? Because something happened on 911: God through Jesus answered my prayer; I failed to remember and fulfill my vow; I repented; so much was at stake; ask those who have known me all my life: did I have a heart for the Jews to know Jesus and His love? Did I love my

country? Did I pray for it? Did I preach and work against our sins and seek to bring us back? Consider: does not the record show I wrote the IRS for conscience sake during the window after my ordination that I did not want some form or other of taxes withheld? I know and am persuaded from Scripture and God's answers that Jesus is the Messiah and that though Israel rejected Him as Moses Song predicted, yet, as that Song, the Hebrew prophets and Paul the Jew predicted in Romans 11- they will – after being restored to their land and capital Jerusalem (Ezek. 36-37; Hos. 3: 4-5; Luke 21: 24; Romans 11: 25-26) – the Redeemer/Messiah Jesus will rescue and restore them and then the whole world just as Scripture says and just as God confirmed would occur if He answered my prayer for 911 by His answer (I John 5: 14-15). THAT is why I did what I did and wrote what I wrote: to follow God after He led me toward restoration as I have written of. SO BE GREATLY ASSURED: the very same word of God, “*act*”s, and the very same records and providence that threaten us also graciously assure us: God calls us to repent and be restored to Him through His Son to greatly bless us. As His word tells often²⁶³, He will be faithful and reliable either way. So why not repent?

42. Who brought these recent Public Laws that show us what our settling Pilgrim fathers and primarily Protestant fathers, even our founder's laws and statements would NOW URGE us to do in our circumstance? Who brought Congress to even cite Thomas Jefferson's words warning America of God's “wrath” for PERSISTING in sin? Who caused Congress to reaffirm “*the Bible, the Word of God*” “*shap*”ed America, that “*convictions springing from the...Scriptures [also relating to Romans 11] led to the early settlement of our Nation*”, that “*Biblical teachings inspired concepts of civil government...in our [said] Declaration...and... Constitution*”, that “*our great national leaders...paid tribute to the surpassing influence of the Bible...as...President Jackson [said]...the Bible is ‘the rock on which our Republic rests’*, that “*America's Founding Fathers*” “*appeal*”ed to none other than to the “*Laws of Nature, and of Nature's God*” “*to justify their separation from Great Britain*” yet that this great “*God...of the Christian Faith*”, the “*God We Trust*” in, does in said “*Laws*” warn us of “*wrath*” for persisting in breaking His laws. Who orchestrated it such that Congress should affirm these things after 911 which was for our 3 sins and then include Thomas Jefferson's warning about – of all things- the sin of involuntary slavery, warning: “*God who gave us life gave us liberty. And can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that these liberties are the Gift of God. That they are not to be violated but with His wrath? Indeed, I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just; that his justice cannot sleep forever.*” God's providence directed said Public Law 107-293 shortly after 911 to include these words. Congress' said Law reflected the conviction of a great number of Americans that we had strayed from God, that He struck us on 911 so that the last thing we needed was to take out “*under God*” from our pledge of allegiance.
43. Who orchestrated all the events in the court records proving sins against us, court's sins, warnings of wrath, and affidavits and other evidences prove God did what He and said Public Law warned: sent “*wrath*” by drought and fires!

²⁶³ For instance Lev. 26; Deut. 28; Joshua 23: 14-16; Heb. 2, 6, 12 et al.

44. Who orchestrated Congress' post-911 citing Jefferson's warning of God's wrath against America's sin of involuntary slavery could not be more fitting. I see many strands of God's providence in all this. God led me to the refunds due to my failure to keep my vow, after I repented, after I asked Him to restore things. God led us to these refunds to restore not only me, but even through this matter, to give an illustration of our fourth is.
45. Who orchestrated this refund matter to - like the theft of my house – overflow with gross violations of said 3 laws? God put His servants in positions to make them see firsthand the evils of their people and leaders. God said to Jeremiah (6: 27) and His lead argues that He is as well saying to me: *“I have set you as an assayer and a fortress among My people, that you may know and test their way.”* Judging by laws and contracts I find what Jeremiah found in Israel: *“all stubborn rebels, walking as slanderers”* (so Rs in this refund matter, so bankers, judges and others in the house). Pointing to their debased and corrupt currency (cf. Isa. 1, Ezek. 22 as a cause of the frauds and injustices of *“plundering”* and *“dispossessing”* God's people God's prophets called Israel's princes and moneychanger's *“corrupters”*! Even after God's servants told Israel and its leaders that God had struck them by *“fierce”* judgments, the people and leaders ignored God's servants so they could go on in their comfortable sin. So God said He would treat them like people treat rejected money: *“People will call them rejected silver, because the LORD has rejected them”*. So after I have told and proved my household suffered, declared before parallel parties in America of God's striking us with judgments and warning of this corrupt money that has made them *“corrupters”* that God will *“reject”* them. Yet so far they all seem happy to receive the eternal place called hell. I heard on TV people in Baton LaRouge say after suffering their fierce hurricane: *“Will you change your ways?”* where the meaning was clearly to turn from their partying, immorality and the like the response of people was brazen: *“No”*. Yet that very hurricane was reported to me by another minister predicted to come on them for refusing to turn from their wicked ways. We are like Israel's JUST BEFORE God *“destroy”*ed it.
46. Who caused Congress to say *“this Nation now faces great challenges that will test this Nation as it has never been tested before”* but, praise God, *“renewing our knowledge of and faith in God through Holy Scripture can strengthen us as a nation and a people”*. Who caused me- after I saw how endangered our nation was- to therefore study Scripture so as to help my nation renew our knowledge and faith in God and be *“strengthen”*ed and restored in relation to this VERY URGENT MATTER.
47. Who did God give me as a friend but a literal Mayflower descendant who greatly encouraged me and informed me by the sermon of Jonas Clark?
48. Who revealed through this refund matter making it beyond dispute via a) said 3 laws that for government's taking our *“gold...Coin”* and forcing use of paper dollars that ever goes on taking our labors, energies and time that the government then owed us just compensatory *“Refunds”*?
49. Who orchestrated it to show in principle that Rs owe not only me but – as my contracts prove- the American people *“dollar for dollar”* discharge for all the debts incurred in FRNs: but do the bankers in the integrity of heart share this with us so as to prevent us from suffering ever increasing, permanent involuntary slavery? Who thereby proved by their fruit that syndicate members do not care for their neighbors as themselves, but, even after in my case their agents in

writing admitted I am owed said “*dollar for dollar*” refunds, like Judah’s princes “*changed*” them into alleged debts to make me a greater slave? Who thereby confirmed this is their posture and character toward Americans also by reports I and others have heard and the gifts of the Holy Spirit confirmed?

50. Who further showed it is beyond dispute that given Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 and the historical meaning that said supreme laws must require it to have for said compensatory refunds that Americans are owed this “*dollar for dollar*” discharge to keep a degree of liberty and thus that every “*dollar*” in FRN obligations is to have been discharged, no matter the amount?
51. Who thereby brought it to be recognized that **the TRILLIONS Americans are alleged to owe the Fed the Fed as well owes the same TRILLIONS to the American people?**
52. Who caused the syndicate owing us to confirm by R’s letters and make it beyond dispute via **Exhibits 33 and 33.5** such “*dollar for dollar*” compensatory refunds are owed Americans generally?
53. Who caused the entire lack of integrity of the syndicate to be glaringly obvious for anyone to “look” at and see R’s pen/computer also work falsehood by writing they “*changea*” refunds owed us to debts we allegedly owe them?
54. Who allowed Rs to proceed to do 100s of intentional, reckless unauthorized debt collecting acts based on that conversion with no relevant law, facts and evidence to show their hearts in all this matter from 1933 and the taking of our gold on was NOT out of a just, true, righteous, lawful or legitimate desire to simply obtain the debts they were owed but rather done out of fraud, theft, conversion – bearing fruits that the bankers are children of the devil (1 John)?
55. Who orchestrated it that though at the time I did not realize the powerful root of the Third Commandment in 2009 I yet following other’s example wrote Rs that unless they rebutted timely my AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT they would agree to it (see proof in **Exhibits 33A, 15A and 15**)? Yes Who according to Psalm 37 directs the steps of a “good man” where I was using the Third Commandment’s requirements unknowingly, yet as the Psalmist says (71: 3) God was at work: “*You have given the commandment to save me, for You are my Rock and my Fortress*”? Who orchestrated it so that – in light of said 3 laws and the authorities in Appendix Part D 3 - it is beyond dispute that implied contracts were FORMED BY USE OF THE NAME OF the God of Israel? Who is orchestrating events to fulfill His word in Psalm 18: 26 “*with the devious You will show Yourself shrewd*”? Who orchestrated- in the light of said 3 laws, “*act*”s, court records et al events so as to show God to truly be so given that in both the house (bankers side of the syndicate) and refund (government side of the syndicate) matters it was by contracts the syndicate brought us under bondage, yet by contracts (I didn’t even understand when using them) God is bringing liberty.
56. Who orchestrated it a God of justice would also bring through me news of His great mercy for lawbreakers- even as God had done from the start of history after man’s fall in Genesis 3? Who orchestrated it that though judges and bankers think nothing of swearing oaths, yet God is bringing reminders that even temporal and eternal death are at stake for those parties along with Rs WHO ALL through Rs formed contracts with me unless this court rules in my favor?
57. Who orchestrated it all such that unless this court does right a cup of wrath will soon be pouring

down an avalanche of wrath on us?

58. Who orchestrated these contract terms (some of which I forgot but God brought me in answer to prayer and fasting) reminding me of the powerful term I had formed that not only Rs but also all related parties are involved in the contracts- whether or not bankers or government parties affirm or deny it God's word says it is true pursuant to His word's requirements and sanctions for the Third Commandment?
59. Who orchestrated it that Rs did not give the truth so as to show themselves in light of Messiah Jesus' words in John 3, Ephesians 5 et al to show that they are guilty, they are sinners who like and need darkness in contrast to those who do good and freely bring out their motives, acts, and all the narrative so their deeds may be shown to have been done in God?
60. Who brought it out that all their legal/contractual justifications for all their frauds, and escape doors like Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 are there but *Americans do not seek the refunds so its their own fault*? Is it any wonder given they keep them hidden? Who is graciously warning such sinners that this will not stand before a thrice holy God?
61. Who orchestrated it that like Israel our government set aside the clear and limited number of God's laws for myriads of dizzying statutes and works/orders so as - like the lawyers Jesus accused- they would keep knowledge from the people. Americans feel helpless before an overwhelming labyrinth of contradictory and or complicated "*laws*" so they simply resign themselves to effectively doing whatever the government says. Yet when they even admit in writing they owe the refunds, is their heart to at once give them? No as God's providence gives glaring proof of in this refund matter, they like Judah's princes convert them so as to return me to slavery- though said 3 laws required them to "*proclaim liberty*" to me from said slavery. I wonder what their heart is like? Is it a good and godly one or wicked ungodly? Hmmm. I wonder given their view of oaths if that could indicate whether they have a God fearing heart or God hating? I cannot conclude otherwise than that court records that show clear disdain for God and His law – all occurring in the wake of 911 that I prayed for – was designed by God to give compelling illustration of this our 4th sin. Our cavalier attitude toward God's wrath will not be endured much longer. Truly, the heart of the problem is the problem of the human heart: guilty Jewish and Gentile parties need what God alone can do and promises to do for Israel and Gentiles in Ezekiel 36 et al: change hearts from being stone against Him and His laws to being of flesh that love Him and His laws.
62. Who orchestrated it that St. Clair County sheriff's department -after my son and I set forth their own criminal complaint that we had suffered "*first degree theft*" and "*second degree forgery*" by the bankster's forged documents, gross rights violations and reminded them of God's word and its requirement concerning their oaths to put Him and the supreme law of the land first yet retorted "all you've given is mere opinion", or as President Bush wrote – "thank you for your suggestions" when it is the word of the LORD that I spoke? Who brought it about that as a result of the President's sin we suffered 2008's Great Recession? Who brought it about that as a result of the sheriff's sin we suffered 2016's drought and April 29, 2016's fires?
63. Who brought it about that God had me share that I prayed for 911 and 2008's Great Recession so as to put a sovereignty reminder in the hearts of any in government or banking who MIGHT have

been involved in causing 911 or 2008 Great Recession events? It certainly has been widely alleged that 911's Twin Towers did not come down merely as the result of two planes. I have heard much evidence that would show such would have been sufficient to bring the Towers down. Such reinforced structures do not just fall so smoothly floor by floor one after the other as is clear from logic, engineering and demolition experts, discovery of the presence of explosives, the near immediate removal of all evidence so that this huge crime scene could not be investigated and "*inquire[d] diligently*" into, the fall of building 7 without any plane crash, et al.

64. Who brought it about that both the sins of Israel His firstborn and of America – as it were His second born- had their four sins revealed and His wrath in light of His word in order to show how both have alike forsaken Him? Who thereby shows that His word is as relevant today for America, Israel and the nations as it was for Israel in Isaiah 1's day? That His Standard Operating Procedure warns nations today as in Amos 1-2's day? That His holding forth the gospel is as real to us today as to Israel centuries ago? That He will "*destroy*" us if we do not repent YET He fully promises in grace to save us and shows us we CAN AND WILL BE SAVED IF we will do what Psalm 2, 110 and Isaiah 53 and 55 show us to do: "*trust*" in "YHWH's "*Anointed*" "*begotten*" "*Son*" and "*King*" who "*was wounded for our transgressions...bruised for our iniquities*" "*was oppressed and afflicted*", though He was YHWH's "*righteous Servant*" yet He was "*cut off*" from the land of the living "*for the transgressions for My people*", was "*numbered with transgressors*", was put in the "*grave*" yet because it was really "YHWH" - who alone is totally Sovereign- who "*put Him to grief*" and made His "*soul an offering for sin*" like father Abraham was to do with his dear son Isaac (Gen. 22) then YHWH rewarded Him for the prophet says: "*When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in His hand. He shall see the travail of His soul [like a mother seeing her child after childbirth], and be satisfied. By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many, for He shall bear their iniquities. Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall divide the spoil with the strong, because He poured out his soul unto death...and made intercession for the transgressors.*" After suffering death for His people God let Him again "*see*" and "*prolong*" His days and exalted and extolled Him to His "*right hand*" above all kings and principalities and powers with a "*rod*" in His hand so that if people will come and freely give up all their sins and sin debts, they may freely take from Him complete pardon and have the "*sure mercies of David*" and God will "*abundantly pardon*" but that one way or another God His Father has promised Him "*the ends of the earth*" as His "*possession*" for what He suffered to bring the world back to YHWH the Father! So the Holy Spirit woos but He also warns: "*be wise, O kings, be instructed you judges of the earth, kiss the Son lest He be angry and you perish in the way when His wrath is kindled but a little*" for He will "*execute kings in the day of His wrath*" and fill the places with "*dead bodies*" (think 911- I swear: the Lord Jesus brought it about as surely as He did Egypt's plagues!); "*blessed are all those who trust in Him*" Through all of this God is going to "*somehow*" do all of that for Israel, America and the nations: I declare it based on God's word, Spirit and leading! See www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons Romans 11 series. Who brought all this about?

4. **TRANSITION TO CLOSING:** After all these effects and all of these works of God's providence I must say what Patrick Henry said: "*I smell a rat!*" The stench of lies, fraud, unrighteousness, and demonic oppression is strong and evidenced BOTH in the earlier unlawful foreclosure and theft of our house as well as by this court's dismissal letter to my earlier Petition for Redress. So if NOW the syndicate stinks like a rat, so did it BEFORE. There was from what I know of- no true, just or lawful (biblically defined) right to take our gold, then subtly years later our silver, then our copper and engage in all these other frauds and injustices. So the words of Isa. 33 the LORD put on my heart to read and then I found so appropriate ring true of this syndicate: "*Woe to you who plunder, though you have not been plundered; and you who deal treacherously [like Jer. 34 records Judah's princes did], though they have not dealt treacherously with you! When you cease plundering, you will be plundered; and when you make an end of dealing treacherously, they will deal treacherously with you.*"
5. **SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION: so what about Perry?**
1. If everything the syndicate did, does and will do based on the contract *Perry* refers to is valid, 100% obedient to said 3 laws and beyond question though its works and fruits have every appearance of being glaring evil **then I would be wrong** to warn this court, Americans or the world to repent of this particular fourth sin. Even though I would by contract be owed said refunds and other funds, America may not then be on the same FOURTH SIN Isaiah 1 shows Israel was on. If America rightly needs to go on handing over its labors, energies and lives and its children's to the bankers, how do I have anything to warn about? Perhaps we have another FOURTH SIN so Amos 1-2 would still rightly require me to BLOW A TRUMPET ABOUT it, but not this one.
 2. **But I do not and cannot believe that!** For God does not lie but men do. I know I prayed for 911 and these other judgments. I know that in order to be restored God led me to these refunds and then, after I realized they were to give Americans "*dollar for dollar*" refunds to keep us from going down ever deeper into debt, I realized they were devouring us and forcing us to permanent slavery. So I asked God what to do, He led me to request the bankers to give proof of their just **loan contracts** with me but they showed this minister who asked for 911 the true colors of their fraudulent hearts and how in Deuteronomy 25's words they are an "*abomination*" to the LORD. For said 3 laws showed their loan contract with our house involved fraud in the inducement, misrepresentation, breach of contract and subtle plundering and involuntary slavery. Then the other side of the syndicate (the government) kicked in to cover all the guilt. Courts from "*least*" to "*greatest*" were all informed of the gross frauds, forgeries, rights violations and even warned of God's just judgments past as well as His threatened future ones, yet still acted just like courts in Israel and refused to repent.
 3. So I like saints in the Bible and America's early days cried out to God for drought and fire. God answered so I could issue His command that we "*must repent!*" of our 3 and 4 sins! And it is not only the drought and fire but all these other judgments (and future potential ones God says will surely come if we do not repent) that confirm this! Any who want to use arguments like those in *Perry* that there is a "loan contract" so my refund claims are undercut too bad James are like the courts that approved of all the frauds and injustices in my house matter. They approved of "*every species of fraud and injustice*" God's providence brought in our house matter in the name of the "loan contract" I had with the bankers.
 4. I suppose even after all this knowledge there may be those who want to still ignore God's word,

“*act*”s since 911, my and other saint/s sworn/affirmed testimonies that I forgot my vow, God chastened me, I repented, I asked Him to restore all that was lost, and He led me to these refunds. They may be tempted to ignore the fact that Rs in their own writings acknowledged that these refunds were truly owed according to law, that Rs never gave any lawful reason for their “*change*” of refunds to alleged debts. For all this time I pursued my refunds and during this time have also seen God’s judgment not only our 3 but also for our 4th sin. Why did His providence show America guilty of the very same things Israel is guilty of if none of what the courts and bankers are doing is wrong? Are we to believe that all these glaring appearances of “*every species of fraud and injustice*” are all white washed by a “loan contract”? So the courts with my house matter ruled and so brought America under wrath. Shall this court affirm said “loan contract” of the syndicate as Perry is wont to, then I fear we shall see more wrath. To call all this fraud and injustice alright or you are doing wrong is as stupid as everyone saying the glaringly naked emperor has clothes! Such a contract is grossly suspect and bears all the marks of being ungodly, unbiblical, unconstitutional and unAmerican! Surely it is a fraud! This is remarkable in God’s providence. Just as the loan contract on our house did not give bankers and their scribal clerks rights to break said 3 laws against forgery, fraud and theft nor give rights to courts to deny us our guaranteed rights to trial by jury, due process, justice, private property and others **so this loan contract** – seeming to be similarly shrouded in secrecy - does not give the syndicate any right from God to engage in these frauds and injustices nor to have taken said private properties and those of our generations! *Perry* does not overcome God’s word, acts and providence!! *Perry* does not justify the courts oath and lawbreaking by not giving us a trial by jury, nor gross violations of due process and breaking the rule of law requiring we be given default judgments. *Perry* does not take away the evil of courts approving the use of banker and attorney’s forged documents. Their securitization fraud was fraud, their extortion was extortion, their theft was theft. Bankers and courts not only gave every appearance of evil in breaking said 3 laws and oaths, **but truly did evil and no loan contract could justify** taking our house; in the same way, the Supreme Court in *Perry* and this court cannot use any loan contract to justify taking Americans to be their permanent involuntary slaves. God gave these judgments and they prove I read His word aright. He would not have ordered said judgments unless the syndicate did me great wrong. Said 3 laws and oaths are not voided by said alleged contracts.

5. Just as Americans can read the Bible and see according to it we are guilty of turning our back on God, of murdering 60 million unborn children and of gross impurity, so they can read said supreme laws and see we no longer use “*gold and silver Coin*” and can read our founder’s words that tell what guilty government parties must suffer: **“death” for what they did in my case alone - unless they now give me said just compensation. The fourth sin is NOT excused! God’s law, court and judgments are HIGHER than any human court!**
6. *Perry*, various statutes and other court cases are used to justify the government and the Fed’s taking American’s property and Americans as their permanent involuntary loan contract debt slaves no differently than in my house matter. As courts and sheriff tried to teach me by stealing and extorting our house, “*James, all this debt is not to be questioned! Just return to your work place and keep working for us*”. **Negatively**, the light of said 3 laws and our founder’s words strongly condemn our currency as unjust and as plundering the people and turning them and their children into involuntary

slaves. God's providence confirmed the requirements of said 3 laws by His "act's, by history, by the Congressional Record and by the banker's own publications. So the old argument: "We had a contract, that's the end of the matter!" God says is not valid. **Positively**, God sure has been at work after answering my prayer on 911, and is in process of answering my prayer to restore everything after I forgot my vow inadvertently. The wonderful things He has promised the world through His Son should make us throw away our idols, legal rationalizations and excuses!

7. Remember the summary of God's words on His Eighth Commandment as given in the Heidelberg Catechism Q & A 110: "What does God forbid in the eighth commandment? A. He forbids not only outright theft and robbery, which governing authorities punish,¹ but in God's sight theft also includes ***all evil tricks and schemes designed to get our neighbor's goods for ourselves, whether by force or means that appear legitimate,***² such as ***inaccurate measurements of weight, size, or volume; fraudulent merchandising; counterfeit money; excessive interest; or any other means forbidden by God.***³ In addition God forbids all greed⁴ and pointless squandering of his gifts." [emphasis added] God has forbidden unjust currency. He forbids that we use other than what His word has clearly defined as just currency. He forbids all the evil tricks and schemes designed to obtain the American people's goods. He forbids government or others use of "force" or other means such as legal tender laws, changing gold and silver certificates from being redeemable to being non redeemable et al. In the words of the Declaration of Independence a "long train" of abuses forces us to the conclusion that courts today then are like courts in Israel: partners and companions of thieves as the two witnesses God gave in our house and refund cases prove. All things considered we see that said 3 laws and other facts to prove the syndicate's works are in rebellion to God and said 3 laws. So no more invoke *Perry* ! For I proved God's indictment of America today is no less than that of His indictment of ancient Judah in Amos 2: 4-5: "...they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept His commandments. Their lies lead them astray, lies after which their fathers walked". There is no NEUTRALITY, either one is for God or against Him. To reject God's righteous law is to embrace another's unrighteous law.
8. **So, pursuant to my calling as a minister, prophet, priest and king in Messiah Jesus (see Lord's Day 12 Heidelberg Catechism) and contract right at Exhibit 3 # 27 et al, I judge and declare that:**
 1. in light of said 3 laws said *Perry* and the taking of our private property and ourselves via unjust currency violates said 3 laws as proved herein and in GodsAmerica; in the words of Psalm 119: 158: "I see the treacherous, and am disgusted, because they do not keep Your word." ;
 2. this court's citing *Perry* also violates the Fifth Amendment's "just compensation" guarantee which is what my refunds were based on for government's ongoing taking of my private property as said; it further contradicts R's own writings to me which acknowledged said compensatory refunds were due me; further, the lawfulness and validity of said refunds being owed me was agreed to by Rs in my contracts with them;
 3. if after all I have brought together to prove from said 3 laws, God's "act's of judgments, striking providences, answers to prayer, historical facts such as Congress' being without authority of law and was in violation of law to pass the Emergency Banking Act, the counsel of godly men, Scriptural tests, and the Holy Spirit's leading any STILL argue that the taking of our gold, silver,

copper and the private properties of our labors, energies and time adding into decades of our lives and those of our children's and their generations **was just and still must be upheld I see it parallels the way unjust courts and lawbreaking law enforcement acted in our** house matter: with out controversy the problem is not a lack of law, evidence, or facts but a problem of the heart and a dire lack of integrity and fear of God. **For those who have a heart that wants to go by what is truth and justice as said 3 laws define it, there is no lack of clarity or authority to know what God requires for truth and justice to be upheld. Yet as Isaiah 1 and 59 shows that is the problem:** as one pastor retorts: “*The heart of the problem is the problem of the human heart.*”

9. God in His providence (in our house matter we had no control over banker's scribe's writings, acts, or courts nor did we have any control over R's writing they “*changed*” our refunds into debts et al) has proved and put before all said FOUR COURTS TWO CREDIBLE WITNESSES - both the house and now refund matters – full of glaring evidences that both sides of the banker and government syndicate are fully given over to reckless and intentional violating of said 3 laws and our rights. Everything is black on white paper for anyone to “*look*” and see what God says yet what they do. So far, as the courts APPROVED the theft of my house via forged documents, frauds and rights violations, so far have Rs – among them the Attorney General- approved of crimes worthy of death that if this court persists in approving will mark the giving of God a **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS** of our persisting in our 3 and 4 sins! Rs were involved in gross acts of oath breaking, conversion/theft, breach of contracts and 100s of acts of unauthorized debt collecting. Anyone with eyes can merely “*look*” and see these.
10. So the parallel between our day and Israel's prophet's Isaiah and Jeremiah is utterly striking! Jeremiah in his 8th chapter said: just “*look*” and see! So do I. Isaiah proclaimed in his 59th chapter: “*our transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them. In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.*” [emphasis added] Ah how ever relevant and alive is the word of God!
11. **You know your iniquities! You know** in your hearts what I have written is true! As Jeremiah says: “*look*” and Isaiah tells what we already know: “*Justice is turned back...for truth is fallen in the street.So truth fails, and he who departs from evil makes himself a prey.*” Yes God gave these house and refund matters to PROVE to us all that we have turned from the God of truth so that “*truth is fallen in the street*” (59: 14) just as Israel's government and people turned from God's supreme law and His ministers who used His word to reprove them. Currently, that is where we are and therefore, we are on the BRINK with God. You know righteousness is not being done but unrighteousness. Anyone informed should be able to see that after someone like I have asks for years for just grounds and authorization in law in house and refund matters and it is never given or they are given irrelevant, red herring, distracting arguments or even threats that something is VERY wrong. When even God's word is not listened to, you know you are dealing with idolatry. Then men treat other men and their words/contracts as higher than God's. But that is NOT allowed in God's universe. It is not allowed further in America that has promised Him and one another that we will be “*under God*” and trust Him

and His Son and obey Their laws.

12. **It is through Messiah Jesus and the Light that He is alone that America, Israel and the Gentile nations can be freed! He alone is Savior! Liberator and Jubilee Incarnate! He alone is the Friend of the oppressed and of the sinner! This FOURTH sin God has in particular used to help us see that the darkness can only be overcome through the light of the knowledge of Jesus as Messiah and Lord. Christian Americans are not lawfully turned into permanent, involuntary slaves whether by Jews or Gentiles. For God through Messiah has made them heirs of the covenant, children of the promises He gave Abraham. So Gentile Christians like me are to be set free!** Perry and or whatever other PURPORTED argument bankers and or government may try to use is **forever prevented and or overcome** by said 3 laws, **most importantly by God's word that teaches** at Lev. 25, Gal. 5: 1 and 1 Cor. 7 - which Rs by contracts agreed to – that because I am a believer in Messiah Jesus, God's Covenant Surety, it is WRONG for anyone to keep me in permanent involuntary slavery. **America too - despite Obama whom the evidence seems to prove was an imposter President saying we are no longer a “Christian” nation – are due to be treated in accord with the “royal law... of liberty” God gave Israel, for believers in Israel's Messiah are according to God's word heirs of God and the promises God gave to Abraham. Particularly Christian Americans are to be immune to such slavery. We are due to hear through Jesus, Jubilee Incarnate, proclaimed to us liberty! Those words in Lev. 25:10 in Scripture and on our Liberty Bell need to be rung across all this land again! Proclaim LIBERTY! Thus says the LORD: “Let My people - Jewish and Gentile - who are united to Me by My Covenant Surety and Messiah Jesus- go that they may serve Me!”**
13. **Disagree with God? Who are you to do so? Who are you to – like Pharaoh- refuse God and keep God's servants as your permanent, involuntary debt slaves?** God declares in Leviticus 25: 42 et al that He has **prior and un-alienable claim** on believers whether Jewish or Gentile: *“they” “he and his children” “are My servants...they shall not be sold as slaves”*. As Exodus 12 and 1 Corinthians 6-7 show, God gave the very lifeblood of His own Son Jesus to ransom His people. Join Him, join His people for you can surely know He will not permit this slavery to go on any longer – in His time- than He permitted it with Pharaoh: **Whether Jewish and or Gentile bankers use such an argument that they can buy and keep permanent involuntary slaves of Gentiles based on Leviticus 25: 46 or not,** they need to realize they are guilty of lawbreaking, are under God's condemnation and will suffer His wrath unless they repent and get right with God through Jesus who alone can pay all the eternal moral and spiritual debts we could never pay though we go on paying for it in hell forever: for He alone was eternal: *“Everlasting Father”* or *“Father of Eternity”* (Isaiah 9: 6-7). So a part of having liberty proclaimed to the American people is to get the Jewish and Gentile bankers to turn from their lawbreaking and turn to Jesus to be their Savior and Surety from their lawbreaking and God's wrath.
14. **Bankers, government, you really think God approves** of your treating those who believe in Him through His Son Jesus like they are your permanent involuntary slaves? That it was alright to communicate to them where they thought you required their gold and taking your FRNs by which you continually take their property? That it was just before God to put your alleged contract right above ALL their rights? **Syndicate, do you require Americans to be your slaves?** What God are

you serving? Certainly NOT the God of the Bible, of Moses, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who send His Son to be the Savior and Bread of Life for the world! You are serving the same god Pharaoh did: idols God destroyed by His Ten Plagues: self and Satan- whom Jesus in principle at the cross conquered and will cast into the lake of fire forever one day!

15. **THEREFORE** I declare that given: **a)** the debt based currency Americans were forced to take and earn; **b)** government's not sharing this "*dollar for dollar*" remedy with Americans so they could every year have a form of liberty proclaimed to them and avoid going down ever deeper into debt and so not be subject to levy but be considered pre-paid and not lose more of their property and not be made permanent involuntary slaves ruled over with rigor but instead government allowed them to suffer loss of their farms, business, houses and other properties and much of their lives and **c)** the epitome illustration God's providence gave of Rs/government's conversion of refunds into alleged debts and debt collecting on the same as well as - **thus far** - this court's undercutting my refund claims by citing *Perry* which serves to illustrate Rs/government refusal to respect said 3 law's requirements for gold and just compensation, **d)** given that even if there was a part of said loan contract that was originally lawful in 1933 after 50 years according to God's word **(A)** in Lev. 25 be released from and liberty proclaimed particularly to American Christians and **(B)** God's words in Ezek. 45 – where God shows He has the right to command governments: "*Enough, O princes of Israel! Remove violence and plundering, execute justice and righteousness, and stop dispossessing My people.... The shekel shall be twenty gerahs;*" (Ezek. 45: 9-12) so too God commands this government to "*stop*" plundering, dispossessing and violating His people's rights to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness and other rights! **[cf Luke 13: 16; 19: 9: 'daughter/son of Abraham: covenant status though covenant breakers]**
16. Therefore - by the authority vested in me from God, His word, His said "*act*'s, His ordaining me by His church, His providence that also involves the requirements of said 3 laws and contracts with Rs and all related parties formed through God's Name - I do judge, decree and declare that given the considerations herein and in my supports *Perry* has no authority over God and said authorities in my case; further, that the considerations of law and other realities - other than my private contracts with Rs and all related parties – as well also overcome *Perry* for all Americans who will return to the God of our fathers through an evangelical repentance and faith in His Anointed Son Jesus; for any and all who are Americans and thus by covenant are supposed to be trusting in and obeying God through His Savior and Christ/Messiah Jesus, all who are Americans return to God by evangelical faith and repentance toward the Messiah and Lord Jesus **[?which God's word says must and will invariably show itself by their bearing the new covenant sign and seal of baptism?]** is to have all his/her commercial Federal Reserve banking debts cancelled. The very day I wrote this I received a letter stating: "*The Spirit of the Lord is decreeing canceled debts to those whose debts were paid in full by the power of the Blood of Jesus!*" That's right! For Leviticus 25 says God's people who have been redeemed by the blood of the Lamb/Jesus shall not be permanent slaves of others! America and government made contract/covenant with God to obey His "*Laws*" so we must and must obey His voice in Scripture to "*proclaim liberty*" to Christians in America that they might be "*made free*" - 1 Corinthians 7: 20-24 and "*stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made them free and be not entangled again with a yoke of bondage*" - Gal. 5: 1.
17. **Refuse to obey God's word? Meet Messiah Jesus the Chief Cornerstone!**

1. Me and Matthew

2. built the house of David/His tabernacle, the kingdom of God, people of Jewish or Gentile background who come to God through His lifeblood sacrificed at the cross for us. Either turn from your lawbreaking and trust Him to have paid the full price of all your lawbreaking debts at the cross (“*It is finished*”/paid in full) which He in grace for you freely offers to do, or meet Him one day as the One who condemn you who rejected His offer to have your debts paid in full so He must and will righteously condemn you to pay them yourself forever in hell. IF you do choose to trust Him to forgive you your eternal debt, you will naturally and invariably forgive others all this alleged debt- all the more so because it is fraudulent/against said 3 laws.
3. I have right by law and contracts to call on the Lord Jesus Christ to judge in history and eternity
4. Via contracts in the name of the LORD I can say what Psalm 118 says: though all nations surrounded me, yet in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them! Psalm 78: 9-11: I failed to use the arrows of 911 et al before but now I do use all the arrows God's providence has put into my hands (cf. Psalm 18: beat them to dirt and not stop! Cf the arrows up at front of Zion!!!): I will use the contract terms He put into my hand and He created by His Name without my even realizing it fully.
 1. Isaiah 14: 4ff: God's word through Isaiah I also apply to you: “*How the oppressor has ceased....The LORD has broken the staff of the wicked, the scepter of the rulers....Hell from beneath is excited about you, to meet you at your coming; it stirs up the dead for you, all the chief ones of the earth;... all the kings of the nations....shall speak...to you' Have you also become as weak as we?....**The maggot is spread under you, and worms cover you.***”
 1. Through His prophet Isaiah in particular God revealed much of the reality and horrors of the place called hell that is reserved for the devil and his angels and those who live their lives in rebellion against God. What is particularly noteworthy is that God chose to reveal what He does about hell through Isaiah in relation with this fourth sin of unjust currency. Repeatedly His the fury of His just wrath appears again and again through Isaiah's prophecy like a fire that keeps burning and refuses to be quenched. See Isaiah 1: , 10, 30: 27, 30, 33; 31: 9; 66: 24 then includes both the warning of worms and maggots devouring and covering the wicked as well as the unquenchable fire devouring them forever. Jesus quoted Isaiah 66: 24 repeatedly (cf. Mark 9).
 2. Bankers, government, Rs, court: will this be your lot? Inheritance? Do you worship Satan (meaning adversary of God and those created in His image) whom you might call “*Lucifer*”? Hear Isaiah 14: “*How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, ...For you...said in your heart: 'I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne....I will be like the Most High.' Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the lowest depths of the Pit.*” Would you like to go down to the lowest pit of hell with him to also suffer the worst horrors? If you turn to Messiah Jesus you will be rescued from this damnation; otherwise this is your ETERNAL, NEVER ENDING future!
 3. ALL of us deserve God's just wrath in hell forever. If it were not for God's great forbearance and longsuffering none of us would be rescued from His wrath!
 2. God is Sovereign, God is God, not you! I am His humble servant and ambassador and in

control to exercise my rights and trust and obey the Triune God of the Christian Bible that is His infallible, inspired and inerrant Word the final authority for all men and nations I for what to believe and do in all of life and the world and that gives the world the good news of God's grace in His Anointed Son Jesus

18. **Jewish bankers**, remember God says: you were slaves in Egypt, therefore love your neighbor as yourself and repent of your lawbreaking and be like your father Abraham looking in faith to Messiah Jesus to save you. **Gentile bankers**: repent of your sins, seek forgiveness and become part of the multitude of Gentiles who also embrace Jesus to be your Salvation. **Everyone: it is time to repent.**
19. **What would you rather?** That they all be YOUR slaves, or that they all be servants of YHWH God through His promised Messiah Jesus? Then give up your sins, seek Jesus to your Ransom and Surety, and help free all the people's of the earth by letting them find Jesus to be their Surety too!
20. **Syndicate members: there is no lawful justification for you are doing!** Our Lord/Messiah's prayer in its fourth petition asks God our heavenly Father: *"forgive us our debts as we also forgive our debtors"*. If you do not forgive others their trespasses/debts for things they owe you, God will not forgive you. If you have been forgiven by God, you will necessarily and naturally be forgiving to others. If you are not, it should make you question whether you are truly trusting and repenting of your sins for anyone truly saved/forgiven will have a nature to forgive and will forgive (Matthew 5, 7, James 2 et al). But if you are not forgiving others who sin and repent for their their sin, you are not forgiven by God, its that simple. If want your debts paid for you must release and proclaim liberty to us. If bankers and government parties hope to escape the wrath of God of which 911 was 1 drop of, they must seek forgiveness of their own moral and eternal debts for breaking God's laws and then they must prove they are forgiven by forgiving these permanent involuntary debt slavery debts that smack and smell of fraud from start (1933 or before) to the present. If then you want to be saved from your sin, guilt and God's eternal wrath? *"Salvation is far from the wicked, for they do not seek Your statutes."* -Psalm 119: 155. Jesus whose Name means Yahweh is salvation taught sinners who need salvation in Him to pray: *"Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.....For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses."* (Matt. 6: 12, 14-15). Salvation is a free gift, it is not at all earned. Yet those who receive God's forgiveness as a free gift in Jesus – because of the new nature they have invariably will and must forgive others. If men are unforgiving, it shows that they are not saved and are themselves unforgiven. Then Jesus in Matthew 18: 34-35 warns that God will be like an angry Master and Owner of all: if you do not forgive these alleged but fraudulent debts know this is your ETERNAL and EVERLASTING future: *"his master was angry, and delivered him to the torturers until he should pay all that was due to him. So My heavenly Father also will do to you if each of you, from his heart, does not forgive his brother his trespasses."* It is time to let the sound of freedom ring! Let the truth of the Liberty Bell be heard! In the Name of Jesus: *"...proclaim liberty throughout all the land to all its inhabitants."* (Lev. 25: 10).
21. **Therefore repent of this lawbreaking of holding us in involuntary permanent slavery. For 1) Jesus is Lord and He died for lawbreakers the likes of which we all are but once those who have been chosen by Him have been redeemed by His precious blood they are no longer to be the permanent involuntary slaves of men. This point is clear from the Exodus and I Cor. 7. If you**

like a strong armed Pharaoh would resist the command of the God of Israel to “*Let My people go that they may serve Me*”, are you ready to face the same wrath and judgments of God as Pharaoh and his hosts whom He drowned in the Red Sea did? Yes, even the everlasting wrath Scripture shows he and his hosts still suffer today in fires? The EFFECT of what you are doing, despite your ostensible justifications, is what Egypt did to Israel and then in Amos' day Israel did to its people. It was so disgusting to God He wanted former oppressive Egypt to be told what Israel was doing! Gentile believers in Jesus are as much the children of God as Jewish believers. If you do not believe, then you are going to face God as your eternal debt collector and then there will be no forgiveness, then it will be forever too late. You will go on paying Him but will never be able to be done: it will take eternity of being “*delivered...to the torturers until*” you “*pay all that*” is “*due to*” God (Matthew 18) -and it will never end for God created us to be loved by Him, to enjoy Him and to glorify Him forever; for rejecting that and instead seeking to glorify ourselves, we owe Him eternal glory: one way or another we will give it to Him: either by Jesus having suffered all of hell for us at the cross, or we ourselves will suffer it forever. So call on the Name of the LORD Jesus and be saved from your sin/debts and His debt collecting/hell.

22. Bankers: God calls you: “*Return to Him against whom [you] have deeply revolted.*” Let “*every man ...throw away his idols of silver and his idols of god- sin*”- Isaiah 31: 6-7. Throw away your idols by giving them back to those you stole from: retribute and make God your God. Let Jesus be Your Priceless Treasure.
23. In light of God's word, those with eyes to see can start to recognize that God is watching over His word also to fulfill what else He predicted in Isaiah 59 and Romans 11. Isaiah 59 follows the reality of Isaiah 1 which I have proved are most relevant today. And so the words of Isaiah 59 reflect the sad reality that apparently Israel had not repented of its sins. That is deplorable. In light of said 3 laws, “*act*”s and providence Isaiah 59's words apply directly to s America today. Yet now consider the grace of God in the following:
 1. Scriptures like Isa. 11,19, 49, 52-53, Ezek. 36, Dan. 9, Hos. 3: 4-5, Matt. 24, Luke 21: 20-24 27 and others show that Israel was to be scattered after and for rejecting and executing her Messiah but after “*many days*” [emphasis added] would be brought back to their land and while “*in the midst of the land*” between Egypt and Assyria when she would be saved and be a blessing to surrounding nations. In other words – apparently **before** “*all Israel*” would be saved she would be restored to her land and Jerusalem.
 2. After 2000 years, Israel is back in her land! Yet Israel, America and the nations are basically all guilty of these same four sins Isaiah 1 indicted Israel for. What was going on in ancient Israel's day as Isaiah described it in terms of Israel's four great sins in his opening chapter continues unrepentant (we know this from Isaiah 6) so that by the time we reach chapter 59 Isaiah has reached the point where he says truth and justice are trampled in the streets. Yet, into just such a horrible situation comes the promise of God redeeming His people Israel through His Redeemer Son (cf. 44: 6)! Just as Isaiah found so I by this house and so far by this refund matter do I find: truth and justice are trampled in our streets: my family and I were thrown out into the street- bless God for His care through a brother's mercies! But consider then how hopeless Israel and the nations are as far as man can do anything is concerned! Who can change or rescue matters? Isaiah

revealed it: no man “*but God*” as Savior intervenes! While all men and nations are about as dead spiritually as Israel was in the days of Elijah, God is going to redeem Israel! Pure, undeserved GRACE.

3. Romans 11 is the chapter I mentioned in my prayer for 911. Paul there quotes from that dismal 59th chapter to prove his prediction that “*all Israel*” will be saved. Interesting! Is this just something I came up with? No, go to www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons on Romans 11 series and hear quotes proving that for centuries Christian scholars read Romans 11 and said Paul is predicting that the once reconciled Gentile world that came to God by Messiah Jesus after the Jews - as predicted by their own prophets - rejected Him, those Gentile nations also would fall into spiritual deadness like Israel.
4. For instance, Reformed Dutch theologian **Herman Witsius** (1636-1708) “father of covenant theology” embraced Romans 11’s prediction of a future restoration of all the Jews to faith in Messiah Jesus and rejected all other interpretations. Witsius’ prediction was that the restoration of the Jews to God would occur when the nations which had been Christian were all but dead spiritually. His prediction parallels Romans 11: 12, 15 and 26:
“About the time of the conversion of the Jews, the Gentile world will be like a dead person, in manner almost as Christ describes the church of Sardis, Rev. iii. 1, 2, namely, both that light of saving knowledge and that fervent piety, and that lively and vigorous simplicity of ancient Christianity will, in a course of years, be very much impaired. Many nations, who had formerly embraced the Gospel with much zeal, afterwards almost to be extinguished by the venom of mahometanism [Muslim faith], popery, libertinism, and atheism, would verify this prophecy: but upon the restoration of the Jews, these will suddenly arise, as out of the grave: a new light will shine upon them, a new zeal be kindled up; the life of CHRIST be again manifested in his mystical body, more lively, perhaps, and vigorous, than ever.
5. Agreeable to this is the famous Reformed expositor **Robert Haldane** in his Commentary on Romans (foreword by D. Martyn Lloyd-Jones): saying on Romans 11: 15:
“The Gospel was preached to the world only after Israel rejected it. This was not the result of accident; it was according to the fixed purpose of God. . . . The world was to hear the Gospel; and thus the Gentiles received the grace of God only through the unbelief and rejection of the Jewish nation. But if the casting away of the Jews was [resulted in] such a blessing to the world, their recall will be a blessing unspeakably greater. It will occasion a revival among the Gentile churches, from a dead and almost lifeless state, which will resemble a resurrection. The numbers then converted will be as if all the dead had risen out of their graves. . . . the result will be an unexampled blessing both to Jews and Gentiles.”
6. Consider: what do we see in God’s providence in Europe, America and other Gentile nations once reconciled to God? Spiritual deadness like ancient Israel. Modern Israel, though recently regathered from the nations as Scriptures predicted, is as well spiritually dead and reflective of the very words of Isaiah 59 which – as Paul shows us in Romans 11 – were directly applicable NOT ONLY to ancient Israel but also to the Israel Paul was predicting future - what I am sure is modern Israel- returned to her land. At both times in her history Israel is guilty of the same four sins, just like America. Hmmm. This Gentile American minister prayed for 911 for our 3 sins, forgot my vow, and then God showed me more of our fourth. It was difficult knowing God had answered yet it seemed hardly anyone believed me. I asked Him to restore what He ruined in the houses and to yet “*somehow*” bring about Israel’s salvation as His answer with 911’s first events

promised. What did He do? Led me to the 1099 OID refunds in order to make me realize something of the depths of the DEEP state's very wicked corruption, how extremely anti-God, anti-Jesus, anti-Truth, anti-justice and anti-Liberty they truly are (as His word defines those terms) and made me realize- also by additional answer to my and others Elijah like prayers for judgment how apostate and overripe for judgment we are: on our now FOURTH great sin having given God ONE FORMAL WITNESS and now sitting on the brink – God forbid- possibly giving Him a SECOND. The more difficult things got for us with the house, the more straightforward Scripture warnings I gave the courts, warning for instance America's Supreme Court directly of God's Standard Operating Procedure concerning 3 sins and 4 and His threat to take everything away from us that He gave us! Hmmm, America THE Gentile nation that more than any embraced the God of the Bible through Jesus now as corrupt as Israel in Isaiah 59! Hmmm, the very setting in which Paul with Isaiah by the Holy Spirit seems to indicate would be the very condition of BOTH now modern Israel (Romans 11: 12, 15, 23-24, 26, 30-31) AND Gentile (Romans 11: 12, 15) nations will be saved. So from Scripture's prophecies we see the stage set for Israel and the world's salvation! We are on the brink of the greatest outpouring of God's saving grace in Jesus the world has ever known!!! Hallelujah! Israel has returned in sovereign and free grace to their land (Ezek. 36) and as Prince of preachers Charles Spurgeon and others see in Scripture will now soon return to her Lord. America and other once reconciled Gentile nations that are full of deadness due to said four and other sins God is about to resurrect spiritually! I prayed God that IF He answered on 911 He would “*somehow*” work it out for Israel's salvation, and here we are – I realizing at an all time high the truth of Isaiah 59's words concerning said 4 sins, yet in THIS VERY DEAD context God promises His Redeemer Messiah Jesus will save the world! So deserves He this honor after His suffering for the sins of the world!! Yes America, even more perhaps than modern Israel, our 3 and 4 transgressions are known to us for I as one minister (and there are others) have told you! Quit making excuses and repent and get right with God through His Redeemer! Yes bankers and government your transgressions are known to you: you too quit making excuses and get right with God through His Redeemer! Into such a dark, corrupt, hell deserving world is the bursting light of Jesus' as much as the angels bursting forth into the dark night sky where the shepherds heard and saw them tell of the Savior who was born in Bethlehem, the promised Son of David! Yes the greater Son of David whom David worshiped and prayed to (though his Son) would see and hear the Father say to that Son who ascended on high where God's throne is in heaven (1 Kings 8; Psalm 61, 103, 115 et al): “*Sit at My right hand until I make Your enemies Your footstool.*” (Psalm 110: 1).

7. For those with eyes to see, what a joy to know that through this all God is confirming His word: His Son Jesus is Messiah King sitting at His right hand of which my and other saint's testimonies corroborate. This then affirms what His word in Ezekiel 36, Luke 21: 24, Romans 11 et al show: God has not only watched over His word to perform it regarding bringing His Jewish people back to their land but is about to perform His promise to bring His people back to Himself and their “*Lord*” (Mal. 3). Soon Israel's Constitution will have written in it in Hebrew: “*our Lord Jesus*”. Oh how then will “*wisdom be justified by her children*” when “*all Israel*” rejoices in the cleansing of the atoning blood of Jesus as their Sacrifice as Leviticus 16, Isaiah 52-53 and Zechariah 12-13

show; the fruit of all nations remembering and turning to the LORD will be international peace, great longevity, great prosperity, a taste and see that the LORD is good, happy is the man and nation and world that trust in Him: a foretaste of paradise.

8. Therefore let us return to God through the perfect Surety He has provided; Jesus. Simply humble ourselves before Him, confess and forsake our sins and ask for His pardon through His atoning sacrificial death in our place and trust Jesus alone to make us forever right with God. Then, having been restored to God in covenant through Jesus, we will by the Holy Spirit be ready and willing from then on to live for God by keeping covenant with Him

24. **LAST RESORT**: there is One whose Name is YHWH and whose Redeemer and Son's Name is Jesus. The Holy Spirit's words of **Isaiah 61** predicted who He would be in relation to YHWH God and His Spirit and foretold what He would do: I have given my grounds for my refunds and other funds in this matter that I declare under oath - like Elijah who said "*as the LORD lives*"- that to the best of my ability to judge by said laws, "*act*"s and God's providence (which involves a LOT) this matter illustrates by God's providence especially government's fourth great sin for which God threatens to destroy us after He gave drought and fire in answer to prayer four the first illustration of said fourth said in the theft of our house and property. I have brought this matter before the court of my conscience and it has ruled that the bankers and government are wrong; I now bring this matter before this court, the court of the American people and the nations of the world (like Jeremiah 5 commands) but most importantly before YHWH Jesus' court. I now do what God's word teaches in Judges 11: 27: I pray to God before you all and say "*May the LORD, the Judge, render judgment this day between the children of Israel* [that is, Jews and Gentiles who believe on Jesus as Messiah and personal Savior and Lord] *and the people of*" the government banking syndicate and those who have chosen the short lived pleasures of idolatry and sin over God and the eternal pleasures at His right hand (Psalm 16).

49. **PART [REDACTED]**: Here is **FURTHER RESPONSE TO THIS COURT'S DISMISSAL LETTER'S CRITICISMS and further proof of its covenant/law breaking.**

1. **FIRST**, the letter violated my God given right to an unabridged petition for redress of grievances. For as I proved in my *FleshingOut*, it is my God given right and duty to be able to have brought an UNABRIDGED petition.
 1. **First, I made my earlier petition compact** with many abbreviations because although not bound by your analogous rules for page limit, I strove for the sake of trying to make the petition as usual for you as possible as I tried to limit the petition to about 40 pages. BUT after the drought and fires as well as your dismissal I knew God's word required me not to "*diminish*" a word of "*all*" the "*message*" He gave me. Government created a what feels like a labryinth loaded with presumptions, re-definitions, laws, statutes, regulations, rules, executive and judicial orders that reportedly every new year a library can be filled with the new rules. All of this undermines rights so one feels as though he walks through a minefield to try to keep his rights secure. Thus I had to super caveat so many things in my earlier petition because over the last 100 years government has like ancient Israel's did passed many unbiblical laws, statutes, acts and orders as Micah 6: 16 says of the "*statutes of[evil] Omri*" and "*works of[more evil] Ahab*") as a result of idolatry and unjust currency.

2. **Second, I find it impossible** to share all needing to be shared in 40 pages. A maxim of law is: the law does not require impossibilities. For proof of this right, see footnote²⁶⁴ where “*abridge*” is defined. You are **required** to have sworn an oath in God's name to uphold that right.²⁶⁵ If you do not do your duty to: a) obey said **3 laws**; b) order my contracts enforced; and c) care for/protect said parties because you break said 3 laws and impair said contracts so God pours out wrath **it will not be me but YOU for history and eternity²⁶⁶ who bears guilt for it.** No more than Israel's Clerks or Judges had right to cut short a prophet's message²⁶⁷ that God required him to report do you have right to do so to this **report intertwined in this petition. God's word and acts required²⁶⁸ me to bring you my earlier petition and now to flesh it out: “speak...all the**

264 Founder Noah Webster defines “*abridge*” in the First Amendment: “1. To make shorter...; to contract by using fewer words.... 2. To lessen; to diminish; as...to abridge power of rights. 3. To deprive; to cut off from...; as to abridge one of his rights, or enjoyments...” <http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/abridge> 10-19-2017. Ronald K.L. Collins, in his University of Washington School of Law Research Paper The Speech & Press Clauses of the First Amendment (2011/2012) wrote: “*the First Amendment...protect[s] the people against abridgments...by all branches of...federal...state and local government--- despite the initial words, “Congress shall make no law”--- [and this] is supported by the history leading to its adoption. Neither Anti-federalists nor Federalists believed that the new Constitution gave the Executive or the Judiciary the power to abridge....Drafters saw the Executive's and Judiciary's roles as enforcing and interpreting the laws-- and they could not enforce or interpret a law abridging freedom...if Congress could not pass one.*” -https://papers.ssm.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2026215 on 3-17-2018. FIRST AMENDMENT FELLOW Collins in his May 1, 2008 “**About that word ‘abridging’ in the First Amendment ...**” wrote: “abridge” means to “deprive”, “abbreviate”, “cut short”: “abridging is when someone... particularly the government, cuts off what we say or write. To abridge is to abbreviate, **to command brevity.** Such a command means that a censor...can shorten any message by deleting as much as he wishes. **Constitutionally speaking, all of this is abhorrent...**” [emphasis added] Pursuant to said Amendment, my right to petition for redress means I: 1) have the right to petition this court with all the unabridged package of facts, laws, and evidences I judge necessary to make the case **and it must** redress the matter as required by law; and 2) the government may not restrict me to a number of words or pages. Collins: “*Abridging...derives from a Middle English word (meaning deprive) and before that from Old French (abbreviate), and before that from Latin (cut short).* For example, think of when a book or story is abbreviated — cutting short its narrative and **depriving the reader of the complete message...** ¶...Etymologically...abridging is when someone else, particularly the government” commands brevity in a message. “... [T]o permit the government to abridge expression is to allow for the perpetuation of half-truths. One only gets that side of the truth that the government wants us to hear or read or see. In the name of censorial brevity, the “whole truth” is not permitted.... ¶ “... that old-fashioned Madisonian idea that equated *abridging* with government attempts to “cut short”... messages...”. I wrote of this right to America's Supreme Court repeatedly, yet it repeatedly violated said right, converting my petition for redress based on the First Amendment to a strange “*writ of certorari*” where they wrote I had no “*right*” to be heard or reviewed (see www.anchoroftruth.org [redacted]); I researched and discovered this apparently resulted from their cutting short Creator given rights via a Judiciary Act of 1891 et al in a **redefined** writ of certorari. Judging by Scripture, Webster and Collins, such is “antithetical to a vibrant First Amendment” [right of petition for redress of grievances]. “There must be “no “previous restraints” on freedom”

[\https://static1.squarespace.com/static/591ccf16db29d6afe8606726/t/5a2ad65f419202f29751cd75/1512756832019/Vol+45_Issue+2_Collins.pdf 3-17-2018: no change in emphasis was made to this earlier version that was similar to what Collins had written at the address given on 3-17-2018]. This court's earlier dismissal of my Petition for Redress of Grievances for having too many pages DIRECTLY VIOLATED my First Amendment right and your oath to uphold it. TO REPEAT THAT VIOLATION IS IN LIGHT OF SCRIPTURE, COMMON LAW AND AMERICA'S SUPREME LAW TO ENDANGER YOUR SOULS AND BODIES AND THOSE OF OTHERS. **For said parties good, I beseech you: neither do so again nor otherwise punish me for exercising my First Amendment right.**

²⁶⁵ For proof, see Appendix Part D **page [redacted]**. **But just as** George Washington warned, because we lost the fear of God and the Christian religion's worldview (the root of the oath that gives it its meaning and force), all rights are effectively undercut. For proof of said definition of oaths, see Appendix Part D.

²⁶⁶ See Ezekiel 33: 1-7 et al quoted herein and Matthew 18: 6-9; Mark 9: 43-44.

²⁶⁷ All herein is based on God's word and given in its light. My supports could be cited in sermons to prove biblical points. Like prophets in Israel spoke to their government, and sometimes brought a matter that God used as a parable/test case, so I speak to you. In God's design, my case is a parable and test case from the LORD whether you as American government (said to represent America) will do right or persist in what God's word and design shows is the fourth transgression Rs and government are involved in in relation to this matter.

²⁶⁸ God required Moses to go to Pharaoh, Elijah to Ahab, Amos to Israel. Amos was slanderously accused of conspiring against king Jeroboam (7: 9-11) for speaking the truth God gave him. Will you too? I fear God, I will fear no man.

words...I command...Do not diminish a word" (Jer. 26: 2; Acts 20: 26-27 et al) **and thereby commands you** not to abridge "a word" I bring but to read them. Judah's government persecuted Jeremiah for his living and speaking God's words²⁶⁹ and perhaps you are tempted to do so to me.²⁷⁰

2. **SECOND**, I wrote **early** on in my petition that **you did NOT need to read all my supports**. **Your own rules give no page limit** to an Appendix of historical documentation. I had to overcome years of forgetfulness of, ignorance of and prejudice against God and said 3 laws so I wrote one LARGE Appendix and broke it into organized parts.
3. **THIRD**, this court's dismissal letter criticized **my support's 100's of pages**. **But the law does not require impossibilities**. I find it impossible to do what God requires (freely exercise my religion and rights) and bring this petition and message **as long as** you violate my **rights** to bring what is required by law and necessary to do my duties to God and nation:
 1. I show my claims for refunds and other funds are lawful. To do so I brought and bring proof of R's 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts in 100s of pages of copies of **their unauthorized debt collecting** letters and or other papers that show their unauthorized debt collecting or other wrongs. It is **impossible** to show their wrongs without those **pages**.
 2. 100's of other pages are of affidavits/writings showing my efforts to get Rs to do what they admitted they were required to do but refused to do. By not rebutting my affidavits timely Rs formed implied contracts to my assertions. Implied contracts take more paperwork to prove formation of than do other contracts. **I cannot help that**. Rs kept violating our rights; God required me to keep defending them²⁷¹; that required lots of time, work and **pages**.
 3. 100's of other pages we redacted but these I withdrew for the reasons stated herein.

²⁶⁹ "[T]his word came from the LORD, saying, 'Thus says the LORD: 'Stand in the court of the LORD's house, and speak to all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, all the words that I command you to speak to them. Do not diminish a word. Perhaps everyone will listen and turn from his evil way, that I may relent concerning the calamity which I purpose to bring on them because of the evil of their doings.' And you shall say to them, 'Thus says the LORD: 'If you will not listen to Me, to walk in My law which I have set before you, to heed the words of My servants the prophets whom I sent to you, both rising up early and sending them (but you have not heeded), then I will make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.'" You might be tempted to treat me like Judah's princes and people did Jeremiah who "seized him...and all the people were...against Jeremiah". They apparently considered it treason for having spoken "against" them and their "city" so they said: "This man deserves to die!" "Then Jeremiah spoke to all the princes and...people, saying: "The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city with all the words that you have heard. Now therefore, amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; then the LORD will relent concerning the doom that He has pronounced against you." (Jeremiah 26 selections). As for me, I say with Messiah' apostle Paul: "For me to live is Christ and to die is gain...having a desire to depart and be with Christ is far better" (Philippians 1: 21, 23). Yet I believe God promised and confirmed to me both life and your ruling in my favor.

²⁷⁰ That would violation of said 3 laws and President Trump's remarks on October 6, 2017 that "No American should be forced to choose between the dictates of the federal government and the tenants of their faith." -President Donald Trump Washington DC — LifeSiteNews.com; Breaking Christian News | 528 Ellsworth St. SW, Albany, Oregon 97321. What I have done from start to present in this matter is live according to the tenets and dictates of my faith in exercising my rights in this matter.

²⁷¹ We were patient with Rs. Yet Rs would not obey laws or statutes so express and written implied contracts were formed that for violating laws, statutes and our rights Rs would have to give not only refunds but also other funds for their wrongs of us. The record proves our patience in warning of liability damages in relation to analogous 26 USC 7433 from the first (see **Exhibits 33A and 15A**). It proves restitution was warned of and later contracted to. It proves that after years I warned Rs we would contract half the amount Congress authorized for an unauthorized debt collecting act: 500,000 for each such act (see proof of this in **Exhibit 6 p. 15 # 84**); Rs formed contract to that term. Finally I warned them we would contract to the full amount Congress authorized for each unauthorized debt collecting act namely, \$1,000,000.00 (for which see **Exhibit 4 pp 2-3**).

4. **FOURTH**, in my earlier petition I struggled with *how much* to write **if at all** about God's word, 911 and His other judgments He brought up to that point. Given treacherous courts, I was told not to cast my pearls (God's word and judgments) before those who trample such pearls, so I found it difficult to do what Witherspoon's sermon (at footnote 7) said: "*every man must judge as well as he can for himself*" whether in love to openly reprove or to forbear "*agreeably to that caution of our Saviour, 'Cast not your pearls...'*" (Matt. 7: 6). But, as he wrote, what is "*certain*" is that "*either by open reproof, or expressive silence...we ought to guard against being partakers of other men's sins.*" I sent my earlier petition on Oct. 31, 2016. My family and I recalled praying for the 2016 drought Nov. 25, 2016. That recall strengthened our faith: God had heard us! The Someone who we most care to know cares, CARED! By that and by other answers, God also strengthened our faith that He had sent the fires as well²⁷². Realizing God's answers made me realize with **fresh urgency**: what I had warned America's Supreme Court of concerning America is really true: being on our FOURTH sin – the one God "*destroy*"s nations for – **we are on the brink of it!** I realized that because I had warned of our sins and judgments God had already sent yet the courts flagrantly rebelled, they thereby gave God a **FIRST FORMAL WITNESS** of our rejecting His "*command*" "*to repent*" (Acts 17: 30) of said 3 sins and 4. So to confirm my claims about 911, 2007's drought, 2008's Great Recession, my family and my suffering from this fourth sin His providence brought us to suffer in order to call for repentance, but the call was refused, **He confirmed His word and my claims** and sent drought and fire. **After receiving your wrongful dismissal**, I realized God's word revealed that this fleshing of my earlier petition **had to bring THE ENTIRE BIGGER PICTURE** to this court and America. For if I were silent and **YOU TOO** did wrong and thereby gave God a **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS** that we refuse to repent of our 3 and 4 sins when He says it only takes **2** witnesses to prove a matter to Him, then, when He sends more wrath, if anyone suffers for it, **I** incur guilt for any blood and or souls lost (Ezek. 3, 33, Acts 20). Further, given this 4th sin's nature - "*subtle*" the fathers said, "*cunning*" God says - I knew God **required** me to keep His **four commands** to "*warn*" "*the people*" (Ezek. 3, 33) and not only the government because I saw His sword in 911 et al and see it still stretched out against us, and, what if you like "everyone" else in government thus far also did wrong? Then the people were not warned and then **God's word says I would incur guilt for any blood or souls lost!** I also could see that God required me as well to "*expose*" these works of darkness (Eph. 5: 11), "*reprove*" oppressors (Isa. 1: 17), and call lawbreakers/sinners in or out of government to "*repent*" and "*believe on the Lord Jesus Christ*" (Acts 16: 31; 17: 30). **So I** - who during my prayer for 911 promised God to tell President and media in order that they might tell America (where I knew the world would then also hear) that I prayed for 911 if He answered, but forgot - after seeing Him bring this **full circle** by the providential control He alone has of circumstances to bring this all about²⁷³ - **had no other choice than to bring this to the parties I have**. For God's word at Lev. 19: 17, Eph. 5: 11, et al teaches that if I were silent, I

272 We are sinners like everyone but redeemed. The Bible shows Israel was guilty after seeing God do many amazing signs and wonders (Ex. 14-15; Num. 14) and the disciples were guilty of (Matt. 28: 16-20; Mark 16: 9-13; Luke 24: 1-27, 38-41) though seeing the Risen Savior before their eyes and proofs of Him, yet were hard of heart, emotion, and mind and not always as ready to believe or see things right as they should have. So with us. I am glad there is a Savior in Jesus. You need Him too.

273 911 was an extra-ordinary event and my life after it has been too. The more so for my said failure, yet as I looked to God to be gracious and faithful to restore the years the locusts ate, so now as I retrace the steps He ordered for me over the years – though the house and refund matters also are so extraordinary and beyond my comfort zone, yet, "*I'm so glad I learned to trust*" and obey Jesus (albeit imperfectly) for now I see His handiwork as explained herein and in my supports! Praise Him!

would be guilty of connivance, an accessory to and would “partake” “of other men’s sins” which founder Rev. John Knox Witherspoon said God’s word (I Tim. 5) forbids. So while earlier I was not sure -as said- how much to write, I reserved my right to flesh all things out (see footnote²⁷⁴) and **once God in His all wise and gracious providence made me recall He not only judged us for our 3 but HAD ALREADY directly and physically judged us for our 4th sin in 2016’s drought and dwelling fires, I realized how grave our situation is! - how we are on the “brink” with God so that unless we repent, He says He will bring severe “punishment” or even “destroy” us** (Amos 9: 8; Rom. 11: 22). For we – though a Gentile nation unlike Israel - also made covenant with God we like Israel broke it. Like Israel in Ahab and Elijah’s day, we falter between two opinions, saying by recent Public Laws that the same God Israel and the Pilgrims served is our God “we trust” in and are “under” which implies we will obey Him and His “Laws”. Yet we practice lawbreaking/sins and really trust and serve our idol Fed Baal whom government by its acts shows it really trusts in and is under. Courts – as my house case proves – live not for God, but for Fed Baal who fraudulently claims to create wealth (also loans) from nothing, teaches us to obey it and live under what it has by its corrupt “companions” in government given us: millions of “statutes”, “order”s, rules, regulations that violate God’s “royal law...of liberty” no different than in Israel in Micah 6 for which God brought out His “sword”! Who can laugh at God’s sword?! Does not He say He judges also in answer to prayer? Has not government broken His and our father’s laws requiring just money? Are we not - as proved in my house and in this refund matter - suffering “every species of fraud and injustice” in government?! This court’s dismissal letter’s citing *Perry v. US* is **another clear proof** of our fourth sin, the “fraud and injustice” unjust money results in as also proved in footnote²⁷⁵. We need to see our sin, God’s wrath, our need for Jesus’

274 Cf. I wrote in its footnote 11: “See [Appendix Part 5] (and e.g. Exhibit 36Y) how Cl [Claimant] sought to/followed God’s lead that came by many factors, all of which are grounds, motives, and defenses Cl has right to flesh out to see justice done.” I alluded to such in Appendix Part 5 that is in Appendix 2 (the aggregate of Appendix Parts). I wrote “Cl in love speaks truth and what God requires for justice to be done in this matter. His Lord Jesus...already applied sanctions to our country (as Cl already made known; e.g. 911, 2008 Great Recession...answer to prayers obedient to James 5: 16b-18)... further breaches in this matter will surely add to the cup of greater judgments...” [bold emphasis preserved only on noted judgments].

275 **Exhibit 100 at www.anchoroftruth.org/** shows you cited *Perry v. US* in your letter to dismiss my claims. So, Messiah Jesus’ words apply to you: “...you...made the commandment of God of no effect by your tradition.” (Matt. 15: 6; cf. Micah 6: 8-16). For God commands you: **1)** in His **8th commandment** to uphold the “just” “currency” He required Israel and the nations to use (as Calvin et al shows- see Appendix Part B et al) which “laws of God and man” our founders embraced in their supreme laws (for proof of which see herein, Appendix Parts A and C et al cited herein); said supreme laws guaranteed me that if government took my “gold” or other private property (as it did in 1933) it was to give me “just compensation” but – as the correspondence record with Rs proves- even though it in writing acknowledged its duty to do so and that it owed me 1099 OID refunds- it has refused to give them to me; **2)** in His **3rd commandment** to keep your oath to the supreme law as written; and **3)** in His **5th commandment** and 1 Peter 2: 13 to obey our father’s “supreme” laws (Constitution, 1792 Coinage Act et al). So though this court was earlier required to keep its “so help me God” oath to obey our founder’s supreme laws it did not, an **injustice**. Though God’s word (Jer. 5-8; Rom. 1: 18 et al) shows our consciences ought to recognize His judgments in 911, 2007’s severe drought and 2008’s Great Recession et al wherein He reveals His wrath for our lawbreaking so this court for that reason too has no excuse (Rom. 1: 18) for its earlier citing *Perry v. US* to dismiss my claims, yet **in mercy** I say this court was not per se informed about the 3 sins mentioned herein and the relationship they had with the said 3 earlier judgments from God. But, now that it *is herein* so informed, and informed also herein of our fourth sin this matters illustrates and for which God has already judged us by other judgments noted herein, I pray God turns this court to consider all the weight of evidence of the agreeing authorities of said 3 laws, said recent Public Laws, history, sworn/affirmed testimonies, my supports, and other providences (like court records) that all affirm that the God of the Bible and His Son reign over all nations as Psalm 2 and 110 declare and has – as said agreeing authorities warned- poured out “wrath” on us for breaking His laws for said 3 and 4 sins as He warned in His word. May He bring the reader: to fear Him, to keep oaths/affirmations, to uphold said rule of said laws and to order the contracts performed in my favor. To see that breaking God’s law necessarily means breaking the Christian common law and America’s supreme law, see “**America’s Supreme Law, The Common Law And Gods Law And Word Intertwined: Refuse to Heed God’s Word and You also Violate the Supreme Law**” at **www.anchoroftruth.org/** I sent America’s Supreme Court on appeal in the theft of my house but they ignored it so I believe the drought He brought in answer to prayer lasted longer than it otherwise would have; certainly Scripture shows their sin made God angrier so they added to His cup of wrath against us.

sacrificial death to atone for our sins and to repent before its too late!

50. **FIFTH, after I recalled the drought was God's answer, I realized I needed to: 1)** prepare to share about this 4th sin. So I sacrificed enormous time and resources to study God's word and wrote to give God's perspective on these matters that America rather than go on suffering more wrath might turn to Jesus and be saved. The truth of Witherspoon's sermon urged me by Lev. 19: 17's duty of love: "*if all men are bound in some degree [to reprove in love], certain... men are under peculiar obligations, to...discharge...this duty. Magistrates, ministers, parents...those...age has rendered venerable, are called to use their authority...for the glory of God and the good of others...*". Being a **firsthand eyewitness** of Jesus' rule and how we are "*under God*"'s wrath, for God's glory and other's good, I could not do other than **bring everything out** given His SOP and our giving Him a **FIRST FORMAL WITNESS** which God took very seriously as proved by drought and fire, confirming our understanding of His word our prayer and our writing America's Supreme Court²⁷⁶ of: we are on the "*brink*" of being severely "*punish*"ed or "*destroy*"ed by God! Congress Public Law was right: America "*now faces great challenges that will test this Nation as...never...before*"! Yet "*renewing our knowledge of and faith in God through...Scripture can strengthen*" us! After all this, given my calling to be a minister and watchman, I wanted to help meet "*our national need to study and apply*" "*Scriptures*" "*teachings*" to help turn America from its course heading to "*destr*"uction and return to God by Jesus again to be greatly blessed (Ps. 2: 12; Prov. 14: 34).
51. **SIXTH, after the drought and fire, I also realized I had to 2) in the same matter warn not only this court** – as I warned courts in the house matter but who refused to listen or do right - **but also warn related parties and "the people"**²⁷⁷ who stand to suffer the brunt of this government's infidelity. Any with ears to hear can hear from God's word, "*act*"'s and providence that we are nearing the point of suffering **CATAclysmic wrath**. Nations reach a point when after God's servants are repeatedly "*mock*"ed and their message "*scoff*"ed, **God** says "*there is no remedy*" (2 Chron. 36: 16; Jer. 7: 16 et al). Then He pours out wrath that He had for years - in longsuffering- kept holding back, storing in His cup of ever filling wrath. Once it reaches the point of "*no remedy*", God pours out His wrath cataclysmically²⁷⁸.

276 "**1) the Bible's record...** God treats nations...: after...three sins, a fourth...is a breaking point where God pours out wrath in far greater than remedial ways; **2) the reality of sin in and judgment already on America:** petitioner James, after exhausting all ways for redress to turn our nation back to God, painfully aware from Scripture, conscience and history of both God's justice and mercy and how hundreds of millions of Americans were on their way to hell and his beloved country headed toward destruction unless we turned back to God, cried out...to God...like Elijah...in... James chapter 5) that...he asked God that if He thought it right and the right time He bring judgment that very day... and James mentioned both the Twin Towers and Pentagon; James conveyed this to our country's president, media and branches of government how God thus indicated His anger against us for America's three...sins of idolatry, abortion...and immorality on 9/11; ...these...came about one half an hour after his...prayer...and, later, when there was no repentance (we had only grown harder in our hearts towards the loving God who made us to know His...love and to love one another...asked for...2008's Great Recession".

www.anchoroftruth.org/ [for not put this in here and just give the link and page number!]

277 Given this and other court's track record, given you could give God the **SECOND FORMAL WITNESS** for our **fourth** sin- thereby according to God's word (Amos 1-2; 4-5; 9: 8) triggering cataclysmic, "*severe*" "*punishment*" (Rom. 11: 22; Amos 9: 8) where God in anger is ready to "*destroy*" our nation, recognizing government's fierce stubbornness **thus far**, I dared NOT disobey God's word to "*warn*" "*the people*" (Ezek. 33) of what God's word, "*act*"'s and providence show are the HIGH LEVEL STAKES involved in this matter. For from His word, "*act*"'s and providence I not only "*see*" "*the sword coming*" against us future, but literally already saw it in the past take 1000s of lives! Lest if this court for government **again** do wrong and refuse to rule as laws and contracts require, God reveal more of His wrath (after 9/11 was a **drop** of what we deserve- then we had **30+ MILLION** we'd murdered, now its 60+ MILLION)! As I recall asking my congregation after 9/11 (while still forgetting my prayer for it) to the effect: "*what'll it take for us to wake up to our being under God's wrath - an atomic bomb?*"

278 Cf. Jerusalem AD 70, foretold by Dan. 9: 24ff, Jesus Matt. 23-24; Luke 11: 49-54; 19: 41-44; 21: 20-24; cf. Rom. 2: 3-10; 11: 22).

Are we not DUE cataclysmic wrath? As proved in my FleshingOut, **for each of said four sins God threatens death.** Think only of our 2nd: abortion. As proved in footnote , God requires “*life for life*”. Well we took **60 million** lives. I swear: knowing His law's requital rate, I in deliberate restraint asked God on 911 ONLY for **1 day's worth** of what we do and have done everyday **for decades!** Count up the days and see how many 911's we deserve – a drop of the TEMPORAL wrath, and a smaller drop of the ETERNAL wrath we deserve after defiling this land God gave Pilgrims and Puritans with over 60 million innocent children's corpses that God's word says ALL cry out to a thrice holy God for just vengeance (Gen. 4: 11; 9: 5; cf. Rev. 6: 9-11)!!! Now the same government that refuses to punish abortion so that it made itself accessories, connivers and partakers in the **murder** bath so God's word (Isa. 1) says their hands are covered with blood for violating said 3 laws against abortion (*Roe v. Wade* was merely an opinion, not a law) not only deserve to suffer death for murder, not only are required by law to suffer death for murder, but are guilty of another capital crime- **involuntary slavery**. Over decades government took from us our private property: first our rights protecting “*gold...Coin*” replacing it with paper “*money*” costing bankers nothing but forcing us to work for worthless paper by giving the private property of our labors, energies and time, thereby making us involuntary debt slaves. For that 4th sin and crime, said 3 laws (see GodsAmerica et al) require guilty government parties to suffer a mandatory “*suffer death*” penalty. **SO IF** this court does not rule according to law and contracts, I fear it very well may push us to the place of “*no remedy*” where cataclysmic wrath results!

52. **SEVENTH, I realized after the drought and fires I as well 3)** had both to inform you and warn you at the same time - a very difficult, tricky thing not only, but potentially very dangerous in view of God's wrath given all the courts repeated violating of my right to petition for redress, refusing to hear “*all*” God commands me to bring **that alone** can spare us. I had to show those almost certainly forgetful, ignorant and or prejudiced against said 3 laws NOT to do things they are accustomed to do: engage systematically in the same 4th sin by citing *Perry v. US* et al as Israel's courts were wont to (as Micah 6: 8-16 et al in GodsAmerica shows). You probably are ignorant and or prejudiced against my claim that *Perry* - like Israel's “*statutes of [evil king] Omri*” and “*works [think executive/judicial orders] of [more evil king] Ahab*” are as **repugnant** to God's and America's supreme laws as their “*statutes*” and “*works*” were to God's and their republic's supreme laws. BOTH countries were guilty of the SAME 4th SIN of stealing people's rights-protecting-currency, forcing them to use debased currency and thereby making them involuntary slaves. You used *Perry* to deny my claims that I am guaranteed by said 3 laws “*just compensation*” for government taking said private property and thereby reducing me (and others) - as my supports prove - to involuntary debt slavery. But “*Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever*” (Heb. 13: 8). So He who brought a “*sword*” (Micah 6: 14) against Israel's judges for the kind of ruling you gave is still using the same “*sword*”! Yet, in utterly undeserved grace for sinners like us He endured the eternal “*sword*” for all who are sorry for and forsake their sins and who rely on Him as the wonderful Jewish Messiah alone to get right with God (Zech. 13: 9). So though I suffered greatly already in these two matters by going to court, I adore God's mercy for giving us **warning lights on our dashboard** - first to me and now through me as a watchman with the 2 witnesses of house and refund matters, to you and “*the people*” warning: DANGER! YOU NEAR **THE POINT OF NO RETURN!** **So return!**

53. **EIGHTH**, your criticism about my 100s of pages **turns out to confirm** the truth of what God's word and

our founder's Northwest Ordinance wrote: *“Religion, morality, and knowledge, being necessary to good government...”*. Firsthand experience with courts dealing with the same 4th sin in my house taught me it is **impossible** to *offer forgetful, ignorant and or prejudiced parties the grounds of my claims from said 3 laws and history and still be brief and clear*²⁷⁹. Yet I wrote on **page 3** in my earlier petition that **you did NOT** need to read **all** my supports in order to know how to rule rightly (footnote²⁸⁰ quotes said *“NOTE”*). **All you had to do was read the terms, confirm they were made by looking at the indicated Exhibits, and order Rs to do what they contracted to.** Given you likely were never taught these grounds, given court's anti-God/law of God behaviors (as your dismissal letter's deprecating remarks also seem to reflect) and given R's glaring earlier injuries, I offered 100s of pages in Appendices et al to prove my claims and their grounds and to overcome ignorance and historical revisionism/lies²⁸¹. For God requires me to *“tend and defend”* my estate and I did not know whether any might try to further injure me. Thus I was required to prepare supports - Appendix Parts²⁸², Exhibits, et al to **contingently**: **a) protect myself; b) put on the record documents to persuade a jury if you did do me wrong; c) persuade you to turn back to God after you ruled in my favor; d) offer proofs that – in case you were uncertain about or prejudiced against ordering contract terms enforced - you could read to reassure yourself and still order the term enforced within the contractually agreed on timeframe. Due to an anti-God Supreme Court, American education produced minds separated from God for the last 50 years. If** it is true that our founders believed God's word is the source of right and wrong for government so they relied on it to instruct themselves (as 1982's Public Law 97-280 says) and their *“Posterity”* (as the Northwest Ordinance requires be forever encouraged by government), **if** Christian common law for just currency arose from the Bible (GodsAmerica and said recent Public Laws show it did), **if** our supreme laws arose from those 2 laws, then given the Court's separating God from America's schools, **it stands to reason that said required separation has had horrific effects even to understand the biblical and Protestant worldview that produced America and its supreme laws.** Against the authorities of God's

279 **1)** Your dismissal letter stated it was *“impossible”* to understand my petition. After having my right of petition for redress of grievances in the unlawful foreclosure repeatedly violated by **America's Supreme Court, I, shortly before sending my earlier petition to you**, though not bound by your rules, felt very pressed to as close as possible strive for a 40 page length, yet had to make many qualifications, abbreviations and appendix parts. **2)** God's and America's supreme laws as well contracts embracing the founder's supreme law as enforceable contracts **guarantee** my right to an unabridged petition. So I will petition and flesh out **as long as is necessary** to convey my petition. That includes the right then to address the need to inform the apparently ignorant of my worldview and the laws and contracts that arose from it as the grounds of my petition. Because the Declaration of Independence and history prove the founders declared rights are revealed by the Christian God of nature and His *“Law”*, but your courts worked for decades to separate God from America, do you think He agrees, or, that the American people (of whom I am one) should agree - after you striped courts and law of the founder's original worldview, of God, His law and His given rights and government duties – to use only your sparse, moldy statutory leftovers? Do not claim to dispense *“justice”* according to said 3 laws then! So, if you refuse to uphold my right to said petition due to our colliding worldviews, then I will appeal to my real God and we'll see whose is the true God and which law or statutes God enforces- whether said 3 laws or your *“statutes of Omri”* from those who do not fear God, keep their oaths to said 3 laws but show their loyalty to a criminal banking-government syndicate in rebellion against God our founders called His Son Jesus *“our Lord”* and wrote their Constitution to obtain His *“Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity”*.

280 For instance I wrote: **“2.TIME SAVING NOTE: It is unnecessary to read all Cl's [Claimant's] supports to rule rightly in this matter: the Cx [Constitution] requires enforcing “Obligations of Contracts” between Rs and Cl. [Claimant].”** On the same page: **“it is NOT necessary to read all supports to rule in Cl's favor”**. Again on pp. 10-11 of my Appendix2 where I cited Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story's authoritative Commentary on the Constitution that as long as my contracts were not against the law (they not only are not against the law but arise out of the law), you are required to enforce them.

281 Such as that the founders did not work from a biblical worldview in writing their laws, God in His word is silent about money as *“gold and silver”* or that the Constitution does not authorize alone our *“Money”* to be *“gold and silver Coin”*, et al.

282 Even your **analogous** rules gave no page limit to an appendix's size.

word, history, our founder's words and organic law in the Northwest Ordinance²⁸³ that declared that neither "good government" nor "happiness" can occur unless government "forever" "encourage[s]" schools²⁸⁴ to teach God's word, "Religion" - - which history proves referred to Protestant Christianity²⁸⁵, and biblical "morality", the Supreme Court presumed it was wiser and broke said organic laws. So, how much of said "Religion" and "morality" were you taught?²⁸⁶ My acts, writings and claims (as proved) arise from the father's worldview that encompassed the teachings of God's word about God, rights, government, just money, compensation, and "Refunds"²⁸⁷ as expressed in their laws and writings. Would you persecute the founders for trusting and obeying God as they did against their government? Would you violate their rights to just compensation? Worse, if you persecute me You persecute the "Lord" "Jesus" (Acts 9: 5) whom our supreme law calls "our Lord"? If so, what is left of America? I'm up against **decades** of forgetfulness, ignorance and prejudice in parties taught by **word and deed** that God is as good as dead, that said 3 laws are void, that God's word is to be separated from America and our laws! Such is neither honest, fair hermeneutics, nor safe! So I **offer** 100's of pages in Appendices A, B and C et al to try to inform and persuade you lest we suffer more "wrath" and so we may enjoy God's "Blessings of Liberty".

54. **NINTH, after and in despite your dismissal letter, I was told by counsel that my petition was CLEAR. Therefore based on their counsel, I could have already appealed to God.** But due to His great grace to me²⁸⁸, because lives are precious (though 60 million American murdered proves America and government do not treat the lives of image bearers of God as such), I wanted to be merciful! So I fleshed things out herein to give you another opportunity for I wanted to be sure you were FULLY AND FORMALLY INFORMED OF THE GRAVE NATURE OF THIS MATTER²⁸⁹ given: **A) the general equity of said 3 laws that requires a great number of lives; B) America's' current horrible relationship to God; C) my need to report and make you aware that: 1- America's relationship with God recently got even worse** after our courts "from the least...even to the greatest" (as in Israel in Jer. 6: 13) refused to turn from what Isa. 1 shows was its and shows is America's **4th sin** well illustrated both by the theft of our house and by this refund matter. **2- God follows His law's due process. So after warning the Courts, yet**

283 **Exhibit 20** of 2002's Public Law 107-293 shows said law among other things says: "(5) On July 21, 1789, on the same day that it approved the Establishment Clause concerning religion, the First Congress of the United States also passed the Northwest Ordinance, providing for a territorial government for lands northwest of the Ohio River, which declared: "Religion, morality, and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." We are breaking the law and your Perry citation proves the fruit of that lawbreaking.

284 It is Scriptural for government to praise and thereby encourage those who do right (Rom. 13; I Pet 2) yet the education of children is entrusted by God **to parents** (Deut. 6, et al) not government or church. The church is called to teach all nations. Parent controlled schools, homeschools, et al are all fine but neither God's law nor the Constitution authorize government to tax Americans for educating American children.

285 Appendix Part A pp 44-45: "Daniel Dreisbach, Professor of Justice, Law and Criminology...: "...Americans in the founding era [were]...98 per cent Protestant"; "...the vast majority of these... identified with the Reformed...tradition."; et al.

286 By their standard, would the fathers say ours is "good government"?! Your worldview is worlds from theirs and mine. My supports prove their words and laws declared our need for God and His word to be taught **even for America to continue as a free republic**. Court's ignorance and prejudice proves we have all but lost our free republic; just as His word warned, God is reducing America down by moral, physical and economic judgments as He did Israel.

287 Founder Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary tells what the Roger Sherman and the founders meant by this term: "Refund": "2. To repay; to return in payment or compensation for what has been taken; to restore; as, to refund money taken wrongfully..." -<http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/refund> 10-10-2018

288 King Jesus' apostle Paul wrote: "This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief." (I Timothy 1: 15). I consider myself 2nd chief sinner to him, for I forgot my 911 prayer and vow to the LORD repeatedly when it was so important to Him, His kingdom and America.

289 I made reference to it in the earlier petition (e.g. Appendix Part 5 et al).

seeing them refuse to repent, God began to severely (the news said 2016's drought was "severe") judge America for said 4th sin, His answering our prayer for said drought after all earthly courts refused to do righteously. Our family prayed for the drought and sought to have God agree to by stating that **if He answered with drought, we could** tell the courts they "**must repent!**". **You were just told.** Now if you do not do repent or at least do right, God's due process has been followed so God's word warns that more severe judgment will come from Him. **But** if you obey said laws by ordering contracts enforced, **R's grievances of me will be redressed.** Scriptures like Dan. 4: 27 are relevant where the prophet Daniel urged king Nebuchadnezzar: "*break off your sins by being righteous, and your iniquities by showing mercy to the poor. Perhaps there may be a lengthening of your prosperity.*" [emphasis added] I urge you: **not only to do right in this matter** to lengthen your prosperity and defer judgment, but repent and seek God by Jesus Christ that you may have everlasting life. **(B) BUT FURTHER: regarding your dismissal letter's criticism that** my earlier petition for redress of grievances was "**impossible to understand**" [SEE WHAT I ALREADY WROTE BEFORE IN FORMER DOCUMENTS: CUT AND PASTE AS NECESSARY].

1. As I have proved - I have contract right to judge whether or not Rs or any related parties in banking or government – thus also this court - breached contract. I show in this Memorandum the kinds of reasons why other counselors believed that my VerifComp/earlier petition **was** clear enough; their arguments persuaded me. A huge number of Americans groan under the enormous burden of rules, laws, regulations et al put out every year by federal, state and other governments and of their complexity and difficulty understanding them. Certainly my earlier petition was not more difficult to read and comprehend than your near annual or every other year or two production of millions of laws, statutes, rules, court and executive orders. In that regard I say what is good for the goose is good for the gander. Certainly my reference to my contracts in my earlier petition were not hidden; even if I had intentionally tried to hide them, they were not nearly so well hidden as your Statutes and other things seem to be with the apparent purpose of keeping the people you have been plundering from learning the truth so they might not be as plundered.
55. **TENTH: FURTHER**, regarding your dismissal letter's criticism that "***It is unclear what are the 'said contracts' plaintiff references in this statement,*** and throughout his filing. *The closest plaintiff comes to clarifying this is a portion of the "Relevant Facts" section of his filing, wherein he states: "Cl is a beneficiary of the contract entered by the America's Jathers and the People of the united States of America, a contract Cl never signed, but is inherently spoken of and for as one of "the people" the 9th and 10th AMDTs mention. Said Cx contract must be enforced per the supremacy clause and God's 8th Law."* Later on p. 2 the court's dismissal letter wrote: "*the court feels compelled to note that...plaintiff...has [not] alleged the existence of any other contract [than the Constitution] that would entitle him to relief.*" **IN RESPONSE I POINT OUT THAT MY EARLIER PETITION DID INDEED INFORM THE COURT WHERE TO FIND CONTRACT TERMS and did so repeatedly. Not only myself, but other counselors who reviewed this matter determined that IF this court had merely taken the time to carefully read what I wrote, it would have known I repeatedly informed it where contract terms were to be found. For instance, (1) on p. 2 already I wrote: "Cl HEREBY...3) deals with all matters herein for himself and his wife...per...contracts with Rs" where the footnote right after the words "with Rs" had written in it: "E.g. Ap CollationOfTermsOfContractsFormedWithDefs2 (hereinafter Collation pp 34-35 # 42 et al)." The abbreviation "Ap" had been previously defined in footnote 1 as "Appendix". The words**

“...TermsOfContracts...” were clear to read and informed where it was written that I had “contracts with Rs”; the footnote told the court where those “TermsOfContracts” could be found. (2) As well on p. 2 I wrote: “6) asserts his right (also in contract made with Rs)” where the footnote after/on the word “contract” had written in it: “E.g. Exhibit 3 PrimerResponseToIRSLettersToLORIJGRAVELINGActual1 (PrimerResponse) ¶ # 27d.” thereby showing the court that my exhibits contained contract terms which they could locate in a particular part of Exhibit 3. (3) On p. 3 I wrote: “2.TIME SAVING NOTE: It is unnecessary to read all Cl’s supports to rule rightly in this matter: the Cx requires enforcing “Obligations of Contracts” between Rs and Cl. Said contracts stipulate that “any court” will and must ...rule immediately in Cl’s favor.” (4) On p. 3 as well I wrote: “6) Cl has contracts with Rs that these 5 and the Westminster Larger Catechism are all part of Cl’s law form (see e.g. Cl’s Oct. 20, 2011 AffidavitReply... on p. 31 of CollationOfTermsOfContractsFormedWithDefs2, abvd Collation)” where I asserted to the court that I had contract term with Rs about my law form, and, I informed the court where to “see” that contract term, namely, on p. 31 of my “CollationOfTermsOfContractsFormedWithDefs2”. My writing did not involve effective secret codes or logarithms only rocket scientists could read and understand. (5) On p. 4 I wrote: “...Cl hereby: 1) complains of R’s wrongs done in violation/trespass of Cl’s law form and rights by R’s unlawfully withholding²⁹⁰ and converting refunds²⁹¹ owed him and unauthorized debt collecting on refunds-converted-into-alleged-taxes and related wrongs; and 2) petitions... for a speedy...redress of said grievances. Cl gives verified proofs in law, facts and evidences for his claims herein and by his supports. A collation of terms of contracts made with Rs is in the Ap Collation and VerifiedDeclarationOfHistoricalFactsAndChronologyOfCommunicationsWithRespondants -abbreviated VerifDecl or ApPt H.” I had earlier defined “Collation” as “CollationOfTermsOfContractsFormedWithDefs2” to inform the court that it was able to locate “terms of contracts made with Rs” in said “Collation” as well as in “VerifiedDeclarationOfHistoricalFactsAndChronologyOfCommunicationsWithRespondants”. (6) On p. 5 I gave an outline in which I wrote under “JURISDICTION”: “A) CONTRACT TERMS ABOUT JURISDICTION AND SUMMARY ADJUDICATION...6” as well as “E) MATERIAL FACTS AND CONTRACTS THE Cx DEMANDS ENFORCING OF...” as well as “F) As proved by authorities cited in ApUnrebut, said contracts were formed...”. (7) I quote as well from p. 6 where I informed the court that the contracts I referred to were formed after Rs did not timely rebut my affidavits, and, in this paragraph note that I AGAIN informed the court where to find yet another contract term, for I wrote: “Cl...exercises his 1st AMDT right to freely practice his religion (as contractually agreed to- cf Collation pp. 29-34)”:

“JURISDICTION: 7. Per **contracts formed with Rs**, Cl may bring this matter to “any court” which **thereby** has jurisdiction via Cx Art. 1 Sect. 10 “Obligations of Contracts” clause to enforce said contracts. Per authorities e.g. US v. Kis et al (for which see **ApPt 20.5, 20.7**, “Appendix: Documentation That An Unrebutted Affidavit Stands As Truth Is Deemed Admitted And Is Factual Evidence And Silence Denotes Acquiescence -hereinafter “ApUnrebut”), Rs were required timely to rebut Cl’s affidavit’s assertions with particularity of law, facts and evidences **or** by refusal or failure to

290 **Breaking “You shall not steal”, Westminster Lgr Catechism Q&A 142:** “withholding from our neighbour what belongs to him”, **26 USC § 7433** by refusing to process returns and issue refunds after multiple instances of stealing from him earlier (see **ApPt 17**, Intro, Sixth).

291 See **ApPt 17** Roger Sherman’s A Caveat Against Injustice particularly § 9-11 for how government that forces subjects to take paper currency is required by justice to give refunds to said subjects for doing so.

do so, form contracts agreeable with Cl's sworn assertions. Rs did not so rebut as proved herein. Cl's bringing this matter to this court grants it jurisdiction. **ApPt 20.5, 21.5, 22, 24** also proves jurisdiction generally while **ApPtK's "FIRST MAJOR POINT"** proves **this as "any court" is authorized by the Cx to "ENFORCE ALL TERMS ("every-thing") AND ALL... OBLIGATIONS OF...CONTRACTS...FORMED"** and **"TO AWARD DAMAGES RELATING TO 26 USC 7433"**. **Contracts reserved to Cl all Creator given rights** (e.g. to trial by jury of his informed peers, ET AL) **IF this court refuses/fails to do what Art. 1 Sect. 10 requires: enforce terms. To keep jurisdiction²⁹² this court must uphold Cl's rights, the Cx and due process.** As a directly intended beneficiary of the Decl and Cx,²⁹³ Cl's contracts require this court provide just²⁹⁴ ruling agreeable to **"ApPt 15.5: Constitutional Principles"**. Cl in a special appearance exercises his 1st AMDT right²⁹⁵ to freely practice his religion (as contractually agreed to- cf Collation pp. 29-34) that calls Cl to **"walk at liberty"**²⁹⁶, trust and obey God's word, **"tend and defend"**²⁹⁷ his estate/rights²⁹⁸, properties²⁹⁹, and callings."

This quoted paragraph shows I clearly wrote that a) I had *"contracts formed with Rs"* which contracts asserted that I could *"bring this matter to "any court"* that would then have jurisdiction to enforce the contracts; that b) that Appendix part that gave *"Documentation That An Unrebutted Affidavit Stands As Truth Is Deemed Admitted And Is Factual Evidence..."* showed *"Rs were required timely to rebut" my "affidavit's assertions ...or by refusal or failure to do so, form contracts agreeable with" my "sworn assertions. Rs did not so rebut as proved herein."*; that c) the court could refer to Appendix Part K's *"FIRST MAJOR POINT"* for proof that it was authorized by the Constitution to enforce all terms of all the contracts formed and to award damages to me relating to 26 USC7433; that d) *"Contracts reserved to" me* **"all Creator given rights"** if *"this court"* does not *"enforce [said contract] terms."*; that e) my *"contracts require"* the court to *"provide just ruling agreeable to" Appendix Part 15.5 Constitutional Principles"*. (8) Another time I informed the court that *"contracts"* had been formed with Rs *"to all terms laid out and presented in all affidavits from"* me was on p. 7 where I informed the court I had **"CONTRACT TERMS ABOUT JURISDICTION AND SUMMARY ADJUDICATION"** and again informed the court **how** these contracts were made **and** informed it that Rs and their counsel had formed these contract terms so that as the analogous case of *ARBITRAJE CASA DE CAMBIO V US* ruled that *contract terms* barred the government from 12b6 motions so I wrote that Rs and their counsel were barred from *any* protest, objection, 12b6 motion or the like so that this court was required to *"rule entirely in" my "favor"*:

"CI NOTICED Rs OF CONDITIONAL CONTRACT TERMS AND FORMATION: Cl cited authorities to Rs which stated that IF Rs refused or failed timely to rebut with particularity Cl's affidavits, THEN Rs by "tacit procur-ation" and the like would form "lawful and fully enforceable" "irrevocable" contracts "to all terms here-in as well as to all terms laid out and presented in all affidavits from" Cl. Far beyond Trinsey v. Pagli-aro, D.C. Pa. 1964, 229 F. Supp. 647 which bars a court's treating counsel's statements in briefs or arguments as sufficient for a motion to dismiss or for summary judgment, Cl repeatedly noticed Rs that 1) said contract terms

292 This court must enforce said contracts as said and must adhere to all parts of the Cx or it loses jurisdiction so its rulings are without lawful authority. A court failing to uphold any part of the Cx **forfeits** any perceived jurisdiction and its rulings are Cx-ally defective, incompetent, null and void.

293 At Collation page 34 # 41 Rs formed contracts to this effect so per contracts Cl must be so treated.

294 As said law form defines it. Cf God's 9th law "You shall not bear false witness..." -Exodus 20: 16; "You shall not... deal falsely, nor lie."- Leviticus 19: 11; Psalms 2, 82, 110; your fiduciary duty and the like. If Cl has supports for his allegations, but the court is not honest about them, justice is denied him.

295 See **ApPt 16** for documentation and impact on this matter.

296 By walking in God's law - Psalm 119: 45, Galatians 5: 1. **To obey God's laws** as mentioned herein or supports, as said laws are interpreted by Scripture and nature, **Cl brings this case.**

297 See **ApPt 18** for documentation and impact on this matter.

298 See **ApPt 19** for documentation and impact on this matter.

299 Which guarantees Cl **ApPt 20.**

would be “fully binding” on Rs “in any court...in America” 2) “without [R’s] “protest or objection or that of those who represent you” so Rs “will have nothing to say should” Cl “commence litigation” “neither to dismiss the action or anything else but acquiesce to the action and have the court rule entirely in” Cl’s “favor”, Cl giving Rs notice said contracts would be formed by R’s silent acquiescence to Cl’s affidavit’s assertions. Cl’s affidavit “My08212015Letter...” wrote Rs that the terms were “as earlier stated in our contracts” “formed by [R’s] earlier silence.” ¶ B) EXHIBIT 5 Cl’s AFFIDAVIT THAT PER AUTHORITIES Cl CITED (in ApUnrebut) TO Rs, R’s SILENCE INDICATED THEIR PURPOSE TO ABIDE BY Cl’s TERMS. ¶ C) ApPts 20.5, 20.7, 21.5 (re ARBITRAJE CASA DE CAMBIO V US - Casa) and 21.6 PREVENT 12b6 DISMISSAL AND ANY SUCH MISTREATMENT and buttress contract terms, Casa being similar in contract formation.

(9) Then too on p. 8 the court again was informed of: a) the type of contracts I was presenting, b) how they were formed between Rs and I, and c) the “H.D.” (earlier defined abbreviation for historical documentation) and where to find it in my supports, the abbreviations of which were as well all earlier defined in my petition: “Cl’s H.D. in his VerifDecl, Collation, Appendix and Exhibits confirm all these matters”:

Judging by the requirement of the authorities of Ap Unrebut, US v Kis, ApPts 20.5, 20.7 et al, the correspondence record AND Exhibits 5 (AffidavitOfRsFailureToRebut) and Exhibits 4F and 27 (2 public notaries certifies that Rs did not timely respond/rebut Cl’s affidavits) together prove : 1) contracts were formed by: a) Cl’s affidavit’s allegations sent to Rs that authorities binding Rs required Rs to rebut with specificity in counter affidavit in time frame if Rs disagreed with Cl’s statements; Cl cited authorities to Rs that if Rs refused or failed to so rebut, R’s silence would indicate acquiescence, adoption and agreement/contract formation with said statements; b) as proved by Cl and public notaries’ sworn testimonies in Exhibits 4F, 5, 27, 36Z54 Cl received no said timely rebuttal to his affidavits. Rs agreed in # 21 of 36Z54 that all his unrebutted “correspondence” will “stand as proven truth and fact” in any “court” and Rs “understand” the Cx “guarantees...the courts will...enforce the obligations of contracts” we “formed”. Cl’s H.D. in his VerifDecl, Collation, Appendix and Exhibits confirm all these matters.

(10) On pp. 8-9 I wrote of how my contracts were formed and supported it with analogous *US v. Kis*, showing this court was required -in the words of said Supreme Court ruling (bold emphasis)- to “**promptly order enforcement**’ of the contracts” Cl and Rs formed”:

G) Cl’s SUPPORTS PROVE Cl CITED US v. KIS to Rs and its requirements to this matter³⁰⁰. Kis is a US Supreme Court case involving similar communication interactions between an American and the IRS. Kis involved presentation of affidavits, the duty timely to rebut them if one disagreed, and the conclusion that not so rebutting them results in contract formation which contracts the courts are ordered to “promptly” enforce. Cl’s affidavit also argued from the Decl’s principles that “all men are created equal” and in a republic are to be treated as equal under the law³⁰¹. Said Decl thus requires the following application of US v Kis to this case: R’s silence to Cl’s affidavits requires this court to “promptly order enforcement’ of the contracts” Cl and Rs formed:

(11) On p. 9 it was written:

H) TERMS REGARDING JURISDICTION AND SUMMARY ADJUDICATION: Cl’s Ap gives historical documentation of correspondence between Cl and Rs. ApPt 55.5 proves Rs may bring no charge of “frivolous”, “fraud” or “attempted theft” against Cl’s case. The record shows Cl and R’s acts or non-acts communicated proposing forming and forming of contracts and the lawful basis for doing so. As Cl’s supports (e.g. ApPt 20.5- important, proving by Exhibits 3 (PrimerResponse) and 4 (My08212015Letter) terms of contracts were agreed on involving such things as R’s “silence will”:

300 E.g. EXHIBITS 4 (“My08212015LetterLetterToIRS...” affidavit, p. 13 and especially 36Z54 # 18.

301 See EXHIBIT 4 (“My08212015LetterToIRS...”, e.g. p. 8 footnote 8; p. 10 footnote 9; p. 14 # 32; 18 # 14.

after which many contract terms were cited, obviously informing the court where it could find those contract terms formed by Rs leaving my affidavits unrebutted: in such places as “**Exhibits 3...and 4**”. (12) On pp. 10-11 I informed the court that both my affidavit and Notary Notice proved Rs did not timely rebut my affidavits so that contract terms were formed between Rs and I and among other things said affidavit and Notarial Notice proved my “*right to said refunds and other funds stated in said contract terms*”: all the court needed to do was READ; read the supporting documents whether indicated Exhibits, Collation or others. Here that paragraph is:

J) Cl's AffidavitNoResponse proves Rs were silent to Cl's affidavit, thereby confirming it was R's purpose to abide by Cl's terms....As proved by USPS Certified mail receipt, Cl mailed affidavit to Rs and Rs mailed no rebuttal to Cl via Notary as required. R's not rebutting Cl's affidavit has a SECOND WITNESS in Public Notary Ruth Mateo's "NOTARIAL NOTICE OF NON-RESPONSE and DEFAULT AFFIDAVIT" (stating "I received nothing at all from the IRS that was sent to James Graveling"), thus resulting (as authorities in ApUnrebut require) in Cl's assertions standing as truth, deemed admitted, factual, undisputed evidence and creating the contents and terms of said contracts between Cl and Rs. Per the lawful requirements of Ap Unrebut and Cx Art. 1, Sect. 10's prohibiting "impairing the Obligation of Contracts" and its requiring enforcement of the same, said NOTARIAL NOTICE: 1) proves: a) actual formation of contract terms; and b) Cl's right to said refunds and other funds stated in said contract terms; c) the Cx's requiring of this court enforcement of said contract's obligations; 2) acts as a state officer's ruling, both cognizable and binding on this court per Alabama's Supreme Court in Gertrude Colburn v. Mid-State Homes, 6 Div. 935, 266 So. 2D 865, 289 Ala. 255, Sept. 21, 1972"

(13) On p. 12 I wrote under the words “**PARTIES INVOLVED:**”

As footnote 6 says, Cl reserves his right to come against each R parties (and others) as well as all successors and assigns to the parties involved -personally, jointly and severally liable, individual and professional capacities as written in contracts (cf. Collation p. 99) as needed.

The words “*as written in contracts (cf. Collation p. 99)*” yet again informed the court that the term referred to was “*written in contracts*” and that that contract term was to be located in one of my supports called “*Collation*” p. 99. (14) On p. 19 I wrote:

2) Cl is a beneficiary of the contract entered by America's fathers and the People of the united States of America, a contract Cl never signed, but is inherently spoken of and for as one of “the people” the 9th and 10th AMDTs mention. Said Cx contract must be enforced per the supremacy clause and God's 8th law³⁰².

As I wrote of elsewhere, I am a beneficiary to the contract of said Constitution; but further I – by the method of Rs leaving my affidavits unrebutted- formed contract term with Rs and related parties that the founding documents are all made contracts between me and Rs and all related parties. As for the “8th law” reference: 1) this again shows how your constricting rule of **40 pages** resulted in my abbreviating everything I could: instead of “*Eighth Commandment*” I shortened/abridged it to “*8th law*”; 2) the footnote on “*law*” actually had written in it: “*See ApPt 30*”. If one goes to said Appendix Part he will read what I wrote there: “*You shall not steal*” Exodus 20. [...].34” and on said p. 34 were written the contents of Appendix Part 30: “**ApPt 30:** “*You shall not steal*” - Exodus 20: 15; cf. Westminster Larger Catechism Q & A 141: “*The duties required in the eighth commandment are, truth, faithfulness, and justice in contracts and commerce*”. That is the Eighth Commandment. **So the court erred** by writing that I wrote that God's “*8th law*” was “*Cf. Genesis 16: 5; I Samuel 24: 12ff; Psalm 2 with Acts 13 et al*”. **I can only hope**

302 See ApPt 30.

the court mistakenly misread the footnote above the correct footnote. That is possible, yet given that other courts I dealt with committed gross rights violations and lawbreaking acts when it came to my confronting them about this 4th sin, and given both 1) this court's citing *Perry v. US* that is an illustration of said 4th sin and is in gross violation of said 3 laws and 2) given this court's nearly seeming to mock my petition (such as by its words “*garbage bags*” and my quoting the Bible and Constitution – given the anti-God/anti-Bible attitude of our courts and judges warning Americans not to quote the Constitution in their courts) I have little to reassure me that this court did not do me wrong by purposefully misrepresenting what I wrote to belittle me as though I did not know what the Eighth Commandment was. From my experience and research it seems one favorite tricks courts and or attorneys use to turn justice from people is to declare that the grieved party’s writing brought no proof of a cause of action, “*cognizable*” cause “*of action*”, in other words, they wrote nothing clearly showing they had any reason to complain. This is an easy, **subjective** way to get rid of people’s complaints. So it would not be surprising in a context of attorneys and courts who are corrupted by our 4th sin to see this court criticize my earlier petition as it did: “*The allegations in plaintiff’s...filings are so confused and lacking in specific detail that they cannot be understood as alleging cognizable causes of action*”. Not only the supporting documents I referred the court to so it could read contract terms and the grounds I had asserted in my affidavits for my claims to refunds and other funds refund claims and other funds but as well I wrote in my earlier petition:

CI HEREBY: ...4) declares: ...b) CI’s law form and supports³⁰³ are his case’ foundation; these interpret one another and must be read as such for justice to be done; for a BRIEF INTRODUCTION of this case’ rationale, see pp. 46-57 of CertificateOfServiceAffidavitRe-VerifiedComplaintPetitionForRedressFederalCourtOfClaims2 (abvd COS) that also shows how COS documents relate; c) CI seeks “just compensation” for government taking his rights-protecting-Coin (Art. 1, Sec. 10);

Said 3 laws and your *Haines v. Kerner* required this court to deal much more leniently with Claimant but it seems to me this court did not obey this requirement.

56. **TENTH, further covenant breaking this court’s dismissal letter evidences is in its writing as though my statement about not being a US citizen was wrong and that I have not sustained any injury due to being treated as a US citizen rather than as a Citizen on the common law, a state Citizen, an American National. This relates to government’s covenant and law breaking with God and Americans by what seems to be especially two things: 1) unconstitutional usurpations and 2) deceptive and therefore fraudulent franchises, licenses and the like.**

1. First, my authorities for my assertion here involves laws, related statutes, court cases as well as contracts formed with Rs. **[list them?? make reference to the cases and laws already cited in my writings]]**
2. **Second, regarding licenses et al:** What I wrote here may seem un-IMPORTANT but not so for through such contracts as birth certificates, Social Security cards, drivers license, marriage license, business license et al one enters a different/foreign jurisdiction than he would or was naturally born into. **[It is through such deceptive contracts that such things as the evil, unrighteous and unconstitutional Obamacare is declared “lawful” by America’s Supreme Court. [[[proof djb??]]]]**

Apparently it seems to boil down to the argument that because you made contracts with them (said

303 Namely, the **truths and historical documentation** supporting CI’s case in Appendix, Exhibits, et al.

licenses and or franchises), they can force you to buy it. **Share why you researched the matter, what you learned from a biblical/Protestant worldview John Bunyan and American pastors who refused to seek or take a license from the government to preach because they said God's word and Spirit had already given them the duty and command to preach so if God has given the duty and command to sdo something, [[this was NOT a small matter with them: Patrick Henry-documentation]]]]** then to ask government for permission/a license to do something the government says would otherwise be unlawful is to contradict God and seek permission from government to do something God already called it to do. We have no need to seek permission or license from any government to preach or teach the truths of God's word and world to our own nation, other nations our children (for their education) or otherwise, nor to seek government's permission to marry, to work, to speak anywhere, to go/travel anywhere, et al. For us to seek a license after God has already given His commandment to us so we have a God given duty and God given right already to do something, then to seek a license treats government as having a higher authority than God. Our founding fathers from their biblical worldview considered men to have freedom and liberty to do all and whatever God has commanded them to do, viewed government as only having authority from God (through the people -1 Sam. 8, Acts 6, 1 Tim. 3, et al) to do what He requires of it in His word and world and NOTHING more. For government then to intrude itself between God our Creator and we the people and require them to do things it has no authority from God to require is to violate the limited sphere God gave it and to erode and undermine freedoms and liberties. Americans used to shake their heads at movies of other nation's tyranny asking for "*papers please*" but we are hardly any different and we do not even realize it because we have forgotten, become ignorant of and prejudiced against the God and His word that gave us all our rights (whether we are an American or other nation) life, liberty (to work, marry, et al) and the pursuit of happiness. So long as ou were not breaking God's law or mans' laws agreeable with God's laws you were free to do whatever you liked that you believed would make you prosper or be happy. Jesus commanded us to teach the nations all things whatsoever He commanded; our evangelical founders took that seriously and set up government according to His commandments, whether direct as in the Ten Commandments or by the general equity of His Word's commandments. As for me, I like the fathers do not believe it is right for government to demand people to obtain permission or license from government to do something God has already given a person a duty and right to do. **[[Government's duty is to guard us as we freely exercise our God given rights to perform God given duties, not punish, fine or persecute us for doing what the Creator already gave us liberty to do: Cite the Supreme Court case: government may not take a right and convert it into a privilege and charge a fee for it: applies to travel et al. BUT because Americans and government are so forgetful of, ignorant of and or prejudiced against God and His word, you can hardly get a hearing on such matters. All of these liberty undermining practices are just accepted because we have for decades forgotten, become ignorant of and prejudiced against God and His word. We have been falsely indoctrinated and have not questioned these matters in light of "the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God" as our founders did. They warned us if we did not stay close to the Lord this would happen (even as Scripture did) and it has happened. SO WHAT IS A DEDICATED American Christian to do? We no longer have a government that fears and cherishes God and His word. [APPARENTLY, from the best I can determine, as a result of the 1933**

bankruptcy the American people are considered to one degree or other the debt sureties, servants and property/chattel of the banking government syndicate which thinks it has the right to require of all of us permission to travel, marry, educate our children, buy and sell things like homes, buildings, land or automobiles. Rs/government left un rebutted my AFFIDAVIT OF TRUTH & FACT that asserted the all capital letters name represents the trust entity created apparently after the 1933 bankruptcy. According to God's word we may require of government to respond to sworn in God's Name written or spoken communications and to rebut them timely if they disagree because they have both God given moral duties to do so (Lev. 5: 1; 19: 17 e tal) but as well fiduciary duties to do so as the professed servants of the people (2 Sam. 23: rule in the fear of God; 1 Cor. 4: required in a steward to be found faithful) especially because they were required by Constitution Art. 6 to have taken an oath to do so. Look at your mail and see that every or nearly every document sent to you from a financial, educational or government entity is written in all capital letters, representing this trust entity of which you are the surety: the one who is required to pay for all the debts of the government and banking syndicate. Because God put me into this situation and brought me to have a need to be determined to pursue these refunds, I learned these things. I wrote my beliefs from God's word down and placed them on court records under oath concerning for instance the right to travel without a license. Yet government does not fear or obey God in these or other areas. Because God commands us to "*exercise dominion*" over our own states and to "*tend and defend*" (Gen. 2: 15) them as best we are able and have opportunity to do so (Phil. 4 et al). **I already wrote about these things in my Public Notice: see Exhibit 65: part A my "PUBLIC NOTICE, DECLARATIONS AND LAWFUL PROTEST" and "NOTICE OF SURETY ACT AND BOND"; and part B: "Commercial Security Agreement analogous to UCC-1 Financing Statement".**]]]]], as a reading of the Constitution proves Rs/government have no God given right to require us to obtain these licenses unless and except by contract (((or D.C.))). Because they do not respect or obey God's word nor then my rescinding any alleged contract they would point to where I would have entered a the realm of their statutes where they claim I agreed to give them the power to require of me to obtain permission/licenses to do things, I by contract have sought to obey God's commands to "*exercise dominion*" and "*tend and defend*" my estate by becoming the **Authorized Representative of the all capital letters name**. So because they would restrict my right to travel out of the country unless I have a government issued license, I like Israel in Babylon (Jer. 29) being under captivity and thus duress, threat and coercion (unless you have the license you cannot obey God to leave the country, to work on American soil and or overseas, to marry someone from another country et al) have by contract (formed by government's failing and or refusing timely to rebut with relevant authorities of law: God's, Christian common law or America's supreme law) become the Authorized Representative of that all capital letters name. I do this because at this time I judge according to 1 Cor. 7: 21-23 that given the forgetting, ignorance and prejudice against God, His and "*our Lord*" Jesus and said 3 laws, I am no longer free in the "*land of the free and the home of the brave*" as earlier generations were for said Scripture says: "*Were you called while a slave? Do not be concerned about it; but if you can be made free, rather use it. For he who is called in the Lord while a slave is the Lord's freedman,. Likewise he who is called while free is Christ's slave. You were bought at a price; do not become slaves of men.*" For the same reason Israel suffered captivity, America has been

starting to though God has preserved us in longsuffering. **[[[DJB: should I say: thus while I am not myself per se a U.S./federal/District of Columbia/statutory citizen, I exercise domion over that entity and use it to the glory of God and to obey His commandments. [[I consider this similar to Daniel whose name meant _____ operating in the captivity of Babylon with a different name _____: not truly his name, but because he was no longer in a land of liberty but captivity, he used that Babylonian name in order to keep God's commands to do as He had commanded (Jer. 29) e tal.**

3. It appears to me that the term “U.S.” and “US citizen” and related terms have been used to deceive in violation of God's law at Deut. 25: 13-16 et al in order to defraud most Americans. For consider **[[[link to the sedm page and or anchor of that page print out]]]** Isaiah the prophet to Israel wrote: *“the foolish person...will work iniquity: to practice ungodliness, to utter error.... Also the schemes of the schemer are evil; he devises wicked plans to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaks justice.”* (Isa. 32: 6-7). Josh. 9 records how the **Gibeonites** deceived Israel into deceptive contracts and so do I believe have **government parties** deceived Americans.

4. **Regarding federal income taxes: [[djb] [INSERT HERE TheBibleTeachesLimitedAndObedientGovernment]]]]]]]]** **[[[[[I owe no federal income taxes for Rs owe me refunds, we have private contracts saying so, I am a different type of citizen et al; BUT AS FOR WHEHTER OTHER AMERICANS OWE FEDERAL INCOME TAXES it seems to me Rs and government have a hard mountain to climb/a difficult burden of proof to do so: a) God's word (see more on this below) does not seem to approve of it; America from Freedom to Facism seems to prove most Americans do not owe them; the Constitution does not seem to support the idea that most Americans owe them; and the private contracts between me and Rs/government say that Americans do not owe them unless government was a) authorized to charge them and b) did not use fraudulent contracts to get people to owe them. AS FOR GOD'S WORD: it teaches us that government may rightly tax to perform only its God ordained functions- only on its legitimate expenses. I tmust prove by accounting that these are its legitimate taxes and then have each member of that socieity pay a portion of gold or silver; a head tax. Government has no authority to just tax people as it likes: we can realize this by asking: does church government have authority to tax the people in America? Or does family or individual government have authority to tax all Americans? And may government tax anything they like? Government is doing so much that they are not supposed to do they are always running into debt so they are always looking for more taxes. According to God's word, government has no authority to tax a person's property (Ezek.____): the earth is the LORD's and the fullness thereof, not the government's. In 1 Sam. 8 God warned Israel that if they rejected Him and chose a king he would actually take as much money as God required the people to give Him on their increase/income: ten percent. But that was AFTER the law of God given through Moses where government only authorized to take a head/per capita tax [VERIFY THIS!!!]] So it is unlawful to put a tax on someone's property. It is unlawful to tax a man's grain or food for God in Amos 5: 11 condemns and warned He would bring judgment on government for 'grain taxes". Scripture shows it is seems to show it is not right to tax a man on his income. [What about DC/federal citiZns DJB?: Right biblically? RF book?:] See _____ [online/Plymouth book] based on laws, analogous statutes as well as contracts formed by the Name of the LORD that I have made with Rs and related parties, this much I have been able to put together: a) federal citizenship is related to the District of Columbia; 6333(a) and PNC; Bonnie guy gun guy; Kelby links; SEE PubliusHuldahArticlesOnTaxesEtAl [OR SHOULD I PUT THAT LESSON ON THE CONSTITUTION IN GodsAmerica? If so then also put the DJ Kennedy quote there; b) the Constitution; c) the Sixteenth Amendment; reported to me and or I read that the claim it was passed was fraudulent and or that it granted no new taxing power: see the Larry Becraft case: link on anchor; I warn all parties involved in this matter of God's Eighth and Ninth Commandments not to steal or lie nor defraud: I warn you because I love you but because it appears we have no true “father” figures as God's Fifth Commandment requires (see Ex. 20: _ and Westminster Larger Catechism Q& A _____) therefore I ask God [put this into contingent prayer?:] my heavenly Father to mercifully cause you to repent and believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and demonstrate that you really turn from and trust Him alone to save you from your sins by doing right**

in this matter or if you are in fact lying, stealing and defrauding people by means of any fraud relating to the Sixteenth Amendment that God will as the One America is “*under*” and “*trust*”s in warn you and or punish you if you do not repent according to His own righteous and good word in Mal. 2: ___ and Zech. ___, this applies as well to all other lawbreaking in any other areas: for while God reveals in nature and His word in places like Ex. 34 that He is merciful, slow to anger He also is not One who will acquit the guilty: so then because I judge (pursuant to contract term shown at **Exhibit 3 # 27**) I have spent “*Enough*” (Ezek. 45) time and effort petitioning banks and government to repent and redress lawbreaking grievances, because I judge myself fatherless, I therefore pursuant to my God given right and duty at Ex. 22: 22-24, Matt. 6’s account of the Lord’s Prayer (cf. the Heidelberg Catechism’s biblical interpretation of it) and Luke 18 to call on God for whatever degree of judgment He judges is fair- whether remedial like a drought or flood or another 911 from His Son who sits enthroned over the nations; I remind you that while God is so merciful and so loving that He willingly gave His only begotten Son to live and die in our place to rescue sinners like us from the just eternal wrath in hell we deserve yet He also is the righteous God who ordered the entire world destroyed in the global flood (He promised there won’t be any other global wide destruction/judgment of the entire earth again until the Judgment Day), rained down fire and brimstone on the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, and everyday those who die in rebellion against Him are justly turned into hell’s fires. you are called to get right with and love God and your neighbor; **d) Publius; e) DJB; f) links; g) reported to me that the**

5. **Regarding taxes:**

1. **First I reiterate what I wrote to Rs:** I am willing to give funds for all taxes lawfully owed according to said 3 laws. However, after Rs “*changed*” my refunds to alleged debts, and refused and or failed to give any lawful authorization for the same, I began to research what their grounds might be and learned there are different options of citizenship in America one can choose from, and, learned that federal/U.S. citizenship was something one often entered via contract unknowingly, without being given full consent or full disclosure, and thus making the contract fraudulent. Said 3 laws show that government is by contract and thus by consent of the parties to be governed (cf. 2 Sam. 3: 21; 5: 1-5; 1 Kings 12: 15-18 et al). Therefore any contract party can rescind or renounce a former covenant/contract if they find they are hindered from duties or rights they have to keep in order to keep their higher priority covenant/contract with God. God must be obeyed before any other (Ex. 3; Acts 3-5 et al).
2. **Second I reiterate that I have contracts with Rs that I am not a federal citizen and so do not owe federal income taxes.**
 1. **However, before I learned I was apparently misled into fraudulent contracts, I used to give funds for federal taxes.**
 2. **But once Rs/government admitted I was owed millions in refunds but wrote they “*changed*” them into alleged debts, God’s law and secondary authorities over government forbade me from giving funds for those alleged debts.**
 3. **Further, I believe God led me through His providence to recognize I was not by consent or full disclosure a federal/District of Columbia/U.S. citizen owing such taxes. To obey God’s leading, I became informed as best I could, wrote to Rs about this matter requiring of them by law lawful grounds for their acts as well wrote them to rescind any such contracts that did not give full disclosure of any D.C./U.S. federal citizenship they may have been using to change my refunds to alleged debts and for any other reason and consented to (“*consent of the governed*” - Declaration of Independence) being an American in the sense of what God’s word wanted for me (in connection with I Cor. 7: cf. Paul’s Roman citizenship) and as Christian common law in America wanted me to be and as our founders supreme laws had**

written of and guaranteed me to be able to have God given rights (not government granted so called rights or privileges that it could withdraw again) and as the record shows I formed contracts with Rs and other parties to this effect. AS FOR OTHER AMERICANS and their owing taxes et al it appears to me that what has been done to me (as I wrote of in my affidavits to Rs, Public Notice et al) was as well done to millions of other Americans. So if they were as I believe they were all taken like a drag net to be plundered and made involuntary slaves of via unjust currency and also via taxes (one reported that the taxes siphon off excess paper dollars so that we do not have hyperinflation; IF that is so, it is another great injury and oppression for then we are plundered, made involuntary slaves and subject to the injuries of paper money and then taxed on top of it so as to prevent their unjust currency machine from overheating). The history I bring regarding the government's taking (theft I think) of our gold et al and my own experience with Rs teaches me that they did not have any authority from God, Christian common law nor America's supreme laws but only through what would be fraudulent contracts that said 3 laws give no authority to but condemn and prohibit to unjustly use force to compel an American like me to "voluntarily" assess myself an amount they either suggest, write, assign me or that their written suggested codes and rates along with their unjust use of force/coercion "get" Americans like me to give their funds for. Certainly Obamacare violates said 3 laws

3. **Third** yet for the sake of my fellow Americans I raise points and questions considering that the light of said 3 laws and contracts prove Rs and syndicate members have acted very corruptly in relation to unjust currency and its resulting species of frauds and injustices. [[????? I note that it was not until after President FDR and the bankruptcy of 1933 that federal income taxes began to be laid on Americans. So given all the other deceits and robberies, let us return to the standard of

said 3 laws to ask: what do said 3 laws say about taxes owed to government? **Here it**

would be good to review the truths mentioned

earlier by Dr. D. James Kennedy and Publius

Hulda about the limited size of government and

that it has no other authority to function or do

anything than what the Constitution expressly

declares.

1. Relationship between limited powers, limited taxing authority and opening the door to

fraudulent currency which naturally tends to inflate: thereby the extra dollars have to be removed from circulation somehow to prevent hyper inflation: thus the federal income taxes siphon an enormous amount of the people's private property. So first they are plundered by means of the paper currency then of what they do earn, part of that is again taken by taxes which go to who? The Federal Reserve (Grace Commission:) email: your remedy is in the law; Michael Miras:

6. **In this section I am NOT saying that every observation I have made here is 100% true and correct but rather I share** 1) most importantly the biblical worldview we all need to recover after years of having lost it so as to return to government as the founders set it up; 2) observations about licenses and franchises that are to the best of my knowledge. While wondering why Rs would acknowledge refunds owed yet deny them to me, I had it reported to me from numerous knowledgeable sources that the ground was that I had waived my rights by my mother's filling out a birth certificate, my parent's marriage license, Social Security card, driver's license, et al. Huh?! What?! Without knowing it?! Or being given full disclosure?! My mother, my parents, and I did what?! The evidence seemed credible enough. Particularly because I knew from study of Scripture, the Reformation, and America's early history the Protestant worldview behind our founding laws. When I compared what Scripture and the founders limited authority for government to what we had today I could see things had gone amiss: no gold or silver, required to get licenses and certificates to be born, to marry, to work, to travel, to die, et al? **I knew the spirit and acts of American government were not right and out of accord with God's law and America's supreme laws. I knew:** **a)** God as our Creator has right and authority to tell us His creatures how to live and act in this His world and to all of us are held accountable by Him and punished and or rewarded in this life and the next accordingly; all are "*under God*"; **b)** man after his first parent's rebellion against God does not naturally trust or obey God anymore and needs a Savior whom God sent into the world calling men and nations to turn back to God and be reconciled to Him through His Son Jesus the Savior and so to trust and obey Him as He created them to; **c)** Scripture teaches all men, their various governments, families and nations are to trust and obey God's revealed will as given in "*the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God*"; the "*Laws of...God*" or Scripture was given by God as the final authority by which man is to rule his life as he seeks to trust and obey God, glorify and enjoy Him as He requires); God says His word is sufficient and complete so that the man who seeks to please God will be thoroughly equipped by it – instructed/indoctrinated in what is right, rebuked and corrected in every area of life and the world and so please God by loving Him and his neighbors (2 Tim. 3: 16-17; 2 Pet. 1; Deut. 4; Psa. 119: 128 ; Isa. 8: 20; Matt. 22; 28: 16 et al). **d)** the regulative principle of government that is that all power and authority resides in the family unless by Scripture it has been given by God to church or state; **e)** that Scripture shows there are governments of the private person, the family, the church and civil/societal government: each has the express function and limited purpose and all are to serve God according to His word (cf. 2 Chron. 19; Acts 18 et al); **f)** **Publius stuff here???)** civil government only has a limited role and sphere (2 Cor. 10), a limited delegation of authority entrusted to it from Him (1 Cor. 4) to punish evildoers and to praise the good (Romans 13; I Peter 2) as God's word defines it (Psalm 119: 128; 2 Tim. 3: 16-17 et al); **g)** no

government has any more authority than God has given it in His word; thus any government that trespasses the boundaries of the sphere of authority God has entrusted to it necessarily enters/trespasses into other realms like a cancer into an organ resulting in usurpation, oppression and tyranny; for example, King Uzziah was rebuked by God (with leprosy) and His priests: *“It is not for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to the LORD, but for the priests, ...you have trespassed! You shall have no honor from the LORD...”* (2 Chron. 26); so too Patrick Henry’s *“Give me liberty or death”* speech arose like a fire in him after he saw a minister of the gospel persecuted and beaten for his exercising his liberty of conscience to be faithful to Scripture the best he could understand it; government passed required that people must have a license to preach God’s word; this man of God undoubtedly argued that God had already authorized and required him to preach His word so that for him to seek the government’s permission to do what God had already commanded and given him right to do would be to act as though he had no liberty, no right, no duty to preach God’s word unless the government said he could; so he and others refused to take a government license to preach³⁰⁴ and were mercilessly persecuted for it; applications to licenses to marry, travel, work/do business and the like are obvious; Scripture does not authorize government to require men or to punish men for anything except what God’s word authorizes; further, it does not require papa state to prevent all potential evil but rather to punish actual evil; **h**) there is the right of the governed to give or withdraw their consent (Ex. 18; Kings; Isa. 3; Acts 6; 1 Tim. 3-5 et al); we are not a democracy but there is a democratic principle of the people choosing from among themselves who they judge by Scripture should rule them; **i**) men and nations – following the example of God the covenant maker and keeper, and His Scripture’s teachings concerning this matter, are to make and enter covenants expressly setting forth roles, responsibilities and sanctions. The right to contract and to have contracts enforced is well established by said 3 laws.

7. **HOWEVER, it breaks God's laws to violate principles of His word that are all about love, justice and equity. For instance, Paul warns that the law is good if one uses it lawfully (1 Tim. 1). But many in government and banking use it unlawfully, not to bless and love their neighbors, but to take advantage of them. I will apply these in a moment to this matter but Lev. 19 forbids putting a stumbling block before the blind or cursing the deaf. As well Deut. 25 forbids having two different weights in a bag by which to mislead or deceive others to one's obtaining the other's goods or power over him. Our government has apparently violated these laws. It will call things “laws” that are not laws. It produces statutes and judicial or executive orders that violate 1 or more of said 3 laws. It uses force (police officers) to stop and harass you if you do not have a work or travel license and tells you**

304 CITIZENS RULE BOOK: A Palladium of Liberty: p. 15: *“Young Christian...Patrick Henry...rode into the small town of Culpeper, Va” in “March 1775” and “was totally shocked by what he saw! There, in the middle of the town square was a minister tied to a whipping post, his back laid bare and bloody with the bones of his ribs showing. He had been scourged mercilessly like JESUS with whips laced with metal. ¶ Patrick Henry is quoted as saying: “When they stopped beating him, I could see the bones of his rib cage. I turned to someone and asked what the man had done to deserve such a beating as this.” The reply given him was that the man being scourged was a minister who refused to take a license. He was one of twelve who were locked in jail because they refused to take a license. A license often becomes an arbitrary control by government that makes a crime out of what ordinarily would not be a crime. IT TURNS A RIGHT INTO A PRIVILEGE. Three days later they scourged him to death. ¶ This was the incident which sparked Christian...Patrick Henry to write the famous words which later became the rallying cry of the Revoltuion. “What is it that Gentlemen wish? What would they have? Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take, but as for me, GIVE ME LIBERTY OR GIVE ME DEATH!” Later he made this part of his famous speech at St. John’s Episcopal Church in Richmond, VA.”*

“the law requires you to have these” when the law does no such thing. There is a difference between US/federal district jurisdiction and every American on the State Citizenship. But like the unjust merchant who has two different weights in his bag, he does not tell you. He thereby places a stumbling block before you and allows you to effectively be cursed/harmed by not warning you. Great pharisaic justifications or excuses for this are: well they are supposed to know the law (too bad the sorry fools don't know where to begin in our myriads of statutes, orders, regulations et al); j) There are many other things God's word teaches whether duty and right of interposition, nullification, secession, Isaiah 33's executive, legislative and judicial roles, et al but this I write this only to give the reader a basic standard to judge by. Americans are not Roman citizens but were given a generally well thought out biblical and republican constitutional (a covenant/contract) form of government.

8. **Because so many are ignorant and prejudiced against these things, you can hear God's word I preached about these matters under the title “*Jesus Christ is Lord of How Church and State Relate*” at www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons [desk drawer?].** But then, God has revealed in the Bible, and the Reformation studied and articulated what the Bible says and that greatly blessed America (cf. recent Public Laws 977-280 and 107-293) so that America's view is that government has no authority at all unless it has it from God in His word and that to trespass the bounds of limited government authority. In America we recognize from God's laws that individual men were created in His image and endowed by Him with God given rights and duties (they are flip sides of one another) so that they may do what God has required of them according to His word and their giftings, callings et al. We have a very limited societal covenant/contract and recognize that God has granted civil government a limited role and that we are to honor and obey it in all areas where it has been granted authority from God as well as to support it by prayers, biblically lawful taxes, just wars et al. All of this and no more do our organic and supreme laws affirm. Thus, when and where did our government start going astray to require us to have a license- defined as a permission to do something that would otherwise be unlawful? I found out, as Rev. Jerry Falwell also did, especially at the Great Depression. That was when our government made a major turn for the worse and it has so much to do with the greed that was approved of and fostered relating to unjust money and the cancerous growth of “*every species of fraud and injustice*” that results. Because Rs refused to give me my refunds, or to answer my repeated requests and petitions for redress, others offered the explanation that Rs likely denied said refunds due to their probably arguing I was a federal citizen so I had waived my God given rights. Its long and involved, but apparently because my parents and or I had – by said birth certificate, licenses et al - inadvertently and unwittingly entered into covenant/contract by which I was made a federal jurisdiction citizen. I learned from people who have studied these complicated issues for thirty or more years of their lives and from court cases that there are different kinds of citizenships in America one may choose from. The Constitution Art 1 Sec. 8 granted the federal government “*To exercise exclusive Legislation in all Cases whatsoever, over such District (later called the District of Columbia or D.C.) not exceeding ten Miles square) as may, by Cession of particular States, and the Acceptance of Congress, become the Seat of the Government of the United States, and to exercise like Authority over all Places purchased by the Consent of the Legislature of the State in which the Same shall be, for the Erection of Forts, Magazines, Arsenals, dock-Yards, and other needful Buildings; - And ¶ to make all Laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying*

into Execution the forgoing Powers, and all other Powers vested by this Constitution in the Government of the United States, or in any Department or Office thereof.” This means the federal government has “*exclusive*” jurisdiction over the District of Columbia. Reportedly the states effectively entered into contract with the federal government that not their land but their people were all ceded to the federal government. This is why -seeking to follow Jesus to restore the years the locusts ate - and so obtain the refunds, I tried to extricate **myself from licenses** that said 3 laws neither require and really forbid in order to overcome such a ground that I was told by others WAS PROBABLY why the IRS was withholding the refunds from me.

57. **Again, because Rs are not forthright but rather deceitful and obfuscating, I resorted to pursuing and establishing truth on the record via affidavits. This is why my FleshingOut presents a contract term repeatedly made with Rs to the effect that:**

that after making demands of Rs for authorization and explanation for their said acts but Rs failed and or refused to give these, after researching I found that Rs reportedly gave said refunds to some Americans but not others (reportedly because too many were learning of them) and that an ostensible reason Rs were likely using (though not sharing it with me) for their said acts to me was that I was a US/federal citizen (so they could apparently justify treating me as a 14th Amendment citizen whom **government** had therein given alienable privileges which privileges are very distinct from the unalienable rights that come from **God** the Creator, are recognized in the Christian common law and guaranteed in the founder's Constitution, so that Rs may have for that reason converted said refunds to taxes and done their other injuries- revoking said privileges. I learned of different citizenships one may elect and that US citizenship is distinct from State Citizenship pursuant to Constitution Art. 1, Sec. 8). I learned US/federal citizenship was entered only via contracts like birth certificates, driver's licenses, and Social Security cards. I wrote Rs of such, told them I rescinded any contracts I entered without being given full disclosure whereby any would claim I entered US citizenship; I wrote I was doing so to reclaim my freedoms to obey God's commands to do so. In the method described, Rs contracted that **I am not a "citizen of the United States" (see 19 Corpus Juris Secundum 541, Title 26 USC 7701, [UCC] 1- 903)**, that Rs have no “*proof... I was "born or naturalized in the United States", meaning the District of Columbia, and that I was not born in one of the 50 states of the union, which is outside of the federal zone*” so therefore Rs contracted that: **1) my wife and I do not owe US federal citizenship/employee/officer taxes (if ever forced to give funds for them it is not by our voluntary, informed consent but under duress, threat and coercion) and 2) I had no foreign (that is foreign to the jurisdiction to the States) earned income nor therefore tax owed for such;** in this connection I found Rs and government had apparently given evidence of fraud; [footnotes omitted; emphasis added].

58. **Covenant breaking by deceptive contracts:** do such contracts stand honored before God's eyes and in His court? How will we know? God's word in the Bible! Well then, if they do not stand honored before Him/His word, then they must not before our eyes as Americans either! Do you really think in light of said 3 laws and the judgments God gave in answer to our prayers for drought and fire for this fourth sin that He will declare you innocent in His sight for justifying Obamacare Chief Justice John Roberts and Supreme Court? Any excuse like: “*oh, but we have contracts*”, “*Americans have made themselves US/District of Columbia/federal citizens*”, we by the people's “*consent*” “*exercise exclusive Legislation in all Cases whatsoever, over such District*” of Columbia into which and under which all the republic states that have been named “*State of ___*” and “*Commonwealth of ___*” by “*Cession of particular States and the Acceptance of Congress*” (Art. 1 Sec.8): Do you think that after you made it appear to those Rep. McFadden said were confused, weary Americans after the Federal Reserve put them through the Great Depression which it recently admitted (as Rep. McFadden accused it) of causing? Do you think any technical legal argument you might have that the Executive Order said “*US citizens*” so most did not have

to surrender their gold and take FRNs will fly with God when Americans were led to believe via threats of fines and imprisonment that they were required to surrender their gold and other private properties like a passenger on a train confronted by an armed robber would be? As well, 2) Christian common law and America's supreme law as my supports prove show that God does not now and will not on judgment day approve of your unjust currency nor its effects of “*every species of fraud and injustice*” said foolish currency produces. The clear, indisputable proofs and effects of said your frauds and injustices are on court records in my house matter: no trial by jury, gross violations of due process, no justice, use of forgery, frauds, extortion, theft and things as admittedly from the mouths of BankUnited N.A.'s agent as morally grotesque and abominable as the Nazi's commanding the Jews to quick pull together what belongings they could grab in the super short time they had and then get out of their house, things that said agent for BankUnited NA left his conscience feeling guilty and fearing that he would go to hell forever for if he did not repent. God in His providence arranged to have these admissions made on my doorstep. And how do the unjust respond to my calls to repent? With more threats of more unlawful use of force, reputation harm. God's condemnation of your acts is clear from His word, centuries of Christian common law and America's supreme law as proved in my GodsAmerica and other Appendices and Exhibits. Further, God has placed His confirmation of His and said other 2 of 3 laws and their condemnation of your works of darkness by answering prayers for fire and drought. Unless you repent, you will only know fire forever.

59. After all God has led me to learn, it seems apparent that this government is guilty of violating Constitution Art. 4, Sec. 4: “*The United Statse shall guarantee to every State in this Union a Republican Form of Government, and shall protect each of them...against domestic Violence*”. Because: (1) a Republican Form of Government is one in which the rule of law is followed. But as my house and refund cases (and many cases) prove the rule of law is no longer followed in America. It seems apparent that your Buck Act³⁰⁵ which effectively created another state within or overtop of states so you created “State of ___” as America's Supreme Court in Howard v. Sinking Fund of Louisville, et al. Government's letters to me seem to me to show they have violated the law by addressing me as JAMES F. GRAVELING even after I have informed them on several occasions that I am not that fictitious entity. Thereby they violated their Lahan Act found at title 15 USC 1125 (a) “*False designations of origin, false descriptions, and dilution forbidden*”³⁰⁶ of which they can be civilly sued for doing so and more importantly are subject to God's

305 To my recall of researched material, an oath in God's Name was required. Very serious in light of God's word's teaching as summarized in the Heidelberg Catechism's treatment on the Third Commandment (look it up online): jeopardizing body and soul for time and eternity (hell) if one knowingly lies or acts faithfully to what he promised/swore. Cf. What I found concerning your “4 U.S. Code § 101 - Oath by members of legislatures and officers Every member of a State legislature, and every executive and judicial officer of a State, shall, before he proceeds to execute the duties of his office, take an oath in the following form, to wit: “I, A B, do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States.” (July 30, 1947, ch. 389, 61 Stat. 643.)” <https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/4/101> May 8, 2019; “4 U.S. Code § 102 - Same; by whom administered Such oath may be administered by any person who, by the law of the State, is authorized to administer the oath of office; and the person so administering such oath shall cause a record or certificate thereof to be made in the same manner, as by the law of the State, he is directed to record or certify the oath of office. (July 30, 1947, ch. 389, 61 Stat. 644.)” - <https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/4/102> May 8, 2019. Read <http://www.civil-liberties.com/pages/buck.html> <http://thelastoutpost.com/law-seminars/the-buck-act.html> concerning the Buck Act.

306 “(a)Civil action (1)Any [person](#) who, on or in connection with any goods or services, or any container for goods, [uses in commerce](#) any word, term, name, symbol, or device, or any combination thereof, or any false designation of origin, false or misleading description of fact, or false or misleading representation of fact, which— (A) is likely to cause confusion, or to cause mistake, or to deceive as to the affiliation, connection, or association of such [person](#) with another [person](#), or as to the origin, sponsorship, or approval of his or her goods, services, or commercial activities by another [person](#), or (B) in commercial advertising or promotion, misrepresents the nature, characteristics, qualities, or geographic origin of his or her or another [person](#)'s goods, services, or commercial activities, shall be liable in a civil action by

wrath against their soul for having violated God's Ninth Commandment. I believe this creating of all capital letters name and addressing people as such was done to fraudulently gain the private property of my and their labors, energies and time. According to Deuteronomy 25 it is wrong to seek to use **two different** a) weights in the same money bag, and by extension, wrong to use **two different**: b) terms in a contract and or c) names in a letter/communication by which to mislead, confuse³⁰⁷ and or steal from others. God's law that requires us to "love our neighbor as yourself" (Lev. 19: 17 et al) forbids this and calls those involved in it an "abomination" to the Lord (Deut. 25). Said ruling of said Howard seems to show so that your syndicate reality of "State of ____" in effect violates the guarantee "against Invasion" and "domestic Violence" for IN EFFECT, by various equivalent "statutes of [evil] Omri" and "works of [more evil] Ahab" by which you created and induced people to enter fraudulent contracts with the US government you undermined the Republican rule of God's and America's supreme laws thereby violating people's rights. In effect, government thereby permitted something like an invasion and or domestic violence against people's God given rights, showing yourselves in light of said 3 laws to be largely the opposite of the just government God's, common law and America's supreme law requires.

60. These matters are not central to the gospel but not unimportant either: because a finger of your hand is not your heart shall we treat it as unimportant and remove it? Americans used to be thankful they did not live in countries where checkpoints or government parties would demand "*papers please*" (more like: "*papers or else*") but no longer after 911 and the "Patriot Act". These encroachments on liberty can be by God's grace undone but it will take: 1) repenting; 2) reading, meditating on, hearing faithful preaching on and applying God's word; 3) reading Reformation documents³⁰⁸ and writings like John Calvin's Institutes of the Christian Religion, John Ponet (President John Adam's highly recommended), our founder's documents, organic and supreme laws. You can read more proof and explanation for why I chose to do as I have done at www.anchoroftruth.org/various – look for **Exhibit 65: part A: "PUBLIC NOTICE, DECLARATIONS AND LAWFUL PROTEST" and "NOTICE OF SURETY ACT AND BOND"; and part B: "Commercial Security Agreement analogous to UCC-1 Financing Statement"**;
61. **Concerning Rs warring against the Constitution.** From a biblical worldview, this is certainly true. For God's word teaches that those who break His laws are at war with Him (Gen. 3: 15; Ps. 139; Rom. 8: 7; Gal. 5; James 4). As my supports prove, the Constitution arising from said biblical worldview, it is certainly accurate to say then to say Rs by breaking the supreme law **warred against it**. Rather than supporting and defending it as their oath required, they opposed and fought against its requirement for

any person who believes that he or she is or is likely to be damaged by such act. (2) As used in this subsection, the term "any person" includes any State, instrumentality of a State or employee of a State or instrumentality of a State acting in his or her official capacity. Any State, and any such instrumentality, officer, or employee, shall be subject to the provisions of this chapter in the same manner and to the same extent as any nongovernmental entity." -

<https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/15/1125> May 8, 2019.

307 While researching to respond to your letter, I came across a website that I think pretty well illustrates how confusing this matter – I believe- has been purposefully made. Read <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf> to see that by such confusion the heart and spirit of the law to love God and one's neighbor as oneself (Lev. 19: 17; Deut. 6: 1-10; Luke 6: 31 is violated as well as the express requirements/prohibitions of the Ninth Commandment (against lying, misrepresentation, misleading others – cf. Lev. 19), the Eighth Commandment (against theft), the Third Commandment (against breaking one's oath, in this case to uphold the supreme law of the land- not only its letters but also its purpose and spirit to guard the rights of people and only enter contract with them after giving them full disclosure), and the Fifth Commandment (to obey the "supreme" law of the land – 1 Pet. 2: 13).

308 Some great ones are The Heidelberg Catechism, Belgic Confession, Canons of Dort, Westminster Confession of Faith, Westminster Larger Catechism, Westminster Shorter Catechism.

“Money”, its prohibition of “*Bills of Credit*”, its requirement for “*just compensation*” and its requirement not to impair contracts.

62. **For now at least I leave off responding further to the court's dismissal letter's other criticisms and inaccuracies though I overcome them.**
63. **[[[[[other answers to prayer that I and another professing Christian prayed together and he attests God answered: San Fransisco earthquake, Paul Tiller? Jay Colcson, RCC, proves only two religions in the world really: God's and man's one is from God where He alone can and does all the saving by His gracious work through Jesus Christ, the other man comes up with his own ideas about God, tries/hopes to reconciles himself by his own works (at least in part) to God so he really does not need Jesus Christ alone as his all sufficient Savior. DO SHARE re lightning and resignation of pope; EJG;]]]]]**
64. **5. [do NOT so much re write: see ANother911JudgmentNears!!!]**
65. **EJG witness re antiRCC/solas RCC and Judaism well illustrate the truth that every false religion starts off forgetting that it was God alone who made/created us new and perfect and thus, after our fall, that it is God alone who can re-make/re-create us, to renew us to be perfect in His sight. That leaves God alone at the center and in control: He alone is Savior/Re-Creator/Redeemer, man is helpless and hopeless apart from God's mercy, mercy is not deserved and so it cannot be earned. Mercy is what God alone can give us but He does not have to; all we deserve is justice. We cannot earn mercy, work for it, or hope God will be merciful to ignore or say He forgets our bad deeds because we tried to do our best. No, that is all operating as though man can save/re-create himself. It is the same works righteousness that our sinful natures are prone to, like our first father and mother Adam and Eve proved we are all prone to: to try to remove or cover our breaking of His law, our guilt and hope to escape His wrath in this life and hereafter by our trying our best to re-make ourselves to be perfect, acceptable. Every man made and man centered religion deviates from created order of God having created man without man's work at all. The fallen nature has man working to save himself but does not realize that for this he is still operating out of the principle that he is really God, he will be the planner and achiever of his own destiny, is still in rebellion not wanting to confess that as a fallen creature nothing he can ever do can ever be good enough for God. That his rebellion is to the core of his heart, soul, mind and strength. That he treated God as though he were not God and as treated Satan/Liar/Adversary who slandered God as a true source of knowledge and power rather than false and so treated himself as God, to determine for himself what is right and wrong, what to hope in, believe in. By trying then to save himself by his own works is still showing his rebellion against God: that he has ruled/determined that he must be able to save himself/re-make himself (see him? He/you/I by nature treat not God but ourselves as God; that God MUST – because I am doing my best- accept me. Does man need to rebel like this?No. Why not: 1) Because God has already provided for us complete re-creation: in Jesus who was a perfect Man for us and suffered all the penalty for us: a perfect Surety. So, all we need to do is accept Jesus as our Surety and Savior and God will forgive us all our sins and restore us to Himself and make us perfect, bringing us to a new and perfect and righteous heavens and earth. But if we still seek to add even one of our own works by which to make ourselves acceptable to God, we still declare our own God-ness, our rebellion, our saying we believe not that God alone made and can remake us but that we are really God and can remake ourselves. If we would thereby reject God's freely remaking by Himself doing what we could never do- be righteous and pay the eternal debt of our lawbreaking, then so deserves even greater wrath than he is already under: rejects the all sufficient Savior and His perfect and already fully atoning sacrifice for sin. Every false religion (at least in part) has man working to save himself from his guilt and God's wrath at least in part by his own works; c) fits with the government/banking syndicate having everyone become part of the public surety for all our debts: as though by everyone working hard together, everyone doing our best we can achieve paradise on this earth, either forgetting God or proclaiming that our best efforts MUST and WILL be acceptable to Him to accept us. (Various ways are used to deny God: atheism, agnosticism, skepticism: who says what we do is “evil”? Who says there is a God? What proof is there God exists?) or this is they way to get right with God/get back to paradise: follow these five pillars, or these 8 tenets of Buddhism, or seek to be one with Brahma and do good karma. The RCC and Judsaism represent what all false religions do: seek to be right with God by man's works. No, man destroyed himself and the whole creation; only God who created man and the whole creation in the first place could rework, recreate, redeem, restore and re do what man destroyed.**
66. **Your only hope:** as I informed in 2015 so I reiterate: “being good”, “doing better”, try to have my good deeds outweigh my bad deeds, or any such thing will by no means make you right with God. You are

guilty and He is a just God and therefore He must and will inflict the penalty His law warns of. Your only hope and refuge is the perfect righteous life and voluntarily embraced sacrificially taking of the eternal death in hell sinners like us deserve by Jesus Christ. That was the message 911 was to bring; and while I forgot, interesting God in His providence did not leave its import without witness: the 911 Ground Zero Cross. It is NOT, I assure you, a symbol of hope for all religions as its presence on 911 was twisted to be, but is the symbol of solid hope only for those who look to Jesus and Him alone to be their entire and all sufficient Savior, Sacrifice and Surety to make them right with God for time and eternity (this is what Scripture says in [redacted] and that faithful Protestant churches have preached for centuries – see HC Q&A [redacted]). I hereby declare that all other religions, works of man, prayers, tears, sincerity, and the like [go further] will by no means make anyone right with God; all religions except for orthodox evangelical Christianity teach what man naturally does after his sin and rebellion against God and His law: try to do something by his own hands/works to cover his guilt and make himself right with God. So it was at the start of history, so Adam's children BY NATURE do today. God did not accept man's attempts at man's works righteousness then and He will not now or ever. That this is true is confirmed by the Scripture's teachings and the witness of Abraham (Gen. 15: 6), the prophets (Isaiah 64: 6: see Spurgeon's Morning and Evening for Oct. 27 PM), Jesus' words ([redacted]), and His apostles ([redacted]). Yet man ever tends to want to [RCC: thus as 2015: movies]. We must all pray like Jeremiah: “*Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved*” (Jer. 17: 14).

67. **FALSE WAYS OF TRYING TO SOLVE THE PROBLEM OF OUR GUILT:**

1. Like our first parents Adam and Eve, we their children seek to excuse or cover over our sin when we are confronted with it. Cover it with falsehoods, excuses, blame-shifting, or our own so called good works (that God says are as filthy rags- Isaiah 64: 6) rather than humbly confessing³⁰⁹ the wrong and receiving the full and free forgiveness and covering of all our sin and shame by the One who loved sinners like us so much that He gave Himself to sacrificially die in our place, namely Jesus. As a forgiven sinner, I urge you by God's word (John 6: 37 et al) and my firsthand experience: He will not cast you out if you seek Him to be your Savior King. Despite all the bad news of our sin and judgment, I have good news to share! Because of His great love with which He loved sinners like us, God promises free pardon, reconciliation, great longevity, great prosperity, international peace, and other benefits IF we will trust Jesus and show it by obeying

68. For part by not bragging, humble: share: **I am not saved by my good works but do these good works** to show that I am saved. As shared with Pastor Kilgore the Sunday before celebration of Reformation Day (Oct. 31, 2018) it is not at all by our works that we are justified but our works show, evince or justify the claim we make to having a true saving faith; if we do not have a life of obedience walking in the Spirit/Word of God but rather living according to the sinful nature then we show we are not saved/do not have true faith. E.J.G. as she said to Pastor Kilgore on 10-28-2018 remembers my praying for the two lightning strikes on the Vatican. As I said to Pastor Kilgore, its just as Romans and Galatians says: we are saved by grace alone through faith alone in Jesus alone and to teach we are at all saved by our own works is another gospel. I shared Paul said Peter and Barnabas were denying the gospel just by the seating arrangement (Gal.2): how Peter was willing to sit with Gentiles before the Judaizing party came but after

309 “*He who covers his sins will not prosper, but whoever confesses and forsakes them will have mercy.*” - Proverbs 28: 13.

they came he would not and Paul said: well Peter you just denied the gospel. I brought out how every other religion than evangelical Christianity has man do something whereas true evangelical Christianity says man can do nothing to save himself but is dead in trespasses and sins . That just as He did nothing to create himself so he can do nothing to re-create/redeem himself and that the good news is that though we are dead in sin by nature BUT GOD saved us. I also shared how my daughter and I are both witnesses to the reality that the Lord Jesus confirmed the same thing the Word says is true. For after we watched the documentaries [Light in the Darkness](#) and _____ that traced how from Paul's day to our own day the false gospel of salvation by man's works has been taught for centuries by the Roman Catholic Church I was livid that the Roman Catholic Church has been leading hundreds of millions to hell so I asked the Lord Jesus to show His wrath against that "church" by striking the Vatican twice (not just once to make it clear it was from Him, not happenstance) and by causing the pope to resign. Within a week or two He did. My daughter affirmed that she remembered the part of the prayer about asking for the lightning strikes. The pastor shared how he had seen a clip of a man talking with the pope who assured a man that though his father did not turn to Jesus for salvation ...[see [Kilgore link](#)]. So I obey Jesus to "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven."

69. **Proof that the only way sinners like us can be saved/made right with God is by His grace alone which we can receive by faith alone as we look to and rest upon Christ alone to save us.** 1) I did not come to destroy the law or the prophets and as Paul demonstrated the law and prophets testified to salvation by grace alone through faith alone in Jesus alone (Rom. 3-5; Galatians; Philippians; Titus) as Jesus Himself did repeatedly: presented salvation; "*Salvation is of the Jews*" (Jesus in John 4; in light of Isa. 49: 6); John 4: and "*your faith has saved you*" (Luke 7: 50). It is a good thing God has been exceedingly gracious so as to provide an atonement for sinners like them and like us: "*For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord*" (Rom. 6: 23; cf. Sin/death: Gen. 3; Ezek 18; and life through Messiah Jesus our Lord: Gen. 3: 15, 22; Lev. 16; 17: 11; Psalm 65: 1-4; Isaiah 53; Matt. 26). God shows as there is a difference between physical and eternal death, so there is between sin and crime. All sins deserve, must and will suffer eternal death: either we ourselves if we hold onto our sins, or, we can give them to Jesus who already suffered for all the sins of all who will rely on Him and Him alone as their Savior and Surety to make them right with God. God requires that crimes be punished as His laws require (see texts written earlier). His law also requires us to uphold our father's "*supreme*" laws as well as the oaths/affirmations we make to uphold those laws. In this matter that includes the mandatory "*suffer death*" penalty that God's, Christian common and America's supreme laws all require for guilty government parties who undermine or permit by connivance the undermining of rights at all in relation to the just currency the founders required and guaranteed the American people. **Is there any escape from sin and the eternal death penalty** we all deserve for sin? Yes, by entrusting oneself entirely to God's Son Jesus who in love died in the place of sinners like us. **Is there any escape from the "*suffer death*" penalty** for the serious crime of violating my and other American's rights by converting refunds that said laws and Statutes, my sworn 1040s/1040Xs and R's own responsive writings to them, and implied contracts formed require death for? Yes, though according to said 3 laws I as the victim could require said guilty parties to "*suffer death*", if this court will order Rs to timely give me said Refunds and all the compensation of the other funds (restitution, liability damages and others), I will not press charges; however, if this court will not, I will seek pursuant to said three laws and contracts the

enforcement of said “*suffer death*” penalty from God ordained authorities. Of course, if “*everyone*” (Isa. 1; Jer. 5-8) again refuses and or fails to do right, I am required to then ask God Almighty – the far more severe Judge when things have to be appealed to His Most High Supreme Court - to bring the wrath His word and the other laws and contracts already require just like Isaiah 59 declares He will do. All the cards are in the Hand of the Lord; yahweh’s “*arm*” – Jesus (Deut 4: 30 with Num. 24: 16-17 for timing as after the Messiah came to earth, with Deut. 4: 34, 5: 15 and Isa. 53: 1) is Almighty and who can reverse what He has decreed: **Would it be alright to just satisfy my claims for refunds and other funds and return to the status quo? NO!** Consider 1) is it alright if Naboth’s matter is resolved to go on stealing other people’s vineyards and making them involuntary slaves?! Never. The question betrays a depraved Pharisee heart!; 2) More, God has brought this government by said 3 laws you are sworn in God’s name to uphold, said “*act*”s of judgment, sworn/affirmed testimonies and His providence His word that is as relevant to our government today as it was to ancient Israel’s: “*Enough, O princes of Israel! Remove violence and plundering, execute justice and righteousness, and stop dispossessing My people, says the Lord God. You shall have just balances, a just ephah, and a just bath. The ephah and the bath shall be of the same measure* [DIRECT APPLICATION: your words in your contracts: loan, money, et al shall mean the same thing! No more “two weights” in the bag/contract and like defrauding instruments that rob, plunder and makes Americans involuntary slaves!- see Deuteronomy 25 in my appeal to America’s Supreme Court], *so that the bath contains one-tenth of a homer, and the ephah one-tenth of a homer; their measure shall be according to the homer. The shekel shall be twenty gerahs,*” (Ezekiel 45: 9-12).

70. Put false solution here re Vatican:

71. [[[Bart Kidd and man 3 prayers against Coastal et al and prison link; : make known His deeds; Chuck Colson; RCC et al San Fransisco;]]]
72. See more on this in my Memorandum which attests that by answer to prayer the Lord Jesus struck the Vatican twice with lightning and caused the pope to resign about 1-2 weeks after I asked Him to after seeing a documentary how that wicked church by its false gospel is leading MILLIONS to hell! See EJG’s signed thing too and put on anchor.
73. Why has God answered so many prayers? Why so many circumstantial proofs and witnesses affirming and or swearing? I believe Isaiah 44: 26 gives the answer: “who confirms the word of His servant, and performs the counsel of His messengers”; God would not have answered these other prayers if I had been lying about my prayer for 911.
74. **God’s answer to remove Chuck Colson by an anyerism in answer to my prayer along with the Lord Jesus’ answer of striking the Vatican twice with lightning [fires of houses] and to cause the pope resign confirms what His word so clearly teaches: the Roman Catholic Church teaches an eternally soul damning and false gospel.**
75. Ps. 49 shows that contrary to the false religions that have man do any work to pay for his sins, God alone who is eternal can pay the eternal debt we owe so we can be redeemed. Redemption in the Bible is to be redeemed/removed from one’s debt/a state of indebtedness. All of us as children of our first father Adam by nature think like him after we do wrong: well, by doing wrong I incurred guilt so by doing right I can undo the guilt. No. Only God made us right and perfect as a free act of His grace; only He can remake us by a free act of His grace. But we don’t deserve it. So if He is going to be gracious, it is entirely up to Him. We do not and cannot try to get Him to be gracious by doing “good”. Psalm 49 shows

we can never pay for our moral/spiritual debts that result from breaking God's law. It reveals that only God who is eternal (Psalm 90: 1) has the ability to -in grace- redeem man. This He did by the Second Person of the one true God (named Jesus after His birth) becoming a man, living righteously to obey God's law and merit for us heaven and suffering for us the wrath and penalties for our breaking God's law so we could escape paying forever for them in hell. All false religions teach otherwise as does our modern syndicate of state and moneychangers who seem to think that we can pay our way to paradise by everyone collectively being surety for the public debt: by our works, all working together, surely we can reach the heavens. Such Tower of Babel schemes are under the wrath and curse of God. There is one Mediator who can bring us back to God in the Garden of Eden (pleasures): Jesus of Nazareth!

76. Covenant Surety our Only Solution!

77. But note Psalm 49 warns you not to trust in your wealth for *“no rich man “can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him- for the redemption of their souls is costly. And it shall cease forever- that he should continue to live eternally, and not see the Pit.”...But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave, for He shall receive me.”* (vv. 6-15). That shows that gold, silver and copper nor anything else can ever redeem the eternal souls of a any man. Only God Himself can redeem: and He chose to do it by sending His Son to become a man and to suffer body and soul eternally the fire of hell on the cross we deserve. Only by the ransom Jesus paid God can man be made right with God, having all His debts not discharged merely but paid forever: *“It is finished”*. But only a One who was both fully God (and thus eternal and able to endure God's eternal wrath and come through it) and man (for man was the guilty party and he must suffer for his sins) can ransom, redeem and reconcile us to God; only the blood of the God man Son of God Jesus of Nazareth can atone for our sins (Lev. 16; 17: 11; Isaiah 52: 13-53: 12; I Peter 1: 17-19: *“And if you call on the Father, who without partiality judges according to each one's work, conduct yourselves throughout the time of your sojourning here in fear; knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers, but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot”*. This is why the redeemed sing: *“Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom, and strength and honor and glory and blessing!.... forever and ever!”* (Rev. 5: 12-14). Thus, considering what Paul wrote in 1 Cor. 6: 19-20 and 7: 20-23: *“your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own....For you were bought at a price, therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's”* and *“Were you called while a slave? Do not be concerned about it; but if you can be made free, rather use it. For he who is called in the Lord while a slave is the Lord's freedman. Likewise he who is called while free is Christ's slave. You were bought at a price; do not become slaves of men.”* and considering my sins and what Jesus had to suffer and His death for them, considering what God promised me (to restore the years the locusts ate: Israel's salvation and the nations, more to be saved by a worldwide harvest of souls than ever before in world history) I could not and will not submit to R's unauthorized and unlawful *“change”* and unauthorized debt collecting acts but was required to and must continue to persist in seeking these refunds which is the only way God led me to find the years the locusts ate restored, His even through this entire matter (as my [SupportSide and Brief](#) show under oath with many circumstantial proofs and court records) how in light of Scripture, said laws and reality around us revealing that America is not only guilty of persisting in said 3 great sins as described before but as well this fourth for which we are due to

be “*destroy*”ed unless we rapidly repent.

78. Because America and government refuse to take sinful lawbreaking seriously, nor punish it but approve of, connive at and or participate in it, we are very guilt and because we refuse to repent, God is sending drops of temporal wrath to warn us and turn us back from our sins lest God “*destroy*” us like other nations and lest 100s of millions of Americans suffer His eternal wrath in hell forever.
79. The definition of insanity is doing the same thing over that has not worked and expecting different results. So because trying to follow your statutory, scribal rules..., RELATED: because government refuses /fails to listen, God's word, acts and providences requires me [Committees of Correspondence] to “*warn*” “*the people*”
80. **God teaches that** *we as sinners are saved by grace alone: a good way to remember what grace is is the acronym: “**God's Riches At Christ's Expense**”. Therefore His gracious salvation is received simply and only by trusting and resting in the work that God did for us in the Person (fully God and fully Man) and work of His only begotten and anointed Son Jesus of Nazareth who alone is Savior and is fully sufficient to save, we need no other nor any of our own sin defiled/tainted works (Isa. 64: 6) and to add any of our own works to save ourselves is to undo the gospel and trust another. That alone is what the word of God teaches. But all other so called but false gospels/false religions teach that man must do some work in order to be saved. For instance, the Judiazers in Paul's day, the Roman Catholic Church down to our day, as well as cults and false religions (even secular humanism in effect) teach man must improve his condition/find salvation from his guilt and its misery by his own works, which without fail ever results in perpetual, never ending payment of moral debts: this is a false gospel as Gen 15: 6, Lev. 17: 11; Psalm 49; 65; 79; Isaiah 53-55; 64: 4; Habk. 2: ; “It is finished”: equals the debt is paid in full Rom. 1-11; Gal. 2 Tim 1; Tits 2. I assure the reader that what word of God teaches about this the Lord Jesus confirmed also by answer to prayer: lightning, pope resigned. Movie titles, Protestants and Roman Catholics Together, Manhattan Declaration: R C Sproul response alone. Saerch computer for*
81. All firsthand witnesses testimonies affirming God's answers to prayers they and or I prayed CONFIRM what I am saying and putting before you is TRUE! We are guilty of persistently breaking said 3 laws for decades, we have not turned from our sins though called by ministers, Christians and Americans to do so, therefore God has been doing what His word warned of and pouring out just judgments for our rebellion against Him, and there are sworn/affirmed testimonies that He even poured out such judgments in direct, remarkable answers to prayers prayed by saints who after decades of praying, working and petitioning government to turn from and redress our sinful grievances REFUSES to do so so they finally- like Bible saints in Israel and like our founding fathers and pastors did in our founding – appealed to God “*the Supreme Judge of the world*” for drops of His judgment in order to make America and government realize we are headed toward destruction and unless we turn back and find pardon in the sacrificial life and death of God's Son Jesus, He says He will “*destroy*”us – as a country, and by the 100s of millions in hell forever as individuals!
82. **WELL THE FOURTH SIN SO GLARINGLY OBVIOUS IN THE UNLAWFUL FORECLOSURE OF OUR HOUSE IS AS WELL GLARINGLY OBVIOUS IN THIS REFUND MATTER.** In Jer. 34 Israel's princes gave direct admission of their duty before God to “*proclaim liberty*” to their involuntary slaves WHEN they were apparently threatened by God's wrath as their foes were at the door; BUT after the threat withdrew, they “*changed*” and told their slaves to go back to slavery. Rs in this matter as well admitted their duty to proclaim liberty to me by giving me “*dollar for dollar*” refunds owed me to discharge Federal Reserve Note obligations but then likewise wrote in the

same letter how they too “*changed*” their minds and converted my refunds into alleged tax debts to – in light of Proverbs 22: 7- return me to their involuntary debt slavery. Realize: I didn’t write the IRS’ letter where they in writing admitted by law they ought to “*proclaim liberty*” via refunds and then write that I “*changed*” things, no, it was GOD’S PROVIDENCE at work to illustrate how America is as guilty of this same fourth sin as ancient and modern Israel in order to attest what I wrote President Bush and media about 911 as true.

83. What I bring in the refund and house matters BOTH prove and illustrate: a) the truth of God’s words “*I the LORD love justice; I hate robbery*” (Isaiah 61: 8), b) America and government’s persistence in doing what He hates, c) our nation’s being on the brink of destruction in light of what His word says and the judgments that confirm His word by His answers to prayer for fire and drought; d) after warning God gave 911 in answer to my prayer for our 3 sin of separating from God for idols, abortion murder and immorality, I warned that doing this another sin, a 4th, will show God we do not repent, and warned from His word in Jeremiah 8: 13 that God warns us: “*the things I have given them shall pass away from them.*” yet courts as in Israel in Jeremiah 6: 13 from “*least*” to “*greatest*” all dealt “*falsely*” by approving of what anyone can see: forgery, or in Jeremiah 8: 8’s words: “*the false pen of the scribe*”. From circuit to Supreme court “*everyone*” proved they had turned away from the LORD, even those who claimed “*the law of the LORD is with us*” just as in Israel in Jer. 8: 8, even Roy Moore. THEREFORE, this matter illustrating and proving this government’s guilt in the same fourth sin, if the court DOES NOT redress the lawbreaking grievances in it, will give God Almighty’s and His Most High Court a SECOND FORMAL WITNESS that though we have clear cut proof of our breaking His laws, though given warnings from His word and sworn testimonies that God threatens to “*destroy*” us for our 3 transgressions and four that we FLAGRANTLY REUSE to turn from so that we instead dare and do invite Him to show His wrath, forgetting all He did for us at our founding, all the blessings He has given us of rights, and IGNORE His word and sworn testimonies all showing we MUST REPENT!
84. As Israel’s prophet Jeremiah shouted “*Violence and plunder!*” (Jer. 20: 8) about the same fourth sin in Israel, so “*the LORD...shall cry out, yes, shout aloud; He shall prevail against His enemies*” (Isa. 42: 13) in this matter and those with ears to hear can hear His SHOUTS through this matter and its supports; this matter is based on His word, cites His word, is full of confirmations of His word and is brought in obedience to His word. Hear God say: “*Violence and plunder!*” and America: “*repent*” or “*perish*” (Luke 13: 1-3; Amos 9: 8)!
85. The papers Brian brought to our doorstep show that -all his words and acts considered – Brian attempted to put us under enormous pressure in order to induce and trick us – thus fraud- to surrender our home to him the banksters. His papers and his words presented to us a very threatening picture that the very next morning the bank was coming out with an auctioneer to our property to sell our house out from under us, that we had better for our own safety get anything and everything out we could because law enforcement would not help us but would rather come out and at gunpoint arrest us, handcuff us, tell us not to return to our property while the foreclosing party he admitted was involved in fraud would sell our house at 8 AM the next morning. The audio visual recording proves he admitted that what the foreclosing party was doing was like what the Nazis did to the Jews when they as well with guns demanded the Jews in a super short time quickly grab their possessions and leave their homes; God hates people breaking His laws against stealing and man-stealing; His law justly requires “*death*” for those who harness others with either physical chains that are obvious proof of slavery or debt chains that are subtle, cunning but no less real chains to make others work for you; A) long train of abuses evincing one object: via legalistic technical arguments to set aside the commandments of God and supreme laws of the land and reduce this people to involuntary slavery: it is our right it is our duty to change it or if it refuses to be changed and return to God’s ways ask God how He wants to throw it off: DV repentance and returning to Him and our founder’s supreme laws like Congress urged us to in its own 1982 and 2002 Public Laws
86. a petition for redress you ignore at your peril and redress (and embrace the greater message of at your great reward); so send to all the embassies of the world too;

87. [this is already done in the letter to First Baptist Gardendale; just get it from there.]

88. be sure here to include in one of these places this: **1) does not the record show** I learned of fraud, breach of contract, misrepresentation in my house’ alleged “*loan*” for instance then pursuant to the rule of law required proof of having been given a true and just loan of the bank’s funds as I had asked for? And **2) does not the record show** that for merely asking the banker parties for proof of a just and true loan they instead of giving the proof of a just and true loan proceeded to debt collect, to impair contracts we formed between them and us, to unjustly and without lawful grounds to foreclose? And **3) does not the record show** they sent a man to engage on Feb. 7, 2013 in very cruel debt collecting as proved by audio visual recording and sworn, un rebutted affidavits of the its contents by the thieving banksters at Bank United NA’s agent sent to overshadow, threaten, harass and put us under **ENORMOUS AND**

CRIPPLING (emotionally, financially, and legally) PRESSURE by his telling us – his papers (shown at www.anchoroftruth.org) and the whole conversation considered - that we needed to either take “*anything*” and “*everything*” of our belongings in our home out of our home and surrender our home to them, leaving it by 8 AM the next morning because – as his papers in his hand showed- the sale of our home by auction was scheduled to occur 8 AM the next morning. The foreclosing bank had done this before and if we were not off our property then police and sheriff would not listen to us but would at gunpoint arrest us with handcuffs, march us off our property and warn us that if we ever set foot on it again we would be trespassing on federal property. He came out to our doorstep and frankly **admitted** many of the great wrongs he and the banksters were committing that they would suffer God's wrath for in time and eternity if they did not repent, yet neither then on my doorstep nor afterward did he repent though I called him to do so patiently and repeatedly as God's word requires. In the doorstep conversation he first showed us papers that said the foreclosing party BankUnited NA was going to sell our house out from under us the very next morning by auction and required him to take pictures of the house. To defend my rights and property as God requires (Gen. 2:15; see the 8th commandment in Exodus 20 and as the Westminster Larger Catechism gives a summary of) yet to be peaceable to him I warned him not to take any pictures saying: “*Just let you know this for your sake so you can be protected from liability, because I don't want you to get into hot water*”. He responded: “*Oh they won't do nothing to me because I'm covered by over 5 million dollars in errors and omissions; they can't touch me*” and laughed. He **admitted** he trespassed on private property, **admitted** that though we told him we had suffered great frauds and that “*they are trying to steal [our house] from us*” and he **admitted** “*that's exactly what it sounds like*” yet he cleverly argued “*for your own safety and protection legally, anything that you have, ... get it altogether tonight, because just in case...because if you do not have it, you do not have time to look for it, because if they do call the police out here, if anybody does an auction, they'll show up, show their paperwork, the police will put you in handcuffs and escort you off the property...that's the way auctions work...; get it off the property*”; when I responded to that excruciatingly painful, emotionally distressing message he gave us for BankUnited NA that we had better get all the legal documents and “*everything*” we could off the property before 8 AM the next morning was like the Nazi's telling Jews (during the Holocaust) they had only a super short time to collect what belongings they could and leave under threat of gunpoint/arrest, he **admitted**: “*That's right. That's how auctions work*”; he **admitted** “*since the first of January [his company had done] over 480 foreclosures*” of which “*over 80 % of them are frauds*”. After I said “*So don't do them anymore*” he said “*I hate it*”. Seeing a man in sin I knew I had a God given command/duty (Lev. 19:17 et al) to call him to repent and share the good news of Jesus with him so I said: “*Listen: you have a Creator; you're going to be accountable. And He says not to steal. His Son Jesus came so that we can be forgiven. But don't help these people, don't be an accomplice or companion of these thieves.*” I also stated that some “*people [have been] made slaves while others are oppressors*”. To both of my statements he said: “*I will agree...*” I said: “*you need to repent, I mean seriously, you need to repent [and I warned of] God's wrath*”. He “*agree*”d and confessed “*I been looking for another job for about a year*”. He also shared from his spiritual life saying he and his wife were “*members*” at a certain church, how he “*love*”d their pastor who “*has...a personal bodyguard...because of...over 2,000 death threats...because of his beliefs...towards the...government*”. Then on his own he shared his troubled conscience in relation to his defrauding/stealing, saying: “***I don't want to get up to the pearly gates and, y'know, all the sudden the Lord says, I don't know you, leave Me.***” [emphasis added]. Knowing Old and New Testament warn anyone who continues unrepentant in known sin will not go to heaven but hell I responded: “*Right, and if you continue in this, I'm sorry to say that you're going to [I was going to say go to hell]... going the wrong direction.*” He agreed: “*That's true. Right*”. Words could not be more clear of his guilt before God in this working with others to steal our house, his guilt in the matter, his fear and certain knowledge that unless he repented he would go to hell and of his need to repent to be reconciled to God through Jesus. God's word teaches that if he truly does get reconciled with God, he will bear fruits of repentance and show his faith by his works by obeying God's law to retribute after working with others to steal our house (Ex. 22) and to restore us emotionally after his unauthorized, “*cruel and unusual*” debt collecting acts. As analogous 26 USC 7433 shows, intentional, reckless unauthorized debt collecting acts can carry a severe penalty. We put sworn affidavits on court records of said agent's grievances and they were not rebutted by him. Thus pursuant to the requirement of Gods' word and other authorities in Appendix Part D3 we formed contracts with said agent. His admittedly intentional and reckless unauthorized debt collecting acts of trespassing, presenting papers, words and threats that had the character of being quasi terrorist threatening “*Violence and plunder!*” (cf. Jer. 20:8) so his doorstep presentation resulted in my wife saying right away afterward: “***Let's rent a U-haul and pack everything in the house in it and leave the house behind.***” [emphasis added]. Thus we have a right based on God's word to demand restitution and restoration via a claim against this man's liability insurance after he (as contracts formed by un rebutted affidavits on court records show) injured us as he did.

1. Deut 25: Brian Dodson: kick us when we were down; already fighting for our house, falsely accused, unlawfully foreclosed, no trespassing signs because of concerns, he came to defraud us further, trespassed, to take our habitation that we had invested over 10 years of our lives into earning funds for and now they wanted to steal out from under us by fraud; Brian was the poster face of them. No fear of God: lipservice of Jesus Christ but no fear in heart or life as shown by fruits. For when called tore pent on doorstep and later via email and phone what did hhe do? Did he change from what his own words on our doorstep confessed: doing wrong by stealing lest he should hear from Jesus I kner knew you? NO, he did not change therefore Psalm 55 he did not fear God. Like Amalek. Instead he worked further – according to his own words- to steal from us our house. He evidently communicated with sheriff, FBI, et al and to stop the work of the Holy Spirit to call him to repent through his church apparently worked tokeep that from happening too. I cry out against him. 7 million indeed owed for the emotional horror he inflicted on my fmaily and I. Do not forget what he did I feel God says as a modern day application of Deut 25.
89. **admit** what engage in the most gross threaten to take our house by foreclosure and that the proof they offered to show they gave us a true and just loan of their funds were documents st. clair sheriff's department recognized bore prima facia evidence of "*first degree theft*" and "*second degree forgery*"? **And 3**) does not the record as well show many other frauds were committed against us outside and inside the courts? Such as: **(A)** securitization frauds as shown by sworn affidavits and supporting exhibits of expert William McCaffrey who has testified in several court cases having 30 years of banking and securitization expertise and who researched and investigated our particular house loan and its securitization history and stated under oath – and his sworn statements went un rebutted - that due to the fraud the attempting or actual foreclosing parties had no right, lawful ground or standing to foreclose? **AND MANY OTHERS: NAME THEM HERE** [REDACTED] **And 4**) **does not the record show that** the courts knew of our persistent demanding that they follow the law to give us our God given right to trial of jury of our peers (Scriptures available on request), which right English and American common law also guaranteed (citations available on request) and Constitutionally guaranteed right of trial by jury of our peers? **And 5**) does not the record show courts and clerks violated their oaths and the rule of law by not giving us what the rule of law clearly, indisputably showed they were required to- namely, default judgments due to the failure and or refusal by defendants Castle Mortgage Corp. and Coastal States Mortgage Corp. to obey the court summons and respond timely to our complaint? Said Castle default in particular shows how clerk Sharon Harris and judge Virginia Hopkins legislated from the clerk's office and or bench to disobey the rule of law when they do not like what the law requires. **And 6**) does not the record show the courts though informed by facts, laws and evidences sworn to and placed on court records by us of the grievous injuries done us nevertheless played the part of partner with the banking thieves and approved of their theft, frauds, forged documents, refusal/failure timely to answer court summons and our complaint, repeatedly and grossly violating our rights to trial of jury, due process, justice, private property (including our time! -YEARS of our lives!); **7**) does not the record show st. clair sheriff's department knew the "*first degree theft*" and "*second degree forgery*" the bankers and counsel were using, had their county investigator appointed to investigate the crime, yet law enforcement in Odenville and st. clair turned right around as in Israel in Zephaniah 1: 9 and aided and abetted the crime of stealing our house by forged documents and extortion to obey their professing "*Christian*" judge Phil Seay to keep their jobs though sworn a "*so help me God*" oath to uphold the law and thus our rights? **And 8**) does it not show how just as in ancient Israel courts from "*least*" to "*greatest*" (Jer. 6: 13) – circuit to Supreme- despite our petitioning for redress after proving the bankers, attorneys and courts violated laws and our rights and despite warnings of God's judgment if the courts would do wrong – the courts nevertheless did wrong? SEE the list of questions I had developed: put it online: is it wrong to this that the other thing had prepared for Gilbert and the sheriff: it was in the bottom part of the letter to the *sheriff: probably in the 1234 file of the house: keep reviewing file names and contents;*
90. **Put with Jer. 5-8 and four commands footnote** OR write at the end of that footnote: see more on this in SupportSide: After public officials or others participate in crimes, particularly those that are also one or more of the 3 and 4 sins that parallels ancient Israel's and God's word shows He is threatening to destroy a nation for (Amos 9: 8), then the person involved in the crime is going to be subject to come under God's commands in Jer. 5-8, Amos ___ where He commands they be used to illustrate, expose and proclaim what is going on in that people, group or nation that bears His name (such as America does professing to be "under God" and to "trust" in God but in reality blaspheming His name by breaking His laws. This is God's repeated command God in Jeremiah 5 and 6: hear o earth, know o congregation what is among them... et al. While elsewhere in Scripture God is concerned that for the honor of Christ's name

private sins that have been done to another NOT be publicly shared and for people to suffer loss, when a person engages in a crime it is no longer a private matter; further, when the crime is also a sin the entire nation needs to repent of lest it be “destroy”ed, then the principle of seeking to guard the honor of Christ's name turns the other way where God commands those dishonoring His name though among a people called by His name should be reproved and exposed for the sake of showing forth the sin and crime so people might see how we are doing wrong, how God threatens wrath and unless we repent, we will suffer it, but each and every one of us can IF we will repent by God's grace escape ALL THE ETERNAL WRATH of God against our personal sins if we will TURN FROM our sins and TURN TO God's Messiah and Savior Jesus.

91. *[[[code ppp+++]]]*

92. ****For the rest of the other very important subpoints of this Third Requirement, see**

www.anchoroftruth.org/NationsRequiredToHear .** *[[[see code ppp+++]]]* [THEREFORE MOVE THE CONTENTS OF THIS Third Requirement Section to its own spot on anchor and take it out of this Memorandum]

93. THIS SECTION CONTINUES WHAT WAS BEGUN IN MY FLESHINGOUT DOCUMENT AT FOOTNOTE _____, picking up where we left off in the THIRD REQUIREMENT:

94.

95. **[HERE IS THE REST THAT IS TO BE PUT INTO THE MEMORANDUM:] (C) NOTE THE CIRCUMSTANCES WHEN God REQUIRES “hear, you nations” AND requires His servants to “proclaim” to nations “what is among them”:** **First**, the nation refused to listen to God's word though they made covenant with God. **Second**, government and people refused to listen though God's ministers who called them to repent of breaking God's covenant law. Rev. Jerry Falwell's book Listen, America! urged America and rulers to return to God but both refused. **Third**, because they refused to listen and return, God in mercy sent lesser/remedial judgments as His word had warned. **Fourth**, God sent watchmen to warn the people to consider both His word and His corroborating providences which – in light of His law (Lev. 26; Deut 28 et al) bore marks of the very judgments His word warned He would send and did (cf. Judges 6: 1-10; Amos 3: 1ff; ET AL). Some of these watchman, like **Elijah** (about 870 BC) warned that God had heeded his word/answered his prayer for a severe drought/famine on Israel; God's answer to his prayer (James 5: 15-18) resulted in people in Israel reaching the point of starving to death (1 Kings 17). **Amos** as a watchman warned of **God's Standard Operating Procedure with nations**: “for three transgressions...and for four, I will not withhold punishment”! Amos warned Israel that the “calamit”ies she had suffered “the LORD [had] done” (3-4). **Look at the list of remedial judgments; then compare them to ours!**: President Clinton's impeachment, 911, 2007's severe drought, 2008's Great Recession, 2016's severe drought, April 29, 2016's fires **and others** that were in partly or fully in direct answer to my and or other saints' prayers. I cannot help but remark, after I read Psalms 78, 105, 106, 135 that describes the judgments in the Exodus and Red Sea parting, that God has sent us in His special providence MANY judgments that confirm by “signs” and “wondrous works” (106: 22; 135: 9) His word that tells after all our sin He is very righteously angry with us. Those judgments along with others that may not have been direct answers to prayer such as AIDS, droughts, tornadoes, hurricanes, fires, corrupt leaders, et al all WARN that for our persistence in sin there is greater temporal and ETERNAL wrath if we do not return to God by Jesus. Israel had its Amos 4 list of remedial judgments, America has her's herein, and in both cases covenant and law breaking persists so that God's words in Amos 4: 12 is MOST RELEVANT: “Therefore thus will I do to you, O Israel [America]; and because I will do this to you, **Prepare to meet your God, O Israel [O America]**.” [emphasis added]

96. **Fifth**, nevertheless the nation rebelliously refused to listen even to the watchman after these judgments. In America, not only I but other ministers too – I know particularly of believing Rabbi Jonathan Cahn in his Isaiah 9: 10 DVD - were watchmen warning America and government but they refused to listen. **IN THAT TIMEFRAME** God in Jer. 6: 17-19 ET AL then resorts to this fifth command: “**Also I set watchmen over you, saying, ‘Listen to the sound of the trumpet!’ But they said, ‘We will not listen. Therefore hear, you nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them. Hear, O earth! Behold, I will certainly bring calamity on this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not heeded My words, nor My law, but rejected it.’**” (emphases added). Commentator **Matthew Henry** wrote on Jer. 6: 17-19: “**Because they would not be ruled by fair reasoning, God takes another method...**; by **less judgments** he threatens greater, and sends his prophets to give them this explication of them, and to frighten them with an apprehension of the danger they were in (v. 17); ... **God's ministers are watchmen, and it is a great mercy to have them**.... [O]bserve... (1.) The fair warning given by these watchmen. They...cried again and again, Harken to the sound of the trumpet. God, in his providence, sounds the trumpet (Zec. 9: 14); the watchmen hear it themselves and are affected with it (Jer. 4: 19), and they are to call upon others to hearken to it too, to hear the Lord's controversy, to observe the voice of Providence, to improve it [apply it to their lives], and answer the intentions of it. (2.) [But] This fair

warning [was] slighted: "But they said, We will not hearken; ... we will not believe...." [S]inners perish...because they do not hearken to the sound of the trumpet". **Sixth, note** the particular **CIRCUMSTANCE: the same fourth sin of unjust currency with and its fruit in** "every species of fraud and injustice". Jer. 5-8 and the other prophets reported what they saw among nation and even among even professing God fearing leaders glaring proofs of this **fourth sin!** So corrupt was government that **even the most righteous** among God's people, whose oaths in God's name still professedly meant something (Jer 5: 1-3), who still claimed "*the law of the LORD is with us*" (Jer. 8: 6) - **even they** participated in this fourth sin: "...among **My people** are found **wicked men**....their houses are full of deceit...[T]hey have become...rich....[T]he right of the needy they do not defend. 'Shall I not punish them...'" (Jer. 5: 26-31). [emphasis added]. Honorable professors were betrayed as really hypocrites. Even true believers can be so exposed as Paul describes Peter in Gal. 2. God gave a temperature gauge reading and showed His ministers and they in turn were required to show the world the glaring proofs of how far the wrongdoing had gone. To those who professed God's law was their guide, God and His servants showed no, your actions show you have "*reject*"ed God's law and its rule over you (Jer. 8: 8ff). **When even such** were involved and then refused to repent when watchmen (as I generally have) set before these rebellious people and leaders **BOTH** their sins of such things as forgeries and frauds (8: 8-9), injustices (Jer. 6: 13; 8: 8-9) and violating rather than "*defend*"ing rights (Isa. 1; Jer 5: 27-28; 6: 13) **AND** God's lesser judgments for those sins (Amos 4; Isa. 1: 5-9; Jer. 5; 14: 1- "droughts" plural et al) - whether the judgments were God's answers to His prayers (Pss. 7; 58, 59, 79, 109 et al; 1 Kings 17; 2 Kings 1- Elijah; Jer. 10: 22-25; 11: 19-20; 12: 1-4; 17: 14-18; 20: 11-12; Acts 13: 9-11 et al) or apart from prayer (2 Sam. 21; 1 Chron. 21; Rom. 1: 18 et al), yet they **REFUSED TO** repent, **it is then** that God gives this **fifth command** to His ministers so that "*all peoples*" are informed. **These are our circumstances in America today!**

These are our circumstances in America today!

1. **(D) BUT WHY WOULD NOT even 1 MAN DO JUSTLY?** Scriptures in Isa. 1, Jer. 5-8 et al in GodsAmerica show it has so much to do with positive and negative "*bribes*" from the **moneychanger/government "companion"ship!** Moneychanging thieves steal from countries of people by unjust currency. All this unjust gain they have to tempt and lure men with no **fear of God** and, they also use the threats and wrath of man to control. So most governments today have given their citizens over to being the unaware involuntary debt currency slaves. Involuntary slavery has since Egypt's Pharaoh been the most lucrative form of theft. Americans are under the bondage of a government under the dominion of this sin. There are **positive bribes that draw men in and keep them in:** great paying jobs, honors, pensions, retirements, et al. And there are **negative bribes:** threats to harm reputation, liberty, life or relatives as in Israel. For instance, Jer. 20: 8-10 records that anyone who speaks about the "*violence and plunder*" by these frauds and injustices relating to this 4th sin suffer having "*many mocking*" them. Many ministers and Christians seem to consider anyone speaking out against this as just unrealistic ("you'll never change it") or off their rocker. Rev. Peter Allison shows the corrective perspective Psalm 2 gives: "*Scripture...Instead of lamenting the seeming futility of resisting large scale conspiracy [in all the banking and currency fraud government is part of] ponders the sanity of anyone who would even think to oppose the reign of Christ...in Psalm 2*". Rev. Allison though remarks that for the most part the church - though professing to fear and obey her Head - is not living up to the reality of Psalm 2': "*The...inability to escape the...fraud and the seeming...uselessness of resistance have caused many...to ignore the problem. Yes...a few...courageous people...have risked their liberty and family to stand against the fraud. But for the most part, this whole issue is totally ignored by the church.*" - p. 81 **Dollar Noncents. Is this what God requires? When we see great empires of evil and bondage (Egypt, Babylon, Rome, Britain et al) to just ignore the problem?! How does that square with the Great Commission? As I have proved, God requires that we "tell" His people what He** in Amos 5: 12-13 calls "*mighty sins*". God's servant Amos who preached against this sin was told by his government to "*Flee*" to other lands and preach there but "*never again*" speak to them against their sins again (7: 12-13). The Holy Spirit shows the pervasive effect of this government dominating sin and crime over those in government: they are prone to "*hate the one who rebukes in the gate* [place of government], *and they abhor the one who speaks uprightly*". The result, as Rev. Allison points out, is that most "*keep silent, for it is an evil time*". The **negative** result of this is what **Isaiah 59: 15** records: "*So truth fails, and he who departs from evil makes himself a prey.*" **So Satan** uses both temptations (positive) and negative (threats) to keep people rebelling against God's will and doing his will to keep Israel's and America's corrupt syndicates going that by enormous wealth feed sin and crime. Jesus said God's prophets were killed for preaching such messages against moneychangers (cf. Isa. 1, Zeph. 1). After He Himself reprovved moneychangers, Israel's leaders worked to murder Him. Keeping God's five commands – God have mercy on His servants – has cost them their lives. GodsAmerica proves the prophets indicted their rulers for acting as "*companions of [moneychanger] thieves*" (Isa. 1) and for the

perpetual involuntary slavery that results from unjust currency (Amos 2: 6; 8: 5-6 et al). The **negative** bribe is no less true in America past and present. I have suffered much, have been escorted out of church (cf. Jer. 20: 1-4), had my house stolen and been told I should be glad I am not in prison **and worse**. Apparently the gifts of the Holy Spirit warned me of death threat. Death threats or other reprisals are real in America today. Not only were death threats made when blacks were enslaved by iron chains as for instance against President John Quincy Adams for his anti-slavery stance - [http://www.drivethruhistory.com/2-27-2016-Discovering America's Founders](http://www.drivethruhistory.com/2-27-2016-Discovering-America's-Founders) Season 1, Episode 1, but according to Judge Bork the same is still true today for my Appendix Part A proves on pp. 108-109 that per https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Legal_Tender_Cases#cite_note-10 2-27-2016 Judge Bork in "Hearings Before Senate Committee on the Judiciary, 100th Congress, 1st Session, Nomination of Robert H. Bork to be Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States (1987) declared: "*Scholarship suggests that the Framers intended to prohibit paper money. Any judge who thought today he would go back to the original intent really ought to be accompanied by a guardian rather than be sitting on a bench.*" In light of the 3 laws I refer to and the proofs I bring, Judge Bork's remarks show that death threats continue against those opposed to involuntary debt slavery caused by our unjust money. Having such enormous, monopolistic and unchallenged control and wealth they love to move their master's wicked and cruel kingdom forward on earth. And what keeps the man-stealing alive are the compromised and corrupt princes and judges with the power of the sword whom God indicts as "*companions of thieves*" who sell out their souls and their nation for the "*bribes...[and] rewards*" the "*thieves*" give, therefore doing as Judges Phil Seay, appellate judges, Roy Moore and Alabama's Supreme Court judges and America's Supreme Court and Clerk as well as St. Clair sheriff's department and Odenville's police department do: connive at/blind their eyes to the sins and crimes and both passively and or actively participate in breaking God's and man's laws. Like Adam after his guilt, they try to cover themselves, to make it appear they have God's authority to enact "*evil by law*" (Ps. 94: 20) – that everything is "legal". True in Israel and America by "*statutes of Omri*", 1913's Federal Reserve Act, "*works of Ahab*" and FDR's executive order and Congress' Emergency Banking Act. Covering their sin before the people with apparent legality while breaking the law before God so they do "*not defend the "right of the needy", the "fatherless, nor...the widow*" but they let them suffer (Isa. 1; Jer. 5 et al).

1. **(E) REFUSAL BY A NATION AND ITS RULERS TO LISTEN MEANS GOD RESORTS TO REQUIRING THE WORLD TO LISTEN:** God's prophets preached God's word that He had awoken to judgment (Pss. 73, 76, 79; Isa. 1; Jer. 5; Amos 4-5; et al). My supports prove my sworn testimony declared the same thing: that I - based on His word- shared my corroborating testimony that just as He warned, God judged America in answer to my and or other's prayers. I warned we are way past the point of God in longsuffering not sending judgments: He is sending them one after another after another. But as in Israel so in America: the response is: "***We will not listen.***" Therefore God now orders: "***...hear, you nations, and know...what is among them.***" Whom did God create to serve Him on earth? Horses? Angels? Or men? And whom does God commission to preach His word and carry forth such messages? Angels? Donkeys? Or men? How shall they hear and know what is among them unless His servants and saints proclaim it to them (Amos 3: 9ff; Rom. 10: 14; et al)? **My writings prove** God requires me and His other ministers/servants to obey these **five commands about these 3 and 4 "mighty sins"**.
- 2.
3. **(F) GOD AT WORK:** God was at work in His providence in Israel (Jer. 1; 5: 1-2; 8: 8; ET AL; Rom. 8: 28) to expose the hypocrisy of leaders who said "*the law of the LORD is with us*" but rejected putting it into practice. His ministers used His word to reprove government "*statutes*" and orders Israel used to justify frauds and injustices (Mic. 6: 16). He caused His servants to see and then call people and nations to "*look*" (Jer. 8) at the forgeries, frauds and rights violations that resulted from unjust money- see Isa. 1, GodsAmerica and www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons "Isaiah 1 Applied to America". God is at work just as well in America – working in His providence so that in the light of His word He is showing America is on the same track Israel was (and is) unto Israel and America's repentance and salvation in His time as promised in Romans 11 and by His corroborating answer to prayer. GodsAmerica, my Brief and or Memorandum track God's footsteps showing His work. "*His saints delight to search and trace His wondrous works and mighty ways*" (Psalm 111 versified). In 2001 **He led us by striking answer to prayer to our house as our affidavit declares at**
4. **<http://www.anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/ScanAffidavitOfJamesAndLoriGravelingReHouseAndPrayerForSupremeC.pdf>** . For not following His lead to get that house, He chastened me. He used that chastening to get me to repent, but as well, He used it to bring me to do the very same things that His chastening brought other saints to do. As recorded in Psalm 79 et al, God's chastening of His people can be used by Him to prompt them to pray for others who do not call on the Lord's Name to be chastened/punished for the redemptive purpose of His kingdom coming to earth and – Lord willing- those people's repenting. So after I had

prayed for decades for God please to spare America the judgment it deserved for its sins, **on the morning of 911 before any of its events occurred** God used His chastening of me to lead me to pray **for Him to a little bit of His judgment – specifically what turned out to be 911's first events - in order to turn America from our 3 great sins of idolatry, abortion murder and immorality.** Yet I forgot (for years) my prayer to Him and the vow I made during it that if He answered I would tell President and media. Yet I did remember that I was supposed to get the house so we signed a purchase agreement that you can see **e at** www.anchoroftruth.org **[what title????]!!!!!!!!!!!!!!**

5. Yet God was at work. The longer we dwelt in Alabama the more we realized God had led us to America's Bible belt where the majority claim to be Christians and where the Ten Commandments Judge Moore was. God further put us in St. Clair County, part of the buckle of the Bible belt where sheriffs and judges profess faith in Christ. Here God chose to illustrate that “*Christian*” America which since its Mayflower Compact on repeatedly covenanted with Him was so crazy for its 3 said sins that in this land settled by Pilgrim and Puritan fathers and that set up government for the very purpose that Christians could have LIBERTY to serve God as the Bible required, **here** a Judge name Roy Moore would be persecuted for daring to what? - acknowledge God and His law!
6. **[up to here in review]]**
7. Roy Moore was a great hero of mine. When he underwent the storm of controversy for his acknowledging God in connection with the Ten Commandments monument in Montgomery Alabama's Supreme Court house, I stood by him when he addressed assembled pastors from all over the country. They asked for recommended reading. I referred them to **In the Name of God and God and Government.** My congregation prayed for and promoted his righteous cause as well as of Justice Tom Parker. **I think it was in 2006, after I shared with my flock how I forgot my 911 vow and had to tell the President, from the congregation came the suggestion to have Roy Moore review my proposed letter. Roy Moore agreed.** While we reviewed it over the phone and Roy Moore really had no problems with it, it pretty much went in as written. But God caused him to draw my attention to the Bible's standard in Jeremiah 5. He went over that chapter with me. He reviewed the first part which I years later realized teaches that when a nation has reached a state when *everyone* in government is corrupt (in connection with the fourth sin of unjust currency), when no one will execute justice or pursue truth, then God will NOT “*pardon*” it. Roy brought out from Jeremiah 5 that God threatened America with greater judgment because He had like Israel struck us in 911 yet like them we “*refused to receive correction...refused to return*” to Him (5: 3). I considered it an important and insightful remark needing to be brought into the letter so that I included a warning and reference to Jeremiah 5 in my letter to America's President (and media) to warn that if we did not repent after God struck us in 911 we would suffer greater punishment.
- 8.
9. After informing President and media there was no repentance. Indeed, I found in America in 2007 what Jeremiah found in Israel: “*their transgressions...have increased*”. As I write of elsewhere, after the dismal response from President and media to my 911 communication and after Roy Moore was removed from office, my congregation and I prayed for 2007's drought and later I prayed for 2008's Great Recession to turn us back to God. God showed again that **here in Alabama is probably the best of Christian America** as shown by the fact that Alabama – re-elected Roy Moore to Supreme Court Chief Justice after our godless, lawbreaking government persecuted and removed him from that office. Here, that part of the country with probably with the largest remnant of the God fearing left in it and a reputation of that, God chose to show the similarities between Israel and America in our 3 and 4 sins.
- 10.
11. As explained in my Brief, after informing the President I prayed for God to restore the finances He took from me when He chastened for breaking my 911 vow. In answer, He led me to the refunds I am due. We filed for them and while I heard report that 75% of other Americans who filed for them received them, in our case God was at work for the IRS admitted the refunds were owed me but wrote that they had “*changed*” the “*dollar for dollar*” refunds into alleged debts! What?! God help! He did help in numerous ways. One was His having a brother give me a book at a celebration of God's providence. **Dollar Non cents** and other sources proved there had been no loan of the bank's funds for my house as I had requested and as the bank had represented, no, there was fraud, violating of Deut. 25:13-16 and breach of contract! What now Lord? God answered as He made me realize from His Eighth Commandment that He required me to seek to “*defend*” (Gen. 2:15 et al) my estate so not only was I dealing with the IRS for their dirty deed but I was required to ask the bankers to prove they gave me a true and just loan for my house. It was overwhelming at times yet exciting for I knew God had used striking answer in prayer to lead us to our house and that He also used it to lead to my prayer for 911. So seeing His lead, and claiming His promise in Joel 2:25 to somehow restore things, I knew somehow we were on the road to restoration!
- 12.
13. **(G) In retrospect, I realized that part of God's apparent purpose** in having the IRS write they

“changed” refunds to debts was not only to give glaring illustration of the IRS/government’s wrongs in relation to this fourth sin, but as well to create opportunity for the banks as well to give glaring illustration of their wrongs in relation to this same fourth sin. God in Isaiah 1 indicts Israel’s government for unjust currency, saying: “*your silver has become dross*”. He there shows that government leaders allowed unjust currency because they wanted to enjoy the unjust gain and so they had become “*companions of thieves*”, the thieves being the moneychangers or effective bankers (cf. Zeph. 1) – listen to www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons “Isaiah 1 Applied to America”. So while I felt overwhelmed a lot, God was at work exposing one side and the other side of this companionship or syndicate. By trusting and obeying the Lord’s lead after praying for and seeking the restoration of all that was lost due to my failure to keep my vow (*finances and the nations of America, Israel and the world hearing the gospel in connection with my sharing how I prayed BEFORE 911 for its first events and God’s answer through Jesus*), **first** He by clear, undeniable proofs from the IRS/government side showed glaring frauds and injustices, and **then** when that led to their denying refunds owed me and unauthorized debt collecting, He used that to lead in turn to my requiring of the banking side proof of the syndicate proof that they really gave me the just and true loan of their funds as I had requested and as they by their acts represented to have given me.

14. In August 2007 I wrote concerning my 911 vow: “*during the time that I was seeking to fulfill my vow, I repeatedly asked God to vindicate me that I did ask it and that He did answer.*” [Psalm76; DidIVow...]. Based on what His word teaches and requires as written in my FleshingOut, I believe He sovereignly orchestrated the house and refund matters so as to vindicate my claims for 911 and that He is in process of continuing to do so. So God is writing a story, an all too true narrative in connection with that 1 house His providence connected to 911 to give glaring proofs in America no less than as recorded in the Bible in Israel how unjust currency results in “every species of *fraud and injustice*” in government. The alleged lender/s/party/ies in interest, BankUnited N.A’s cruel debt collecting on our doorstep, use of forgeries, multiple frauds, and flagrant and gross violations of our rights along with extortion from our law enforcement combined with betrayal by judges – even Roy Moore were all given by God’s providence to give me the ability to be an instrument in His hand to say like Jeremiah “*look*” while I obey said five commands. Yes “*everyone*” rather than “*defena*” our God given “*right*”s participated with moneychanger companion thieves to steal our home and vineyard by lies. ***Like they changed the money by lies and frauds, so bankers, their scribes and or their attorneys created the forgeries and other frauds and just as government approved of the unjust money, so our courts approve of unjust loans.*** God thus showed that SAME SPECIES OF FRAUDS AND INJUSTICES His people suffered in Israel His people in America suffer. God alone could and did confirm my claims regarding His Son ruling with His rod of iron on 911 for our 3 sins, and, I think He is giving confirmation of my praying too about the wicked Federal Reserve and IRS at the start of that 911 prayer.
15. Court records, GodsAmerica, my sermons at www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons , and other things prove I have earnestly tried to obey these four commands for YEARS. I preached God’s word, cited America’s laws and glaring proofs of our four sins so as to expose, reprove, warn and call to repent and believe. Yet sinners are insanely in love with their idols; sin has hardened their hearts.
16. **God brought back to mind Roy’s bringing this Jeremiah 5 standard to me.** *It was one critical thing He used it to make me realize what I did not realize earlier: America is on a parallel track like that of ancient Israel (where these same 4 sins require these same 5 commands to be obeyed). This is why I inform “all peoples”. For over time God made me realize from Isa. 1, Jer. 5-8 et al how what I suffered in my house was a fruit of unjust currency. I knew Moore’s part in approving the wrongs, and as I read Jer. 5-8, recognized God’s providence gave me the same glaring proofs to “look” at and tell the nations to hear about. I read Scripture and found remarkable similarities. Moore was an epitome of Israel’s “the law of the LORD is with me” leader. Yet God had him give me Jeremiah 5 to prove in America too not a man will execute justice or pursue truth when it comes to matters related to unjust currency even though the *frauds and injustices are undeniable.* God brought Roy Moore to review our house case on appeal so he himself reviewed the forgery, frauds and gross rights violations yet signed off on them! I could not believe Roy Moore did that! Such clear, glaring “*mighty sins*” and crimes?! Yet I was forced to believe it. God’s clear providence and the light of His word forced me to “*look*” at the glaring evidences: ***forgery*** – or what Israel called “*the false pen of the scribe*” (8: 8), ***fraud*** or what Israel called *that which “works falsehood”* (8: 8) and ***gross “right”s violations*** (Isa. 1; Jer. 5: 26-28; 8: 8-13). God gave an x-ray, an MRI to show our 4th sin has like a cancer reached even into one of my greatest heros, “*the law of the LORD is with’ me* Roy Moore I defended, prayed for, and worked to have elected Governor or re-elected as Chief Justice. God was at work showing our fourth sin had eaten right through even to His professing “*people*” - the professed “*righteous*”: St. Clair Circuit Judge Phil Seay, Roy Moore, other so called Christian judges and law enforcement who though professing to know God all flagrantly acted as “*partner*”s (Ps. 50) with thieves to steal our house! Jer. 7:27 shows Jeremiah gave *all* he could to persuade leaders and nation to listen but they refused. The record shows I too for hours spoke with county and city law enforcement, gave*

overwhelming and clear proofs to courts, yet, though they KNEW they were doing wrong, REFUSED to do right. God led Jeremiah to pray for judgments and perhaps answered them also with the “droughts” plural Jer. 14: 1 refers to. I know God brought “droughts” plural as a result of my and other saints praying for them. God gave Jeremiah a watchman's duty to use the glaring proofs and judgments He brought to light to call Israel's leaders and country to repent but they refused. Then it is He resorted to this command: **hear O earth: there, “among My people”** are forgeries, frauds and rights violations resulting from unjust currency that like a cancer corrupted government. By firsthand suffering these frauds and injustices I learned how true it is what the Bible declares: unjust currency corrupts good government, “everyone” – judges, clerks, law enforcement – even professed born again “Christians” all fall under God's indictment: “from the least of them even to the greatest...everyone deals falsely.” (Jer. 6: 13). God's prophets like Micah (7: 4) observed: **“The best of them is like a brier; the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge; the day of your watchman and your punishment comes; now shall be their perplexity.”** As I write goosebumps run up and down my spine as I recognize it was God who ordered all these circumstances. **God – not me- had control of all these parties and events; and it is clear from the light of His word that God is at work to show America resembles Israel.** So as God required Jeremiah to obey said five commands He requires me. For He ALREADY used the house to illustrate our fourth sin and proved through it that we gave Him **ONE FORMAL WITNESS** we persist and REFUSE to repent. God approved of and answered the words of our prayer for 2016's drought and thus – according to His word (Gen. 24: 51 et al) “the LORD spoke” by it to confirm both His word and our claims of suffering frauds and injustices in our house matter. By the Word, court records and sworn testimony of God's answers in drought and fire, God has confirmed what I have said about our 4 sins, about our government (corrupt to the core!), His judgments and our desperate, on the brink need to return to Him. Based on said leading I declare: Thus says the LORD to you America and government: “My word warns you: you are **ON THE BRINK of My “severe” “punishment” as My word warned Israel of in Amos 1-2! You “must repent!”** [up to here with reading]

97. **(H) NOT ONLY ON THE BRINK BUT TEETERING ON IT:** April 29, 2016 was when I – judging from Scripture – poured out our broken hearts to God that our courts were informed of His wrath in 911 and 2008's Great Recession for our 3 sins, now we are on our fourth, His word warns the fourth sin puts the nation on the “brink” of destruction, yet though the courts knew we were being treated wrongly in this fourth sin, they persisted. May 6, 2016 we were extorted from our home by unlawful threats from law enforcement. Oct. 31, 2016 I sent my petition to the Federal Court of Claims to redress Respondent's grievances and to give me my refunds and other funds. The Federal Court of Claim's Nov. 4, 2016 letter wrongfully dismissed my petition. Once I on Nov. 25, 2016 my family and I recalled my family led prayer for 2016's drought, and He confirmed He had also answered for fire on April 29, 2016, THEN I REALIZED that while God required me to return to this court to seek the refunds and other funds in order to follow Him as He led me to restore the years the locusts ate, I yet realized government had already given God ONE FORMAL WITNESS that we refuse to turn from our 4 sins. Knowing God's law's jurisprudence is that “two or three witnesses” proves/establishes a matter to Him (Deut. 17, 19; Matt. 18; 2 Cor. 13 et al) I knew this refund matter – having roots in my prayer from 911 for our 3 sins and being another glaring illustration of our fourth sin of unjust currency and its fruits of frauds and injustices, that I had to very carefully prepare it. Doing so was a fearful thing. For IF after giving God ONE FORMAL WITNESS, a **SECOND** would be all it takes to prove our REBELLION to God so He pronounces fearsome judgment on us. So the drought confirmed Amos 1-2 about our being on the BRINK of God's wrath for persisting in our 4th sin. So we KNOW from God's word and “act” of drought judgment that we stand on the brink. We KNOW from God's law's jurisprudence that we need only ONE MORE WITNESS to TIP US OVER THE BRINK into the wrath God poured out on Israel/Judah. So apparently AFTER this court's dismissal letter, we seem to be TEETERING on the brink. Apparently then we are beyond **JEREMIAH 6, so, my duty to make the nations know what is among us is clear and indisputable. Now is the time, so that God might also work the purposes He has for this fifth command in His sovereign grace as He wills.** It is because WE TEETER ON THE BRINK after rejecting watchmen's warnings that this **fifth command and DUTY given in Jer. 6 et al is a requirement on me and God's ministers.** In Israel, in America, we see similar culminating points. Amos far before Jeremiah gave God's Standard Operating Procedure: 3 and 4 sins and after the fourth persisted in God sends severe “punishment”. Isaiah 1 far earlier warned Israel and government of the 4 sins they were guilty of. Hosea spoke of this fourth sin and or its fruits. According to <https://biblehub.com/timeline/jeremiah/1.htm> 1-2-2019, the events of chapter 6 occurred around 627 BC while those of 36 around 588 BC. Amos, Isaiah and Micah reproved Israel and Judah for the same 3 and 4 sins DECADES earlier. America and especially government have been reprov'd for decades as well. The prophets had declared that God had sent remedial judgments for those sins. So have I. As Jeremiah found government persisting in sins despite **a measure of reform** under Josiah (2 Kings 23- so The New Compact Bible Dictionary, 1981), so do I. **God shows the reform under Josiah was not the**

“thorough” amending He required (Jer. 7: 5), that the kind of **thorough amending** God’s word and ministers required they rejected out of hand as **“hopeless”** so there was no true, lasting, thoroughgoing reformation in **all** areas (all idolatry, all murder of their sons and daughters, punishing all immorality, changing back from their unjust money and unjust government to what God’s law and the Hebrew republic’s supreme laws required). Apparently God instead found what reform had occurred in Israel to effectively have been **done in “pretense” “not...with her whole heart”** (Jer. 3: 10), so God’s wrath against the nation kept piling up until 2 Chron. 36 says there was **“no remedy”**. I find many similarities in America: a Moral Majority in the past, 1982’s Public Law 97-280 reaffirming God, His word and our covenant with Him, God’s **“wrath”** being directly and or implicitly acknowledged by some like Rev. Pat Robertson and Rev. Jerry Falwell (a HUGE part of why the trumpet call was not heard was my failure to remember but I repented to God and to America by my letter to President G.W. Bush; God’s word expressly and President Bush’s letters impliedly show me I was pardoned) and it seems more than likely that 911 also influenced America to push Congress for 2002’s Public Law 107-293 where we finally got the courage to have Congress write a law reaffirming yes we ARE **“under God”**, yes **“in God we trust”**, and we better obey Him or we will suffer God’s **“wrath”**. Over the course of last few decades Americans have seen lots of worship services, some true evangelical (*versus the abominable National Cathedral service post 911 and other idolatrously pluralistic meetings like Mormon Glenn Beck’s that we “we all just know we need to call on “god” - whoever he is for you”, the polar opposite of the God of Elijah’s approach on Mt. Carmel, yet so much of that was my fault for forgetting)* solemn assemblies, religious busyness and some good starts at reformation, but not the true, lasting readiness and willingness to really change and bear fruit of repentance as God requires, no readiness by the nation to - **“thoroughly amend your ways, “thoroughly execute judgment [justice] between a man and his neighbor”** ET AL - our ways as God’s word requires (Jer. 7: 5 et al) to really avert God’s national judgments. I warn from God’s word concerning this fourth sin: either we **“thoroughly amend” our money, banking and government** so our money is just again (cf. God’s words to Israel in Ezek. 45: 9-12 -requiring the government to return to His standards of **“twenty gerahs”** of fine silver per shekel the general equity of which is to return to our silver dollar; so our banking is just again (no more fractional reserve, no more loans created out of thin air, et al; so our government is just again: people keep their oaths, said 3 laws are enforced, all government offices and functions that are repugnant to/not authorized by the Constitution are undone (whether by tapering down or cold turkey) et al. God’s word shows that we either **“thoroughly amend”** our ways or His word right now speaks with earnest relevance to warn us that He says that He Himself otherwise will **“rid Myself of My adversaries, and take vengeance on My enemies...[I will] turn My hand against you, and thoroughly purge away your dross, and take away all your alloy”** Neither Israel nor America gave itself over to God wholeheartedly but that is what His word calls for: true, heart breaking repentance that proves itself by widespread, **concrete, lasting fruits of repentance** in every area in order to conform to God’s all-encompassing sovereignty over all of life and the world as His law requires. THEN we will know again the blessings Israel did under David and we did at our founding: **“Righteousness exalts a nation but sin is a reproach to any people.”** -Prov. 14: 34. I pray and work under God as a king in His anointed King Jesus and declare and decree (Job 22: 28) that by His grace and as God promised in His word this will yet come about. As my sermons at www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons Romans 11 series shows, Israel and all the nations will know the joy of His salvation and happiness to His praise! So, who wants to be first?

98. (I) **BUT IF WE DO NOT REPENT, then the warning of 2 Chron. 36 is MOST relevant!** It records God had sent **“messengers”** to call the nation to return to Him but they **“scoffed at”** them, it is true. So too God sent us **“messengers”** and we scoffed. 2 Chron. 36 goes on to say: **“until the wrath of the LORD arose..., till there was no remedy.”** Jeremiah was 1 of the last watchmen, then **“catastroph”**hic judgment of invasion occurred. **Are we there?** I have shared my biblical reasoning; I also add this: Respondents and I contracted that unless I am given said refunds and other funds, there is **“no remedy”** for me. So the warning of Jer. 36 is relevant: **1 leader in government’s wrong rule to a “messenger” petitioning and God can say “Enough!” and pour out catastrophic wrath. So I not only sacrificially poured resources, time and reputation out for God’s sake and for the sake of all said parties, not only went through all this painstaking and often irritating work of preparing all this – gathering from mountains of materials - with all these proofs as I did to prevent us from being “destroy”ed, but I also obey God’s fifth command and so WARN court/government, America and “all you peoples” as much as I have opportunity and ability (very limited) as God’s word requires. The reader may laugh and think all this ludicrous: I know God’s word is true; I know Jesus is ruling Messiah; I know how righteously ANGRY God is with America in 911 on so I dare not do other than obey said five commands.**
99. (J) **Thus by this matter God’s providence arranged, and to obey His word, I call the whole world to repent of their sins and to believe on the God of Israel’s Messiah/Christ: Y’shua/Jesus.** While it is a fearful thing to see my nation and government in so precarious a place, one can find comfort: one can see God is on the throne, has awakened to judgment and that this is all going to work out in Jesus **“somehow”** for Israel’s salvation and through them one day the world’s! Will we see repentance in America? Either

way, I in faith look to see what else will God do with this refund matter. And I worship God who is so real, good, gracious, just and wise in this journey! He has been so long suffering to such an imperfect Christian as I. **THUS FAR on this road to restoration God used** this refund matter to give confirmations of my claims about Jesus as Christ, our 4 sins, His wrath and our need of His grace! What more will He do? **I pray He will** – UNLIKE ancient Israel's day and also because modern Israel and then the world is – as far as I can judge by Scripture, history, God's answers to prayer et al - all on the BRINK of salvation - work by His great grace great repentance and great faith so we **thoroughly amend of our ways** so God can be praised and enjoyed as He so deserves and the nations and their posterity enjoy lasting reformation.

100. **(K) GREAT URGENCY REQUIRED: After similar circumstances in Israel, God twice required Micah to tell the nations of Israel's apostasy: 1:2 and 6:1-2.** In the latter chapter He deals with unjust currency's frauds and injustices (see GodsAmerica). On 6:1-2 Matthew Henry wrote: *"(1)...the prophet...must speak as vehemently as if he designed to make even the hills and mountains hear him, must cry aloud, and not spare; what he had to say in God's name he must proclaim publicly..., as one that was neither ashamed nor afraid to own his message; he must speak as one concerned, as one that desired to speak to the heart....(2.) To expose the stupidity of the people; "Let the hills hear thy voice, for this senseless careless people will... not heed it. Let the rocks...of the earth, that have no ears, hear, since Israel, that has ears, will not...the mountains and hills...let them bear witness that Israel has fair warning given them....He is to let all the world know that God has a quarrel with his people....Their offences are public...therefore so are the articles...against them...."* (emphasis added). God's Spirit is compelling me by His word and providence with **GREAT URGENCY** or vehemence to bring this to not only government and America but the world. For as my writings prove, God gave what His word calls an **"unusual"** act (Isa. 28) in 911. Thereafter, in the same vein He did many other **"unusual"** things **to confirm:** a) His word, b) His Son Jesus' claims, c) my claims about my prayers to Him, as well as d) our rebellion and e) of His greater wrath if we do not repent, f) yet of His grace if we do. Though I at times I feel as though I feel inner fear and trembling considering the heaviness of the import involved, I know by His word and answers that He requires me to perform this **"unusual"** task. **His word, "act's and providence confirm America is like a ship already severely wounded by God and about to be sunk by Him;** therefore I **MUST obey His five commands** IF I want to see my nation hear the call God gave by 2016's drought: we **"must repent!"**. I set aside former concerns for financial privacy and share as God requires with **"the people"** (Ezek. 3, 33) and beyond. **I am compelled by love for Jesus and for my neighbors. God will work this out "somehow" for Israel's and thus the world's salvation** (cf. Gen. 18:19; 1 John 5:14-15 et al). Though the world opposed to God **"condemn"**s me and I become more of **"a spectacle to"** it, more a **"fool"** **"for Christ's sake"** though I already suffer **"to the present hour"** being **"poor"** **"and homeless"** (1 Cor. 4:9-11) due to bankers and courts **"mighty sins"**, I obey what God **requires.**

101. **(L) [sound a HUE AND CRY BEFORE SENDING THIS TO THE COURT?:]** So God required His ministers to tell the world the sins among this country. That command was given to Jeremiah BEFORE he in chapter 36 brought his writing that petitioned for redress of sinful grievances to his 1 leader. **THEREFORE I determined I not only NEED NOT but BETTER NOT wait til after this court MAY decide by its response to this matter to give God a SECOND FORMAL WITNESS that we will not repent but persist in our rebellion** lest I am **too late** in obeying His five commands. **For then the purposes God gives** (which I determined from Scripture) **for requiring His servants to inform the world will not be accomplished.** His commands are to be obeyed whether or not we understand why He requires us to do them, yet here are some PURPOSES He reveals for requiring that **"what is among"** them be **"publish"**ed in the world. Commentators like Matthew Henry (MH) and Jameison, Fausset and Brown's Commentaries (JFB) on Deut. 32, 33, Isa. 1:2, Jer. 6:18-19, Amos 3:9-11, Micah 1:2, et al affirm these principles. **HERE ARE GOD'S PURPOSES FOR REQUIRING HIS SERVANTS TO PROCLAIM TO THE NATIONS AND FOR THEM TO HEAR "what is among them" and of His wrath:**

102. **FIRST,** for the glory and clearing of His Name. The purpose God made every thing was to show how kind, good, merciful, just, wise He is, that we should rightly know and rejoice in all His Being, works, word to show Him love and to glorify His Name for being so good and glorious (Ex. 15; Pss. 33, 146; 150, Prov. 16:4; Rom. 9-11; Rev. 4:11; ET AL). So when those called by His Name persistently defame it by breaking His law before the world, **"everyone"** doing wrong, He orders His servants to expose, reprove, warn and call to repent and believe and orders congregations and nations to hear what those called by His Name are doing **in order to clear His Name,** to indicate He does NOT approve. God thereby **guards the honor of His Name.** If those called by it persistently refuse to honor it among the nations despite being given His word, lesser judgments and His warnings from His watchmen, He will guard and keep sacred His Name, He will keep it holy or separate from those who **claim** His name SAYING we're **"under God"**, **"in God we trust"**, our laws and government are based on the **"Laws..of God"** as both Israel

and America have. Those who say we have enjoyed and want to enjoy God's "*Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity*", yet persistently dishonor His name (cf. Ezek. 36-37; Matt. 6: 9; 1 Tim. 5: 20-22) by breaking His laws and dragging His name through the mud have another thing than "*Blessings*" coming to them. **The Almighty requires His ministers proclaim, inform and publish to the world "*what is among*" such a nation "*called by*" His "*Name*" (Jer. 14: 9; Rom. 2: 24; 11: 22) but dishonoring it before the nations by persistent sin whether for decades (Rom. 2: 24) or for 2000 years.**

103. **SECOND**, He requires the world hear and bear witness because the nation He has a controversy with is not being truthful either with God, itself or the nations. The mere fact that His servants must call heaven and earth/the nations to witness does itself show that God considers that nation in severe rebellion in keeping its covenant with Him so He has to call other witnesses in. We learn this also from the first mention and use of these words "*hear O earth*" in Deut. 31: 28. God told Moses in 31: 16-19 that Israel would forget and forsake Him particularly when they would reject His Messiah their "*Rock*" (cf. 1 Cor. 10: 1-4) so that great "*evil will befall [Israel] in the latter days*" (31: 29). Thus this Song of Moses was given to bear witness against Israel unto its ultimate waking up to repentance and rejoicing in God's Salvation (Isa. 49: 6: Messiah Jesus) and its restoration resulting in also the Gentiles rejoicing with a reconciled to God Israel (Deut. 32: 43; cf. Rom. 11 et al). By rejecting prophets like Moses, Israel rejected God, how much more when she rejected her Messiah Jesus in whom is all God's promised graces for salvation? A key proof of her rejecting Messiah as the key to understanding the great "*evil*" that has befallen her are Moses' words in Deut. 31: 29 where he reveals this particular rejection of God by Israel and God's wrath on His people for it would occur "*in the latter days*". The first mention of that phrase (which is definitive for any term/phrase unless later Scriptures re-define it or given an alternate meaning) is Num. 24: 14-19 which refers to the time of and after Messiah King's ("*scepter*", "*star*") birth. Other Scriptures fill out and confirm this understanding such as in brief only a few of which are Pss. 2, 21, 22, 46, 47, 68, 72, 118: 22-24; Isa. 7: 14; 9: 6-7; 11; 42, 49, 52-53 showing a gradual increase of Messiah's kingdom through the Gentile world after "*the people*" /Israel and its "*builders*" rejected Him but God would use Him as "*Chief Cornerstone*". Num. 24: 14-19 began to be fulfilled in Matt. 2 in Jesus' birth. Apparently because Israel would not be faithful to the covenant she made with God in Ex. 24 to obey "*all the words*" of God's "*Book of the Covenant*", God told Moses to "***write down this song for yourselves...that this song may be a witness for Me against the children of Israel***". It was like making a **written** contract so that when Israel later broke it she could later awake and realize and repent rather than, as we as Adam's sinful children are prone to do as our first parents did in Gen. 3), try to justify or excuse ourselves. This written record makes undeniable what she had agreed to, what God said would befall her for rejecting His "*Rock*" so she might ultimately be provoked – by His saving Gentiles- so jealousy and so humbly return to the LORD with repentant hearts and believe in the LORD and His Messiah! Knowing this beforehand, Moses says: "*Gather to me all the elders of your tribes...that I may speak these words in their hearing and call heaven and earth to witness against them.*" Because as Jer. 3: 20 they were going to be unfaithful to what they had promised the God of the universe, Moses by God's Spirit goes beyond their nation and their written covenant to call the whole universe in as witnesses on God's behalf against Israel. Again Deut. 32: 1 Moses writes: "***Give ear, O heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth***" and shows how gracious God had been to Israel but how rebellious Israel had been to their marriage like God-people relationship by their provoking Him to anger by going after other gods so God said He would provoke them to anger/jealousy (ultimately to redeem them, win them back to that marriage relationship) by going after other people/nations (Gentiles). This Paul bases his words in Romans 9-11 on and Israel's future salvation on. On this text commentator Matthew Henry (MH) wrote: this Song "*was delivered to them with a solemn appeal to heaven and earth concerning the fair warning which was given them by it of the fatal consequences of their apostasy from God...*". This call to heaven and earth MH says was to emphasize "*the truth and importance of what*" Moses' Song predicted. Both here and in Josh. 24 we find both God's servants calling on heaven and earth or at least earth to witness against Israel after both already observed Israel repeatedly break covenant. In Josh. 24, Joshua calls on a representative part of the earth (a "*stone*") to witness to the covenant Israel had reaffirmed and made with God. Both leaders knew that though Israel promised to be under God, to trust and obey God and "*all the words*" of His law, Israel broke its sworn words repeatedly. So when Joshua asks whether or not they would reaffirm their covenant with God who had blessed them and promised to save them or they would choose to turn away to serve idols that destroy, and then Israel said "*we will serve the LORD*" Joshua replied: Okay; "*You are witnesses against yourselves that you have chosen the LORD*". "[T]hey said, '*We are witnesses*. So they "*made a covenant*" and "*wrote these words*". Apparently, because they had denied God earlier by breaking its word (like America's courts reportedly said in the Roy Moore's Ten Commandment's monument case: "*Oh, all that religious verbiage of our founder's was just window dressing; they didn't really mean it and we aren't bound to it*) thereby denying their promises to God, acting as though they were to forget that "*stuff*" without punishment. So Joshua not only called them to be witnesses against themselves (sign here!) but further called on the earth as an additional witness against

them saying: "...this stone shall be a witness to us, for it has heard all the words...It shall therefore be a witness to you, lest you deny your God." The earth also signed. Like a party who keeps bouncing his checks, the Israel was witness against itself but apparently God led Joshua to more assurance. Joshua had heard Moses' Song of their predicted apostasy. So, as I prove, God's word shows these things apply also to Gentile Christian nations. When a nation breaks covenant with the God of the universe, He calls His entire universe in to vindicate His honor. God will have no one get away with denying, forgetting, ignoring or disowning their promises to honor Him. Micah 1:2 shows **God Himself** when He comes down to bring wrath will Himself be a "witness" against an apostate nation and He calls EVERYONE TO KNOW of it! No one can make and break covenant with Him and rationalize away why their promises to the Source of their Life and Blessings are void. Thus this call in history to the world to hear God's case against a nation is a precursor of the Great Day of Judgment when all men and nations will be so called to hear (Dan. 7; Matt. 25; 1 Cor. 6; et al). Heaven and earth are witnesses God calls to His court to confirm: yes, God has done right both when He judges in history and on Judgment Day. Psalm 50:6: "*Let the heavens declare His righteousness, for God Himself is Judge.*" "*After these things I heard a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, 'Alleluia! Salvation and glory and honor and power to...our God! For true and righteous are His judgments, because He has judged the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her fornication; and He has avenged on her the blood of His servant shed by her.'*" As Joshua showed, the earth will declare what it has heard and knows about sinner's sins- whether murder: "*the earth will...disclose her blood, and will no more cover her slain.*" - Isa. 26:21 or sexual immorality - cf. Lev. 18 says the land vomits out the immoral, et al.

104. **THIRD**, God requires the world hear so that He may be justified in His dealings. Matthew Henry (MH) says when He finds a people so far gone, so "*perverse and unthinking*" heaven and earth need to be called as witnesses and informed. MH comments on Isa. 1:2: "*Sooner will...inanimate creatures hear, who observe the law and answer the end of their creation, than this...senseless people.*".... "*Let heaven and earth...wonder at...God's gracious dealings with such a...provoking people...*" "*I have...brought them up as children...(Deu. 32:6)*" yet "*They...rebelled against*" Me. The same 4 sins persisted in brought "*universal...corruption of...church and*" state. Well, God will yet **justify His dealings with them thus far and as well justify the severe judgments He will** resort to: "*heaven and earth...both shall agree to justify God in his proceedings against Israel, and...declare his righteousness*". - MH. MH on Isa. 1:2: "*Let them judge between God and his vineyard...*" and God calls on the nations to emphasize "*the justice of the divine proceedings against a rebellious...people*". MH wrote on Jer. 6:17-19: "***Here...God appeals to all the neighbours, nay, to the whole world, concerning the equity of his proceedings against Judah and Jerusalem (v. 18, 19): 'Hear, you nations, and know particularly, O congregation of the mighty, the great men of the nations, that take cognizance of the affairs of states about you and make remarks upon them. Observe now what is doing among those of Judah and Jerusalem; you hear of the desolations brought upon them, the earth... trembles under it; [think of President Clinton's impeachment, 911, 2007's drought, 2008's Great Recession, 2016's drought, its fires] you all wonder that I should bring evil upon this people, that are in covenant with me, that profess relation to me, that have worshipped me, and been highly favoured by me; you...ask, Wherefore has the Lord done thus to this land? Deu. 29:24. Know then, '1. 'That it is the natural product of their devices.... 2. 'That it is the just punishment of their disobedience.... God does but execute upon them the curse of the law for their violation of it.... They would never have been ruined thus by the judgments of God's hand if they had not refused to be ruled by the judgments of his mouth: therefore you cannot say that they have any wrong done them [by God].'*" JFB wrote on Jer. 6:19: the "*nations*"...are invited to be witnesses as to how great is the perversity of the Israelites..., and that they deserve the severe punishment about to be inflicted on them". Thus also Micah 1:2ff shows the same poetic justice from God's throne after all their prolonged and severe transgressions: "*Hear, all you peoples! Listen, O earth, and all that is in it! Let the Lord GOD be a witness against you, the Lord from His holy temple. For behold, the LORD is coming out of His place; He will come down and tread on the high places of the earth. The mountains will melt under Him, and the valleys will split like wax before the fire, Like waters poured down a steep place. All this is for the transgression of Jacob*" - https://www.blueletterbible.org/Comm/jfb/Jer/Jer_006.cfm?a=751017 12-30-2018. Amos 3:6-11: "*Proclaim in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces...of Egypt...: 'Assemble on the mountains of Samaria; see great tumults in [Israel's] midst, and the oppressed within her... 'Who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.' Therefore thus says the Lord...: 'An adversary shall be all around the land...and your palaces shall be plundered.'*" "*The Israelites are here again convicted...Notice is given of it to their neighbours. The prophet is ordered to publish it in the palaces of Ashdod, one of the chief cities of the Philistines; nay, the summons must go further, even to the palaces in the land of Egypt.... Samaria is the criminal that is to be tried; let them be present at the trial, for it shall be (as other trials are) public, in the face of the country; let them... judge between God and his vineyard. God appeals to all impartial righteous men, Eze. 23:45. They will all subscribe to the equity of his proceedings when they***

see...the case.... Note, God's controversies with sinners do not fear a scrutiny; even Philistines and Egyptians will be made to see, and say, that the ways of the Lord are equal, but our ways are unequal." [emphasis added] God in His providence called Jeremiah to be a "judge" to "test" the people (Jer. 1: 10; 6: 27) and likewise He calls on others. Not that God needed any to inform him concerning [Israel/America's sins] yet "God by his prophets and...providences had used the most proper means to...purify them from their wickedness; but... all in vain. By the... preaching of the word, and in a series of afflictions, they had been kept in a constant fire, but all to no purpose.... The prophets...preached their throats sore with crying...against the sins of Israel...yet they are not convinced and humbled....no care is taken to separate between the precious and the vile....to cast out of communion those who, being corrupt themselves, are in danger of infecting others.... They will not be brought off from their idolatries and immoralities by all they have heard, and all they have felt, of the wrath of God...therefore...doom is passed upon them (v. 30):God has no pleasure in the death...of sinners, for he tries...to prevent their destruction and qualify them for salvation. Both his ordinances and his providences have a tendency...to part between them and their sins; and yet with many it is all lost labour.... Therefore.... God will be justified in the death of sinners and all the blame will lie upon them.... He did not reject them...till it appeared that they were reprobate silver." **The world then will bear witness that He did right by bringing wrath IF He finds it necessary to do so after the country is yet again called to repent this time before the world.**

105. **FOURTH, to involve other nations and governments a bit like a trial by jury.** The nation that broke covenant is to be observed and as it were judged by them as well. The judgment will be on a nation and government and God's word shows He desires that His judicial proceeding, pronouncing sentence or pardon and His executing wrath or restoration on a nation should be seen by the nations. JFB writes on Amos 3: 9ff: "Publish in. . . palaces-...places of greatest resort (compare Mat 10: 27)...also as it is the sin of princes that he arraigns, he calls on princes (the occupants of the "palaces") to be the witnesses." "Ashdod--put for all Philistia. Convene the Philistine and the Egyptian magnates, from whom I have on various occasions rescued Israel.... Even these idolaters, in looking on your enormities, will condemn you; how much more will the holy God?" Our founders in their Declaration of Independence recognized something of this principle analogously, writing: "a decent respect to the opinion of mankind requires that [we] should declare the causes which impel [us] to the separation" to other nations on "the earth". God warns He will divorce/separate from such nations who so greatly incite His wrath for dishonoring His name and He will have the nations He created know His just cause in the divorce (Isa. 50). So, just as Roy Moore in his phone conversation with me recognized the truth of, God in Jer. 5 warns He will judge "such a nation" and any "land" (Ezek. 14: 13) that persists in dishonoring His Name. As our founders also believed, God will judge rulers and citizens of rebellious lands in eternity too, but as MH wrote: "**nations, as such, being rewardable and punishable only in this life, it would not be for the glory of God to let a nation so very wicked as this pass without some manifest tokens of his displeasure.**"

106. **FIFTH, to righteously shame the covenant breaking nation.** Jer. 5-8 records there was no righteous shame for overt, glaring lawbreaking in any of government corrupted by unjust currency and other ills, NONE. So too the record shows in my cases of my house. I looked around the room at all the sheriff's deputies who were fully informed and though they knew full well they were using forgery, frauds and gross rights violations beyond hanging their heads down a bit, there was otherwise no indication of shame. So far as well with the refund matters. It is brazen hypocrisy! Like Isa. 59 and Jer. 5-8 say of Israel so in America: we **know** full well our sins: they are black on white. God says: "look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood" in Israel and the same sword of the LORD cuts with the same convicting truth today! God says: "look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood" in the forged documents used to defraud and rob us of our house – see those items at <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/Criminal-Forgery-Report-1.pdf> and at <http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/Forgery-Affidavit-Not-signed-sharper-version.pdf> As well, "look" at **Exhibits 33 and 33.5** and others listed in my **FleshingOutOfFormerPetitionForRedressOfGrievances** where IRS Respondents black on white acknowledged 1099 OID "dollar for dollar" refunds owed me that matched my 2008's sworn 1040 (in **Exhibit 17 and its supports: 17.01; 17.02; 17.1; 17.2; 17.3; 17.4**) yet how they – **just like** the corrupt princes in Jeremiah 34's day - "changed" their minds so that rather than doing their sworn duty to uphold the law and give me just compensatory refunds (as I prove said FleshingOut... I am owed) so as to at least to a degree proclaim liberty to me - they put more debt chains on me. Yet courts and government persons *so far* act with stone hard faces. If a man or nation is guilty, sometimes it is by causing other men or nations to know their sinful behavior that helps them feel shame. Think of Nazi Germany being proud of its murder of millions of Jews yet as Allied forces neared their death camps they sought to hide their shameful behaviors so the world would not know. So with the holocaust of our children and Israel's: by sharing it before the world God intends to awaken human consciences and hearts to a natural shame they

ought to have that we before refused to have. 2 Thess. 3 commands: “...if anyone does not obey our word...note that person and do not keep company with him, that he may be ashamed” to the end that he may repent. Righteous shame can awaken a person or nation to how hideous their condition had grown, but which they do not realize because they have grown so accustomed to it. Over decades Israel and America hardened in this fourth sin. Rev. Peter Allison in his Dollar Noncents documents how the Fed and government worked gradually and mainly imperceptibly over “a century...to enslave a nation in perpetual debt” (p. 81). In such circumstances, God in **Amos 3:9-11** requires His ministers and saints to inform **even capitals of wicked nations** like Egypt – that to an Israelite’s mind had since the Exodus been the epitome of slavery – to make Israel realize she herself was as **guilty** of the same sin as Egypt! God thereby shows He is no respecter of persons or nations. Those called by His Name who fall into presumption so they think they are somehow immune from shame and wrath because they are God’s special people better wake up and change! To think in one’s heart: “*Hey, we’re Israel*”, or “*We’re America*”, *we can do no wrong, we will suffer no serious shame or wrath*” God hereby shows a delusion. When God’s ministers find “wicked” men among His people as Jeremiah in Israel and I do in America, He requires to tell what is among them. No matter whether they **were** an Israelite judge like Samson who claims God’s law, an Israelite king like David – a man after God’s own heart – yet who was “wicked” after adultery and murder and only proved to truly be a true man after God by true repentance, so too whether they **are** an American judge who claims God’s law or some other leader, only after truly repenting will such a man in God’s eyes, the world’s and in his own no longer be considered “wicked”. MH wrote: “*If [a country], and those in it, will not hear, the earth, and those in it, shall...shame them.*” *‘If it could have been concealed, we would have said, Tell it not in Gath; publish it not in the streets of Ashkelon;’ but why should their friends consult their reputation, when they themselves do not consult it? If they have grown impudent in sin, let them bear the shame: ‘Publish it in Ashdod, in Egypt.’...Let them see how black the charge is, and how well proved. Let them observe...their sin is, as was that of Sodom...Look into their streets [Jer. 5] and...see nothing but...justice...run down...Look into their prisons, and... see them filled with injured innocents...crushed by... oppressors...Look into their courts...and... see...those who preside... know not to do right...Look into their treasures..., and...see them replenished with...robbery...Let them see how heavy the doom is... Their country shall be... ruined...Note, When sin is harboured...in... a people they can expect...adversaries should be round about them... They stored up robbery in their palaces...therefore their palaces shall be spoiled; for what is got and kept wrongfully will not be kept long. Even palaces will be no protection to fraud and oppression for the Lord is the avenger of all such.*” Scripture says a thief is ashamed when he is discovered. Perhaps God will use this to shame the international bankers and their companions in governments to a repentance that shows itself in bearing fruits of restitution, proclaiming liberty to God’s joy!

107. **SIXTH, to humble and warn the persistently rebellious nation.** Because, as occurred with His minister Jeremiah and Israel there was no repentance or shame for their sin though it was glaring as proved and though God sent remedial judgments which they could and should have known (Roy Moore over the phone tacitly admitted 911 was a judgment from God for our sins), because as with me as a minister of God and America there is no humility or shame, God uses telling the nations to help them realize how senseless they are to humble them and warn them. God showed they had less sense than BIRD BRAINS by persisting in their sins and thinking God does not judge them in history: “*Even...the [birds] observe the time of their coming. But My people do not know the judgment of the LORD.*” How true of America! Yet they kept up their facade saying: “*We are wise...the law of the LORD is with us*”. Yeah right says God! All - from “*least*” to “*greatest*” approved unjust currency and its resulting frauds and injustices like using forged documents. After they say “*...the law of the LORD is with us*”, God by Jeremiah retorts: “*Look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood*”! So do I say about our Christian land’s Christian judges! To such hypocrites, God by Jeremiah says: “*they... rejected the word of the LORD; so what wisdom do they have?*” God therefore gave poetic justice in His sentence for their knowingly participating in taking other’s property without any shame or repentance: “*I will give their wives to others, and their fields...because from the least...to the greatest everyone is given to covetousness; from the prophet...to the priest... Were they ashamed when they...committed abomination? No!... Therefore...in the time of their punishment they shall be cast down... ‘I will surely consume them...the things I have given them shall pass away from them.*” (8: 8-13 selections). **Are we like Israel?** As a firsthand witness to the truth of 1) God’s word, 2) His said “*act*”s, and 3) His special providence in working the circumstances in ways I never dreamed with my house and refund matters so as to make them illustrations confirming His word and perspective on all of this, where ALL THREE CRY ALOUD to me and through me to all of us of our fourth sin, of God’s wrath and– **thus far - of our only trampling His offers of peace and pardon** by the same hardhearted response Israel had, **I declare: as God showed Jeremiah things were that bad in Israel, so has He showed me things are that bad in America! So He threatens to “destroy” us!** **Striking are the parallels:** after courts from “*least*” to “*greatest*” approved gross rights violations, fraud and “*the false pen of the scribe*” (forgery) - **even Roy Moore** “*the law of the LORD is with*” me judge - and

then as well the Supreme Court - the last resort for justice- in our house' unlawful foreclosure, after they "rejected the word of the LORD" in our warning that God judges nations and though the warning was accompanied by sworn testimony that God answered my prayers for 911 and 2008's Great Recession as judgments for our 3 sins, our family then knew the stakes: **America was on the brink with God! Refusing to repent not only of our 3 but now even our 4th -the nation destroying -sin.** So the Lord stirred my heart so that I led my family in praying that He would vindicate the truth of our message so that our government and country might realize our predicament before God so that it may realize we "must repent!". *For so far they are like a terminal patient not knowing he has something that WILL be terminal unless he immediately takes a sure cure treatment but he thus far refuses to believe the caring doctor/minister so the minister resorts to taking an x-ray to confirm it to him.* So earlier that day of April 29, 2016 I asked another pastor to pray for fire and he did, then I prayed for fire from heaven that day, then I prayed for fire to God over the phone before county sheriff Terry Surles. Before the sheriff I did not ask God how, where et al but God sent fire from heaven by at least two lightning strikes on three house/dwellings that are witnesses (see Brief for abcnews links from that day- thereby also showing my wife and I had prayed with another pastor for this, I had before the sheriff and we then looked in faith to see if God had answered our prayer and He had). I also led my family in prayer for another drought like 2007's to confirm what we had said (see Brief for links). He also sent the drought but in all our move and upset, we forgot we had prayed for it. So while we had earlier repeatedly asked for rain before recalling our prayer for drought but God had never given the requested rain, **as soon as** we recalled the prayer and its import (so we could warn we "must repent!" and to share God's confirmation that what we had said to the courts was true – that we were suffering frauds, that He **had** answered my prayers for 911 and 2008's Great Recession, that God the Father would "*glorify...Jesus? 'so... everyone can see...the one true God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit...hate, You break the capstone of mammon and deceptive fraud that...I'm suffering from, and that...You have appointed Your Son Jesus to be the Savior and the Lord of the nations...to be the Chief Cornerstone, and for the world, law, and judges, attorneys, everybody to serve Him*"), we asked God to end the drought again and only a week or so later He sent rain (see Brief for links to proof offered; so it was too with the ending of the 2007 drought and other prayers – only a little while later He answered). As He ended Israel's famine by answering the one who prayed both for it and for its end (I Kings 17: 14; 18: 41-46; James 5: 15-18) so He ended 2007's drought and 2016's (see Brief for links). **ALL THESE EVIDENCES confirm: 1) God has awoken to judgment against America and government; 2) He is in process of judging and already has or is very near to pronouncing sentence against guilty America and government parties no less than He did against Israel and government for knowingly persisting in the same 4 sins without shame or repentance; 3) He is intent through Jesus His Messiah/Chief Cornerstone to "break the capstone of mammon and deceptive fraud"** and knowing His faithfulness, I declare and decree He shall! So I greatly fear for America for as the Brief link to our Emergency Petition to America's Supreme Court shows. For I warned it from Jer. 8: 13: "*...the things I have given them shall pass away from them*" when we called on it to do its duty to rescue us from those using forgery against us to steal our home but America's "greatest" Court "*said, 'We will not listen.'*" Anyone with ears to hear can hear God saying: "**Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?!**" (Jer. 5: 29) Like Jeremiah said so do I: "*I am pained in my very heart!...Because*" I "*have heard*" "*the sound of the trumpet*" (Jer. 4: 19). **Unless we get right with God by His Messiah Jesus' righteous life, death and resurrection, God says we will suffer like Israel (Rom. 11:22 et al).** Shall I who know all this, who saw Him bring His sword in 911, who sees Him confirming that from least to greatest- "*no man*" does right- that we are so corrupt and terminal and on the brink of being "*destroy*"ed like Israel not in love obey God to warn? Rs contracted with me: "*should you ignore or American courts in the future deny the free exercise of my rights, then all men and the world may know (cf the Declaration of Independence) that neither you nor such unlawfully acting courts prize freedom of religion, nor protect the rights and liberties of freedom loving Americans, but are rather arbitrary, capricious and wicked tyrants*". [emphasis added] Given the 1st witness of our continuing in the 4th sin as illustrated by my house, given **this court's** earlier dismissal letter citing *Perry v US* that in light of God's word at Micah 6: 16 et al (see GodsAmerica) evidences its violating of my rights and that it parallels Israel's court's guilt so God threatens use of His "*sword*" for the same sin, given God's threat to "*destroy*" America and millions of lives that are due His justice and law, given His warning to me that if I did not sound the warning when I have seen and still see the sword stretched out, fearing God **I did not dare to wait to see what this court would do but was compelled by God's word's four commands to display this NOW.** I will NOT incur bloodguilt should anyone suffer God's sword should this court do wrong. Federal Court of Claims, you are called the "*keeper*" of America's "*conscience*". What is your response? Uphold or break your oath in God's name to uphold said laws and contracts? **I inform the ignorant:** God watches over contracts too. **He kills people for breaking 1 contract** - cf. Ezek. 16: 59: "*For thus says the Lord GOD: "I will deal with you as you have done, who despised the oath by breaking the covenant."*" (see Appendix Part D3's treatment of oaths in God's Name and see DIRECT applications!); in Ezek. 17: 13-20 God declares a "*kingdom*" (or government) can "*stand*" by "*keeping...covenant*" but that

if its leader “rebel[s]” God asks: “*Can he break a covenant and...be delivered?...he shall die....Since he despised the oath by breaking the covenant..., he shall not escape....I will...try him...for...treason*”. Amos 1: 9-10 records God sent “*fire upon the wall of Tyre*” for “*not remember*”ing “*the covenant*”. So **in love for all said parties and in love for God above all** I obey His commands including: “**hear, ...nations, and know...congregation, what is among them.**”

108. **SEVENTH**, God by having such an apostate nation reprov'd publicly thereby removes the **facade** that “*everything is fine and moral over here in our country*”. The truth according to God – when a nation is brought before the world - is that that nation and government are on the brink with Him, nearing terminal! Let the righteous in other nations pray for such a self deceived country! But as well, let the rebellious nation realize **God’s forbearance and good intent toward them even now. God requires His servants to obey this command so that if the rebel country, government or at least individuals in it then realize how bad their condition is so they can know to run from sin and wrath and to run to Him who alone is the Savior of men and nations: Y’shua/Jesus**. If people don’t know how bad things are, if hidden fraud continues, God says He “*will certainly bring calamity*” and “*destroy*” **but then many perish!** His servants who see how bad things are by His word, “*act*”s of judgment and providence are called to obey these **four commands**: if they do not, they incur bloodguilt! As God showed Jeremiah things were that bad in Israel, so by His word, “**act**”s and providence does He show me and you the reader things are that bad in America: “*everyone*” in government so far is unjust due to unjust currency (Isa. 1: 23), not even “*a man...executes judgment [justice nor], seeks...truth*” (Jer. 5: 1; Isa. 59) but God complains “*Israel...and Judah have dealt very treacherously with Me*” (5: 11), even ignoring His remedial judgments (5: 3-4 et al), assuring themselves: “*It is not He [God who did it]. Neither will evil come on us, nor shall we see sword or famine*” (5: 12) though God through Amos had said: “*If there is calamity in a city, will not the LORD have done it?*” (3: 6). Yet as He shows in Isa. 1, 53 and 55, He even now offers gracious and abundant pardon as well as the “*sure mercies of David*” for all who will seek Him through His Anointed Servant.
109. **EIGHTH**, to show that those who rebelled and were or are to be punished are without excuse: “*Heaven and earth will be witnesses against sinners...of the warning given them and of their refusal to take the warning (see Job 20: 27)*”- MH. So “*that none of you can say, when the time of your punishment shall come, that you were not forewarned....*” - JFB.
110. **NINTH**, to insure the future judgment is not missed for whatever instrument God uses to bring it by: “*Let them know that all their troubles came from the hand of God’s providence trouble, personal or public, is from God, and is his doing; whoever are the instruments, God is the principal agent. This consideration, that, whatever evil is in the city, the Lord has done it, should engage us patiently to bear our share in public calamities and to study to answer God’s intention in them*”. MH on Amos 3.
111. **TENTH**, to warn all nations to turn from their lawbreaking lest they also suffer God’s wrath. To give them reason to seek the good news in Jesus. Proverbs 24: 30-34 says one who went by the place of another who broke God’s law “*receive*”d “*instruction*” thereby. Other nations can receive instruction that not living for the Creator, persisting in sin brings wrath and trouble so they learn their need to repent and be reconciled with God. We must take heed to the rod that fell on the back of fools who went on in rebellion so we take heed to return to God in any area lest we also be destroyed (cf. Rom. 11: 22). JFB comment: “*They are likewise summoned to attend...that they may themselves take warning; for, if judgment begin at the house of God, as they see it does, what shall be the end of those that are strangers to him? 1 Pt. 4: 17.*”
112. **ELEVENTH**, to assure the world and the rebel nation that as surely as He can pour out wrath so He can **save and restore**. For its sins Israel suffered shameful involuntary slavery in Babylon, yet God predicted that His Anointed (Isa. 42, 53, 61) Servant would in undeserved grace atone for not only their 4 but all their transgressions, and not only for Israel’s but for the men of nations who trust in Him (Psa. 2: 12; 22; 72; 110, et al) based on His Anointed Servant’s suffering, death and resurrection (Isa. 53) so God in the next chapter promises: “*For a mere moment I have forsaken you, but with great mercies I will gather you. With a little wrath I hid My face from you for a moment; but with everlasting kindness I will have mercy on you, says the LORD, your Redeemer.*” -Isa. 54: 7-8; cf. Jer. 31-33. As Deut. 4, Rom. 11: 12, 15, 22, 31-32 et al declare, the same God who can destroy can restore!
113. **TWELVTH**, to comfort the survivors of His wrath in that rebel nation and observers in the world after He brings whatever wrath He intends if they do not repent. If after this FORMAL NOTICE to the blaspheming nation it still refuses to repent, because God does what He says so that He will bring wrath in His time, He requires the nations be told so that those who survive whatever “*disaster*” He sends - one or all “*four severe judgments*” Ezek. 14: 13-23 refers to – may have this “**comfort**”: “*I have done nothing without cause that I have done in it*”.
114. **THIRTEENTH**, to give believers worldwide cause to rejoice at God’s works which confirm His word and to better pray, live and speak God’s word. Jesus is on the universe’ throne, still saves and still judges men and nations (Psalms 2, 95-99, 100; Acts 13: 1-12; 1 Cor. 11; Rev. 1, 2, 5, 19 et al). Let saints

worldwide hear what God has done and rejoice: the same God who yesterday overcame Israel's oppressors at the Red Sea and was "*fearful in praises*"- Ex. 15 is still today. He is not the weak, prissy, "nice" God corrupt men in their imaginations think to remake Him to be, but the good, merciful, slow to anger yet also just God "*fearful in praises*". "*Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today and forever.*" -Heb. 13: 8. Let saints be bolder in witness and prayer (Phil. 1-2) and meditate on Psalm 92 so they "*triumph in the works of*" His "*hands*", consider how His "*thoughts are very deep*", how "*when all the workers of iniquity flourish, it is that they may be destroyed forever...for behold, Your enemies, O LORD...shall perish...But...the righteous shall flourish like a palm tree*". So let them see the "*honor*" "*all His saints*" "*have*" where - by the "*high praises of God in their mouth*", "*a two-edged sword in their hand* [God's word/the Bible- Eph. 6], fervent prayers (for God to be a merciful Savior and a just Judge) and the power of oaths to hold rulers responsible to obey God's word and thereby "*execute vengeance on the nations, and punishments on the peoples; to bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron; to execute on them the written judgment*" (Psalm 149; Isa. 58; Matt. 16: 18; 28: 16; 2 Cor. 10 et al) all the written judgments God has whether for murder, theft, involuntary slavery/kidnapping et al.

115. **FOURTEENTH**, to warn the righteous who do fear God and heed His word to prepare for judgment: when God by His word and Spirit calls His servants to inform all peoples, that itself is a somber warning to His people: "*Come, My people, enter your chambers, and shut your doors behind you; hide yourselves, as it were, for a little moment, until the indignation is past. For behold, the LORD comes out of His place to punish... for... iniquity; the earth will also disclose her blood, and will no more cover her slain.*" (Isa. 26: 20-21; cf. Prov. 22: 7 et al).
116. **FIFTEENTH**, to inform nations who were or will be effected by judgment/s God brought/brings on that nation: "*The people are summoned...as...a court...: Hear, all you people, Note, Where God has a mouth to speak we must have an ear to hear; we all must, for we are all concerned in what is delivered. 'Hear, you people' (all of them...), 'all you that are now within hearing, and all others that hear it at second hand.'those words with which Micah begins his prophecy are the very same in the original with those wherewith Micaiah ended his, 1 Ki. 22: 28....The earth is called...with all that therein is, to hear what the prophet has to say... **The earth shall be made to shake under the stroke and weight of the judgments coming;.... God will be heard when he pleads.**" -MH (emphasis added). **So it was with 911: all the earth was effected therefore all the earth must know God's intention in it.** Another Scripture resonating with this purpose after my failure with 911 is Psalm 60: 1, 2, 4-5 where God's nation/people had failed Him, suffered His judgment, but also the earth was made to feel the effect: "*O GOD, You have cast us off; You have broken us down; You have been displeased; Oh, restore us again! You have made the earth tremble; You have broken it; heal its breaches, for it is shaking.... You have given a banner to those who fear You, that it may be displayed because of the truth. That Your beloved may be delivered, save with Your right hand, and hear me*". So it was as well with the marinerse when Jonah failed to perform his God given mission. I prayed for 911 yet forgot. So I with a merciful heart seek the earth's "*heal*"ing and the calming of its "*shaking*" by the grace and truth about Jesus. Rom. 11: 29 says even unbelieving Israel is still called by God "*beloved*" for the sake of the covenant fathers but without Messiah Jesus they are - like all of us are by nature "*enemies*" of God who all by nature "*die in...sins*" - John 8: 24 cf. Num. 14 and 16/1 Cor. 10; Deut. 29; Pss. 78; 106: 4-5; Acts 13: 26-48; Rom. 3; 9-11; Eph. 2: 1-10; et al. Just being in covenant does NOT save a person (cf. Esau, Judas Iscariot; Rom. 9). Yet as God ordained/elected (Rom. 10) all who hear the good news and respond with faith and repentance, whether Jew or Gentile, are saved and are God's beloved sons and daughters (Eph. 2-5). What I "*display*" in this matter God gave me to (cf. Gen. 24: 51 and I want to be like my Savior - John 12: 50) I want to be faithful to "*display*" as His word requires. Let the world see the display, realize what has gone on, where we are at in history in light of His word as confirmed by history and testimonies and let it respond so it may be healed, restored and be called by God like Isa. 19: 25 shows Assyria, Israel and Egypt will be called: "*Egypt My people*", "*Assyria the work of My hands*", "*Israel My inheritance*"! Only after 1948 has "*Israel* [been] *one of three with Egypt and Assyria, [geographically] in the midst of the land*"*
117. **SIXTEENTH**, to share the good news of Jesus with all the world. Everyone not only hears of man's total depravity **but also of God's righteousness but also grace. That He was good to that nation entering covenant with it through His Savior Jesus, but it broke covenant so it is suffering, yet that sinners in it may still be pardoned if they will repent and so also with other nations!** God put Israel at the world's crossroads so the nations would learn the Name of the LORD and to call on it (Deut. 4 et al). God allows such lawbreaking circumstances to illustrate how **precarious** our situation is, how sure our "*doom*" will be if we persist in sin, but as well His grace, His offered peace and pardon through HIS MESSIAH JESUS. This is what He did to Israel through His servants: cf. Isaiah 53-55: God says IF we "*Seek the LORD while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near. [have] the wicked forsake his way...[have] him return to the LORD, [then] He will have mercy on him; and...our God...will abundantly pardon*" (55: 6-7)! **So this works out for everyone's good: the world is called to repent, assured God is**

“ready to pardon” (Psalm 86) all who turn from sin and rely alone on Israel's promised Messiah Jesus and His sacrificial death that atones for sins (Lev. 16; Isaiah 53; 55: 6-7) but warns all who do not repent they will suffer the death and judgment their sins deserve in time and eternity. God makes the nation that entered covenant to be blessed but treasonously broke covenant an object lesson of what happens when His creatures dare to persist in dishonoring His name – such He **“destroy”s** (Amos 9: 8). Through all these proceedings God is at work in grace to bring *“all the kingdoms of the earth [to] know that... YHWH God...alone”* is *“YHWH God”* -2 Kings 19: 19 et al. If the rebel nation repents, it and the nations can learn the easy way (Pss. 1; 33: 12; 138: 5-6; et al). If it rebels and is judged, it and the nations can learn the hard way through judgments (cf. Pss. 2; 7; 95-99; 102: 12-22; Rev. 15: 4). God's ministers not only warned of judgment for sin but also promised God's mercy if men and nations would turn back to the LORD and receive reconciliation through the atoning sacrifice of His Anointed Son (Gen. 3: 15, 21; Lev. 16; 17: 11; Isa. 49; 52-53; Jer. 3: 15f). So here: this refund matter, petition and message God's word and providence gave me has its roots in my prayer for 911's events during which prayer I asked if God answered He would work it out for Israel's salvation as His word promises in Rom. 11. I know then that because He answered He will do that yet, and then, as Rom. 11 et al promises, He will work it out for the Gentile nation's salvation as well. God is merciful and offers pardon for those who turn away from ungodliness. To all such parties – Jew or Gentile – Jesus the Redeemer will graciously take away their sins. This is what Isa. 59 predicts and Paul cites that Isa. 59 prediction to prove his Rom. 11 prediction that *“all Israel shall be saved”*. Along with Isa. 19, Ezek. 34-39, Luke 21 et al, we can see Israel – now returned after many days back in her land - sits on the BRINK of salvation in Y'shua. Rom. 11 et al also predicted that the Gentile nations that were once reconciled to God would be spiritually dead about the time when Israel is saved. Look around! But it predicts that after Israel is saved, the Gentile nations will know God's Salvation in Jesus in a greater way than ever before -Scriptures at www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons Romans 11 series prove this. Then all nations will be united with the purpose of glorifying and serving the LORD together through Jesus who sits on the *“Throne of the LORD”* in the heavenly Jerusalem that the earthly one only pictured (Ex. 25: 9, 40; 26: 30; 27: 8; Jer. 3: 14-18; Hos. 3: 4-5; Acts 7: 44; Heb. 8: 5; Hebrews; Rev. 11: 15; 15: 4; 21)! God not only caused His Jewish people to return to their land, He will bring them to return to Himself! Then I who mourn for dear Israel's not knowing Jesus and His love will rejoice (Isa. 66: 7-15). But dear America, I hope you repent for I mourn for you too (Jer. 13: 17); do not be hard hearted and so suffer as Israel did (Rom. 11: 22)! Amos 5: 3 records 90% of its men (probably military) went out (to war) and only 10% returned! May God use this to spare America such horrors! Yet if you do not listen, what is left of America will one day after His *“wrath”* repent (Pss. 2, 22, 46, 47, 68, 72, 86, 138 et al). Because His word, *“act”s* and providence show me God required me to obey these five commands I not only get to *“proclaim” “what is among them” and the wrath God will bring, but also – like the prophets the good news God has for Jews and Gentiles alike in Jesus. So by trusting and obeying this command, God's saints are used to bring God's Name Jesus to be called on (Rom. 10) and thereby to be used to bring nations to bless His Name (Pss. 72: 18-19; 138: 5-6; Matt. 16: 18; 28: 16ff; et al). Soon, after Israel is saved, even 5/6ths of Egypt will be saved by calling on His Name and will express its salvation by its works of swearing oaths in God's Name. So says the prophet Isaiah in his 19th chapter – see www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons Romans 11 series.*

More proof that God's word in Jer. 6, Amos 3 et al, said *“act”s* and providence required me to *“warn” “the people”* and *“publish”* abroad to the nations America's sins is found in the evangelical commentaries of Puritan Matthew Henry, Protestant Reformer John Calvin, and Adam Clarke on said texts.

118.

119. **(M) GOD THREATENS HE HIMSELF WILL INTERVENE WITH JUST PUNISHMENT IF NO ONE ELSE WILL:** GodsAmerica shows how this 4th sin was preached against by almost all of God's servants. Each prophet I preach from treats the root and or the fruits of unjust money. **There was a context for God requiring His prophets to obey this command to inform the world.** Jer. 6: 17-19's context is Jer. 5-8, Isa. 1, and Amos. **In Isa. 1** He said He by judgment would *“rid Myself of My adversaries, and take vengeance on My enemies...[I will] turn My hand against you, and thoroughly purge away your dross, and take away all your alloy”* with a burning *“destruction of...sinners”* for this fourth sin. **As I prove the population better take care to note and fight against such evils for their lives can be at stake too** (Josh. 6: 18; 7; 22; Zech. 5; Mal. 2: 14 et al that show God's curse is on deceitful things that cause involuntary slavery as unjust money does. As Israel did, entire nations can suffer for it (Jer. 36). **After 58 more chapters**, God finds *“justice”* was still *“far from”* Israel, and as for truth, it is *“fallen”* so *“he who departs from evil makes himself a prey”*. This was America at 911: **no one** in government would redress our 3 sins as God required. So I asked God give a DROP of the just judgment we deserved to turn us back to Him. He did. He awoke to severe wrath and judgment (Pss. 73, 76). He is sending judgment after judgment and now deals with us on our fourth sin. Yet we refuse to listen! So Isaiah 59 records God's words: **seeing “there was no justice...no man...no intercessor... [God's] own arm brought salvation for**

Him...He put on righteousness...salvation...[and]... vengeance....According to their deeds...He will repay, fury to His adversaries, recompense to His enemies, the coastlands He will fully repay. So shall they fear the Name of the LORD from the east, and His glory from the rising of the sun; when the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD will lift up a standard against him. The Redeemer will come to Zion, and to those who turn from transgression in Jacob, says the LORD.” God’s “arm” according to Isa. 53: 1 is the Lord Jesus: He is strong to “execute kings in the day of His wrath. He shall judge among the nations, He shall fill the places with dead bodies, He shall execute the heads of many countries (Ps. 110: 5-6; cf. Pss. 2, 21, 22, 46, 47, 58, 59, 68, 72, 86, et al). God’s answer to my prayer for 911 was a drop of His wrath yet that prayer also included the prayer that if God answered with judgment that day (He did) He would “somehow” work out for Israel’s salvation as Romans 11 predicts. Well, Romans 11 quotes this last part of Isaiah 59 and the Holy Spirit inspired remark Paul makes is that Isaiah there predicts Israel’s salvation in Jesus, resulting in the world’s salvation (see www.anchoroftruth.org/sermons Romans 11 series. **So Isaiah 59 fills out the picture what Israel would be like and Romans 11:15 confirms the nations too would be like Isa. 59 when Israel is to be saved.** By His word then God warns Israel, America and all countries who are guilty: if you do not turn back to Me through My Servant Jesus, I will send the vengeance of My temporal judgments (and His word warns of “fire” in connection with this fourth sin – Isa. 1 cf. Amos 1-2; 4: 11; Ps. 21; et al) and hereafter you will suffer “everlasting burnings” where “their worm does not die and their fire is not quenched” (Isa. 10: 16-18; 14: 9, 11, 20; 30: 30, 33; 33: 12-14; 66: 24)! God sternly warns yet graciously woos that we might turn from our insanity back to Him by His Servant Jesus whom He gave in love for sinners like us and by Whom he promises fullness of pardon and restoration **IF we** - Jew or Gentile (49: 6; 59: 20-21; Rom. 11: 12, 15, 26) - **trust** (Isa. 50: 10; Psalm 2: 12) **in Him** (Isa. 53 et al) **as His Anointed Son and our Covenant, Salvation and Surety** (Isa. 2; 49: 6; Ps. 119: 122), Prophet, High Priest and King. Isaiah 53: 1 shows that Messiah Jesus is the “arm of the LORD” Isaiah 53: 1 being fully God and fully Man (Isa. 7: 14; 9: 6-7; 11; 42; 49; 52-53; 61).

120.

121. **(N) Alright then: as Israel’s prophets told, have I not told you?** My conscience is relieved: **as I told other saints, my # 1 goal writing this is to please God and know I wrote it so I would incur no blood guilt for the parties His wrath threatens** because I: (a) stated all God required; (b) informed the court it is forbidden by God and man’s laws from abridging a word of all God requires; (c) informed of this matter’s gravity; (d) warned of God’s wrath if the court disobeys said 3 laws and impairs contracts; (e) pointed to the good news and reward God promises for turning back to Him and doing right; (f) proved the contracts and laws requiring the court give order to Rs to give me the refunds and other funds my contracts require, and (g) was as succinct as I know how, reminding the court I am not required to do the impossible. *This is my bare my heart for Jesus, His kingdom and church, millions of Americans, America, for Israel and the world the best I know how.*

122. PART [redacted]; CODE: BBBCONNIVANCE: ***Urge this court and its personnel NOT to be guilty of connivance at the crimes Rs are guilty of in this matter. For as shown in GodsAmerica the general equity of said 3 laws requires those who connive at R’s crimes to “suffer death”.*** Scripture lays down this principle in places like Leviticus 20: 3 et al that God forbids all men from “in any way hid[ing] their eyes from” others evils. Those who do so incur guilt, liability and God’s wrath “against that man and... his family”. Even those under the care of the conniver then can suffer punishment. Further, those in government (civil, family or church) who are required to uphold the law incur even more guilt and wrath if they “in any way hide their eyes” (cf Deut. 21; Psalm 101; I Timothy 5: 22 et al). My papers prove America’s supreme law monetary requirements were to protect rights. Thus government and Rs violating those rights (taking said coin, forcing said debt currency) without giving just compensation results in putting themselves under the mandatory death penalty of the 1792 Coinage Act Sec. 19 which also requires connivers to “suffer death”. The common law not only teaches that God’s law and whatever a nation’s supreme law is must be observed but also requires death for violation of rights by undermining gold and silver Coin and not giving remedy as Rs have done.

123. Said 3 laws require a “suffer death” penalty for government parties guilty of trampling my rights by taking my private property in the “gold and silver Coin” I was guaranteed in the founder’s Constitution and by taking my property in an ongoing way through FRNs/debt instrument (explained herein). Though Rs acknowledged in writing their owing me the 1099 OID “dollar for dollar” “Refunds” I was owed for “Every obligation” incurred in order to give some measure of “just compensation” for said takings, yet Rs wrote they “changed”/converted those refunds into alleged tax debts and Rs engaged in 100s of unauthorized debt collecting acts in order to force me to pay for the destruction of my rights and estate with my own hard labors. Thus in light of a) the general equity of said 3 laws, b) the founder’s words concerning their supreme laws’ money requirements, and c) contracts, Rs are under a mandatory “suffer death” penalty unless this court does as said authorities of law and contracts require: orders the contracts

- formed with Rs enforced/performed. If this court and government refuses and or fails to do so, I hereby notify all that God's word requires me both in mercy to **pray for God to forgive you for your sins against me (Job 42:10) but as well** in justice to pray and appeal to "*the Supreme Judge of the world*" for *just judgment in this matter*. I have already prayed that God will – if it be His will - spare your life yet let you be "*as one dead*" like Moses' sister Miriam (Numbers 12: 12) until you are ready to and in fact do **order** said contracts performed so that said laws are upheld.
124. C) By the authority of a) **King Jesus** who declared "all authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me" who America's founders in their Constitution called "our Lord"; **b) said three laws-** c) **the words of the founders (such as Rev. John Knox Witherspoon, Puritan Roger Sherman, Pelatiah Webster et al);** d) agreeable and or analogous authorities (such as Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112; 26 USC 7433 et al); contract law; various doctrines of law (such as estoppel in pious, tacit procurement, et al); R's own writings; as well as the implied contracts formed between the parties **this court is required to redress the grievances I petition it to by ordering Rs to perform the contract terms I present**. Said contract terms require **this court to order Rs to perform the obligations of contract they formed with me "immediately" - defined as 21 days et al [JJ], "irrevocably" and without allowing "any objection" from Rs or their counsel. As God keeps His covenants and does not let "one word of them" "fail" (Joshua 23: 14), so this court must do. This is a matter of simple contract enforcement – all matters of controversy were previously settled and all matters are binding on all parties by formation of implied contracts; this matter comes as a petition for redress of grievances; it is intertwined with a call to return to God to save untold numbers of lives and America.**
125. **Devotions 9-27-2018 on Deuteronomy 13: ON THE SIN AND CRIME OF CONNIVANCE: making guilty government parties in this matter worthy to "suffer death".**
126. **BACKGROUND: A) Psalm 7:7ff says: "Arise, O LORD, in Your anger; lift Yourself up because of the rage of my enemies, and awake for me to the judgment You have commanded! So the congregation of the peoples shall surround You; for their sakes, therefore, return on high. The LORD shall judge the peoples; judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to my integrity within me. Oh, let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just.... God is a just judge, and God is angry with the wicked every day. If he does not turn back, He will sharpen His sword; He bends His bow and makes it ready. He also prepares for Himself instruments of death; He makes His arrows into fiery shafts." (Psalm 7: 6-13). First David prays: "Arise, O LORD, in Your anger; lift Yourself up because of the rage of my enemies, and awake for me to the judgment You have commanded!" WHAT JUDGMENT DID GOD COMMAND THAT DAVID WAS ASKING HIM TO ENFORCE IN TIME AND HISTORY? The judgments God commanded are of course written in the Scriptures. For instance, **God commanded that people guilt of involuntary slavery** (aka kidnapping, man-stealing or the like) **by unjust currency** (Amos 2, 6; 8: 5-6; I Tim. 1: 10; et al) **or other means are to be put to death**. He gives this mandatory death penalty in Exodus 21: 16; Deuteronomy 24: 7; in texts like Psalm 19, 119, Isaiah 42, John 17: 17, Romans 7 and Hebrews 2: 2 God and His people declare that His commandment's requirements are right, just, true, perfect, wise and good. In texts like Psalm 101; Romans 13; I Peter 2: 13; He and His people show His commands are to be performed by government. Government servants are called "fathers" in Scripture showing they are- like a husband or father- are to perform their trust to protect the righteous under their care. In Exodus 22: 22-24 God says that if a widow or fatherless party at all cries out to Him because they are being oppressed, He will be angry and "kill" the oppressor. Government is called to be like a father or husband, performing the trust given it from God to protect and praise the righteous from the evil and oppression of transgressors. **The judgment God has commanded of death for abortion** in Exodus 21: 22-25.**
127. **Second**, David states why he prays for God to bring judgment: "*So the congregation of the peoples shall surround You; for their sakes, therefore, return on high.*" God is slow to anger. Yet, because He as it were cares for His people and the oppressed and is long- suffering, many then conclude wrongly He is not the Most High, the Almighty, the Ruler of all nations. David thus asks God to "return on high", to show Himself Ruler of all by His deeds of judgment in history.
128. **B) God has commanded various judgments to be executed by those who are in governments. C) If image bearers commanded by Him do not do so, it is the right and duty of any image bearer of God reconciled to Him (by repenting of his sins and wholehearted trust in God's Redeemer Messiah Jesus) who is walking righteously to appeal to God the Most High to order judgment (many Scriptures could be cited). D) God's word in Deuteronomy 13 and other passages also teaches and requires that those who are guilty of what is called "connivance" are also to suffer punishment.**
- 129.1) **Connivance refers to or means:** _____
130. 2) **Paul in I Timothy 5:19-22** gives orders to pastors, elders and churches about leaders who are breaking God's commandments/sinning and what must be done to treat that and to prevent sin from being tolerated, from spreading and thereby to prevent God's wrath from falling on the leadership and

the congregation. And Paul's words here, as other Scripture show, can be as well parallel applied to civil leaders: *"Do not receive an accusation against an elder except from two or three witnesses. Those who are sinning rebuke [reprove- cf Isaiah 1: 17] in the presence of all, that the rest also may fear. I charge you before God and the Lord Jesus Christ and the elect angels that you observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing with partiality. Do not lay hands on anyone hastily, nor share in other people's sins; keep yourself pure."*

131. **A) Connivance** can refer to actions. Adam was guilty of this probably say many commentators when he likely saw or permitted by silence Eve to take the forbidden fruit. His passive abdication of duty to guard the estate God entrusted him (the whole world) was a failure on his part, a step to his receiving from his wife's hand the forbidden fruit and actually eating it too. Fallen men after the fall are prone to allow others to do wrong, and then themselves eventually do the actual wrong and not only do wrong by tolerating it. The spirit of deceit deceived the woman, yet the man knew better but tolerated the evil in connivance. The rebellion in the woman actually eating of the forbidden fruit resulted, after Adam tolerated the sin, in Adam himself also actually eating it too thereafter. Aaron and the people the golden calf. Psalm 101. Barnabas when Peter by action though not by word embraced or tolerated a false gospel (Galatians 2).
132. **B)** This can apply to the sin of false doctrines as well. Tolerating a false teacher or sinful practice Revelation 2. Guilt for connivance can occur by **1) turning your eyes away: Leviticus 24 articulates this principle; while it clearly shows that turning away one's eyes from a crime of murdering/sacrificing one's son or daughter to demons [ABORTION!] that holds true both in the case of anyone I Israel or a stranger sojourning there who "gives any of his descendants to Molech, he shall surely be put to death. The people of the land shall stone him with stones. I will set My face against that man, and will cut him off from his people, because he has given of his descendants to Molech, to defile My sanctuary and profane My holy Name."** Right there we see that President Clinton, a professing member of the Southern Baptist church, profaned God's Name that God's people are to receive in baptism- baptized as the Great Commission says in "the Name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit", when he permitted not only but actively participated in opening the doors, giving federal funds for the slaughter of innocent American pre-born children as well as their being subject to experimentation like the Nazis also experimented on Jews; both are categorized as not being human beings yet experimented on for the quote justifying reason that such research on innocents is alright because it will be valuable research to help treat human diseases by medical science. But now, God goes further. Not only does He require that any who would give their son or daughter to a demon like Molech should *"be put to death"* and the *"people of the land"* participate in condemning such a crime and God saying I will Myself also *"cut him off from his people"* or excommunicate him/cast him out of my church, the redeemed on the way to heaven, but as well God goes further. He forbids connivance and guilt by passive silence in v. 4: *"And if the people of the land should in any way hide their eyes from the man, when he gives of his descendants to Molech, and they do not kill him, then I will set My face against that man and against his family; and I will cut him off from his people, and all who prostitute themselves with him to commit harlotry with Molech."* God here says: even if the state and people do not enforce My righteous law's penalty against evil criminals, I will. In fact what He says shows that even if the church does not enforce His righteous penalties, He will: even though the Southern Baptist church never publicly rebuked President Clinton though they were required to, though they never put him under discipline and distanced themselves from him for the sake of protecting the honor of the Name of Christ Jesus (President Clinton professing to be a Christian), nevertheless God's word tells us right here that God Himself excommunicated President Clinton from the church. [Interesting to note that Scripture in the next verse again mentions prostitution or harlotry: next talks about a land having witchcraft: if murder of innocent image-bearers of God is not punished but tolerated by people of a jurisdiction or nation, it opens the door to spirits of murder; those who destroy the image of God and are okay with it open the door to other evil spirits: hatred of man in the likeness of God opens the door to hatred of God who man is like; idolatry and witchcraft follow. Witchcraft and murder/shedding of innocent blood, sacrificing of humans are known to occur together. Satan hates God and his vehement hatred for God is expressed by murder of humans. Join with him in such war against God and he – like a Hitler or Nazi- shares his goodies with you even though he is condemned. Like the Nazis enticed Jewish children on the train to murder them yet gave them rewards to do wrong so they could kill them, so does Satan do: he deceives people to thinking abortion murder of children is a "right": a God given right? How wrong their thinking! Tolerated. So what is the answer: vv 7-8: *"Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be holy, for I am the LORD your God. And you shall keep My statutes, and perform them: I am the LORD who sanctifies you."* Psalm 119 re God's statutes. Not only KNOW them, not only give your AMEN to their being right and perfect and true altogether (Psalm 19), not only affirm Hebrews 2: 2 that they require a "just" penalty as application to the Ten Commandments written by the finger of God, not only affirm that Jesus said He did not come to destroy but to fulfill the law and who also said that

- whoever teaches men they need not obey God's righteous laws will be last in God's kingdom, but as God says in v. 8 actually "perform them".
133. **[do I need to publish the matter re 2nd chance first? JF first wrote so: must I now? If I rather pray the prayer before them and then the Lord answers that way and later I show them would that not as well count? JF/RF were not as "sure" about this part and told me not to bring things out publicly unless absolutely sure; Lest they say I tried to bring it to pass?]**
134. Deuteronomy 13: "If a prophet or a dreamer...gives you a sign or a wonder" that "comes to pass" and he says: "let us go after other gods" "you shall not listen to the words". The Lord "is testing you to know whether you love the LORD...with all your heart and with all your soul." But that "prophet or that dreamer...shall be put to death, because he has spoken in order to turn you away from the LORD your God...SO you shall put away the evil from your midst. [Lev 24 shows if you do not then what? You are guilty and the LORD will punish you/excommunicate you from His church: no place in heaven for you: heaven and hell are on the line! Quit acting like salvation by grace alone through faith alone in Christ alone means we can ignore and not keep the Lord's commands. We must either perform them or prove we are going to hear the words Jesus will speak to them any self deceived: *Depart from Me, I never knew you you worker of lawlessness*" (Matthew7).
135. **God shows in 13:6: if its even your brother, son, daughter, wife, your friend as close to you "as your own soul", even if they "secretly entice" you to go serve this or that god here or there "you shall not consent...or listen...nor shall your eye pity him, nor shall you spare him or conceal him; but you shall surely kill him; your hand shall be first against him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people...because he sought to entice you away from the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage." Serving other gods means "bondage". Want liberty? Stick with the God who gave you "the royal law... of liberty" (James 2: 8, 12). God declares in Deuteronomy 13:11 that this public enforcing of His law's requirements will result in deterrence: "So all Israel shall hear and fear, and not again do such wickedness as this among you." But v. 12 again sets before us the responsibility to avoid any and all potential connivance: "If you hear" a report of crime and do nothing, then do anything "If you hear someone in one of your cities....saying, "Certain corrupt men have gone out from among you and enticed the inhabitants of their city, saying, 'Let us go and serve other gods," gods whom you have not known, then you shall inquire, search out and ask diligently. And if it is indeed true and certain that such an abomination was committed among you [Obama at his inauguration!:], you shall surely strike the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword- utterly destroying it, all that is in it and its livestock, with the edge of the sword. Everything in the city was to be gathered in the street and burn the whole city so as not to have any of God's people have any of "the accused things" "remain in your hand" "that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of His anger and show you mercy, have compassion on you and multiply you" "because you have listened to the voice of the LORD your God, to keep His commandments...to do what is right in the eyes of the LORD your God." So in light of Lev. 24, I Tim 5 et al: you either punish these people or you tolerate them and you come under the curses of the bloodguilt (Gen. 4:11: "So now you are cursed from the earth, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand"): the curse of having shed innocent blood of even one man remains on a land as Deuteronomy 21 shows: the blood curse of one innocent man defiling, polluting, making guilty the entire area/jurisdiction/land.**
136. **COVENANT RESTORED:** Jesus: CALL TO REPENT AND BELIEVE/ HOW TO GET RIGHT WITH GOD: Turn from all past, present and future lawbreaking. Determine that by God's grace you are going to forsake sin no matter how desirable, how enslaving it is, no matter what you have to sacrifice or give up in order to forsake it for you know with all your heart and mind that if you do not, God will surely destroy You. Ask God to forgive you for all your sins/lawbreaking in desires, thoughts, words and deeds. Ask Him to free you from the eternal wrath you deserve for it because He gave His own Son to be a sacrifice in your place, and God will forgive. Then in loving thanks to Him, obey His laws and God will bless you. Honor His word and He will honor you. **So pray to Him, ask Him for and know you will receive His forgiveness full and free, a gift, not something you have to earn. Turn from your rebellion of following our own way, living as you want rather than as God created a,ordained and in His love and goodness toward you commands to live. He is the Creator and Owner of all things.**
- 137.
- 138.
139. This matter brings with it my **CONTINGENT IMPRECATORY PLEADING TO the Lord Jesus: I ask the God of gods and Lord of lords, YHWH of the Christian Bible for fire that if need be due to your rebellion against God be of the same magnitude as 911 if God thinks it right and the right time; that such a fire judgment confirm His word in His time, Lord willing right away if you disobey. [so I**

doing is stealing: “Q&A 97: *What is the eighth commandment? “You shall not steal”. What does the eighth commandment teach you? Not to take anything owned by another person.*” What has the syndicate done? Take the things that belongs to others. Does God in the Bible give governments or bankers a special permission to take others things? By no means; rather He with righteous anger warns those who do so by means of unjust currency or other means they will suffer His temporal punishments and “*everlasting burning*”s (Isa. 1, 33, 66).

148. **Covenant motive:** to be faithful to my God. This in two areas especially. One to love my Savior and show it by being faithful to follow Him on this journey He led me on in answer to my prayer to restore my family's finances after He ruined them in chastening me for not keeping my 911 vow. I asked Him to restore it and in so praying asked for a drop of His heavenly wealth and believe His word, providence and Holy Spirit's leading confirm it is His will to give me. Two, while suffering this, I kept asking myself: why am I enduring all this? Because I was the one who failed God and thereby Israel and the nation's who need to know Jesus and His love and it was to happen through my sharing about 911. If I did not care about said parties, I like the prophet Jonah³¹¹ would run from sharing with you what God *requires* me to. I refuse that for as God chastened him for not doing his duty, so I told President Bush He has me for “*not paying attention to* [my 911 vow to tell him and media if God answered]... *God...chastened me*”³¹²) when by Jeff Sessions I conveyed my message of my Elijah-like prayer for 911, God's answer, my forgetting my vow, God's chastening me to make me recall and fulfill it, and His call to America to return to Him by it. No more than Jonah threatened anyone, was crazy or exaggerated his warnings to Assyria's government at Nineveh am I. All God's saints³¹³ serve as prophetic “signs” and “wonders”³¹⁴ that witness to the truth of His word, yet God's special providence³¹⁵ also gives strong confirmations by His servants like Jonah and or circumstances connected with such men³¹⁶. I am persuaded He has done so

fruit of such saving repentance and faith will be the living of a new life. But we are justified apart from our sanctification, living a new life, or doing good works. Sanctification and living a new life of good works is the result of justification. I crossed out those words and taught my children: “I must repent of my sins and believe on the Lord Jesus Christ.”
311 What I wrote is clear already apart from knowing who Jonah is; you may read the book of Jonah in the Bible. I tie things to the Bible for it is from it that my entire petition is based and it is the God of the Bible alone who can rescue us.
312 See such proofs as

<http://anchoroftruth.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/10/ScanOfOpenLetterToPresidentBush2006.pdf> ; the White House should have kept a copy of the cassette tape President Bush received conveying my urgent message.

313 Saints bear firsthand witness to the truths of God's word (Isa. 8: 16-18; 43: 10-13; Deut. 4: 4: 32-40; Acts 1: 8 et al).

314 [Isaiah 8:16-18; 43; Acts 1:8; Hebrews 2:13](#)

315 The [Heidelberg Catechism](#) Q & A 27: “*WHAT DO YOU UNDERSTAND BY THE PROVIDENCE OF GOD? A. Providence is the almighty and ever present power of God1 by which he upholds, as with his hand, heaven and earth and all creatures,2 and so rules them that...all things, in fact, come to us not by chance but from his fatherly hand.*” - https://www.urna.org/1651/file_retrieve/23908 1-15-2018. By God's “special providence” the [Westminster Confession](#) refers to God's special care and actions designed to bless, save, protect and deliver particularly His people. In that category are God's extra-ordinary acts, miracles and others. The [Presbyterian Church of America](#) <http://pcahistory.org/documents/pastorletter.html> 12-9-2018 says “*Scripture...uses the term “miracle” or wonder to describe the acts of God in all areas of creation and providence. The power of God in response to believing prayer to work wonders and to heal the sick cannot be limited. Such wonders certainly do continue to this day and are all for the glory of God not man.*”

316 Cf. Ezek. 4: 1-4; 12: 11; 24: 18-27 -“*Ezekiel is a sign to you*”; et al; Jonah of whom I was like on 911 in forgetting/breaking my vow: A.M. Hodgkin in [Christ in All the Scriptures](#) p. 207 wrote: “*Twice the Lord speaks direct to Jonah “Arise.” He did not upbraid him for his disobedience; the sharp lesson he had learnt was enough; and in His goodness He is still willing to use His servant, prepared now to do His bidding. “A ‘bent’ Jonah was able to bend all heathen Nineveh, so that revival blessing held back impending judgment. Oh that God's people might be ‘bent’ in like manner now; that revival blessing might be poured out upon...the whole world!” [Hodgkin quoting others; Amen! -may God so use this “bent” man.] ¶ The tidings of Jonah's miraculous escape must have spread far and wide. The sailors would tell the news. All Israel would know it. In the constant interchange of thought between those ancient nations the news might well have reached Nineveh itself. Or it may have been left for Jonah to tell the Ninevites of it. Certain it is that they knew it somehow, for Jonah was not only a prophet to them; our Lord tells us that he was a sign, a sign which carried conviction with his preaching.” Luke 11: 30: “*For as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so also the Son of Man will be to this generation.*” Jesus said as Jonah was in the belly of the whale 3 days so He would be in the earth 3 days til He was resurrected. So when Jonah 3: 2 says: “*Now the word of the LORD came to Jonah the second time, saying, ‘Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and preach to it the message that I tell you.’*” we know God by His word (2 Tim 4: 2), answers to prayer (Gen. 24: 51; Jonah 2) and providences (Gen. 45: 5-10; Psalm 106: 16-22; Jonah 2: 10) has similarly gave me a “message” to “preach”. It is not wrong to make points from one's observation of God's providence. Joseph observed, interpreted and made declaration based on God's providence of what God had done. He knew what God had promised him: that one day his family would bow down before him. He knew circumstances argued that word from God seemed impossible and contradicted. Yet he kept walking by faith and not sight. He trusted God to bring His word to pass in His time. He observed his brothers great evil in wronging him yet how God in grace- though they deserved wrath - had worked it all out for their and the world's good - “*to save your lives by a great deliverance*”(Gen. 45: 7). At last things came full circle where Joseph recognized God had brought to pass the promise He'd*

here³¹⁷. **I pray God will be merciful to greatly bless all concerned.** But He won't bless rebellion.

1. **Also see below re covenant motive**
2. **I assure you: A) of the truth of Scripture by this:** only God can predict the future and bring it to pass (Deuteronomy 18: 15-22; Isaiah 41: 21-24; 43: 8-13; 44: 6-8, 24-45: 25). For instance, 700 years before His Anointed Son Jesus came to earth God by Isaiah predicted His Servant would be slanderously accused, suffer and die for the sins of His people, rise from the dead and be exalted over all nations. He later fulfilled those predictions and so many others about so many other persons, peoples, cities and events. **B) I assure you of the truth of my words both about said sins, said judgments, and about my reasons for seeking the refunds and other funds by this:** **1)** my oath. Knowing the reality of Him, the truth of Scripture and the wrath He would bring me if I were lying should for you be the “*end of all dispute*” (Hebrews 6: 16). **2)** Others' testimonies: people who knew me for years wrote character witness letters they had no doubt about my praying for 911. My wife put her voice on the tape to President and media about 911. Why put her confirmatory testimony about me on such a recording about the ultimate Source of 911 being God in answer to her husband's prayer unless she knew and safely trusted her husband's integrity, tender conscience and that Scripture fully supported his claims? Why stick by me through all this hardship all these years if I were lying? Then consider others who also affirm or swear God answered their and my prayers prayed together for droughts for instance. Why would they lie? God's word says their being 2-3 witnesses to our prayers and God's answers proves the matter. Further His word confirms their and my testimony for it says He does not answer the prayers of those who regard sin (like I would be doing if I were lying about 911). **3)** Why would I have endured all this like a salmon to get back to the point of origin: restoring what was lost by my 911 failure?! I was repeatedly tempted to turn my back on all the trials I encountered! **Do you think I went through years of fighting for my house and it because I wanted these refunds? Lied and twisted arms to get others to lie? Lied or bribed others to tell lies about God answering prayers for droughts? Created recordings of praying for fire and then caused dwelling fires? I have no control over lightning: God does. Do you think I would enter the fray for the battle of**

given him earlier so he remarked: “*But now, do not therefore be grieved or angry with yourselves because you sold me here; for God sent me before you to preserve life....God sent me before you to preserve a posterity for you in the earth....So now it was not you who sent me here, but God*” (45: 5-8). So do I in faith remark that God will yet use this to bring about His word of promise to me He gave me by answering on 911: He will use that judgment in mercy to call America to repent and “*somehow*” work through it to bring Israel to salvation as Romans 11 promises. **As I look back at the journey God led me on**, considering how since 5th grade where in a synagogue God gave me a heart for Israel to know Jesus and His love and so many other answers to prayers, then how He led regarding our house and to the prayer for 911, I cannot help but declare He has done remarkable things to confirm His word about our guilt refusing to turn from our 3 sins and then the 4th - how “*everyone*” from “*least*” to “*greatest*” in our courts approves of fraud, created in His providence a record of remedial judgments calling us to repent (cf. Amos 4-5) and our refusing to listen, giving in both the house and refund matter tests and parables/signs and wonders that confirm His word- and - despite our not deserving it all- the prophetic promises and free offer of His pardon if and as we repent and trust God to save us by His grace alone through faith alone which that rests, looks to and depends on Jesus alone to make us right with God. What a great God! As by Israel's prophets so now He gives prophetic promises assuring of a bright hope for Israel and the nations because of Messiah Jesus: one day He will restore things wonderfully (cf. Jer. 31, 34, Ezek 36-37; Rom. 11: 12, 15, 26 et al). I surmise that because America as a sort of second born to God (Israel being His firstborn) parallels Israel in making but also breaking covenant with God in the same four sins and because God answered my prayer for 911 so 911 will “*somehow*” work out for Israel's salvation and in turn the nations- that this will yet “*somehow*” work out to greatly bless America too! So as Joseph and Jesus held onto God's promises of honor and joy through the roller coaster of very adverse circumstances so do I (Heb. 12: 1-2). Knowing my God's faithfulness I declare that He WILL use 911 somehow to fulfill His word in Romans 11 that “*all Israel shall be saved*” and all the earth be blessed and join together to bless our Triune Creator God.

317 **When I first processed for the refunds owed me, I did not know God would do all He did to use this as a call to repent of our 3 and 4 sins. But His orchestration of events gave me that duty.**

my house and hope for people to engage in acts of slander, libel, forgery, frauds, and gross rights violations to steal my house from my family and I so to be able to write this!? So I could create this all as a purported spiritual ground for why the court should give these refunds? I tell you no! Did you think I or my family enjoyed this? Though God was gracious to give us grace and joy in our trials, this was **much hardship to endure!** Learning what the Pilgrims endured from Kirk Cameron's Monumental comforted us: God had led others before on such a seeming crazy/risk everything journey. I was trained to be a minister, but by this my occupation and providing for my family was adversely affected. So was my reputation, finances, health, family, church life, emotions- everything. But I could not agree to the temptations for I knew God answered, I failed, He forgave, He promised to restore everything and clearly led and confirmed the way to go to do it. I could have had ministries by laying aside the refunds LONG AGO!³¹⁸ Why put up with all the unauthorized debt collecting, slander, reputation harm, nightmare, fight for and loss of house?! WHY?! Those who know me know I am content with my family's basic needs being covered. I did not greedily ran after gain. If I only processed for refunds for the money, I would have turned back to what was the "normal" life for me to provide and minister by agreeing with the IRS to give my funds I would earn from ministry after the IRS converted refunds into alleged taxes. Especially after I lost a golden, super like-minded ministry opportunity for ONE reason: the refunds I gave them full disclosure I was seeking, they read the IRS website online that OID refunds are a "scam"³¹⁹ so the door was CLOSED. There is one

318 I had no way out if I was going to follow Jesus. I was often tempted to locate a church where I could receive a salary and so agree to give unauthorized taxes changed from refunds to the IRS; but because God kept confirming I was on the right path, why? As others can bear witness, He by His Spirit's gifts promised me favor. So until this matter was resolved there also was no way really I could go if I was to obey Him. The IRS made our lives VERY DIFFICULT: its unauthorized debt collecting acts prevented our using a bank account. I would have to give any ministry or church full disclosure and there are precious few churches willing to even consider these realities. So, while battling fraudulent debt collectors from further plundering us, I found providing for my family extremely difficult. Yet in God's providence all this suffering endured in order to be faithful to my religion's Scripture's requirements when I knew what I said was biblical and true: I really prayed and the Lord Jesus really answered on 911 as said; my suffering confirms like the apostle's sufferings: who suffers for something they know to be untrue? They were true to their religion's risen Savior because they knew He was alive and had seen Him firsthand!. So too here: all these things being against me yet my enduring in order to seek the years the locusts ate to be restored confirms I must have know something you don't know: God's word is true, He really is there, He really rules, He really cares, He really answers prayers for judgment as He did on 911 et al and He really graciously answers prayers for forgiveness (try Him on that!) salvation, really promises to restore the years the locusts ate and to give great longevity, peace, reconciliation with Him and men and nations through His Messiah and once crucified, forever glorified Son Jesus. I conjecture not only but promise that if we would all sincerely turn from our sins, return to worshiping Him in faithful churches, get back to schools that teach said "Religion" and "morality", turn off TV, sports, and get on our faces with our Bible before God, we would all have firsthand experiences of how true and faithful He is!

319 Yeah right its a scam! Not when R's writings acknowledge the refunds!; not when said 3 laws required said compensatory refunds; not when Rs never cited any relevant authority for said conversion, interest, penalties or debt collecting acts; not when according to God's word and secondary authorities Rs were either to rebut me timely or to form contracts with me: they had both moral and fiduciary duties where they had to rebut me after I swore in God Almighty's Name or to fail/refuse to do so and so incur guilt and eternal punishment for it if they knew I was doing wrong yet they did not do their part to inform me by relevant laws, facts and evidences (John 18: 23 et al)! Therefore, according to God's word on the matter, Respondents by their silence either admitted what I swore to or they gave themselves over to eternal punishment! (Is that what it means to swear an oath? For the ignorant the answer is yes. For the proof, see God's required applications to His Third Commandment in Appendix Part D reduced. All men have a moral duty to live according to His Third Commandment and all its applications already. Further, such required duties are as well part and parcel of Respondents being required by Constitution Art. 6 to swear or affirm before God to uphold the supreme laws and to keep their promise then as a fiduciary duty. If Respondents and this government like Israel's before the God of Elijah refuse to be consistent and live contradictory, hypocritical lives to their oaths that call God to judge them in time and eternity, and I rely on their required oaths and their moral and fiduciary duties to form contracts, shall I then after they have formed the contracts as God led me to then go in reverse and ignore them? And incur more of Almighty God's chastening?! Hah! No! Just because they do wrong does not mean I will join them! What else am I going to do?

reason: because I love my Father in heaven and want His Son and His love to be known. Am I crazy for my beliefs about Israel? Judge by Scripture ([offer the sermon link](#)), by [The Puritan Hope](#) (by Ian Murray), the [Westminster Larger Catechism Q& A 91](#) and the historic Dutch Reformed view on this. I am sure that just as with the creation by God or the resurrection of Christ, so also with God's providence in this matter: close scrutiny will - despite slanderous attacks- nevertheless in the end bear witness what I have said is true. How can I be sure? Because I know what I write is true. The record shows I alluded to before [\[\[confirm: I wrote of Genesis 24 in the HowGodMadeMeRemember\]](#), only He could have orchestrated all the events of my prayers, His answers, and so many in government's wrongs, etc. Only He can turn us from sin and bring Israel and the nations back to Him. So to Him and His promises I look for favor in bringing this matter to you. He promised to be with me and never leave me nor forsake me.

149. **Covenant motive: there is in one word one reason for my doing this and it is not money: love.** Love for my Savior Jesus and love to my neighbors in Israel, America and the world. It is not money for given the response of the courts in putting people seeking 1099 OID refunds into [prison \(link to anchor\)](#), why would I seek for 1099 OID refunds unless 1) I believed God truly answered my prayers for 911 and after I forgot and broke my vow, repented and I asked Him to restore the years the locusts ate of all that was lost of what the prayer in 911 involved and He led me to this and R's own writings confirmed it? [Like the forged documents in the house matter, that is a thing that anyone with eyes in their head can see! So also here, Exhibit ___ and ___ show for anyone with eyes in their head that Rs did wrong to me: they admitted in writing that the amounts I had written of in my 1040 for 2008 were right and truly owed me but then converted/ "changed" them (as Jer. 34 shows the princes did their minds to return those their words first "proclaim"ed liberty to back to slavery. As God held accountable all in government and those around us who saw or heard of the forged documents yet approved of use of forgery and unjustly condemned us by taking our house from us or joined rashly in condemning us and approving of those who took our house from us (thereby knowingly or unknowingly breaking the Ninth Commandment) so here: all who will approve of any that would condemn us for seeking these refunds and other funds will likewise break the 9th Commandment. May God graciously move on their hearts to repent and may He then forgive them.
150. **But then what is my motive? One thing:** to glorify God in Jesus Christ and cause the world to know the truth reality of Jesus of Nazareth as God's Anointed Son ruling the nations with a rod of iron as Psalms 2, 22, 47, 68, 72, 110 and prophecies of Scripture predicted would be true of the Messiah. Why should I do that for Him? Because without my asking Him to, He in love laid down His very life for me who by nature in Adam as a sinner deserve only God's eternal wrath and destruction. So do I believe the 1099 OID refunds are really true? Really it is not a matter of whether I believe THEY are really true and due the American people: it is rather a matter of obeying God's word that requires me: **1)** to obey His Third Commandment how men are to treat my sworn communications; **2)** to "tend and defend" my estate from what are clear and indisputable writings of men seeking to plunder it: Rs in writing admitted I was owed these refunds yet "changed" or converted/stole them; when I asked for clarification from them, rather than ever giving me any, they refused and or failed to and were silent (again, their saying their not giving a response just shows their rebellion against law- surely not a good thing or reassurance of their acting according to law; **3)** to obey God's word's that says: when after testing you find everything from "the Laws of Nature and Nature's God" all confirming that I have led you and am calling you to proceed into what looks like another corrupt and very scary court, when it looks as scary as telling the nation you prayed altruistically and biblically for 911 as a drop of judgment after it happened, I am giving you another chance to do so, so follow and obey Me: take up your cross and obey in order that what you prayed for may indeed be restored: Israel, America and the nations all turning to Me and so finding and enjoying the greater riches, spiritual life/resurrection, salvation, prosperity, longevity and peace between the nations as never before. [footnote: God would never ask His servants to do that! He asked Abraham to kill his son as a sacrifice, Moses to go into Pharaoh's court who could have killed him, Daniel to go into a lion's den, the apostles to preach though they risked arrest, imprisonment and death and the list goes on forever!

There are only two kingdoms: I either believe and live according to God's word or I with them prove myself by works to be unsaved and self deceived! No, I **will** live according to God's word in my dealings with them! And so have I lived and governed myself accordingly all these years! May they repent and so govern themselves as well before God's temporal and eternal wrath consumes them body and soul in "[everlasting burnings](#)" (Isaiah 33).

151. **I have no other motive.** Sure, after my and my household's suffering the deep injuries on every side that Respondent's and others theft, oppression, harassment, and persecution has brought us for nearly ten years, I very much look forward to the relief of what God has repeatedly promised me: "favor" in the court. Nevertheless, what can I who have grown accustomed to thrift store fare, who have learned through these tribulations to only really care for Christ and the realities of His kingdom, who only have so many years and as it were have died, seen the reality of God's word confirmed by my firsthand eyesight/seeing God answer prayers, whose heart aches with burden even now for Israel and the world to be saved and blessed through all of this where truly finally the "years the locusts ate" will be restored, how would I even need that much money anyway? To what? Sit on til I am called to glory? Then what would I say to Him who gave everything for me to rescue me? In high school already I prayed or thought after hearing my Christian Ethics teacher tell how one extremely wealthy Christian man he knew did not give a tithe to God. No, he could more than live with all his needs met on 10% so he gave God 90%. That is my heart.
152. So what do I say about the court rulings that put people into jail for seeking the OID? If the people were altruistically obeying God or exercising their rights as I have, I cannot fault them. Rather, I believe the courts are simply giving more evidence that they are just as wicked and corrupt as Israel's courts were did in Isaiah 1 and the other Scriptures my GodsAmerica deals with and applies; just as the courts did in my unlawful foreclosure; just as the Federal Court of Claims did in citing Perry v. US to deny my refund claims.
153. **Most would say: leave well enough alone.** After the court dismissed your claims using Perry don't risk going in again. Just go find a pastorate and live out your life. How can I knowing what I know? My conscience would eat me alive! Given that God's word warns that those who persist in known sin of doing something He forbids or of sins of not doing what He requires (James 4: 17), how could I assure my own heart of my own salvation when God warns those who persist in sin prove they are not true children of God/saved? How could I face eternity that way? Seeing God's answers that Jesus is really His Messiah sitting at His right hand and knowing God promised me by His word and Spirit that He would restore the years the locusts ate, how could I face you all on judgment day if I did not keep God's four commands, and five commands, I write of? Did Pharaoh the first time obey God's word through Moses to proclaim liberty to Israel? Shall I quit after all I have as God's sure promise to restore the years the locusts ate? When **billions** in China, Africa, Australia, India, Europe do not know Jesus and His love? What is life for? My enjoyment? Then go to the grave? No, it is to be lived for Christ who lived and died for sinners like us! What other alternative do I have? None. I hoped, prayed and worked for God to possibly restore the years the locusts ate other ways. While my houses were in foreclosure I tried to get a man who a brother told me could buy an entire county if he wanted to to buy them. It was not God's will. Apparently God wanted me to learn about the 1099 OID refunds owed us as "*just compensation*" after government-bankers syndicate took/stole our gold and then without end are continually robbing our estates by their paper and electronic digital "**money**" and "*negotiable instruments*". Apparently He wanted me to see our fourth sin -what the father's warned was "subtle" and God's prophet called "*cunning*" for what it was and how it pervasively like cancer spread through the body of our government where "*everyone*" deals falsely and follows after the "*bribe*" of keeping their job, pension, security. I have heard with my own ears and seen with my own eyes grown sworn law enforcement knowingly trample our rights before our eyes repeatedly for their self interests.
154. **Lori: why would she have said as she did to President Bush and the American media as she did that she** Minutes later, my wife Lori told me how a plane had crashed into one of the Twin Towers. How awful and peculiar I thought and said: in. You may ask "why?" I don't know, really. I don't know. I guess it was due to my heart being rung out like a sponge of its grief before the Lord with regards to abortion and so forth, and then, the engrossing shock of it all.Plus we were moving our family and things from place to place, and in all our busyness, I never recalled my prayer until years later. When I did, my insides *meltea*. I couldn't believe it. God had actually answered my prayer - I shudder yet to think of it. As my wife Lori can attest, I shared this with her while in Kentucky, told her I had promised to tell the President if God answered that day, and how I had not remembered it til then. Both of us were both tempted not to share this, and, **not paying attention to it like I should, I ended up neglecting to pay my vow, for which God severely chastened me.** Now I confess that you might think this is a **horrific lie. I assure you it is not.** I always strive to have a clear conscience before the Lord. My wife wants to say something at this point: "Hi, this is Lori, James' wife. I just want to say that my husband has a very tender conscience and would not lie about something like this. I can absolutely guarantee you that this is not a lie. He would just never do that. Those who know me and my history know I take my words and vows and oaths very seriously. If I say something invoking God's name, it is very serious to me. Hebrews 6: 16 says: For men indeed swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is for them an end of all dispute."
155. **The Isaiah records: "...the Lord said..."Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he sees....he listened**

[[Lest before they were deep in debt and then afterward were suddenly rich in silver.]] SO TO ANSWER THE QUESTION did God by His providence in bringing me to dispute the loan AFTER I had given funds to cover the full principle indicate that homeowners **should** give funds for the principle, I would say it seems so (though I do not know for sure). The key: the heart needs to change, then the rest will be sorted out. In my notes I wrote: “See **[a highly decorated Viet Nam vet named]** Carl Miller’s argument for why it would be alright to require paying the principle: from what I recall it was basically a pragmatic argument: if we canceled all principle and interest it would make the system collapse. But if everyone in the world repents of their sins and asks God to punish the bankers if they will not repent, that will result in a change.” (FleshingOutOverflow).

(d) Seeking to understand this providence, I recalled that I had read Carl Miller while fighting for my house. He both showed the lawlessness of the bank’s “loans” but also - in light of the fact that if all the mortgages were at once declared wrong the effect it might have on the economy³²⁴ could be grave – gave a recommendation. I reread him, wondering if his reasoning might perhaps SEEM to explain why God MAY have in His providence done what He did and whether it might have application for what is right in determining if there is a degree of relative “value” to the banker’s “loan”s.

From the older file I found I had copied and pasted from Carl’s online site where he offers a template to use against these pretend lenders. I add a few remarks as indicated by “Remark by claimant jfg” in { } and emphasize a few points that are especially relate, but here are his words:

“The issue of whether the lender who writes and passes a “bad” cheque or makes a “credit” loan has a claim for relief against the borrower is easy to answer, providing the lender can prove that he gave a lawful consideration, based upon lawful acts. But did the lender give a lawful consideration? To give a lawful consideration, the lender must prove that he gave the borrower lawful money such as coins or currency. Failing that, he can have no claim for relief in a court at law against the borrower as the lender’s actions were ultra vires or void from the beginning of the transaction. It can be argued that “bad” cheques or “credit” loans that pass as money are valuable; but so are counterfeit coins and currency that pass as money. It seems unconscionable that a bank would ask homeowners to put up a homestead as collateral for a “credit loan” that the bank created out of thin air. Would this court of law or equity allow a counterfeiter to foreclose against a person’s home because the borrower was late in payments on an unlawful loan of counterfeit money? Were the court to do so, it would be contrary to all principles of law. The question of valuable consideration in the case at bar, does not depend on any value imparted by the lender, but the false confidence instilled in the “bad” cheque or “credit” loan by the lender. In a court at law or equity, the lender has no claim for relief. The argument that because the borrower received property for the lender’s “bad” cheque or “credit” loan gives the lender a claim for relief is not valid, unless the lender can prove that he gave lawful value. The seller in some cases who may be holding the “bad” cheque or “Credit” loan has a claim for relief against the lender or the borrower or both, but the lender has no such claim.”

Carl shared what facts and arguments he would set forth if he were a plaintiff unlawfully foreclosed. These articulate further the reality that these alleged loans are yet another species of the various frauds and injustices resulting from using unjust currency instead of the just money of “gold and silver Coin” that God requires:

- “FACTS.... The defendant foreclosed on plaintiff’s property on (Date).*
- 7. The defendant bank advertised they loan money.*
 - 8. Plaintiff applied for a loan of money.*
 - 9. Defendant refused to loan plaintiff legal tender or other depositors’ money to fund the alleged bank loan cheque. (EXHIBIT A)*
 - 10. The defendant misrepresented to the plaintiff the elements of the alleged agreement.*
 - 11. There is no bona fide signature on the alleged promissory note.*
 - 12. The copy of the promissory note is a forgery.*
 - 13. The alleged original promissory note could not be produced by defendant with plaintiff’s name on it, said copy purports to obligate plaintiff to pay (i.e. One Hundred Twenty Five Thousand Dollars \$ 125,000.00) plus interest, giving it value today of (\$ 125,000.00) if it were sold to investors.*
 - 14. The defendant recorded the forged promissory note as a loan from plaintiff to the bank.*
 - 15. The defendant used this loan to fund the alleged bank loan cheque, back to plaintiff. (EXHIBIT A)*
 - 16. The defendant at no time loaned plaintiff legal tender or other depositors’ money in the amount of (\$125,000.00) or repay the unauthorized loan it recorded from plaintiff to the bank.*
 - 17. The defendant changed the cost and the risk of the alleged loan.*
 - 18. At all times the defendant operated without plaintiff’s knowledge, permission, authorization, or*

³²⁴ Such is the result of rebellion against God in His universe, whether in the world just before Noah’s flood, Egypt, Babylon, Israel, Rome or America: the wages of sin is death; it is not the fault of those who are righteous but the wicked I because their government/throne is built on iniquity rather than justice that an economy becomes fragile, like a drug addict’s health.

agreement.

19. The defendant bank refused to disclose material facts of the alleged agreement, refusing to tell plaintiff if the agreement was for plaintiff to fund the alleged bank loan cheque or if the defendant was to use the bank's legal tender or other "depositors" money to fund the bank loan cheque. (EXHIBIT A)

20. The defendant refused to disclose whether the cheque was the consideration loaned for the alleged promissory note."

"CAUSE OF ACTION

PLAINTIFF, (Your name in Upper and Lower case) does show:

Plaintiff re-alleges and incorporates by reference all prior allegations.

Plaintiff alleges that the defendant created a contract, which was void, in that the lending officer did not have the power under the Bank Charter to loan, the plaintiff credit; the contract was ultra viris.

(EXHIBIT)

Plaintiff alleges that defendant is in violation of the usury laws in that the defendant did charge interest on credit and not money. Plaintiff alleges that defendant through their conduct have defrauded plaintiff and based upon this fraud are in violation of Federal Banking Law 12 USC §24 (7) and subject to (State Statute number). Defendants have irreparably damaged the plaintiff by depriving him of his property and inflicting serious mental and emotional damage to plaintiff".

"Aside from any legal obligation, there exists a societal and moral obligation enure to both the Plaintiff and the Defendant in that if you were to defuse a Bomb, and you completed the task 99% correct, you are still dead. Plaintiff believes that his position on the law is sound, but fears grievous repercussions throughout the financial community if he should prevail. **The credit for money scheme is endemic throughout our society and could have devastating effects on the national economy.** Plaintiff believes that another approach may be explored as follows: - PERFECT OBLIGATION AS TO A HUMAN BEING - That which is borrowed is wealth. Labor created that wealth, so it is money notwithstanding its form. Consideration is promised in advance by the Promissor of the Note, in the nature of principal and interest payments for the consideration provided by the lender, which is his personal wealth created by his labor." {Remark by claimant jfg: Carl here apparently describes an honest loan, like loans reportedly used to be:} "A Mortgage Note or Promissory Note secures the position of the lender and if there is default on the promise to pay then the borrower has agreed to accept the strict foreclosure remedy provided by state statutes. Then the borrower obligated them selves to pay back the principal and pay for the use of it, in the form of interest for the years over which the principal is to be paid back. When payments stop there is a prima facie injury to the lender. When payments stop the lender has strict foreclosure procedure in state court to remedy the pay back of the balance of the principal. Judgment to foreclose on the property is granted upon the mere proof that payments have ceased as promised. The property is sold to cover the unpaid balance; deficiency judgment may be needed. All is right with the world. Here the lender would be prejudiced if complete and swift remedy were not available. Absent such remedy the government would be party to placing the lender into a condition of involuntary servitude to the borrower. - PERFECT OBLIGATION AS TO A BANK - In years past banks and savings and loans institutions enjoyed the remedy outlined above. The reason was they were lending out money belonging to their depositors and there was prima facie injury to the depositors upon the mere proof that payments had ceased. Thereby the bank as well as the government would be party to creating a condition of involuntary servitude upon the depositors if strict foreclosure remedy were not available. Today depositors are not in jeopardy of being injured when a person borrows money from a bank. The bank does not lead their money, only their credit in the amount of the loan (paper accounting)." {Remark by claimant jfg: reportedly Enron too was a great cooker of books by accounting.} "Hence no prima facie injury exists to either the depositors or the bank upon the mere proof that payments cease. Injury is based upon the payments made as to the credit line. Perfect or imperfect obligation. A perfect obligation is one recognized and sanctioned by positive law; one of which the fulfillment can be enforced by the aid of the law. But if the duty created by the obligation operates only on the moral sense, without being enforced by any positive law, it is called an "imperfect obligation," and creates no right of action, nor has it any legal operation. The duty of exercising gratitude, charity, and the other merely moral duties are examples of this kind of obligation. Edwards v. Kearney, 96 U.S. 595, 600, 24 L.Ed. 793" "Government approved the Federal Reserve Bank, Inc., as the Central Banking system for the United States, and it's policy is reviewed by Congress albeit, in a haphazard manner. The Federal Reserve authorizes it's "private money" "Federal Reserve Bank Notes" to be used by lending institutions such as member banks, to operate upon a system of fractionalizing. **The nature of which is that they do not lend either their money or the money of the depositors, the money is created out of thin air,** by the mere stroke of a pen. When there is no consideration in jeopardy of being returned, then the obligation is to make the bank injury proof, to the

extent of the obligation, which would be to make them whole. The only legal obligation is based upon the moral issue, which under the law is an Imperfect Obligation, to return to them their property, which isn't wealth, but credit." {Remark by claimant jfg: my druthers here would be to argue that the loan was ultra vires, misrepresentation and so unlawful so that I would ask: how is it lawfully required that I should have to return their credit? Yet in God's providence it worked out that I gave funds until – without knowing it- I had covered the full principle so given all involved in terms of 911, the house, the 3 and 4 sins et al, I consider that significant though God's word alone is the final authority.} "A Promissory Note is signed under "economic compulsion" when, he "loan" will not be consummated unless and until the borrower signs it." {Here is where the 1099 OID "dollar for dollar" refund or in the language of Statutes at Large 48, 48, 112 "discharge" "Every obligation" enters in.} Thus, performing the act of signing a Promissory Note cannot be considered voluntary. The discharging of the credit" {Remark by claimant jfg: here again, unless compensatory refunds in "full Value" "dollar for dollar" is given just "discharging of the credit" by earning the FRNs and giving them to the bankers would result in ever increasing permanent involuntary slavery.} "is based upon social, economic, and moral standards to make the bank whole, if injury is claimed, in any court action where default on the Promissory Note is on record and where the bank fails to verify an injury, **the bank cannot enforce a promise to pay consideration where they provided no consideration. For the bank to be able to force upon the defendant an amount over and above the credit, is to force upon the defendants a debt that goes to the control of their labor against their will. This condition would be Peonage, which has been abolished in this country. (42 U.S.C. § 1994, and 18 U.S.C. §1581.) The question then arises as to when is the obligation discharged, to put the bank in a position, where there is no record of injury to it? BANK CREDIT LOAN EXAMPLE When a person borrows \$100,000.00 at 10 % interest amortized over 30 years at a cost of 4 points, is not the \$4,000.00 for points the profit to the bank? In the paperwork the borrower is charged the \$4,000.00 for points. In essence the bank only provides \$96,000.00 for a \$100,000.00 loan, thereby causing the cost of the loan to be more than \$100,000.00. Example: the borrower's cost of the Note is 10 % of \$100,000.00, or \$10,000.00 for the bank's investment of \$96,000.00. \$10,000.00 divided by \$96,000.00 = 10.42 annual percentage rate (APR). In this process the profit to the bank is received at the closing table. This raises the question at what point in making payments can the holder of the Note no longer sustain injury? Monthly payments should be \$878.00 for a \$100,000.00 loan at 10 % interest amortized over 30 years [\$8.78 per \$1,000.00 = \$8.78 x 100 = \$878.00/month]. The \$100,000.00 loan divided by \$878.00/monthly payments = 113.4 payments; or after making 114 payments x \$878.00 a total of \$100,092.00 has been paid. After 114 payments the credit lined provided by the loan has been discharged. Does injury exist to the bank after the 114th payment? The answer is NO. Where the credit line of \$100,000.00 is discharged, where is the injury? There is only injury to the bank where payments have not been made for 9 ½ years (114 payments). If payments stop before the 114th payment then whatever injury exists must be based upon a verified complaint of injury; e.g, that which remains to discharge the credit line after 57 payments is approximately \$50,000.00 [57 x \$878.00 = \$50,046.00]. What happens when payments stop after the 114th payment? The plan is for the borrower to pay \$878.00 x 360 payments; or \$316,080.00 (over 30 years) for a credit line of \$100,000.00 The first payment of \$878.00 includes principal of \$55.00 and interests \$833.00. When payments stop prematurely the bank uses the state's strict foreclosure laws colorably as if the bank's wealth or the wealth of the depositors is in jeopardy of being returned." **Colorable transaction, One presenting an appearance which does not correspond with the reality, and, ordinarily, an appearance intended to conceal or to deceive. (Black's Law Dictionary 6th Edition.) Is, or is not, a transaction with the bank colorable? Plaintiff believes if the borrower stops the payments before the credit line is exhausted then it can be charged that the borrower intended to injure the bank; but that the bank intends to injure the borrower if the borrower has made 114 payments and the bank forecloses intending for the court to rule in their favor. Plaintiff believes that forced collection of anything over the \$100,000.00 is injury to the borrower and is a debt that goes to control their labor against their will. Enforcement of this service is a prohibited condition of peonage. It is taken that the plaintiff permits the Bank to use the court's process and the state's strict foreclosure procedures as if the bank arranged for consideration to be part of the transaction when the Plaintiff does not refuse to accept the enforcement of this service for the reason that they can only make a defense based upon a verified complaint of injury to the bank since the bank provided no consideration in the transaction. Plaintiff has yet to see a verified complaint of injury filed in these proceedings. In the example where 114 payments had been made, and then payments stop, the credit line is discharged. The bank however, based upon the former practice (policy) will claim through a third party, their attorney, using the records colorably in a non verified complaint, that an outstanding balance of approximately \$90,000.00 exists on the 30 year amortized Promissory Note as if the bank provided consideration. Under such circumstances the foreclosure procedure used intends to injure the Plaintiffs where there is no verified complaint of injury to defend against. Due process is violated when the court makes judgment in favor of the bank upon the mere proof that****

the borrower stopped making payments. There is no verified complaint of injury to the bank; thereby the strict foreclosure procedure has the result of the court, imposing injury to the Plaintiff in an amount certain. Plaintiffs believe the enforcement of this service is peonage. Plaintiffs argue that if the borrower does not refuse to accept for cause, without dishonor, the rebuttable presumptions in the non-verified complaint then they accept being controlled by the court's process and the proceedings is to the non-verified claims. If the Plaintiffs make a proper record (by affidavit) of refusing to accept the non-verified complaint and proceedings and their reasons are not controverted with evidence (by affidavit) then a record is made that the claims in the non-verified complaint are irrebuttable presumptions. Bailey v. Alabama, 219 U.S. 2193. Absent a verified complaint of a damaged party, the Plaintiff having repaid the principle of the original loan, can not be held to peonage for the satisfaction of an imperfect obligation.³²⁵ [any separation of paragraphs deleted]

(m) So to the question: whether God's said providence indicated to have people "pay" principle, I answer: after recognizing both sides of said syndicate's extremely dirty works, while holding our collective moral noses, **it seems** the strongest argument that can be made for them is that **yes, in view of the fact that their counterfeit loan served a purpose, and as apparently confirmed by God's providence, this MIGHT indicate that we can honor their dirty paper loan currency created out of thin air by forgery BUT once the principle has been paid, THAT is more than enough.** So if the bankers - confronted by all their neighbors in the world – refuse to relinquish claims on principle, we could allow them to have their principle back. Yet: 1) they should not receive any interest as proved at www.anchoroftruth.org/ Isaiah 1 Applied to America for their acts were unlawful and ultra vires; and 2) syndicate members must retribute what they stole, proclaim liberty/Jubilee in Jesus' Name and restore to the people gold and silver coin. **[[[WHAT DO DJB and LOMBARD THINK? Djb agree]]]**

(L). God's leading, His love to me and my love for Him and my neighbors. Love is not just a heartfelt emotion of care but one that expresses itself by obeying God's laws (John 14: 15; Rom. 13). I followed God's word and leading in answer to prayer so I required of the alleged lenders in the house and credit card loans **non fraudulent proof of their giving a true, just loan as defined by said 3 laws.** In the house matter, we cited God's and man's laws that we had the right to withhold our funds from the bankers **until after** they gave us lawful/just (as said 3 laws define it) proof of their having given us a just, honest loan of their funds. We wrote them that we were concerned about "*fraud*" and required of them non fraudulent proof. **We in writing promised to resume sending them our funds every month IF** they would provide us just, non-fraudulent proof of their giving us a true loan of the bank's funds. Not only did they never do so, they gave us forged and contradictory documents that had clearly been altered.

MemorandumOfParticularlyRelevantScripturesConcerningEconomicLibertyRelatedToPolitical

Liz,

- 1) Take out all the texts and 2) make it in a format to spread across the pages like Leviticus 25 is; c) bold the text itself. Thanks!!

Leviticus 25:4-55: God's law required those who would be wise and profited to rest on His Sabbath (rest/work) pattern. Every "seventh year there shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath to the LORD. You shall neither sow your field nor prune your vineyard. 'What grows of its own accord of your harvest you shall not reap, nor gather the grapes of your untended vine, for it is a year of rest for the land. 'And the sabbath produce of the land shall be food for you: for you, your male and female servants, your hired man, and the stranger who dwells with you, 'for your livestock and the beasts that are in your land—all its produce shall be for food.'And you shall count seven sabbaths of years for yourself, seven times seven years; and the time of the seven sabbaths of years shall be to you forty-nine years. 'Then you shall cause the trumpet of the Jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month; on the Day of Atonement you shall make the trumpet to sound throughout all your land. 'And you shall consecrate the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a Jubilee for you; and each of you shall return to his possession, and each of you shall return to his family. 'That fiftieth year shall be a Jubilee to you; in it you shall neither sow nor reap what grows of its own accord, nor gather the grapes of your untended vine. 'For it is the Jubilee; it shall be holy to you; you shall eat its produce from the field. 'In this Year of Jubilee, each of you shall return to his possession. 'And if you sell anything to your neighbor or buy from your neighbor's hand, you shall not oppress one another. 'According to the number of years after the Jubilee you shall buy from your neighbor, and according to the number of years of crops he shall sell to you. 'According to the multitude of years you shall increase its price, and according to the fewer number of years you shall diminish its price; for he sells to you according to the number of the years of the crops.'Therefore you shall not oppress one another, but you shall fear your God; for I am the LORD your God. 'So you shall observe My statutes and keep My judgments, and perform them; and you will dwell in the land in safety. 'Then the land will yield its fruit, and you will eat your fill, and dwell there in safety. 'And if you say, "What shall we eat in the seventh year, since we shall not sow nor gather in our produce?" 'Then I will command My blessing on you in the sixth year, and it will bring forth produce enough for three years. 'And you shall sow in the eighth year, and eat old produce until the ninth year; until its produce comes in, you shall eat of the old harvest. 'The land shall not be sold permanently, for the land is Mine; for you are strangers and sojourners with Me. 'And in all the land of your possession you shall grant redemption of the land. 'If one of your brethren becomes poor, and has sold some of his

possession, and if his redeeming relative comes to redeem it, then he may redeem what his brother sold. 'Or if the man has no one to redeem it, but he himself becomes able to redeem it, 'then let him count the years since its sale, and restore the remainder to the man to whom he sold it, that he may return to his possession. 'But if he is not able to have it restored to himself, then what was sold shall remain in the hand of him who bought it until the Year of Jubilee; and in the Jubilee it shall be released, and he shall return to his possession. 'If a man sells a house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; within a full year he may redeem it. 'But if it is not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house in the walled city shall belong permanently to him who bought it, throughout his generations. It shall not be released in the Jubilee. 'However the houses of villages which have no wall around them shall be counted as the fields of the country. They may be redeemed, and they shall be released in the Jubilee. 'Nevertheless the cities of the Levites, and the houses in the cities of their possession, the Levites may redeem at any time. 'And if a man purchases a house from the Levites, then the house that was sold in the city of his possession shall be released in the Jubilee; for the houses in the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel. 'But the field of the common-land of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession. 'If one of your brethren becomes poor, and falls into poverty among you, then you shall help him, like a stranger or a sojourner, that he may live with you. 'Take no usury or interest from him; but fear your God, that your brother may live with you. 'You shall not lend him your money for usury, nor lend him your food at a profit. 'I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan and to be your God. 'And if one of your brethren who dwells by you becomes poor, and sells himself to you, you shall not compel him to serve as a slave. 'As a hired servant and a sojourner he shall be with you, and shall serve you until the Year of Jubilee. 'And then he shall depart from you—he and his children with him—and shall return to his own family. He shall return to the possession of his fathers. 'For they are My servants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as slaves. 'You shall not rule over him with rigor, but you shall fear your God. 'And as for your male and female slaves whom you may have—from the nations that are around you, from them you may buy male and female slaves. 'Moreover you may buy the children of the strangers who dwell among you, and their families who are with you, which they beget in your land; and they shall become your property. 'And you may take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them as a possession; they shall be your permanent slaves. But regarding your brethren, the children of Israel, you shall not rule over one another with rigor. 'Now if a sojourner or stranger close to you becomes rich, and one of your brethren who dwells by him becomes poor, and sells himself to the stranger or sojourner close to you, or to a member of the stranger's family, 'after he is sold he may be redeemed again. One of his brothers may redeem him; 'or his uncle or his uncle's son may redeem him; or anyone who is near of kin to him in his family may redeem him; or if he is able he may redeem himself. 'Thus he shall reckon with him who bought him: The price of his release shall be according to the number of years, from the year that he was sold to him until the Year of Jubilee; it shall be according to the time of a hired servant for him. 'If there are still many years remaining, according to them he shall repay the price of his redemption from the money with which he was bought. 'And if there remain but a few years until the Year of Jubilee, then he shall reckon with him, and according to his years he shall repay him the price of his redemption. 'He shall be with him as a yearly hired servant, and he shall not rule with rigor over him in your sight. 'And if he is not redeemed in these years, then he shall be released in the Year of Jubilee—he and his children with him. 'For the children of Israel are servants to Me; they are My servants whom I brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God."

Isaiah 61:2-3

"The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, Because the LORD has anointed Me To preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to those who are bound; To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, And the

day of vengeance of our God; To comfort all who mourn, To console those who mourn in Zion, To give them beauty for ashes, The oil of joy for mourning, The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; That they may be called trees of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified.”

Galatians 5:2

Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage.

1Corinthians 7:20-23

Let each one remain in the same calling in which he was called. Were you called while a slave? Do not be concerned about it; but if you can be made free, rather use it. For he who is called in the Lord while a slave is the Lord’s freedman. Likewise he who is called while free is Christ’s slave.

You were bought at a price; do not become slaves of men.

Luke 4:14-21

Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and news of Him went out through all the surrounding region. And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all. So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written: “The Spirit of the LORD is upon Me, Because He has anointed Me To preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives And recovery of sight to the blind, To set at liberty those who are oppressed; To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD.” Then He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him. And He began to say to them, “Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing.”